

# THE FIRST GERMANIC BIBLE

TRANSLATED FROM THE GREEK

BY

THE GOTHIC BISHOP WULFILA

IN THE

FOURTH CENTURY

AND THE OTHER REMAINS OF THE  
GOTHIC LANGUAGE

---

EDITED, WITH AN INTRODUCTION, A SYNTAX, AND A GLOSSARY,

BY

G. H. BALG, Ph. D.,

AUTHOR OF A COMPARATIVE GLOSSARY OF THE GOTHIC LANGUAGE, AND EDITOR OF THE  
ENGLISH EDITION OF BRAJNE'S GOTHIC GRAMMAR.

---

MILWAUKEE, WIS.: THE AUTHOR.

NEW YORK, N. Y.: B. WESTERMANN & CO.

LONDON, ENGLAND: TRUEBNER & CO.

HALLE, GERMANY: MAX NIEMEYER.

1891

LIBRARY OF THE  
Massachusetts  
Bible Society

Catalog No. A.810.1/P.1891

Family INDO-EUROPEAN

Sub-Family TEUTONIC

Branch EAST

Group —

Language GOthic

Dialect —

Locality Formerly in Balkans.

Contents Fragments of the Bible

Version "The First Germanic Bible"

~~Editor~~ G. H. BALG

~~Translator~~ Germania Pub. Co.

Place MILWAUKEE

Date 1891

Accession No. 2563

Accession Date Dec 15, 1942

Price \$2.25



γενησιν αμαρτωλοι· αιμα φουδι  
 νασσιν σφεινς· γαικ φαι γαικα  
 φεινς· συειν ηιμιν αμαρτωλοι  
 αικφαι· ηαμαρτωλοι σακρανα φανασιν  
 τειναιν γεινσιν ηιμιν αμαρτωλοι· γαι  
 αμαρτωλοι φαι τειναιν σακρανα σιγμα  
 ηα· συα συε γαι φεινς αμαρτωλοι  
 σκρανα ηιμιν σακρανα· γαι ηιμιν  
 γαι σιν σιν ηιμιν σιν ηιμιν· αμαρ  
 σεινς αμαρτωλοι ηιμιν· οντε  
 φειναι σιν φαι ηιμιν αμαρτωλοι· γαι ηιμιν  
 γαι ηιμιν σιν ηιμιν· αμαρ  
 οντε γαι αμαρτωλοι φαι ηιμιν αμαρ  
 μιν σιν αμαρτωλοι· αμαρτωλοι γαι  
 ιζ γαι σιν αμαρτωλοι αμαρτωλοι ηιμιν  
 ιφ γαι ηιμιν αμαρτωλοι φαι ηιμιν αμαρ  
 σιν αμαρτωλοι· ηιμιν αμαρτωλοι  
 γαι αμαρτωλοι σιν αμαρτωλοι σιν αμαρ  
 ρωσ· αμαρτωλοι φαι ηιμιν αμαρτωλοι  
 φαι σιν αμαρτωλοι αμαρτωλοι αμαρτωλοι



To

DR. W. BRAUNE, Professor at Heidelberg,

AND

DR. E. BERNHARDT, Professor at Erfurt,

This Work

IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED

BY

*The Editor.*

## PREFACE.

---

The increasing zeal for a scientific study of English and the other Germanic languages in American universities and colleges has naturally necessitated a thuro study of Gothic. Altho this language does not in all its particulars offer the most primitiv stage of the remains of Germanic speech, it is indisputably indispensable for a thuro scientific knowledge of every one of its sister dialects. The recent catalogs of our higher institutions show a growing interest in the study of Gothic, and we may fairly believ that the time is not far off when also in this cuntry the study of Gothic wil either precede or at least be cultivated side by side with that of Old English (Anglo-Saxon) in all our institutions that claim to pay tribute to a scientific study of English and the other Germanic languages, and to be up with the times.

The present work, the first of its kind in America, was prepared with a view to facilitate and accelerate the study of Gothic in America. Hitherto the student has been compeld to uze notes, syntax, etc., to the Gothic literature of books publisht in foren cuntries, and partly writn in foren languages, and I think it is high time to hav a complete text-book of the Gothic literature and grammar of our own.

My original plan was to reprint Bernhardt's Gothic and Greek texts in parallel columns, to translate the introduction to his large edition, and add a comparativ syntax. I soon found, however,

that in my very limited time and somewhat unfavorable professional condition such a task would require many years, and that the book would be too voluminous as a single handbook, and perhaps too expensive for many students. For these reasons I changed my plan and now offer a book which is meant to be a fair introduction to the study of Gothic.

As to the Gothic text it is generally admitted that Bernhardt's edition is the best; hence I have adopted it, with the editor's permission, in this book, and with but few alterations, to all of which (except misprints), if I remember well, attention has been called in the foot-notes. To Bernhardt's notes I have added many of my own. In numerous cases I have compared Uppström's texts and notes, as well as Massmann's 'Gotische Urkunden'. The facsimile is a copy of Uppström's facsimile in his 'Codex Argenteus'.

The syntax, though largely due to the investigations of others, contains many views of my own. Bernhardt's, less frequently Gabelentz and Löbe's, syntax and the syntactic writings of Köhler, Schrader, Schirmer, Eckardt, Silber, Pieper, and others have been found to offer materials suited to my purpose from which I have made careful selections more or less freely. But every example was taken directly from the text. The translation of the examples is as literal as possible, and when taken from the biblical text, in nearly all possible cases in accordance with the English version. Having constantly kept in mind that my syntax is chiefly written for beginners, I have not spared illustrations, and have inserted many explanatory remarks and cross references in parenthesis, which will certainly be of great help to them.

The glossary is in the main an extract from my 'Comparative Glossary', of course, with all improvements deemed necessary. Each definition is followed by a reference or references, which, if not numerous, have been given in full. The arrangement of words is, for practical reasons, purely alphabetical, with the exceptions of *q* which follows *k*. This part of the work was much facilitated by Heine's glossary. The glossary may in many respects (use of prepositions, etc.) be regarded as a supplement to the syntax.

The complete index of all Gothic words occurring in the rules of syntax, will undoubtedly be found useful and convenient.



In reading Gothic the beginner is earnestly cautioned against too free use of other versions, even the Greek, unless it be a critical one like Bernhardt's. First of all he must make himself familiar with the declensions and conjugations, and with the chief rules of fonology. In this direction he will find all he needs to start with in what is put in large print in the 'Gothic Grammar'. The inflection of every word is indicated in the glossary (See remark on page 293) by figures in parenthesis. The references *immediately* after vocabulary words are to fonology.

The student should not try to run over too much ground at once. 'Dispose well of one sentence, i. e. not only of its meaning and construction, but also of all forms of every inflectional word, before attacking another' should be the motto of all who wish to learn a language thoroughly and quickly.

MILWAUKEE, Sept. 27th, 1891.

G. H. BALG.

To be added:—

Page 250, l. 21, after the word *with*: Mk. 10, 9.

# CONTENTS.

---

Preface .....	PAGE V
Contents.....	VIII
Introduction .....	XIII
Abbreviations .....	XXII
Remains of the Gothic Language.....	1—221
Syntax:— .....	222—292

## THE SENTENCE.

§ 1. Simple and Compound Sentences .....	222
--	-----

### SUBJECT AND PREDICATE.

§ 2. The Subject of a Sentence.....	222
§ 3. The Predicate of a Sentence .....	223

### AGREEMENT.

#### *A. Subject and Predicate Verb.*

§ 4. The Predicate Verb .....	224
§ 5. A Singular Collective.....	224

#### *B. Subject and Predicate Substantive.*

§ 6. A Substantive in the Predicate..	224
§§ 7. 8. Subject Pronouns .....	225
§ 9. A Predicate Adjective or Participle.....	225
§ 10. An Attributive Adjective, Participle or Adjective Pronoun.....	226
§ 11. A Substantive in Apposition.....	227

### THE CASES.

§ 12. Number of Cases in Gothic.....	227
--------------------------------------	-----

PAGE

#### A. NOMINATIVE.

§ 13. (a) used as the Subject of a Finite Verb.....	227
(b) in the Predicate.....	227

#### B. VOCATIVE.

§ 14. with and without the Interjection .....	228
---	-----

#### C. ACCUSATIVE.

§ 15. Direct Object of a Transitive Verb .....	229
§ 16. Verbs taking an Accusative of the Reflexive Pronoun.....	231
§ 17. Two Accusatives, one of a Person and the other of a Thing, with one verb.....	231
§ 18. Two Accusatives, both denoting the Same Person or Thing .....	231

#### D. GENITIVE.

§ 19. Primary Function of the Genitive.....	232
<i>I. Genitive after Substantives.</i>	
§ 20. Relations expressed by an Adnominal Genitive.....	232

#### *II. Genitive after Substantive Pronouns, Neuter Adjectives, and Numerals.*

§ 21. In most cases usually called Partitive Genitive .....	233
---	-----

## III. Genitive after Adjectives.

- § 22. Genitive after Adjectives and their Adverbs .....234
- § 23. Genitive denoting in Respect to which an Adjective is used .....235

## IV. Genitive after Verbs.

- § 24. Predicate Genitive after *wisan* and *waifrþan* .....235
- § 25. Genitive of an Object only in part affected by the action of the verb .....235
- § 26. Genitive after Verbs of *asking, begging, desiring, hearing, looking at, remembering, reminding, calling, sparing, helping, taking hold of, etc.* .....236
- § 27. Genitive of *filling, fullness, and want* .....237
- § 28. Genitive following Verbs of *healing, defrauding, leaving* .....238
- § 29. Genitive of Cause with Verbs expressing *affection* .....238

## V. Adverbial Genitive.

- § 30. Genitive of Time Within .....238

## VI. Genitive after Prepositions and Prepositional Adverbs.

- § 31. Genitive after *in, du, fram, of; —innana útana útapró, hindana, ufarð* .....239

## E. DATIVE.

- § 32. The Dative represents Four Old Cases .....239

*Dative Proper.*

- § 33. Dative, the Remoter or Indirect Object .....239

## I. Dative after Substantives.

- § 34. Denotes *to* or *for* which anything is .....239
- § 35. After *wisan* and *waifrþan* .....239

## II. Dative after Adjectives.

- § 36. After Predicate Adjectives with *wisan* and *waifrþan* .....240

## III. Dative after Verbs.

- § 37. After Transitive Verbs of *giving, bringing, promising, show-*

*ing, saying, commanding, forbidding, permitting, writing, reading, etc.* .....242

- § 38. After Verbs denoting the Relation of one person to another .....242
- § 39. After Intransitive Verbs denoting Motion .....243
- § 40. Dative of a Direct Object .....243
- § 41. Dative after Intransitive Verbs denoting Disposition .....244
- § 42. Dative after Verbs signifying *to please* .....245
- § 43. Dative after *gafríþón, gasibjón, gagawaifrþnan, gawadjón* .....245
- § 44. Dative after Verbs signifying *to trouble, plague, torment, destroy, injure* .....245
- § 45. Dative after Verbs which also take an Accusative, according to the meaning .....245
- § 46. Dative after Verbs which also take an Accusative, a difference in signification being scarcely perceptible .....247
- § 47. Dative of Interest .....247
- § 48. Possessive Dative for the Greek Genitive .....248
- Dative as Instrumental.*
- § 50. Dative of *adjacency, accompaniment, and association* .....248
- § 51. Remains of Instrumental Endings .....248
- § 52. (1) Dative of Association .....249
- (2) “ “ Means or Instrument .....250
- (3) “ “ Ruling and Management .....252
- (4) “ “ Violent Motion .....252
- (5) “ “ Cause .....252
- (6) “ “ Manner .....253
- (7) “ “ Measure of Difference .....253
- Dative as Locative.*
- § 53. (1) Dative of Place Where .....253
- (2) “ “ Time When .....255
- Dative as Ablative.*
- § 54. (1) with Verbs compounded with *af* and *fra* .....255

	PAGE		PAGE
(2) with bileipan, <i>to leave, forsake</i> .....	256	(5) with an Infinitive Phrase.....	261
(3) with a Comparative Degree.....	256	(6) " a whole Clause or Sentence.....	261
<i>Dative after Prepositions.</i>		IV. RELATIVE PRONOUNS.	
§ 55. Dative after Prepositions.....	256	§ 69. Formation of the Relative Pronoun.....	262
ADJECTIVES.		§ 70. Position of the Pronoun sa ei.....	262
§ 56. General Remarks on the Inflection of Adjectives.....	256	§ 71. Assimilation of the Relative Pronoun.....	263
§ 57. Comparatives followed by pau, <i>than</i> .....	256	§ 72. Attraction.....	263
NUMERALS.		§ 73. The Relative Pronouns ikei, puei, etc.....	263
§ 58. Numerals used Adjectively and Substantively.....	257	V. INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.	
PRONOUNS.		§ 74. The Interrogative hu as:	
I. PERSONAL PRONOUNS.		(1) in Direct Questions.....	264
§ 59. Subject Personal Pronouns.....	257	(2) " Indirect ".....	264
II. REFLEXIVE AND POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.		§ 75. The Interrogative hu a par always used substantively.....	265
§ 60. Reflexive Pronoun seina, sis, sik.....	257	§ 76. The Interrogative hu ar jis chiefly used Substantively:	
§ 61. Reflexive Pronoun in Dependent Clauses.....	258	(1) in Direct Questions.....	265
§ 62. Reflexive Pronoun seins (possessive).....	258	(2) " Indirect ".....	265
III. DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS AND ARTICLE.		§ 77. The Interrogative hu leiks is either Substantive or Adjective:	
§ 63. The Pronoun sa used Substantively and Adjectively.....	259	(1) in Direct Questions.....	265
§ 64. The Pronoun sah used Substantively and Adjectively.....	259	(2) " Indirect ".....	266
§ 65. The Pronoun jains used Substantively and Adjectively.....	259	VI. INDEFINITE AND DISTRIBUTIVE PRONOUNS.	
§ 66. The Pronoun *his used Alone or with a following Substantive.....	259	§ 78. The Indefinite su m s is used:	
§ 67. The Pronoun sa as Definite Article.....	259	(1) Substantively.....	266
§ 68. The Gothic Article occurs:		(2) Adjectively.....	266
(1) with Substantives.....	260	§ 79. Formation of Indefinites.....	267
(2) " Adverbs, etc.....	261	§ 80. The English 'every', how rendered.....	268
(3) " a Substantive or Pronoun in the Genitive.....	261	§ 81. The English 'each of two', how rendered.....	269
(4) " a Participial Phrase.....	261	§ 82. The Indefinite a l l s is used:	
		(1) Substantively.....	269
		(2) Adjectively.....	269
		THE VERB.	
		VOICES.	
		§ 83. Active and Middle (Passive)....	270
		§ 84. Functions of the Voices.....	270



	PAGE		PAGE
<b>TENSES.</b>		(3) IN CONSECUTIVE CLAUSES.	
§ 85. Two Tenses in Gothic, Present and Preterit.....	271	§ 97. Optative of Result.....	279
§ 86. The Present expresses:		(4) IN CAUSAL CLAUSES.	
(1) Continued Present Action.....	271	§ 98. Optative of Cause or Reason....	280
(2) Past Action (Historical Present) .....	272	(5) IN RELATIVE CLAUSES.	
(3) The Greek Future.....	272	§ 99. Relative Clauses may express:	
(4) " " Perfect.....	272	(a) Result .....	280
§ 87. The Preterit the Only Tense for the Past. It expresses:		(b) Cause .....	281
(1) Continued or Repeated Past Action .....	273	(c) Condition.....	281
(2) Past Action, now completed	273	(6) IN TEMPORAL CLAUSES.	
(3) Simple Past Action.....	273	§ 100. Optative expressing a Logical Relation .....	282
(4) Past Action previous to another Past Action.....	274	(7) IN COMPARATIVE CLAUSES.	
<b>MOODS.</b>		§ 101. The Optative expresses a comparison which is <i>merely conceived in the mind</i> .....	283
§ 88. Three Moods in Gothic: Indicative, Optative (Subjunctive), and Imperative .....	274	<b>III. Optative in Conditional Sentences.</b>	
A. Indicative.		§ 102. Definition of Conditional Sentences .....	283
§ 89. The Indicative Mood expresses a Fact.....	274	(a) Protasis and Apodosis take the Present Optative	284
B. Optative.		(b) Protasis and Apodosis take the Preterit Optative implying non-Fulfillment	284
§ 90. The Optative expresses what is Merely Conceived in the Mind	274	(c) The Protasis takes the Preterit Optative, and the Apodosis the Present Optative .....	285
<b>I. Optative in Independent Sentences.</b>		(d) The Protasis takes the Present Optative, and the Apodosis the Present Indicative .....	285
§ 91. The Optative in Independent Sentences implies:		(e) The Protasis takes the Present Optative, the Apodosis the Imperative.....	285
(1) a Wish (Optative Proper)....	275	(f) The Protasis takes the Preterit Optative, the Apodosis the Present Optative	285
(2) an Exhortation.....	275	<b>IV. Optative in Subject Clauses.</b>	
(3) a Possibility.....	275	§ 103. Subject Clauses having the Verb in the Optative .....	286
<b>II. Optative in Dependent Clauses.</b>		<b>V. Optative in Appositive Clauses.</b>	
(1) IN OBJECT CLAUSES.		§ 104. Definition of Appositive Clauses .....	286
§ 92. The Optative in Object Clauses expresses Doubt, Uncertainty, Contrarieness, etc.....	276		
§ 93. Optative in Final Object Clauses .....	276		
§ 94. Optative after Verbs of Fearing.....	277		
§ 95. Optative in Indirect Questions	277		
(2) IN FINAL CLAUSES.			
§ 96. Optative of Purpose.....	277		

	PAGE		PAGE
C. IMPERATIVE.		3. <i>Infinitive of Purpose.</i>	
§ 105. Use of the Imperative.....	287	§ 114. Infinitive expresses Purpose...	290
D. INFINITIVE.		INFINITIVE WITH CONJUNCTIONS.	
§ 106. Nature of the Infinitive.....	287	§ 115. Infinitive with Conjunctions denotes Result.....	290
1. <i>Infinitive as Subject.</i>		E. PARTICIPLES.	
§§ 107. 108. Use of Subject Infinitive	288	§§ 116. 117. Present and Preterit Par- ticiples.....	291
2. <i>Infinitive as Object.</i>		§ 118. Attributive Participle.....	291
§§ 109. 110. Verbs with an Objective Infinitive.....	289	§ 119. Participle (Dative) Absolute..	292
§ 111. Complimentary Infinitive.....	289	§ 120. Participle with at .....	292
ACCUSATIVE AND INFINITIVE.		§ 121. Nominative absolute.....	292
§ 112. Subject in the Accusative, with its Verb in the Infinitive.....	289	Glossary.....	293—466
§ 113. Accusative and Infinitive after Impersonals .....	290	Index of Gothic words ...	467

## INTRODUCTION.

---

The Gothic people belonged to a group of Germanic tribes which is frequently styled the 'Gothic group' for which there has recently been proposed the name 'Vandilians' (suggested by Pliny, 'nat. hist.' IV, 99). The chief constituents of this group are the Vandals, the Gepidae, the Burgundi, the Heruli, and the Rugii<sup>1</sup>).

As to the first migration of the Goths on European soil history furnishes no information. According to an old tradition (Jordanes, chapter 4, § 25) the native country of the Goths was Scandzia, an island in Scandinavia, whence, under their king Berig, they crossed over to the mainland and settled on the lower Vistula. The earliest abode of the Goths known to history is the lower region between the Elbe and the Vistula.

From the names *Gutones*, *Gotones*, Γούτωνες, Γόττωνες, as applied to the Goths by classical writers, we are led to the supposition that the original name of the Goths was the weak form *Gutans* (Comp. O. E. *Gotan*, O. N. *Gotar*, gen. *Gotna*) which was after-

---

<sup>1</sup>) Gothic Grammar, Appendix, § 220. — Concerning the Vandilians, comp. F. Wrede, 'Ueber die Sprache der Wandalen', p. 3 et seq.; Strassbourg, 1881; F. Dahn, 'Urgeschichte der germ. und rom. völker, vol. I, p. 139, et seq.; Berlin, 1881. — The dialects of the Gothic or Vandilian tribes together with those of the Scandinavians we call *East Germanic*, as opposed to *West Germanic*, a term applied to the languages of the remaining Germanic tribes. Concerning the division of the Germanic race into East Germanic and West Germanic tribes, comp. H. Zimmer, 'Ostgermanisch und Westgermanisch', in *zs. fda.*, 19, 393 et seq.; and *Beitr.*, IX, 546, et seq.; furthermore, comp. the table of the Indo-Germanic family of languages, in my 'Comparative Glossary of the Gothic Language', p. 598.

ward discarded in favor of the strong form \**Gutôš*, as we may infer from Lt. *Goti*, *Gotti*, (later) *Gothi*, Gr. *Γότθοι*, *Γόθοι*, forms employed by later writers. Besides ther occurs the spelling *Gut-*, in the compound *Gut-piuda* (Gothic Calendar, p. 202), i. e. Gut-peple. At all events our spelling *Goth*, *Gothic* (German *Gothe*, *gothisch*) is a corruption due to the Lt. *Gothi*, and it is long and universal usage only that may justify its existence, while most German filologists unscrupulously write *Gote*, *gotisch*.

The Goths may hav left their German home about the midl of the second century after Christ<sup>1)</sup>, moving in a south-easterly direction. About the midl of the third century numerous tribes of the Goths occupied the districts on the left bank of the lower Danube and north of the Black Sea. The Roman empire was seriously endangered by the approach of these warlike Germanic tribes who, after many strugls with the Roman soldiers, and even onse being defeated by them, had been granted a territory, the province of Dacia, by the emperor Marcus Aurelius (161–180).

In the time of Valerianus and Gallienus the Goths made a raid into Asia, whense they returnd with booty and many Christian captivs. Among these captivs ther was (according to an account by Philostorgius, a Capodocian<sup>2)</sup>) a family from the village of Sadagolthina, near the city of Parnassos, in Cappadocia. A descendent of this Christian family was Wulfila, that great man whom we may fairly call the ‘apostl’ of the Goths, and to whom we must here for a while direct our special attention.

Wulfila<sup>3)</sup> was born among the Goths, in 310 or 311. At this time a vast number of Goths wer Christians, their conversion having been effected by those whom they had carried into captivity. Wulfila, undoubtedly a man of great ability and distinction, was sent with an embassy to Constantinople, probably in 328. At the synod at Antiochia, in 341, he was consecrated bishop by Eusebius of Nicomedia. He then returnd to his peple north of the Danube. When persecuted by Athanarich, in 348, he led a great number of his sect across the Danube, and was permitted by the emperor Constantius to setl in Moesia, near Nicopolis. In

<sup>1)</sup> Comp. Sievers, in *Grndr.*, I, 407 et seq.

<sup>2)</sup> See Georg Waitz, ‘Ueber das Leben und die Lehre des Ulilla’, Hannover, 1840, p. 59; Max Müller, ‘Lectures on the Science of Language’, vol. 1, p. 207 et seq.; Bernhardt’s introduction to his ‘Wulfila oder die Gotische Bibel’, p. VIII et seq.

<sup>3)</sup> Comp. Waitz’s work (cited in note 1, abuv); Bessell, ‘Ueber das Leben des Ulillas’, Göttingen 1860; G. Kaufmann, ‘Kritische Untersuchung der quellen zur geschichte Ulillas’, in ‘*zs. Ida.*’ 27, 193 et seq.



381 (or 383<sup>1</sup>) he was call'd to Constantinople by the emperor Theodosius. Here he died immediately after his arrival.

We lern from Philostorgius that Wulfila translated<sup>2</sup>) the hole Bible into Gothic, with the exception of the Book of Kings, and we ar further informd by Auxentius, Wulfila's pupil, that he wrote and preacht in Greek and Latin also.<sup>3</sup>) Ther is, however, sum dout as to the correctness of Philostorgius' statement; it is rather believ'd that Wulfila did not complete his version<sup>4</sup>).

It remains to say that Wulfila livd among the Western Goths, and that we ar justified in the belief that the dialect which he employd must naturally hav been the dialect of those for whom he wrote and to whom he preacht. Moreover we may presume that the distinction between the dialect of the Western Goths and that of the Eastern Goths, who then livd north of the Black Sea, was by no means a great one, so that Wulfila's Bible was intelligibl to the hole Gothic tribe.

Wulfila's manuscripts hav been lost. All that has cum down to us of his version as wel as two other fragments of the Gothic language — a Calender (S. III, 1, below) and a commentary on the Gospel of St. John (S. III, 5, below) by an unknown author — ar preserv'd, it is supposed, in East Gothic manuscripts writn in Upper Italy, at the beginning or midl of the sixth century<sup>5</sup>). We also hav two Latin deeds of sale (S. p. 218) with East Gothic names of witnesses. Concerning the great importance of these latter documents, the student may consult Bernhardt, p. 649; and for the valuabl Gothic proper names, as uz'd by Greek and Latin authors, the recent article by Sievers, in P's Grndr., I, 409. As regards the Gothic letters, see 'Gothic Grammar', §§ 1 and 2; Sievers, in Paul's Grndr. I, 409, § 3.

The manuscripts in which the remains of the Gothic dialect, the oldest record of the Germanic or Teutonic languages, hav cum down to us, may be sum'd up as follows:

(1) Codex Argenteus (CA). This codex onse number'd 330 leavs containing the Gospels in the following order: Mt., Jo., Lu., Mk. Of these 330 leavs 177 ar extant. The parchment is purpl, the letters in silver, but the first line of each section, the Our Father, and the superscriptions in gold. The codex was first found

<sup>1</sup>) So Sievers, in Paul's Grndr., II, 68.

<sup>2</sup>) Chiefly from the Greek, occasionally also consulting the Lt. version; s. Bernhardt, p. XXXVIII.

<sup>3</sup>) Waitz, p. 19; Bernhardt, p. XV, Max Müller, I, 212.

<sup>4</sup>) Bernhardt, p. XXIII.

<sup>5</sup>) Sievers, in P's Grndr., I, p. 408.

in the sixteenth century, in the Abbey of Werden on the Ruhr, and from here it was transferd to Prague, before the end of that century, whense, after this city had been taken by the Swedes, in 1648, it was carried to Stockholm and presented to queen Christine by Count Königsmark. After a short time it was transferd to Holland by Isaak Vossius. Here it was for the first time completely copied by Franz Junius, and afterward printed, in 1665. In 1662 it was bought for 300 or 450 dollars by the Swedish Count de la Gardie who, having it bound in solid silver, presented it again to the Swedish queen who donated the valuabl trezur to the university at Upsal, where it is now preservd. In order to complete the story of the Codex Argenteus, it remains to say that between 1821 and 1834 ten leavs of it wer stolen, containing the beginning of the Gospël of St. Mark, but in 1857 they wer restored to Andrew Uppström, professor at Upsal (S. p. XIX).

(II) Codex Carolinus (Cod. Car.). This manuscript was carried from the Abbey of Weissenburg to Wolfenbüttel, in 1678, where it was found by *Knittel*, in 1756. It consists of four leavs containing about 42 verses (supplemented with, not translated from, the corresponding Latin text) from several chapters (11–15) of the Epistles to the Romans.

(III) Codices Ambrosiani. The Ambrosian manuscripts at Milan (also calld Milan MSS.) wer discovered by Angelo Mai in the monastery at Bobbio (founded in the 7th century), at the beginning of the present century. They ar elast as follows:

(1) Codex A, originally consisting of 203 leavs (Comp. IV, below). It contains on 95 leavs (one being illegibl and six blank) fragments of St. Paul's Epistles to the Romans, Corinthians, Ephesians, Galatians, Philippians, Colossians, Thessalonians, Timothy, Titus, and Philemon, and a fragment of a Gothic calendar.

(2) Codex B, originally containing 336 pages 156 of which (including two blank ones) ar preservd. The remaining 154 pages contain all of the second Epistle to the Corinthians, fragments of the first Epistle to the Corinthians, of the Epistle to the Galatians, Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, Thessalonians, Timothy, and Titus.

(3) Codex C, consisting of two leavs containing a fragment of the Gospel of Lt. Matthew, with a Lt. text of the Gospel written over it.

(4) Codex D, three leavs with fragments of Ezra and Nehemiah.

(5) Codex E, eight leaves three of which are in the Vatican library at Rome, five in the Ambrosian library at Milan. They contain fragments of an interpretation of the Gospel of St. John, and are usually styled Skeireins, i. e. Skeireins aîwaggêl-jôn's þaír h Iôhannên (Explanation of the Gospel by John), a title given them by their editor Massmann.

(IV) Codex Turinensis, properly belonging to Codex A (S. III, 1, above). Four much damaged leaves at Turin, where they were discovered by Reifferscheidt. Tho almost illegible, they have been deciphered and published<sup>1)</sup> by Massmann. They contain Gal. VI, 14-18; Col. II, 13-20, IV, 13-19.

For more about the Gothic manuscripts, see Bernhardt's 'Vulfila', Introduction, XXXIX et seq. Concerning the history of the Codex Argenteus, comp. Schulte's 'Gotthica minora', zs. fda. 23, 51; 318. 24, 324 et seq.; and J. Peters, 'Germania', 30, 314 et seq. Compare also Sievers, in Paul's Grundr., I, 408, § 2; II, 69, notes.

## EDITIONS OF THE REMAINS OF THE GOTHIC LANGUAGE.

(1) Quatuor D. N. Jesu Christi evangeliorum versiones per antiquae duae, gothica scil. et anglosaxonica, quarum illam ex celeberrimo codice argenteo nunc primum depromsit *Fr. Junius*. Accessit et glossarium gothicum, Dortrecht 1665, (Amstelodami 1684). Two volumes.

(2) D. N. Jesu Christi SS. Evangelia ab Ulfla Gothorum in Moesia Episcopo circa annum a nato Christo CCCLX ex graeco gothice translata, nunc cum parallelis versionibus, sveo-gothica, norrœna, seu islandica, et vulgata latina edita, Stockholmiae 1671.—The editor was George Stiernhielm.

(3) Sacrorum evangeliorum versio Gothica ex Codice Argenteo emendata atque suppleta cum interpretatione latina et adnotationibus E. Benzellii edidit, observationes suas adiecit et grammaticam gothicam praemisit *E. Lye*, Oxonii 1750.

(4) Several years later *Büsching* published the results of *Ihre's* important renewed comparison of the Codex Argenteus — *Iohannis ab Ihre* scripta versionem Ulfilanam et linguam moeso-gothicam illustrantia, ab ipso doctissimo auctore emendata,

---

) Germania, 1868, p. 271.



novisque accessionibus aucta, iam vero ob præstantiam ac varietatem collecta, et una cum aliis scriptis similis argumenti edita ab *A. F. Büsching*, Berolini 1773.

(5) *Ulphilæ versionem gothicam nonnullorum capitum epistolæ Pauli ad Romanos e litura cuiusdam ms. rescripti qui in angusta apud Guelpherbytanos bibliotheca adservatur, eruit commentatus est datque foras F. A. Knittel*, 1762.

(6) *Ulfilas gothische Bibelübersetzung nach Ihrens Text, mit einer grammatisch wörtlichen lateinischen Uebersetzung, samt einer Sprachlehre und einem Glossar ausgearbeitet von F. K. Fulda, das Glossar ausgearbeitet von W. F. H. Reinwald, herausgegeben von J. Chr. Zahn, Weissenfels, 1805.*—The fragment of the Epistle to the Romans is from *Knittel's* edition.

(7) *The Gothic Gospel of St. Matthew from the Codex Argenteus of the fourth century, with the corresponding English or Saxon from the Durham book of the eight century, etc., by S. Henshall*; London, 1807.

(8) *Evangeliū secundum Matthæum versio francica seculi IX nec non gothica sec. IV. quoad superest, by Schmeller*; Stuttgart, 1827.

(9) *Ulphilæ partium ineditarum in Ambrosianis palimpsestis ab Angelo Majo repertarum specimen coniunctis curis eiusdem Maji et C. O. Castillionaci editum; Mediolani, 1819.*—*Ulphilæ versio gothica epistolæ D. Pauli ad Corinthios secundæ, quam, etc. edidit C. O. Castillionæus; Mediolani, 1829.*—*Gothicæ versionis epistolarum D. Pauli ad Romanos, ad Corinthios primæ, ad Ephesios, quæ supersunt, etc. edidit C. O. Castillionæus; Mediolani, 1834.*—*Gothicæ versionis epistolarum D. Pauli ad Galatas, ad Philippenses, ad Colossenses, ad Thessalonicenses primæ, quæ supersunt, etc. edidit C. O. Castillionæus, Mediolani, 1835.*

(10) *Skeireins aīwaggēljōns páirh Iōhannēn, Auslegung des Evangelii Johannis in gothischer Sprache. Aus römischen mayländischen Handschriften nebst lateinischer Uebersetzung, belegenden Anmerkungen, geschichtlicher Untersuchung, gothisch-lateinischem Wörterbuche und Schriftproben von H. F. Massmann; München, 1834. (Comp. 11 and 16, below.)*

(11) *Frabauhtabokos oder die gothischen Urkunden von Neapel und Arezzo mit zwey Schriftnachbildungen im Steindruck von H. F. Massmann, Wien 1838.*

(12) *Ulfilas.*—*Veteris et novi testamenti versionis gothicæ fragmenta quæ supersunt ad fidem codd. castigata latinitate donata adnotatione critica instructa cum glossario et grammatica linguæ gothicæ coniunctis curis ediderunt H. C. de Gabelentz et*



*Dr. J. Loebe*; Lipsiae, 1843.—Two volumes the first of which contains all the Gothic texts except the Skeireins, the second the Skeireins, a glossary, and a grammar.

(13) *Codex Argenteus sive sacrorum evangeliorum versionis gothicae fragmenta quae iterum recognita adnotationibusque instructa per lineas singulas ad fidem codicis additis fragmentis evangelicis codicum ambrosianorum et tabula lapide expressa edidit Andreas Uppström*; Upsaliae, 1854. (Comp. 15 and 17, below.)

(14) *Ulflas, Urschrift, Sprachlehre, Wörterbuch, von Ign. Gaugengigl, bevorwortet von Dr. Michael Fertig*; Passau, 1848.—A fourth edition appeared in 1856.

(15) *Decem codicis argentei rediviva folia cum foliis contiguis et intermediis edidit Andreas Uppström*; Upsaliae, 1857. (Comp. 13, abuv; also 16, below; and p. XVI, (I), concluding remark.)

(16) *Die gothischen Sprachdenkmäler und Ulflas, Die heiligen Schriften alten und neuen Bundes in gothischer Sprache von H. F. Massmann*; Stuttgart, 1857. (Comp. 10, abuv.)

(17) *Fragmenta Gothica selecta ad fidem codicum Ambrosianorum Carolini Vaticani edidit Andreas Uppström*; Upsaliae, 1861. (Comp. 13 and 15, abuv.)

(18) *Die bruchstücke der Skeireins, A. Vollmer*; München, 1862.

(19) *Codices Gotici Ambrosiani sive Epistolarum Pauli Esrae Nehemiae versionis Goticae fragmenta quae iterum recognovit per lineas singulas descripsit adnotationibus instruxit, Andreas Uppström*; Holmiae et Lipsiae.

(20) *Auswahl aus Ulflas gothischer bibelübersetzung. Mit glossar und einem grundriss zur gothischen laut- und flexionslehre. Von K. A. Hahn*; Heidelberg, 1849. A second edition appeared after *Hahn's* death, in 1864, by *A. Holtzmann*. A third edition after *Holtzmann's* death, in 1874, by *Adalb. Jeitteles*.

(21) *The Gothic, Anglo-Saxon, Wycliffe and Tyndale Gospels by the Rev. J. Bosworth, D. D., and George Waring, M. A.*, London, 1865.

(22) *Vulfla oder die gotische Bibel mit dem entsprechenden griechischen Text und mit kritischem und erklärendem Commentar nebst dem Kalender, der Skeireins und den gotischen Urkunden herausgegeben von Ernst Bernhardt*; Halle, 1875. (Comp. 26, below.)

(23) *Friedrich Ludwig Stamm's Ulflas oder die uns erhaltenen Denkmäler der gothischen Sprache. Text, Grammatik und Woerterbuch*; Paderborn, 1858. All the subsequent editions were edited by *Dr. Moritz Heine*. The eighth appeared in 1888.

(24) *Ulfilas. Evangelium Marci grammatisch erläutert von Dr. R. Müller and Dr. H. Hoeppe*; Berlin, 1881.

(25) *The Gospel of Saint Mark in Gothic according to the translation made by Wulfila in the fourth century. Edited, with a grammatical introduction and glossarial Index, by the Rev. Walter W. Skeat, M. A.*; Oxford, 1882.

(26) *Die Gotische Bibel des Wulfila nebst der Skeireins, dem Kalender und den Urkunden. Herausgegeben von Ernst Bernhardt*; Halle, 1884. (Comp. 22, abuv).

(27) 'Lesestücke aus den evangelien des Matthaeus, Marcus, Lucas, aus dem zweiten Corintherbriefe und aus der Skeireins', in Wilhelm Braune's 'Gotische Grammatik'; Halle 1887. English edition by *G. H. Balg* (S. (3), below).

---

## LEXICAL WORKS.

---

In addition to the glossaries published with the Gothic texts, the following dictionaries and glossaries remain to be mentioned:

(1) *Gothisches Glossar von Ernst Schulze. Mit einer Vorrede von Jacob Grimm*; Magdeburg, 1847. (Comp. (3), below).

(2) *Vergleichendes Wörterbuch der gothischen Sprache von Dr. Lorenz Diefenbach*; Frankfurt am Main, 1851.—Two volumes.

(3) *Gothisches Wörterbuch nebst Flexionslehre von Ernst Schulze*; Züllichau, 1867. (Comp. (1), abuv).

(4) *A Mæso-Gothic Glossary with an introduction, an outline of Mæso-Gothic grammar, etc., by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M. A.*; London, 1868.

(5) *A Comparative Glossary of the Gothic Language, with especial reference to English and German, by G. H. Balg, Ph. D. With a preface by Prof. Francis A. March, LL. D, L. H. D.*; Mayville (now Milwaukee), Wisconsin; New York; London, Engl.; Halle, Germ., 1887—1889.

---

## GRAMMATICAL WORKS.

---

(1) *Bernhardt, Kurzgefasste Gotische Grammatik*; Halle, 1885.

(2) *T. Le Marchant Douse, An introduction, phonological, morphological, syntactic, to the Gothic of Ulfilas*; London, 1886.

(3) *Wilhelm Braune, Gotische Grammatik mit einigen Lese-stücken und Wortverzeichnis. Dritte Auflage. Halle, 1887. — English Edition by G. H. Balg, Milwaukee, Wis.; New York; London.*

Further grammars have been mentioned in connection with the Gothic texts.

Of etymological works, beside those cited with the texts and glossaries, I mention: *Leo Meyer*, Die gotische sprache. Ihre lautgestaltung, insbesondere im verhältniss zum Altindischen, Griechischen und Lateinischen; Berlin, 1869.—*Dr. Sigmund Feist*, Grundriss der gotischen etymologie; Strassburg, Karl J. Trübner, 1888.

Several authors who have written upon Gothic subjects have been mentioned in the 'Gothic Grammar' and in the foot-notes of this introduction.—Thus I may fairly hope that the student who uses this book has been introduced to sufficient aids in studying Gothic.

In conclusion I cannot omit the remark that I have intentionally avoided to criticize any of the books cited in this introduction. But I believe I owe it to the beginner in Gothic to say that he must be careful in using some of the older editions. Of the complete texts I recommend those of *Bernhardt* and *Stamm*.



## ABBREVIATIONS AND SIGNS.

abs.	—absolute, -ly.	imper.	—imperative.	pret.	—preterit.
abstr.	—abstract.	imperf.	—imperfect.	pret.-pres.v.	—preterit-pres- ent verb.
acc.	—accusative.	impers.	—impersonal, -ly.	pr(o)n.	—pronoun.
adj(s).	—adjective(s).	indecl.	—indeclinable.	pr. n.	—proper noun.
adv(s).	—adverb(s).	indic.	—indicative.	prop.	—proper, -ly.
an. v.	—anomalous verb.	indir.	—indirect.	q. v.	—quod vide = which see.
art.	—article.	inf.	—infinitive.	red. v.	—reduplicating verb.
Beitr.	—Paul & Braune's Beitraege.	instr.	—instrument, -al.	refl.	—reflexive.
caus.	—causative.	interj.	—interjection.	rel.	—relative.
cod.	—codex.	interrog.	—interrogative.	s.	—see.
c(om)p.	—compare.	intr(ans).	—intransitive.	sc.	—being under- stood.
compar.	—comparative.	L(a)t.	—Latin.	sing.	—singular.
conj.	—conjunction.	lit.	—literal, -ly.	st(r). v.	—strong verb.
dat.	—dative.	m.	—masculine.	subj.	—subjunctive.
decl.	—declension.	Mdl. E.	—Middle English.	subscr.	—subscription.
def.	—definite.	MS(S).	—manuscript(s).	sb(s).	—substantive(s).
demonstr.	—demonstrative.	n(s).	—note(s).	superl.	—superlative.
dir.	—direct.	n(eut).	—neuter.	superscr.	—superscription.
distr.	—distributive.	neg.	—negative.	th.	—thing.
f(em).	—feminine.	N. H. G.	—New High Ger- man.	tr(ans).	—transitive, -ly.
fig.	—figurative, -ly.	nom.	—nominative.	trop.	—tropical, -ly.
foldd.	—followed.	num.	—numeral.	uninfl.	—uninflected.
folg.	—following.	obj.	—object.	v(s).	—verb(s).
for. w.	—foreign word.	O. E.	—Old English.	w.	—with, or word.
G.	—German.	opt.	—optative.	w. v.	—weak verb.
gen.	—genitive.	p.	—page.	zs. fda.	—zeitschrift für deutsches alter- tum.
Goth.	—Gothic.	partic.	—participle, par- ticipial.	=	—equivalent to.
Goth. Gr.	—Gothic Gram- mar.	partit.	—partitive.	*	—indicantes sup- posed words or forms.
Gr.	—Greek.	pass.	—passive, -ly.		
Grundr.	—Paul, Grundriss der germani- schen Philolo- gie.	pers.	—person, -al, -al- ly.		
i. e.	—id est = that is.	pl(ur).	—plural.		
		poss.	—possessive.		
		prep.	—preposition.		
		pres.	—present.		

Ar. doc.	—Arezzo docu- ment.	Jo.	—John.	Phil.	—Philippians.
Cal.	—Calendar.	Ln.	—Luke.	Philem.	—Philemon.
Col.	—Colossians.	Mk.	—Mark.	Rom.	—Romans.
Cor.	—Corinthians.	Mt.	—Matthew.	Skeir.	—Skeireins.
Eph.	—Ephesians.	Neup. Doc.	—Neapolitan docu- ment.	Thess.	—Thessalonians.
Gal.	—Galatians.	Neh.	—Nehemiah.	Tim.	—Timothy.
				Tit.	—Titus.



## Aiwaggeljo pairh Mapaiiu.

### CHAPTER III.

11 Apþan ik in watin izwis daupja; ip sa afar mis gagganda swinþoza mis ist, þizei ik ni in wairþs ei anahneiwards andbindau skaudaraip skohis is; sah þan izwis daupeip in ahmin weihamma.

### CHAPTER V.

8 Audagai þaihrainjahairtans, unte þai guþ gasailvand.

15 . . . . ak ana lukarnastapin, jah liuhteip allaim þaim in þamma garda.

16 swa liuhtjai liuhap izwar in andwairþja manne, ei gasailvaina izwara goda waurstwa jah hauhjaina attan izwarana þana in himinam.

lg=33 17 ni hugjaiþ ei qemjau gatairan witop aipþau praufetuns; ni qam gatairan ak usfulljan.

ld=34 18 Amen auk qipa izwis, und þatei usleipip himins jah airþa, jota ains aipþau ains striks ni

usleipip af witoda, unte allata wairþip.

19 Ip saei nu gatairip aina le=35 anabusne þizo minnistono jah laisjai swa mans, minnista haitada in þiudangardjai himine; ip saei taujip jah laisjai swa, sah mikils haitada in þiudangardjai himine.

20 qipa auk izwis þatei nibai managizo wairþip izwaraizos garaihteins þau þize bokarje jah Fareisaie, ni þau qimip in þiudangardjai himine.

21 hausideduþ þatei qipan ist þaim airizam: ni maurþrjais; ip saei maurþreip, skula wairþip stauai.

22 apþan ik qipa izwis þatei hcazuli modags broþr seinamma sware skula wairþip stauai; ip saei qipip broþr seinamma raka, skula wairþip gaqumþai; apþan saei qipip dwala, skula wairþip in gaiainnan funins.

---

*The fragments of Mt. (a little more than ¼ of the Greek text) are preserved as follows: — III, 11 and V, 8 in Skeir. III, d and VI, d, respectively; XXV, 38—XXVI, 3. XXVI, 65—XXVII, 1 in the Ambrosian Codex C; V, 15—VI, 32. VII, 12—X, 1. X, 23—XI, 25. XXVI, 70—XXVII, 19. XXVII, 42—66 in the Codex Argenteus. Hence the verses XXVI, 71—XXVII, 1 are found twice.*

V, 15. liuhteip, for the incorrect liuteip in CA. — 17. ei qemjau: in CA perhaps ei ik qemjau, the ik being erased.

23 jabai nu bairais aibr þein du hunslastada jah jainar gamuneis þatei broþar þeins habaiþ lea bi þuk,

24 aflet jainar þo giba þeina in andwairþja hunslastadis jah gagg faurþis gasibjon broþr þeinamma, jah biþe atgaggands atbair þo giba þeina.

1q=36 25 Sijais waila hugjands andastauin þeinamma sprauto, und þatei is in wiga miþ imma; ibai lea atgibai þuk sa andastaua stauin, jah sa staua þuk atgibai andbahta, jah in karkara galagjaza.

26 amen qipa þus, ni usgaggis jainpro, unte usgibis þana minnistan kintu.

1z=37 27 Hausideduþ þatei qipan ist: ni horinos.

28 aþþan ik qipa izwis þatei leazuh saei sailviþ qinon du luston izos, ju gahorinoda izai in hairtin seinamma.

29 ip jabai augo þein pata taihswo marzjai þuk, usstigg ita jah wairp af þus; batizo ist auk þus ei fraqistnai ains liþiwe þeinaize jah ni allata leik þein gadriusai in gaiainnan.

30 jah jabai taihswo þeina handus marzjai þuk, afmait þo jah wairp af þus; batizo ist auk þus ei fraqistnai ains liþiwe þeinaize jah ni allata leik þein gadriusai in gaiainnan.

31 qipanuh þan ist þatei leazuh saei afletai qen, gibai izai afstassais bokos.

32 ip ik qipa izwis þatei leazuh saei afletiþ qen seinu inuh fairina kalkinassaus, taujiþ þo horinon, jah sa izei afsatida liugaiþ, horinoþ.

33 aftra hausideduþ þatei qipan ist þaim airizam: ni ufar-swarais, ip usgibais frauþin aipans þeinans.

34 aþþan ik qipa izwis ni swaran allis, ni bi himina, unte stols ist guþs,

35 nih bi airþai, unte fotubaurd ist fotiwe is, nih bi lairusaulymai, unte baurgs ist þis mikilins þiudanis;

36 nih bi haubida þeinamma swarais, unte ni magt ain taglheit aipþau swart gataujan.

37 sijaiþ þan waurd izwar ja ja, ne ne, ip þata managizo þaim us þamma ubilin ist.

38 hausideduþ þatei qipan ist: augo und augin jah tunþu und tunþan.

39 ip ik qipa izwis ni andstandan allis þamma unseljin.

Ak jabai leas þuk stautai bi 1h=38 taihswon þeina kinmu, wandei imma jah þo anþara;

40 jah þamma wiljandin miþ þus staua jah paida þeina niman, aflet imma jah wastja.

41 Jah jabai leas þuk ana-1p=39 nauþjai rasta aina, gaggais miþ imma twos.

42 þamma bidjandin þuk gibais, jah þamma wiljandin af þus leiþan sis ni uswandjais.

43 hausidedup patei qipan ist: frijos nehvundjan peinana jah fiais fiand peinana;

m=40 44 Apþan ik qipa izwis: frijop fijands izwarans, þiupjaiþ þans wrikandans izwis, waila taujaiþ þaim hatjandam izwis, jah bidjaiþ bi þans usþriutandans izwis;

45 ei wairþaiþ sunjus attins izwaris þis in himinam, unte sunnon seinu urranneiþ ana ubilans jah godans jah rigneiþ ana garaihtans jah ana inwindans.

ma=41 46 Jabai auk frijop þans frijondans izwis ainans, lvo mizdono habaiþ? nin jah þai þiudo þata samo taujand?

47 jah jabai goleiþ þans frijonds izwarans þatainei, lve managizo taujiþ? niu jah motarjos þata samo taujand?

48 sijaiþ nu jus fullatojai, swaswe atta izwar sa in himinam fullatojis ist.

#### CHAPTER VI.

mb=42 1 Atsailviþ armaion izwara ni taujan in andwairþja manne du sailvan im; aiþþau laun ni habaiþ fram attin izwaramma þamma in himinam.

2 þan nu taujais armaion, ni haurnjais faura þus, swaswe þai liutans taujand in gaqumþim jah in garunsim, ei hauþjaindau fram mannam. amen qipa izwis, andnemun mizdon seinu. 3 iþ þuk taujandan armaion, ni witi hleidumei þeina lva taujiþ taihswo þeina,

4 ei sijai so armahairtiþa þeina in fulhsnja, jah atta þeins saei sailviþ in fulhsnja, usgibiþ þus in bairhtein.

5 jah þan bidjaiþ, ni sijaiþ swaswe þai liutans; unte frijond in gaqumþim jah waihtam þlapjo standandans bidjan, ei gaumjaindau mannam. amen qipa izwis, þatei haband mizdon seinu.

6 iþ þu þan bidjais, gagg in heþjon þeina jah galukands haurdai þeinai bidei du attin þeinamma þamma in fulhsnja, jah atta þeins saei sailviþ in fulhsnja, usgibiþ þus in bairhtein.

7 Bidjandansuþ þan ni filu-mg=43 waurdjaiþ swaswe þai þiudo; þugkeiþ im auk ei in filuwaurdein seinai andhausjaindau.

8 ni galeikoþ nu þaim; wait auk atta izwar þizei jus þaurbuþ, faurþizei jus bidjaiþ ina.

9 swa nu bidjaiþ jus: Atta unsar þu in himinam, weihnai namo þein;

10 qimai þiudinassus þeins; wairþai wilja þeins swe in himina jah ana airþai;

11 hlaif unsarana þana sinteinan gif uns himma daga;

12 jah affet uns þatei skulans sijaima, swaswe jah weis affetam þaim skulam unsaraim;

13 jah ni briggais uns in fraistubnjai, ak lausei uns af þamma ubilin, unte þeina ist þiudangardi jah mahts jah wulþus in aiwins. amen.

VI, 4. fulhsnja (the second); fulhsja in CA. — 5. þlapjo; L. suggests þlatjo. — 6. fulhsnja (the second); fulhsnja in CA.



md=44 14 Unte jabai afletip mannam missadedins ize, afletip jah izwis atta izwar sa ufar himinam;

15 ip jabai ni afletip mannam missadedins ize, ni pau atta izwar afletip missadedins izwaros.

me=45 16 Appan bipe fastail, ni wairpai swaswe pai liutans gaurai; frawardjand auk andwairpja seinna, ei gasailvaindau mannam fastandans. amen-qipa izwis patei andnemun mizdon seinna.

17 ip pu fastands salbo haubil pein jah ludja peina pwah,

18 ei ni gasailvaizau mannam fastands, ak attin peinamma pamma in fulhsnja, jah atta peins, saei sailcip in fulhsnja, usgibil pus.

19 ni huzdjail izwis huzda ana airpai, parei malo jah nidwa frawardeip, jah parei piubos ufgraband jah hlifand;

mq=46 20 Ip huzdjail izwis huzda in himina, parei nih malo nih nidwa frawardeip, jah parei piubos ni ufgraband nih stiland.

21 parei auk ist huzd izwar, paru ist jah hairto izwar.

mz=47 22 Lukarn leikis ist augo. jabai nu augo pein ainfal ist, allata leik pein liuhadein wairpip;

23 ip jabai augo pein unsel ist, allata leik pein riqizein wairpip. jabai nu liuhap pata in pus riqiz ist, pata riqiz lean filu?

mh=48 24 Ni manna mag twaim frau-jam skalkinon; unte jabai sijail ainana, jah anparana frijop, aip-pau ainamma ufhauseip, ip an-

paramma frakann. ni magup gupa skalkinon jah mammonin.

25 Duppe qipa izwis, ni maur-mp=49 nail saiwalai izwarai lea mat-jail jah lea drigkail, nih leika izwamma lea wasjail. niu sai-wala mais ist fodeinai jah leik wastjom?

26 insailcip du fuglam himinis, bei ni saiaand nih sneipand nih lisand in banstins, jah attazwar sa ufar himinam fodeip ins; niu jus mais wulprizans sijup paim?

27 ip leas izwara maurnands mag anaaukan ana wahstu seinana aleina aina?

28 jah bi wastjos leasaurgail? gakunnail blomans hailjos leai-wa wahsjand; ni arbaidjand nih spinmand,

29 qipuh pan izwis patei nih Sau-laumon in allamma wulpan seinammagawasidasiksweains pize.

30 jah pande pata hawi hail-jos himma daga wisando jah gistradagis in auhn galagil gup swa wasjip, leaiwa mais izwis, leiril galaubjandans?

31 ni maurnail nu qipandans: lea matjam aip-pau lea drigkam aip-pau lea wasjaima?

32 all auk pata piudos sok-jand; waituh pan attazwar sa ufar himinam patei paurbup. ...

#### CHAPTER VII.

12 ... jaina izwis mans, swa jah jus taujaip im; pata auk ist witoj jah praufeteis.

13 ingaggail pairh aggwu daur; unte braid daur jah runs

24. mammonin; *fulhsnja* . . . in the margin, as a gloss; cp. Lu. XVI, 13. VII. 12. . . jaina; remainder of taujaima.



wigs sa brigganda in fralustai, jah managai sind þai inngaleiþandans þairh þata.

14 lvan aggwu þata daur jah þraithans wigs sa brigganda in libainai, jah fawai sind þai bigitandans þana.

nq=56 15 Atsailviþ sweþauh faura liugnapraufetum þaim izei qimand at izwis in wastjom lambe, iþ innapro sind wulfos wilwandans.

16 bi akranam ize ufkunnaiþ ins.

nz=57 Ibai lisanda af þaurnum weinabasja, aiþþau af wigadeinom smakkans?

nh=58 17 Swa all bagme godaize akrana goda gatauiþ, iþ sa ubila bagms akrana ubila gatauiþ.

18 ni mag bagms þiuþeigs akrana ubila gataujan, niþ bagms ubils akrana þiuþeiga gataujan.

np=59 19 All bagme ni taujandane akran god usmaitada jah in fon atlagjada.

20 þannu bi akranam ize ufkunnaiþ ins.

21 ni lvazuh saei qilþiþ mis frauja frauja, inngaleiþiþ in þiudangardja himine, ak sa taujands wiljan attins meinis þis in himinam.

j=60 22 Managai qilþand mis in jainamma daga: frauja frauja, niu þeinammanamin praufetidedum, jah þeinamma namin unhulþons uswaurpum, jah þeinamma na-

min mahtins mikilos gatawide-dum?

23 jah þan andhaita im þatei ni lvanhun kunþa izwis; afleiþiþ fairra mis, jus waurkjandans unsibja.

24 Salvazuh nu saei hauseiþ ja=61 waurda meina jah taujiþ þo, galeiko ina waira frodamma, saei gatimrida razn sein ana staina.

25 jah atiddja dalap rign jah qemun alvos jah waiwoun windos jah bistugqun bi þamma razna jainamma, jah ni gadraus, unte gasuliþ was ana staina.

26 jah lvazuh saei hauseiþ waurda meina jah ni taujiþ þo, galeikoda mann dwalamma, saei gatimrida razn sein ana malmin.

27 jah atiddja dalap rign jah qemun alvos jah waiwoun windos jah bistugqun bi jainamma razna, jah gadraus, jah was drus is mikils.

28 Jah warþ þan ustauh Iesus jb=62 þo waurda, biabriedun manageins ana laiseinai is.

29 was auk laisjands ins swe waldufni habands jah ni swaswe bokarjos.

## CHAPTER VIII.

1 Dalap þan atgaggandin im-jg=63 ma af fairgunja, laistidedun afar imma iumjons managos.

2 jah sai manna þrutsfill habands durinnands inwait ina qilþands: frauja, jabai wileis, magt mik gahrainjan.

13. wigs; for wigis in MS., a corrected form of the original wiggs. — 23. 24. unsibja salvazuh; so L., but unsibjana: lvazuh in MS.; cp. Gal. IV. 5. Ro. IX. 4.

3 jah ufrakjands handu attaitok imma qipands: wiljau, wairp hrains. jah suns hrain warp pata prutsfill is.

4 jah qap imma Iesus: sailv ei mann ni qipais, ak gagg, puk silban ataugei gudjin, jah atbair giba poei anabauþ Moses du weitwodipai im.

jd=64 5 Afaruh þan pata innatgaggandin imma in Kafarnaum, duatiddja imma hundafaps bidjands ina

6 jah qipands: frauja, þiumagus meins ligip in garda uslipa, harduba balwips.

7 jah qap du imma Iesus: ik qimands gahailja ina.

8 jah andhafjands sa hundafaps qap: frauja, ni im wairps ei uf hrot mein innaggais; ak þatainei qip waurda, jah gahailnip sa þiumagus meins.

9 jah auk ik manna im habands uf waldufnja meinamma gadrauhitins, jah qipa du þamma: gagg, jah gaggip, jah anþamma: qim, jah qimip, jah du skalka meinamma: tawei þata, jah taujip.

10 gahausjands þan Iesus sildaleikida jah qap du þaim afarlaistjandam: amen qipa izwis, ni in Israella swalauda galaubein bigat.

je=65 11 Aþþan qipa izwis þatei managai fram urrunsa jah saggqa qimand jah anakumbjand mip Abrahamna jah Isaka jah Jakoba in þiudangardjai himine;

12 ip þai sunjus þiudangardjos uswairpanda in riqis þata hindumisto; jainar wairþip grets jah krusts tunþiwe.

13 Jah qap Iesus þamma hun-jq=66 dafada: gagg, jah swaswe galauþides, wairþai þus. jah gahailnoda sa þiumagus is in jainai lceilai.

14 Jah qimands Iesus ingarda jz=67 Þaitraus gasalv swaihron is ligandein jah in heitom.

15 jah attaitok handau izos, jah aflailot ija so heito; jah urrais jah andbahtida imma.

16 at andanahtja þan waurþanamma atberun du imma dai-monarjans managans; jah uswarp þans ahmans waurda, jah allans þans ubil habandans gahailida,

17 ei usfullnodedi þata game-lido þairh Esaian praufetu qipandan: sa unmahtins unsaros usnam jah sauhtins usbar.

18 gasailvands þan Iesus managans hiuhmans bi sik haihait galeipan siponjans hindar marein.

19 Jah duatgaggands ains bo-jh=68 kareis qap du imma: laisari, laistja þuk þislvaduh þadei gaggis.

20 jah qap du imma Iesus: fauhons grobos aigun jah fuglos himinis sitlans, ip sunnusmaus ni habaip hvar haubip sein ana-hnauwjai.

21 anþaruh þan siponje is qap du imma: frauja, uslaubei mis

frumist galeipan jah gafilhan at-tan meinana.

22 ip Iesus qap du imma: laistei afar mis, jah let pans dau-pans filhan seinans daupans.

jp=69 23 Jah innatgaggandin imma in skip, afariddjedun imma siponjos is.

24 jah sai wegs mikils warp in marein, swaswe pata skip gahulip wairpan fram wegim; ip is saislep.

25 jah duatgaggandans siponjos is urraisidedun ina qipandans: frauja, nasei unsis, fraqistnam.

26 jah qap du im Iesus: lca faurhteip, letil galaubjandans? panuh urreisands gasok windam jah marein, jah warp wis mikil.

27 ip pai mans sildaleikidedun qipandans: lvileiks ist sa, ei jah windos jah marei ufhausjand imma?

28 jah qimandin imma hindar marein in gauja Gairgaisaine, gamotidedun imma twai daimonarios us hlaiwasnom rimmans sleidjai filu, swaswe ni malita manna usleipan pairh pana wig jainana.

29 jah sai hropidedun qipandans: lca uns jah pus, Iesu, sunu gups? qamt her faur mel balwjan unsis?

30 wasuh pan fairra im hairda sweine managaize haldana.

31 ip po skohsla bedun ina qipandans: jabai uswairpis uns, uslaubei uns galeipan in po hairda sweine.

32 jah qap du im: gaggip, ip eis usgaggandans galipun in hairda sweine; jah sai run gawaurhtedun sis alla so hairda and driuson in marein, jah gadaupnodedun in watnam.

33 ip pai haldandans galblauhun, jah galeipandans gataihun in baurg all bi pans daimonarios.

34 jah sai alla so baurgsusiddja wipra Iesu. jah gasailcandans ina bedun ei uslipi hindar markos ize.

## CHAPTER IX.

1 Jah atsteigands in skip ufar-u=70 laip jah qam in seinai baurg.

2 panuh atberun du imma uslipan ana ligra ligandan; jah gasailcands Iesus galaubein ize qap du pamma uslipin: prafstei buk, barnilo, afletanda pus frawaurhteis peinos.

3 paruh sumai pize bokarje qepun in sis silbam: sa wajamereiþ.

4 jah witands Iesus pos mitonins ize qap: dulve jus mitoþ ubila in hairtam izwaraim?

5 lcapar ist railtis azetizo qipan: afletanda pus frawaurhteis, þau qipan: urreis jah gagg?

6 aþpan ei witeip batei waldufni habaiþ sa sunus mans ana airpai afletan frawaurhtins, panuh qap du pamma uslipin: urreisands nim pana ligr þeinana jah gagg in gard þeinana.

7 jah urreisands galaiþ in gard seinana.



8 gasaihtandeins þan mana-  
geins ohtedun sildaleikjandans  
jah mikilidedun guþ þana giban-  
dan waldufni swaleikata man-  
nam.

ua=71 9 Jah þairhleipands Iesus jain-  
þro gasalt mannan sitandan at  
motai, Maþþaiu haitanana, jah  
qap du imma: laistei afar mis,  
jah usstandands iddja afar imma.

ub=72 10 Jah warþ, biþe is anakum-  
bida in garda, jah sai managai  
motarjos jah frawurhtai qiman-  
dans miþanakumbidedun Iesua  
jah siponjam is.

11 jah gaumjandans Fareisaieis  
qelun du þaim siponjam is: dulce  
miþ motarjam jah frawurhtaim  
matjip sa laisareis izwar?

ug=73 12 Ip Iesus gahausjands qap  
du im: ni þaurbun hailai lekeis,  
ak þai unhaili habandans.

13 aþþan gaggaiþ, gaumip  
hca sijai: armahairtiþa wiljan  
jah ni hunsl. niþ þan qam laþon  
uswurhtans ak frawurhtans.

14 þanuh atiddjedun siponjos  
Iohannes qibandans: dulce weis  
jah Fareisaieis fastam filu, ip þai  
siponjos þeinai ni fastand?

15 jah qap du im Iesus: ibai  
magun sunjus brupfadis qainon  
und þata hceilos þei miþ im ist  
brupfals? ip atgaggand dagos  
þan afnimada af im sa brupfals,  
jah þan fastand.

16 aþþan ni hrashun lagjip du  
plata fanan þarihis ana snagan  
fairnjana; unte afnimip fullon af  
þamma snagin, jah wairsiza ga-  
taura wairþip.

17 niþ þan giutand wein niu-  
jata in balgins fairnjans, aipþau  
distaurand balgeis, biþeh þan  
jah wein usgutniþ jah balgeis fra-  
qistnand, ak giutand wein jug-  
gata in balgins niujans, jah ba-  
joþum gabaairgada.

18 Miþþanei is rodida þata du ud=74  
im, þaruh reiks ains qimands in-  
wait ina qipands þatei dauhtar  
meina nu gaswalt; akei qimands  
atlagei handu þeina ana ija, jah  
libaiþ.

19 jah urreisands Iesus iddja  
afar imma jah siponjos is.

20 jah sai qino bloþarimandei  
ib. wintruns duatgaggandei  
aftaro attaitok skauta wastjos is.

21 qapuh auk in sis: jabai þa-  
tainei atteka wastjai is, ganisa.

22 ip Iesus gawandjands sik  
jah gasailcands þo qap: þrafstei  
þuk, dauhtar, galaubeins þeina  
ganasida þuk. jah ganas so qino  
fram þizai hceilai jainai.

23 jah qimands Iesus in garda  
þis reikis jah gasailcands swigl-  
jans jah haurnjans haurnjandans  
jah managein auhjondein qap du  
im:

24 afleiþip, unte ni gaswalt so  
mawi, ak slepiþ. jah bihlohum  
ina.

25 þanuh þan usdribana warþ  
so managei, atgaggands inn ha-  
baida handu izos, jah urrais so  
mawi.

26 jah usiddja meriþa so and  
alla jaina airþa.

27 Jah hcarbordin Iesua jain-ue=75  
þro, laistidedun afar imma twai



blindans hropjandans jah qipan-  
dans: armai uggekis, sunu Dawei-  
dis.

28 qimandin þan in garda  
duatiddjedun imma þai blindans,  
jah qap im Iesus: ga-u-laubjats  
þatei magjau þata taujan? qe-  
þun du imma: jai, frauja.

29 þanuh attaitok augam ize  
qipands: bi galaubeinai iggqarai  
wairþai iggqis.

30 jah usluknodedun im au-  
gona. jah inagida ins Iesus qi-  
pands: sailvats ei manna ni witi.

31 ip eis usgaggandans usme-  
riededun ina in allai airþai jainai.

32 þanuh biþe ut usiddjedun  
eis, sai atberun imma mannan  
baudana daimonari.

33 jah biþe usdribans warþ  
unhulþo, rodida sa dumba, jah  
sildaleikidedun manageins qi-  
þandans: ni aiw swa uskunþ was  
in Israela.

34 ip Fareisaieis qeþun: in fau-  
ramaþlja unhulþono usdreibiþ  
unhulþons.

uq=76 35 Jah bitauh Iesus baurgs  
allos jah haimos, laisjands in  
gaqumpin ize jah merjands ai-  
waggeljon þindangardjos jah  
hailjands allos sauhtins jah alla  
unhailja.

uz=77 36 Gasailvands þan þos ma-  
nageins infeinoda in ize, unte  
wesun afdauidai jah frawaur-  
panai swe lamba ni habandona  
hairdeis.

37 Þanuh qap du siponjam sei-uh=78  
naim: asans raihtis managa, ip  
waurstwjans fawai.

38 bidjiþ nu frauja asanais  
ei ussandjai waurstwjans in asan  
seina.

#### CHAPTER X.

1 Jah athaitands þans twalif uþ=79  
si. . .

23 . . . þizai baurg, þliuhaip  
in anþara; amen auk qipa izwis  
ei ni ustiuhip baurgs Israelis unte  
qimiþ sa sunus mans.

24 Nist siponeis ufar laisarja, y=90  
nih skalks ufar frauja seinamma.

25 ganah siponi ei wairþai swe  
laisareis is, jah skalks swe frauja  
is.

Jabai gardawaldand Baiailzai-ya=91  
bul haihaitun, und lvan filu mais  
þans innakundans is.

26 ni nunu ogeiþ izwis ins.

Ni waiht auk ist gahuliþ þatei yb=92  
ni andhuljaidau, jah fulgin þatei  
ni ufkunnaidau.

27 Þatei qipa izwis in riqiza, ug=93  
qipaiþ in liuhada; jah þatei in  
auso gahauseiþ, merjaiþ ana  
hrotam.

28 jah ni ogeiþ izwis þans us-  
qimandans leika þatainei, ip sai-  
walai ni magandans usqiman;  
ip ogeiþ mais þana magandan  
jah saiwalai jah leika fraqistjan  
in gaiainnan.

29 niu twai sparwans assarjau  
bugjanda? jah ains ize ni gadriu-

27. sunu; sunau in CA. — 36. afdauidai; Holtzmann, 'Altdeutsche Gramma-  
tik', p. 15, suggests aimauidai.

X, 1. si . . .; the first two letters of siponjans. In CA there is a gap between  
si . . . and þizai in 23.

sip ana airpa inuh attins izwaris wiljan.

30 aippan izwara jah tagla haubidis alla garapana sind.

31 ni nunu ogeip; managaim sparwam batizans sijuþ jus.

32 salvazuh nu saei andhaitip mis in andwairþja manne, and-haita jah ik inma in andwairþja attins meinis, saei in himinam ist.

yd=94 33 Ip þislcvanoh saei afaikip mik in andwairþja manne, afaika jah ik ina in andwairþja attins meinis þis saei in himinam ist.

ye=95 34 Nih ahjaiþ þatei qemjau lagjan gawairþi ana airpa; ni qam lagjan gawairþi ak hairu.

35 qam auk skaidan mannan wiþra attan is jah dauhtarwiþra alþein izos jah brup wiþra swaihron izos,

36 jah fijands mans innakundai is.

yq=96 37 Saei frijoþ attan aipþau alþein ufar mik, nist meina wairþs; jah saei frijoþ sunu aipþau dauhtar ufar mik, nist meina wairþs;

38 jah saei ni nimiþ galgan seinana jah laistjai afar mis, nist meina wairþs.

yz=97 39 Saei bigitiþ saiwala seinu, fragisteip izai, jah saei fragisteip saiwalai seinai in meina, bigitiþ þo.

yh=98 40 Sa andnimands izwis mik andniniþ, jah sa mik andnimands andniniþ þana sandjandan mik.

yp=99 41 Sa andnimands praufetu in namin praufetaus mizdon praufetis nimiþ, jah sa andnimands

garaihtana in namin garaihtis mizdon garaihtis nimiþ.

42 Jah saei gadragkeip ainana r=100 þize minnistane stikla kaldis watins þatainei in namin siponeis, amen qipa izwis ei ni fragisteip mizdon seinai.

## CHAPTER XI.

1 Jah warþ biþe usfullida Ie-ra=101 sus anabiudands þaim twalif siponjam seinaim, ushof sik jainþro du laisjan jah merjan and baurgs ize.

2 Ip Iohannes gahausjands in rb=102 karkarai waurstwa Xristans, in-sandjands bi siponjam seinaim

3 qap du inma: þu is sa qi-manda þau auþarizuh beidaima?

4 jah andhafjands Iesus qap du im: gaggandans gateihip Iohanne þatei gahauseip jah gasailvip:

5 blindai ussaihvand jah hal-tai gaggand, þrutsfillai hrainjai wairþand jah baudai gahausjand, jah dauþai urreisand jah uledai wailamerjanda;

6 jah audags ist hrazuh saei ni gamarzjada in mis.

7 at þaim þan afgaggandam dugam Iesus qipan þaim manageim bi Iohannen: hwa usiddjedup ana aupida sailvan? raus fram winda wagidata.

8 akei hwa usiddjedup sailvan? mannan hnasqjaim wastjom gawasidana? sai þaiei hnasqjaim wasidai sind, in gardim þiudane sind.

9 akei hwa usiddjedup sailvan? praufetu? jai qipa izwis, jah managizo praufetau.

- rg=103 10 Sa ist auk bi þanei game-  
liþ ist: sai ik insandja aggilu  
meinana faura þus, saei gaman-  
weilþ wig þeinana faura þus.
- rd=104 11 Amen qíþa izwis, ni urrais  
in baurim qinono maiza Iohanne  
þamma daupjandin; iþ sa min-  
niza in þiudangardjai himine  
maiza imna ist.
- re=105 12 Framuh þan þaim dagam  
Iohannis þis daupjandins und  
hita þiudangardi himine ana-  
mahtjada, jah anamahtjandans  
frawilwand þo.
- 13 allai auk praufeteis jah wi-  
toþ und Iohanne fauraqepun;
- 14 jah jabai wildedeiþ miþni-  
man, sa ist Helias, saei skulda  
qiman.
- 15 saei habai ausona *hausjan-*  
*dona* gahausjai.
- rq=106 16 *Hwe nu galeiko* þata kuni?  
*galeik ist barnam sitandam in*  
*garunsim jah wopjandam anþar*  
*anþaris*
- 17 *jah qipandam: swiglodedum*  
*izwis jah ni plinsideduþ; hufum*  
*jah ni qainodeduþ.*
- rz=107 18 Qam raihtis Iohannes *nih*  
*matjands nih drigkands, jah qi-*  
*þand: unhulþon habaiþ;*
- 19 *qam* sa sunus mans *mat-*  
*jands jah drigkands, jah qipand:*  
*sai manna afetja jah afdrugkja,*  
*motarje frijonds jah frawaurh-*  
*taize. jah uswaurhta gadomida*
- warþ handugei fram barnam sei-  
naim.
- 20 Þanuh dugann idweitjan rh=108  
baurgim in þaimai waurþun þos  
managistons mahteis is, *þatei ni*  
*idreigodedun sik:*
- 21 *wai þus Kaurazein, wai þus*  
*Beþsaidan; unte iþ waurþeina in*  
*Tyre jah Seidone* landa mahteis  
*þos waurþanons in izwis, airis*  
*þau in sakkau jah azgon idrei-*  
*godedeina.*
- 22 swepauh qíþa izwis: Tyrim  
jah Seidonim *sutizo wairþiþ in*  
*daga stauos þau izwis.*
- 23 jah þu Kafarnaum, *þu und*  
*himin ushauhida, dalap und*  
*halja galeiþis;*
- Unte jabai in Saudaumjam* rp=109  
*waurþeina mahteis þos waurþa-*  
*nons in izwis, aiþþau eis weseina*  
*und hina dag.*
- 24 swepauh qíþa izwis þatei  
airþai Saudaumje *sutizo wairþiþ*  
*in daga stauos þau þus.*
- 25 Inuh jainamma mela and-ri=110  
haf. . .
- CHAPTER XXV.
- 38 Icanuh þan þuk selvum  
gast jah galapodedum? aiþþau  
naqadana jah wasidedum?
- 39 Icanuh þan þuk selvum siu-  
kana aiþþau in karkarai ja atidd-  
jedum du þus?
- 40 jah andhafjands sa þiudans  
qíþiþ du im: amen qíþa izwis,

XI, 10. meinana; meina in CA. — 15. Uppström (in his 'Decem Codicis Ar-  
gentei Rediviva Folia') remarks: 'Hujus folii magna pars avulsa interiit, quo fac-  
tum est, ut non nisi supplendo textum integrum restituere Editores potuerint.' —  
The gaps between 15 and 24 are filled up according to Lu. VII, 31 et seq. X, 13 et  
seq. — 16. anþaris; so according to Lu. 7, 32 (See § 26); or anþarana (See § 25,  
note 1). — 25. andhaf . . .; a part of andhafjands. There is a gap in CA, from andhaf  
. . . to XXVI, 70, the verses XXV, 38—XXVI, 70 are from the Ambrosian Codex C.



jah panei tawidedup ainamma pize minnistane brobre meinaize, mis tawidedup.

41 panuh qipip jah paim af hleidumein ferai: gaggip fairra mis, jus fraqipanaus, in fon pata aiweino pata manwido unhulpin jah aggilum is.

42 unte gredags was jan ni gebup mis matjan, afpaursijs was jan ni dragkidedup mik,

43 gasts jan ni galapodedup mik, naqaps jan ni wasidedup mik, siuks jah in karkarai jan ni gaweisodedup meina.

44 panuh andhafjand jah pai qipandans: frauja, leaþ þuk selcum gredagana aipþau afþaursidana aipþau gast aipþau naqadana aipþausinkana aipþau in karkarai jan ni andbahtide-deima þus?

45 panuh andhafjip im qipands: amen qipa izwis: jah þanei ni tawidedup ainamma pize leitilane, mis ni tawidedup.

46 jah galeipand þai in balwein aiweinon, ip þai garaihtans in libain aiweinon.

#### CHAPTER XXVI.

1 Jah warþ bipe ustauh Iesus alla þo waurda, qap siponjam seinaim:

2 witup þatei afar twans dagans paska wairþip, jas sa sunus mans atgibada du ushramjan.

3 panuh . . .

65 . . . þaurbum weitwode? sai nu gahausidedup þo wajamerein is.

66 lea izwis þugkeip? ip eis andhafjandans qeþun: skula dauþaus ist.

67 Panuh spiwun ana anda-tig=313 wleizn is jah kaupastedun ina, sumaiþ þan lofam slohun

68 qipandans: praufetei unsis, Xristu, leas ist sa slahands þuk?

69 Ip Paitrus uta sat ana tid=314 rohsnai; jah duatiddja imma aina þiwi qipandei: jah þu wast miþ Iesua þamma Galeilaiau.

70 ip is laugnida faura þaim allaim qipands: ni wait lea qipis.

71 Usgaggandan þan ina in tie=315 daur, gasalv ina anþara jah qap du þaim jainar: jah sa was miþ Iesua þamma Nazoraiau.

72 jah aftra afaiaik miþ aipa swarands þatei ni kann þana mannan.

73 afar leiril þan atgaggandans þai standandans qeþun Paitrau: bi sunjai jah þu pize is, jah auk razda þeina bandweip þuk.

74 panuh dugann afdomjan jah swaran þatei ni kann þana mannan; jah suns hana hrukida.

75 Jah gamunda Paitrus waur-tiq=316 dis Iesus qipanis du sis, þatei faur hanins hruk þrim sinþam afaikis mik; jah usgaggands ut gaigrot baitraba.

XXV, 44. selcum; selcum in MS. — 45. tawidedup; MS. has tawidup. — XXVI, 70. with lea CA begins again. — 71. jah sa in CA, jas sa in Ambr. C. — 72. afaiaik in CA, laugnida in Ambr. C. — 73. standandans in CA, standans in Ambr. C; Paitrau in CA, du Paitrau in Ambr. C. Uppström sajs: 'librarian primum scripsit qeþun du Paitrau; deinde partienlam du expungendam esse lineolis supra inductis indicavit. — 75. afaikis in CA, inwidis in Ambr. C.



## CHAPTER XXVII.

tiz=317 1 At maurgin þan waurþanana runa nemun allai (þai) gudjans jah þai sinistans manageins bi Iesu, ei afdauþidedeina ina.

tih=318 2 Jah gabindandans ina gatauhun jah anafulhun ina Pauntiau Peilatau kindina.

tip=319 3 Þanuh gasailvands Iudas sa galewjands ina þatei du stauai gatauhans warþ, idreigonds gawandida þans þrins tiguns silubreinaize gudjam jah sinistam

4 qipands: frawaurhta mis galewjands bloþ swikn, ip eis qepun: hva kara unsis? þu witeis.

5 jah atwairpands þaim silubram in alh afflaip, jah galeipands ushahikah sik.

6 ip þai gudjans nimandans þans skattans qepun: ni skuld ist lagjan þans in kaurbanaun, unte andawairþi bloþis ist.

7 garuni þan nimandans usbauhtedun us þaim þana akr kasjins du usfillhan ana gastim.

8 duppe haitans warþ akrs jains akrs bloþis und hina dag.

9 þanuh usfullnoda þata qipano þairh Iairaimian praufetu qipandan: jah usuemun þrins tiguns silubreinaize andawairþi þis wairþodins, þatei garahnidedun fram sunum Israelis,

10 jah atgebun ins und akra kasjins, swaswe anabaup mis frauja.

tk=320 11 Ip Iesus stoþ faura kindina; ja frah ina sa kindins qipands:

þu is þindans Iudaie? ip Iesus qap du imma: þu qipis.

12 Jah miþþanei wrohiþs was tka=321 fram þaim gudjam jah sinistam, ni wait andhof.

13 þanuh qap du imma Peilatus: niu hauseis hvan filu ana þuk weitwodjand?

14 jah ni andhof imma wiþra ni ainhun waurde, swaswe silda-leikida sa kindins filu.

15 And dulþ þan hvarjoh biuhts tkb=322 was sa kindins fraletan ainana þizai managein bandjan þanei wildedun.

16 Habaidedunuh þan band- tkq=323 jan gatarhidana, Barabban.

17 gaqumanaim þan im, qap im Peilatus: hvana wileip ei fraletau izwis, Barabban þau Iesu, saei haitada Xristus?

18 wissa auk þatei in neipis atgebun ina.

19 Sitandin þan imma ana tkd=324 stauastola, insandida du imma gens is qipandei: ni wait þus jah þamma garaihtin . . .

42 . . . Israelis ist, atsteigadau nu af þamma galgin, ei gasailvaima jah galaubjam imma.

43 trauaida du guþa, lausjadau nu ina, jabai wili ina; qap auk þatei guþs im sunus.

44 Þatuh samo jah þai wai- tlp=339 dedjans þai miþushramidans imma idweitidedun imma.

45 Fram saihston þan hveilai tm=340 warþ riqis ufar allai airþai und hveila niundon.

XXVII, 1. runa in CA, garuni in Ambr. C. gudjans in CA, þai gudjans in Ambr. C. Before sinistans Ambr. C. breaks off. silubreinaize; silubrinaize in CA. andawairþi; andwairþi in CA; cp. 9, and andabauhts, andalauni. — 9. andawairþi; andwairþi in CA, the a after d is put above the line. — 15. hvarjoh; hvarjaoh in CA.

- tma=341 46 Ip þan bi hœila niundon uflhropida Iesus stibnai mikilai qipands: Helei Helei lima sibakþani, þatei ist: guþ meins guþ meins, dulve mis bilaist?
- 47 ip sumai þize jainar standandane gahausjandans qepun þatei Helian wopeiþ sa.
- tmb=342 48 Jah suns þragida ains us im jah nam swamm fulljands aketis, jah lagjands ana raus draggkida ina.
- 49 ip þai anþarai qepun: let, ei sailtram qimain Helias nasjan ina.
- tmg=343 50 Ip Iesus aftra hropjands stibnai mikilai affailot alman.
- tmd=344 51 Jah þan faurhah alhs diskritnoda in twa iupaþro und dalap, jah airþa inreiraida,
- tme=345 Jah stainos diskritnodedun, 52 jah hlaiwasnos usluknodedun jah managa leika þize ligandane weihaize urrisun.
- 53 jah usgaggandans us hlaiwasnom afar urrist is innatgaggandans in þo weihon baurg jah ataugidedun sik managaim.
- tmq=346 54 Ip hundafaps jah þai miþ imma witandans Iesua, gasaihandans þo reiron jah þo waurþanona ohtedun abraþa, qipandans: bi sunjai guþs sunus ist sa.
- tmz=347 55 Wesunuh þan jainar qinons managos fairraþro sailrandeins, þozei laistidedun afar Iesua fram Galeilaia andbahtjandeins imma; 56 in þainei was Marja so Magdalene, jah Marja so Iakobis jah Iosezis aiþei, jah aiþei suniwe Zaibaidaiaus.
- 57 Ip þan seiþu warþ, qam tmh=348 manna gabigs af Areimapaías, þizuh namo Iosef, saei jah silba siponida Iesua;
- 58 sah atgaggands du Peilatau baþ þis leikis Iesus; þanuh Peilatus uslaubida giban þata leik.
- 59 Jah nimands þata leik Iosef tmb=349 biwand ita sabana hrainjamma,
- 60 jah galagida ita in niujamma seinamma hlaiwa, þatei ushuloda ana staina, jah faurwalwjands staina mikilamma daurons þis hlaiwis galaiþ.
- 61 Wasuh þan jainar Marja tn=350 Magdalene jah so anþara Marja sitandeins andwairþis þamma hlaiwa.
- 62 Iftumin þan daga, saei ist tna=351 afar paraskaiwein, gaqemun aulumistans gudjans jah Fareisaieis du Peilatau
- 63 qipandans: frauja, gamunedum þatei jains airzjands qaþ nauh libands: afar þrins dagans urreisa.
- 64 hait nu witan þamma hlaiwa und þana þridjan dag, ibai aufto qimandans þai siponjos is binimaina imma jah qipaina du managein: urrais us dauþaim, jah ist so spedizei airziþa wairsiþei þizai frumein.
- 65 qaþ im Peilatus: habaiþ wardjans; gaggip witaiduh swaswe kunnup.
- 66 ip eis gaggandans galukun þata hlaiw faursigljandans þana. . .

51. diskritnoda; diskritnoda in CA. inreiraida; in is written above the line.  
 56. Iosezis; Iosez in CA (end of the line); cp. Mk. XV, 40. 47. Lu. III, 29.—64. þridjun; þridjin in CA. aufto; ufto in CA. spedizei; speidizei in CA.

## Aiwaggeljo þairh Marku anastodeiþ.

### CHAPTER I.

a=1 1 Anastodeins aiwaggeljons  
Iesuis Xristaus sunaus guþs.

2 swe gameliþ ist in Esaïin  
praufetau: sai ik insandja aggilu  
meinana faura þus, saei gaman-  
weiþ wig þeinana faura þus.

b=2 3 Stibna wopjandins in aupi-  
dai: manweiþ wig frauþins, rail-  
tos waurkeiþ staigos guþs un-  
saris.

g=3 4 Was Iohannes daupjands in  
aupidai jah merjands daupein id-  
reigos du aflageinai frawaurhte.

5 jah usiddjedun du imma all  
Iudaialand jah Iairusaulymeis,  
jah daupidai wesun-allai in Iaur-  
dane alvai fram imma andhai-  
tandans frawaurhtim seinaim.

6 wasuþ þan Iohannes gawa-  
siþstaglam ulbandaus jah gairda  
filleina bi hup seinana, jah ma-  
tida þramsteins jah miliþ hai-  
þiwisk.

d=4 7 Jah merida qiþands: qimiþ  
swinþoza mis sa afar mis, þizei

ik ni im wairþs anahneiwands  
andbindan skaudaraip skohe is.

8 apþan ik daupja izwis in  
watin, iþ is daupeiþ izwis in  
ahmin weihamma.

9 Jah warþ in jainaim dagam e=5  
qam Iesus fram Nazaraip Galei-  
laias jah daupiþs was fram Io-  
hanne in Iaurdane.

10 jah suns usgaggands us  
þamma watin gasalv usluka-  
nans himinans jah ahman swe  
ahak atgaggandan ana ina.

11 jah stibna qam ushiminam:  
þu is sunus meins sa liuba, in  
þuzei waila galeikaida.

12 Jah suns sai ahma ina us-q=6  
tauh in aupida.

13 jah was in þizai aupidai  
dage fidwor tiguns fraisans fram  
satanin,

Jah was miþ diuzam, jah aggi-z=7  
leis andbahtidedun imma.

14 Iþ afar þatei atgibauns h=8  
warþ Iohannes,

---

*The following verses of Mk. (a little more than  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the Greek text) are pre-  
served in the Codex Argenteus: — I, 1—VI, 30. VI, 53—XII, 38. XIII, 16—29.  
XIV, 4—16. XIV, 41—XVI, 12.*

*I, 6. haiþiwisk; in the margin the gloss wilþi. — 10. uslukanans; usluknans  
in CA; cp. II. Cor. II, 12, and Mt. XI, 10, note. — 11. in þuzei waila galeikaida;  
in the margin the gloss þukei wilda.*



p=9 Qam Iesus in Galeilaia, merjands aiwaggeljon piudangardjos guþs,

15 qipands patei usfullnoda pata mel jah atnelrida sik piudangardi guþs; idreigoþ jah galaubeiþ in aiwaggeljon.

16 jah learbonds faur marein Galeilaias gasaly Seimonu jah Andraian broþar is, þis Seimonis, wairpandans nati in marein; wesun auk fiskjans.

i=10 17 Jah qap im Iesus: hirjats afar mis, jah gatauja igqis wairþan nutans manne.

18 jah suns afletandans þo natja seina laistidedun afar imma.

ia=11 19 Jah jainþro ingaggands framis leitul gasaly Iakobu þana Zaibaidaiaus jah Iohanne broþar is, jah þans in skipa manw-  
jandans natja,

20 jah suns haihait ins. jah afletandans attan seinana Zaibaidain in þamma skipa miþ asnjam galipun afar imma.

ib=12 21 Jah galipun in Kafarnaum: jah suns sabbato daga galeipands in synagogen laisida ins.

ig=13 22 Jah usfilmans waurþun ana þizai laiseinai is, unte was laisjands ins swe waldufni habands, jah ni swaswe þai bokarjos.

id=14 23 Jah was in þizai synagogen ize manna in unhrainjamma ahmin, jah uflropida

24 qipands: fralet, hea uns jah þus, Iesu Nazorenai? qant fraqistjan uns; kann þuk leas þu is, sa weiha guþs.

25 jah andbait ina Iesus qipands: þahai jah usgagg ut us þamma, ahma unhrainja.

26 jah tahida ina ahma sa unhrainja, jah hropjands stibnai mikilai usiddja us imma.

27 jah afslauþnodedun allai sildaleikjandans, swaei sokidedun miþ sis misso qipandans: hea sijai pata? heo so laiseino so niuþo, ei miþ waldufna jah ahman þaim unhrainjam ana-  
biudiþ jah ufhausjand imma?

28 usiddja þan meriþa is suns and allans bisitands Galeilaias.

29 Jah suns us þizai syna-  
ie=15  
gogen usgaggandans qemun in garda Seimonis jah Andraiins miþ Iakobau jah Iohannen.

30 iþ swaiþro Seimonis lag in brinnon, jah suns qeþun imma bi ija.

31 jah duatgaggands urraisida þo undgreipands handu izos; jah aflailot þo so brinno suns, jah andbahtida im.

32 andanaltja þan waurþanamma, þan gasaggq sawil, berun du imma allans þans ubil habandans jah unhuþþons habandans.

33 jah so baurgs alla garunana was at daura.

34 jah gahailida managans ubil habandans missaleikaim sauhtim,

Jah unhuþþons managos us-  
iq=16  
warp, jah ni frailailot rodjan þos unhuþþons, unte kunþedun ina.

35 Jah air uhtwon usstan-  
iz=17



dands usiddja jah galaiþ ana  
aupjana stap, jah jainar baþ.

36 jah galaistans waurþun  
imma Seimon jah þai miþ imma,

37 jah bigitandans ina qeþun  
du imma þatei allai þuk sokjand.

38 jah qaþ du im: gaggam du  
þaim bisunjane haimom jah  
baurgim, ei jah jainar merjau;  
unte duþe qam.

39 jah was merjands in syna-  
gogim ize and alla Galeilaian  
jah unhulþons uswairpands.

ih=18 40 Jah qam at imma þrutsfill  
habands, biðjands ina jah kni-  
wam knussjands jah qiþands du  
imma þatei jabai wileis, magt  
mik gahrainjan.

41 iþ Iesus infeinands ufrak-  
jands handu seinu attaitok im-  
ma jah qaþ imma: wiljau, wairþ  
hrains.

42 jah biþe qaþ þata Iesus,  
suns þata þrutsfill aflaiþ af im-  
ma, jah hrains warþ.

43 jah galvotjands imma  
suns ussandida ina

44 jah qaþ du imma: sailv ei  
maunhun ni qiþais waiht, ak  
gagg þuk silban ataugjan gudjin  
jah atbair fram gahraineinai  
þeinai þatei anabauþ Moses du  
weitwodipai im.

ip=19 45 Iþ is usgaggands dugann  
merjan filu jah usqiþan þata  
waurd, swaswe is juþan ni malta  
andaugjo in baurg galeiþan, ak  
uta ana aupjaim stadim was;  
jah iddjedun du imma allapro.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Jah galaiþ aftra in Kafar-k=20  
naum afar dagauns, jah gafrehun  
þatei in garda ist.

2 jah suns gaqemun managai,  
swaswe juþan ni gamostedun nih  
at daura, jah rodida im waurd.

3 jah qemun at imma usliþan  
bairandans hafanana fram fid-  
worim.

4 jah ni magandans nelva  
qiman imma faura manageim,  
andhluledun brot þarei was Ie-  
sus, jah usgrabandans insaili-  
dedun þata badi jah fralailotun,  
ana þammei lag sa usliþa.

5 gasailvands þau Iesus ga-  
laubein ize qaþ du þamma usli-  
þin: barnilo, afletanda þus fra-  
waurhteis þeinós.

6 wesunuh þau sumai þize bo-  
karje jainar sitandans jah þagk-  
jandans sis in hairtam seinaim:

7 lva sa swa rodeiþ naiteinins?  
lvas mag afletan frawaurhtins  
niba ains guþ?

8 jah suns ufkunnands Iesus  
ahmin seinamma þatei swa þai  
mitodedun sis, qaþ du im: dulve  
mitoþ þata in hairtam izwaraim?

9 lvaþar ist azetizo du qiþan  
þamma usliþin: afletanda þus  
frawaurhteis þeinós, þau qiþan:  
urreis jah nim þata badi þeinata  
jah gagg?

10 aþþan ei witeiþ þatei wal-  
dufni habaiþ sunus mans ana  
airþai afletan frawaurhtins, qaþ  
du þamma usliþin:

38. haimom; haimon in CA.

II, 3. fidworim; fidworin in CA. — afletanda; afleþanda in CA. — gaselcum;  
gaseleun in CA.

11 þus qipa, urreis nimuh þata badi þein jah gagg du garda þeinamma.

12 jah urrais suns jah ushafjands badi usiddja faura and-wairþja allaize, swaswe usgeis-nodedun allai jah hanhidedun mikiljandans guþ, qipandans þatei aiw swa ni gaseleum.

ka=21 13 Jah galaip aftra faur marein; jah all manageins iddjedun du imma, jah laisida ins.

14 jah lecarbonds gasale Laiwwi þana Alfaiaus sitandan at motai, jah qap du imma: gagg afar mis. jah usstandands iddja afar imma.

kb=22 15 Jah warþ bipe is anakumbida in garda is, jah managai motarjos jah frawaurhtai miþ-anakumbidedun Iesua jah siponjam is; wesum auk managai jah iddjedun afar imma.

16 jah þai bokarjos jah Fareisaieis, gasailvandans ina matjandan miþ þaim motarjam jah frawaurhtaim, qeþun du þaim siponjam is: hwa ist þatei miþ motarjam jah frawaurhtaim matjiþ jah driggekþ?

kg=23 17 Jah gahausjands Iesus qap du im: ni þaurbun swinþai lekeis ak þai ubilaba habandans; ni qam laþon uswaurhtans ak frawaurhtans.

18 jah wesum siponjos Iohannis jah Fareisaieis fastandans. jah atiddjedun jah qeþun du imma: dulve siponjos Iohannes jah Fa-

reisaieis fastand, iþ þai þeinai siponjos ni fastand?

19 jah qap im Iesus: ibai magun sunjus brupfads, und þatei miþ im ist brupfaps, fastan? swa lagga hreila swe miþ sis haband brupfad, ni magun fastan.

20 aþþan atgaggand dagos þan afnimada af im sa brupfaps, jah þan fastand in jainamma daga.

21 ni manna plat fanins niujis siujiþ ana snagan fairnjana; ibai afnimai fullon af þamma, sa niuja þamma fairnjin, jah wair-siza gataura wairþiþ.

22 ni manna giutiþ wein juggata in balgins fairnjans; ibai aufto distairai wein þata niujo þans balgins, jah wein usgutniþ jah þai balgeis fraqistnand, ak wein juggata in balgins niujans giutand.

23 Jah warþ þairhgaggan im- kd=24 ma sabbato daga þairh atisk, jah dugunnum siponjos is skewjandans raupjan ahsa.

24 jah Fareisaieis qeþun du imma: sai hwa taujand siponjos þeinai sabbatim þatei ni skuld ist?

25 jah is qap du im: niu us-suggwuþ aiw hwa gatawida Daweid, þan þaurfta jah gredags was, is jah þai miþ imma?

26 leaiwa galaip in gard guþs uf Abiaþara gudjin jah hlaibans faurlageinai matida, þanzei ni skuld ist matjan niba ainaim

13. jah all manageins iddjedun du imma is added in the MS. — 16. frawaurhtaim (the second); fraurhtaim in CA.

gudjam, jah gaf jah þaim miþ  
sis wisandam?

ke=25 27 Jah qap im: sabbato in  
manswarþ gaskapans, ni manna  
in sabbato dagis,

28 swaei frauja ist sa sunus  
mans jah þamma sabbato.

### CHAPTER III.

1 Jah galaip aftra in syna-  
gogen, jah was jainar manna  
gapaursana habands handu.

2 jah witaiedun imma, haili-  
dediu sabbato daga, ei wrohide-  
deina ina.

3 jah qap du þamma mann  
þamma gapaursana habandin  
handu: urreis in midumai.

4 jah qap du im: skuldu ist  
in sabbatim þiup taujan aiþþau  
unþiup taujan, saiwala nasjan  
aiþþau usqistjan? iþ eis þahai-  
dedun.

5 jah ussailvands ins miþ mo-  
da, gauris in daubipos hairtins  
ize, qap du þamma mann: ufra-  
kei þo handu þeina! jah ufra-  
kida, jah gastop aftra so han-  
dus is.

kq=26 6 Jah gaggandans þan Farei-  
saieis sunsaiw miþ þaim Hero-  
dianum garuni gatawidedun bi  
ina, ei imma usqemeina.

7 jah Iesus aflaiþ miþ sipon-  
jam seinaim du marein,

kz=27 8 Jah filu manageins us Galei-  
laia laistidedun afar imma; jah  
us Iudaia

8 jah us Iairusauly mim jah us  
Idumaia jah hindana Iaurda-

naus jah þai bi Tyra jah Sei-  
dona, manageins filu, gahaus-  
jandans lvan filu is tawida,  
qemun at imma.

9 jah qap þaim siponjam sei-  
naim ei skip habaiþ wesi at im-  
ma in þizos manageins, ei ni  
þraiheina ina.

10 managans auk gahailida,  
swaswe drusun ana ina ei imma  
attaitokeina; jah swa managai  
swe habaiedun wundufnos

11 jah ahmans unhrainjans,  
þaih þan ina gasehvun, drusun  
du imma.

Jah hropidedun qipandans þa-kh=28  
tei þu is sunus gups.

12 jah filu andbait ins ei ina  
ni gaswikunþidedeina.

13 Jah usstaig in fairguni, jah kp=29  
athaihait þanzei wilda is, jah  
galipun du imma.

14 jah gawaurhta twalif du  
wisan miþ sis, jah ei insandidedi  
ins merjan

15 jah haban waldufni du hail-  
jan sauhtins jah uswairpan un-  
hulpons.

16 Jah gasatida Seimona na-l=30  
mo Paitrus;

17 jah Iakobau þamma Zai-  
baidaiaus, jah Iohanne broþr  
Iakobaus, jah gasatida im nam-  
na Bauanairgais, þatei ist sun-  
jus þeihvons;

18 jah Andraian jah Filippu  
jah Barþaulaumaui jah Matþaiu  
jah þoman jah Iakobu þana  
Alfaiaus jah þaddaiu jah Sei-  
mona þana Kananeiten

III, 7. us Galeilaia; us Galeilaian in CA. — 13. usstaig; ustaig in CA. — 17. sun-  
jus; CA originally had sunjos, but the scribe changed o to u.



19 jah Iudan Iskarioten, saei jah galewida ina.

la=31 Jah atiddjedun in gard:

20 jah gaiddja sik managei. swaswe ni mahtedun nih hlaif matjan.

21 jah hausjandans fram imma bokarjos jah anparai usiddjedun gahaban ina; qepun auk patei usgaisiþs ist.

lb=32 22 Jah bokarjos þai af Iairu-saulymai qimandans qepun patei Baiailzaibul habaiþ, jah patei in þamma reikistin unhulþono uswairpiþ þaim unhulþom.

lg=33 23 Jah athaitands ins in gajukom qap du im: hciwa mag satanas satanan uswairpan?

24 jah jabai þindangardi wiþra sik gadailjada, ni mag standan so þindangardi jaina.

25 jah jabai gards wiþra sik gadailjada, ni mag standan sa gards jains.

26 jah jabai satana usstop ana sik silban jah gadailiþs warþ, ni mag gastandan, ak andi habaiþ.

27 ni manna mag kasa swinþis galeipands in gard is wilwan, niba faurþis þana swinþan gabindiþ, jah (þan) þana gard is diswilwai.

ld=34 28 Amen qipa izwis patei allata afletada þata frawaurhte sunum manne, jah naiteinos, swa managos swaswe wajamerjand;

29 aþþan saei wajamereiþ ahman weihana, ni habaiþ fralet niw, ak skula ist aiweinaizos frawaurhtais.

30 unte qepun: ahman unhrainjana habaiþ.

31 Jah qemun þan aiþei is jah le=35 broþrjus is, jah uta standandona insandidedun du imma haitandona ina.

32 jah setun bi ina managei, qepun þan du imma: sai aiþei þeina jah broþrjus þeina jah swistrjus þeinos uta sokjand þuk.

33 jah andhof im qipands: lco ist so aiþei meina aipþan þai broþrjus meina?

34 jah bisailcands bisunjane þans bi sik sitandans qap: sai aiþei meina jah þai broþrjus meina.

35 saei allis waurkeiþ wiljan guþs, sa jah broþar meins jah swistar jah aiþei ist.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 Jah aftra Iesus dugann lais- lq=36 jan at marein. jah galesum sik du imma manageins filu, swaswe ina galeipandan in skip gasitan in marein, jah alla so managei wiþra marein ana stapa was.

2 jah laisida ins in gajukom manag, jah qap im in laiseingi seinai:

3 hauseiþ! sai urran sa sailands du saian fraiwa seinamma.

4 jah warþ miþþanei saiso, sum raihtis gadraus fuur wig, jah qemun fuglos jah fretun þata.

5 anparuþ þan gadraus ana stainahamma, þarei ni habaida airþa managa, jah suns urran,



in pizei ni habaida diupaizos airpos;

6 at sunnin þan urrinnandin ufbrann, jah unte ni habaida waurtins, gapaurnoda.

7 jah sum gadraus in þaur-nuns, jah ufarstigun þai þaur-nus jah aflvapidedun þata, jah akran ni gaf.

8 jah sum gadraus in airþa goda, jah gaf akran urrinnando jah wahsjando, jah bar ain .l. jah ain .j. jah ain .r.

9 jah qap: saei habai ausona hausjandona, gahausjai.

10 ip biþe warþ sundro, frehun ina þai bi ina miþ þaim twalibim þizos gajukons.

1z=37 11 Jah qap im: izwis atgiban ist kunnan runa þiudangardjos guþs, ip jainaim þaim uta in gajukom allata wairþiþ,

12 ei sailvandans sailvaina jah ni gaumjaina, jah hausjandans hausjaina jah ni fraþjaina, ibai lea gawandjaina sik jah afletaindau im frawaurhteis.

13 jah qap du im: ni wituþ þo gajukon, jah hwaiwa allos þos gajukons kunneiþ?

1h=38 14 Sa saijands waurd saijiþ.

15 aþþan þai wiþra wig sind parei saiada þata waurd, jah þan gahausjand unkarjans, suns qimiþsatanas jah usnimip waurd þata insaiano in hairtam ize.

16 jah sind samaleiko þai ana stainahamma saianans, þaiei þan hausjand þata waurd, suns miþ fahedai nimand ita,

17 jah ni haband waurtins in sis, ak hveilahairbai sind; þaþroh biþe qimiþ aglo aipþau wrakja in þis waurdis, suns gamarzjanda.

18 jah þai sind þai in þaur-nuns saianans, þai waurd hausjandans,

19 jah saurgos þizos libainais jah afmarzeins gabeins jah þai bi þata anþar lustjus innatgaggandans aflvapjand þata waurd, jah akranalaus wairþiþ.

20 jah þai sind þai ana airþai þizai godon saianans, þaiei hausjand þata waurd jah andnimand, jah akran bairand, ain .l. jah ain .j. jah ain .r.

21. Jah qap du im: ibai lukarn ip=39 qimiþ duþe ei uf melan satjaidau aipþau undar ligr? niu ei ana lukarnastapan satjaidau?

22 Nih allis ist lea fulginis m=40 þatei ni gabairhtjaidau; nih warþ analaugn, ak ei swikumþ wairpai.

23 jabai hras habai ausona hausjandona, gahausjai.

24 Jah qap du im: sailriþ lea ma=41 hauseiþ. in þizaiei mitaþ mitiþ, mitada izwis, jah biaukada izwis þaim galaubjandam.

25 Unte þislcammeh saei ha-mb=42 baiþ, gibada imma; jah saei ni habaiþ, jah þatei habaiþ, afni-mada imma.

26 Jah qap: swa ist þiudan-mg=43 gardi guþs swaswe jabai manna wairþiþ, fraiwa ana airþa,

11. gajukom; gajukon in CA. (Cp. V, 3, note). — 12. ibai; nibai in CA; cp. Mt. 5, 25.

27 jah slepiþ jah urreisip naht jah daga, jah þata fraiw keinip jah liudip, swe ni wait is.

28 silbo auk airþa akran bairip, frumist gras, þaþroh ahs, þaþroh fulleip kaurnis in þamma ahsa.

29 þaunh bipeatgibada akran, suns insandeip gilþa, unte atist asans.

md=44 30 Jah qap: lve galeikom þiudangardja guþs, aipþau in lveilekai gajukon gabairam þo?

31 swe kaurno sinapis, þatei þan saiada ana airþa, minnist allaize fraiwe ist þize ana airþai,

32 jah þan saiada, urrinip jah wairþip allaize grase maist, jah gatauþip astans mikilans, swaswe magun uf skadau is fuglos himinis gabauan.

me=45 33 Jah swaleikaim managaim gajukom rodida du im þata waurd, swaswe mahtedun hausjon.

34 ip inuh gajukon ni rodida im,

m=46 35 Ip sundro siponjam seinaim andband allata.

mz=47 35 Jah qap du im in jainamma daga, at andanahtja þan waurþanamma: usleipam jainis stadis.

36 jah afletandans þo managein andnemun ina swe was in skipa, jah þan anþara skipa wesun miþ imma.

37 jah warþ skura windis mikila jah wegos waltidedun in skip, swaswe ita þuþan gafullnoda.

38 jah was is ana notin ana waggarja slepands; jah urraisidedun ina jah qeþun du imma: laisari, niu kara þuk þizei fraqistnam?

39 jah urreisands gasok winda jah qap du marein: gaslawai, afdumbn. jah anasilaida sa winds, jah warþ wis mikil.

40 jah qap du im: dulce faurhtai sijub swa? lvaewa ni nauh habaiþ galaubein?

41 jah ohtedun sis agis mikil, jah qeþun du sis misso: lvas þannu sa sijai, unte jah winds jah marei ufhausjand imma?

#### CHAPTER V.

1 Jah qemun hindar marein in landa Gaddarene.

2 jah usgaggandin imma us skipa suns gamotida imma manna us aurahjom in ahmin unhrainjamma,

3 saei bauain habaida in aurahjom, jah ni naudibandjom eisarneinain mamma mahta ina gabindan,

4 unte is ufta eisarnam bi fotunsgabuganaim jah naudibandjom eisarneinain gabundans was, jah galausida af sis þos naudibandjos jah þo ana fotum

28. fulleip; not necessarily fullein; cp. O. E. fylleþ, fullness. — 35. stadis; stapis is expected; cp. Mk. IV, 1. Lu. V, 3. (Cosijn, 'Taalkundige Bijdragen', p. 5).

V, 3. aurahjom; in CA originally aurahjon, which was corrected by the scribe himself. — 4. gatunjan; in the margin the gloss gabindan. — gasailcands; gasailcands in CA.

eisarna gabrak, jah manna ni mahta ina gatamjan.

5 jah sinteino nahtam jah dagam in aurahjon jah in fairgunjam was hropjands jah bliggwands sik stainam.

6 gasailvands þan Iesu fairraþro rann jah inwait ina,

7 jah hropjands stibnai miki-lai qap: lva mis jah þus, Iesu sunu guþs þis hauhistins? bi-swara þuk bi guþa, ni balwjais mis.

8 unte qap imma: usgagg, ahma unhrainja, us þamma mann.

9 jah frah ina: lva namo þein? jah qap du imma: namo mein laigaion, unte managai sijum.

10 jah baþ ina filu ei ni usdribi im us landa.

11 wasuh þan jainar hairda sweine haldana at þamma fairgunja;

12 jah bedun ina allos þos unhulþons qibandeins; insandei unsis in þo sweina, ei in þo galeipaima.

13 jah uslaubida im Iesus suns. jah usgaggandans ahmans þai unhrainjans galipun in þo sweina, jah rann so hairda and driuson in marein, wesunup þan swe twos þusundjos, jah aflcapnode-dun in marein.

14 jah þai haldandans þo sweina gaþlahun jah gataihun in baurg jah in haimom; jah qemun sailvan lva wesi þata waurpano.

15 jah atiddjedun du Iesua, jah gasailvand þana wodan sitandan jah gawasidana jah fraþjandan, þana saei habaida lai-gaion, jah ohtedun.

16 jah spillodedun im þaiei gaselcun, lva iwa warþ bi þana wodan jah bi þo sweina.

17 jah dugummun bidjan ina galeiþan hindar markos seinos.

18 Jah inngaggandan ina in <sup>mh=48</sup> skip baþ ina saei was wods, ei miþ imma wesi.

19 jah ni lailot ina, ak qap du imma: gagg du garda þeinamma du þeinaim, jah gateih im lvan filu þus frauja gatawida jah gaarmaida þuk.

20 jah galaiþ jah dugann merjan in Daikapaulein lvan filu gatawida imma Iesus, jah allai sildaleikidedun.

21 Jah usleiþandin Iesua in <sup>mh=49</sup> skipa aftra hindar marein, gagemun sik manageins filu du imma, jah was faura marein.

22 jah sai qimiþ ains þize synagogafade, namin Jaeirus, jah sailvands ina gadraus du fotum Iesus,

23 jah baþ ina filu qibands þatei dauhtar meina aftumist habaiþ, ei qimands lagjais ana þo handuns, ei ganisai jah libai.

24 jah galaiþ miþ imma, jah iddjedun afar imma manageins filu, jah þraihun ina.

25 jah qinono suma wisandei in runa bloþis jera twalif,

26 jah manag gaþulandei fram managaim lekjam jah fraqiman-



dei allamma seinamma jah ni waihtai botida, ak, mais wairs habaida,

27 gahausjandei bi Iesu, at-gaggandei in managein aftana attaitok wastjai is.

28 unte qap patei jabai wastjom is atteka, ganisa.

29 jah sunsaiw gapaursnoda sa brumma blopis izos, jah ukunpa ana leika patei gahailnoda af pamma slaha.

30 jah sunsaiw Iesus ukunpa in sis-silbin po us sis maht usgaggandei; gawandjands sik in managein qap: lwas mis taitok wastjom?

31 jah qepun du imma siponjos is: sailris po managein prei-handein puk jah qilpis: lwas mis taitok?

32 jah wlaitoda sailran po pata taujandei.

33 ip so qino ogandei jah reirandei, witandei patei warp bi ija, qam jah draus du imma jah qap imma alla po sunja.

34 ip is qap du izai: dauhtar, galaubeins beina ganasida puk; gagg in gawairpi, jah sijais hails af pamma slaha beinamma.

35 nauhpanuh imma rodjandin qemun fram pamma synagogafada qipandans patei dauhtar beina gaswalt, lwa panamais draibeis pana laisari?

36 ip Iesus sunsaiw gahausjands pata wurd rodip qap du pamma synagogafada: ni faurhte, patainci galaubei.

37 jah ni fralailot aimmohun ize mip sis afargaggan nibai Paitru jah Iakobu jah Iohannen bropar Iakobis.

38 jah galaiþ in gard þis synagogafadis. jah gasalv auhjodu jah gretandans jah waifairlejdans filu,

39 jah imatgaggands qap du im: lwa auhjoþ jah gretiþ? pata barn ni gadauþnoda, ak slepiþ.

40 jah bihlohun ina. ip is uswairpands allaim ganimiþ attan þis barnis jah aiþein jah þans mip sis, jah galaiþ inn þarei was pata barn ligando.

41 jah fairgraip bi handan pata barn qapuh du izai: taleiþa kumei, þatei ist gaskeiriþ: mawilo, du þus qiþa, urreis.

42 jah suns urrais so mawi jah iddja; was auk jere twalibe; jah usgeisnodedun faurhtein mikilai.

43 jah anabaup im filu ei manna ni funpi pata, jah haihait izai giban matjan.

## CHAPTER VI.

1 Jah usstop jainþro jah qam <sup>n=50</sup> in landa seinamma, jah laistidedun afar imma siponjos is.

2 jah biþe warp sabbato, dugann in synagoge laisjan; jah managai hausjandans sildaleikidedun qipandans: lwaþro pamma pata; jah lwo so handugeino so gibano imma, ei mahteis swaleikos þairh handuns is wairþand?

3 niu pata ist sa timrja, sa sunus Marjins, ip bropar Iakoba



jah Iuse jah Iudins jah Seimonis?  
jah niu sind swistrjus is her at  
unsis? jah gamarzidai waurþun  
in þamma.

na=51 4 Qaþ þan im Iesus patei nist  
þraufetus unswers niba in ga-  
baurþai seinai jah in ganiþjam  
jah in garda seinamma.

5 jah ni mahta jainar ainohun  
mahte gataujan, niba fawaim  
siukaim handuns galagjands ga-  
hailida.

6 jah sildaleikida in ungalau-  
beinai is.

nb=52 Jah bitauh weihsa bisunjane  
laisjands.

ng=53 7 Jah athaihait þans twalif,  
jah dugann ins insandjan twans  
lvanzuh, jah gaf im waldufni  
ahmane unhrainjaize,

8 jah faurbaup im ei waiht ni  
nemeina in wig niba hrugga  
aina, nih matibalg nih hlaif nih  
in gairdos aiz,

9 ak gaskohai suljom.

nd=54 Jah ni wasjaiþ twaim paidom.

10 jah qaþ du im: þiswaduþ  
þei gaggaiþ in gard, þar saljaiþ,  
unte usgaggaiþ jainþro.

ne=55 11 Jah swa managai swe ni  
andnimaina izwis ni hausjaina  
izwis, usgaggandans jainþro us-  
hrisjaiþ mulda þo undaro fotum  
izwaraim du weitwodipai im;  
amen qipa izwis, sutizo ist Sau-  
daumjam aipþau Gaumaurjam  
in daga stauos þau þizai baurg  
jainai.

12 Jah usgaggandans meride-nq=56  
dun ei idreigodedeina,

13 jah unhulþons managos  
usdribun, jah gasalbodedun ale-  
wa managans siukans jah ga-  
hailidedun.

14 Jah gahausida þiudans He-nz=57  
rodes, swikunþ allis warþ namo  
is, jah qaþ patei Iohannis sa  
daupjands us daupaim urrais;  
dubþe waurkjand þos mahteis  
in imma.

15 Anþarai þan qeþun patei nh=58  
Helias ist, anþarai þan qeþun  
patei þraufetes ist swe ains þize  
þraufete.

16 gahausjands þan Herodes  
qaþ patei þammei ik haubiþ af-  
maimait Iohanne, sa ist; sah  
urrais us daupaim.

17 Sa auk raihtis Herodes in-nþ=59  
sandjands gahabaida Iohannen  
jah gaband ina in karkarai in  
Hairodiadins qenais Filippaus  
broþrs seinis, unte þo galiugaida.

18 Qaþ auk Iohannes du He-j=60  
roda patei ni skuld ist þus ha-  
ban qen broþrs þeinis.

19 iþ so Herodia naiw imma  
jah wilda imma usqiman jah ni  
mahta;

20 unte Herodis ohta sis Io-  
hannen, kummands ina wair ga-  
raihtana jah weihana, jah witaida  
imma, jah hausjands imma ma-  
nag gatawida, jah gabaurjaba  
imma andhausida.

VI, 10. usgaggaiþ; usgaggaggaiþ in CA. — ni hausjaina in CA; it is not necessary to write nih hausjaina; cp. Mk. XIV, 68. Rom. IX, 16, etc. — jainai; janai in CA. — 19. naiw; CA had naiswor, but the letters s, o, r, are deleted. — dauhtr; so in Heine's edition, CA has dauhtar.

21 jah waurpans dags gatils, pan Herodis mela gabaurpais seinaios nahtamat waurhta paim maistam seinaize jah þusundifadin jah paim frumistam Galeilais,

22 jah atgaggandein im dauhtr Herodiadins jah þlinsjandein jah galeikandein Heroda jah paim miþanakumbjandam, qap þiudans du þizai maujai: bidei mik þislvizuh þei wileis, jah giba þus.

23 jah swor izai þatei þislvah þei bidjais mik, giba þus, und halba þindangardja meina.

24 ip si usgaggandei qap du aiþein seinai: leis bidjau? ip si qap: haubidis Iohannis þis dauþjandins.

25 jah atgaggandei sunsaiw sniumundo du þamma þiudana baþ qipandei: wiljau ei mis gibais ana mesa haubiþ Iohannis þis dauþjandins.

26 jah gauris waurpans sa þiudans in þize aiþe jah in þize miþanakumbjandane ni wilda izai ufbrikan.

27 jah suns insandjans sa þiudans spaikulatur anabaup briggan haubiþ is.

28 ip is galeipands afmaimait imma haubiþ in karkarai, jah atþar þata haubiþ is ana mesa jah atgaf ita þizai maujai, jah so mawi atgaf ita aiþein seinai.

29 jah gahausjandans siponjos is qemun jah usnemun leik is jah galagidedun ita in hlaiwa.

30 Jah gaiddjedun apaustan-ja=61 leis du Iesua, jah gataihun imma allata jah swa filu swe gatawidedun . .

53 jah duatsnewun.

54 Jah usgaggandam im us þ=69 skipa, sunsaiw ufkunnandans ina,

55 birinnandans all þata gawi dugunnun ana badjam þans ubil habandans bairan þadei hausidedun ei is wesi.

56 jah þislvaduh þadei iddja in haimos aiþþau baurgs aiþþau in weihsa, ana gagga lagidedun siukans, jah bedun ina ei þau skauta wastjos is attaitokeina; jah swa managai swe attaitokun imma, ganesun.

#### CHAPTER VII.

1 Jah gaqemun sik du imma u=70 Fareisaieis jah sumai þize bokarje qimandans us Iairusanlymim.

2 jah gasailvandans sumans þize siponje is gamainjaim handum, þat ist unþwahanaim, matjandans hlaibans,

3 ip Fareisaieis jah allai Iudaieis, niba ufta þwahand handuns, ni matjand, habandans anafilh þize sinistane,

4 jah af maþla niba dauþjand, ni matjand, jah anþar ist manag þatei andnemun du haban, dauþeinus stikle jah aurkje jah katile jah ligre.

5 Þaþroh þan frehun ina þai ua=71 Fareisaieis jah þai bokarjos: dulre þai siponjos þeina ni gaggand bi þammei anafullhum þai

sinistans, ak unþwahanaim handum matjand hlaif?

6 iþ is andhafjands qap du im þatei waila praufetida Eſaiás bi izwis þans liutans, swe gameliþ ist: so managei wairilom mik sweraip, iþ hairto ize fairra habaip sik mis.

7 iþ sware mik blotand laisjandans laiseinins anabusnins manne.

8 afletandans railhtis anabusn gups habaip þatei anafulhun mannans; daupeinins aurkje jah stikle jah anþar galeik swaleikata manag taujiþ.

9 jah qap du im: waila inwiðiþ anabusn gups, ei þata anafulhano izwar fastaiþ.

10 Moses auk railhtis qap: swe-rai attan þeinana jah aiþein þeina, jah: saei ubil qipai attin seinamma aiþþau aiþein seinai, dauþau afdaupjaidau.

11 iþ jus qipip: jabai qipai manna attin seinamma aiþþau aiþein: kaurban, þatei ist maiþms, þislvah þatei us mis gabatnis;

12 jah ni fraletiþ ina ni waiht taujan attin seinamma aiþþau aiþein seinai,

13 blaupjandans waurd gups þizai anabusnai izwarai þoei anafulhuþ. jah galeik swaleikata manag taujiþ.

14 jah athaitands alla þo managein qap im: hauseip mis allai jah fraþjaiþ.

15 ni waihts ist utapro mans inngaggando in ina þatei magi ina gamainjan; ak þata utgag-

gando us mann, þata ist þata gamainjando mannan.

16 jabai hvas habai ausona hausjandona, gahausjai.

17 Jah þan galaiþ in gard us <sup>ub=72</sup> þizai managein, frehun ina siponjos is bi þo gajukon.

18 jah qap du im: swa jah jus unwitans sijup? ni fraþjiþ þammei all þata utapro inngaggando in mannan ni mag ina gamainjan,

19 unte ni galeipip imma in hairto, ak in wamba, jah in urrunsa usgaggiþ, gahraineip allans matins?

20 qapup þan þatei þata us mann usgaggando, þata gamaineip mannan.

21 innapro auk us hairtin manne mitoneis ubilos usgaggand, kalkinassjus, horinassjus, maurþra,

22 þiubja, faihufrikeins, unseleins, liutei, aglaitei, augo unsel, wajamereins, hauhhairtei, unwiti;

23 þo alla ubilona innapro usgaggand jah gagamainjand mannan.

24 jah jainpro usstandands galaiþ in markos Tyre jah Seidone. jah galeipands in gard ni wilda witan mannan, jah ni mahta galaugnjan.

25 gahausjandei railhtis qino bi ina, þizoei habaida dauhtar ahman unhrainjana, qimandei draus du fotum is;

26 wasup þan so qino haiþno, Saurini Fynikiska gabaurþai.



ug=73 Jah baþ ina ei þo unhulpon  
uswaurpi us dauhtr izos.

27 ip Iesus qaþ du izai: let  
faurþis sada wairþan barna;  
unte ni goþ ist niman hlaib  
barne jah wairpan hundam.

28 ip si andhof imma jah qaþ  
du imma: jai, frauja; jah auk  
hundos undaro binda matjand  
af drauhsnom barne.

29 jah qaþ du izai: in þis  
waurdis gagg, usiddja unhulpo  
us dauhtr þeina.

nd=74 30 Jah galeipandei du garda  
seinamma bigat unhulpon us-  
gaggana jah þo dauhtar ligan-  
dein ana ligra.

31 jah aftra galeipands afmar-  
kom Tyre jah Seidone qam at  
marein Galeilaie miþ tweiðnaim  
markom Daikapaulaios.

32 jah berun du imma bauda-  
na stammana, jah bedun ina ei  
lagidedi imma handu.

33 jah afnimands ina af mana-  
gein sundro lagida figgrans sei-  
nans in ausona imma, jah spei-  
wands attaitok tuggon is,

34 jah ussaiwands du himina  
gaswogida jah qaþ du imma:  
aiffapa, þatei ist: uslukn.

35 jah sunsaiw usluknodedun  
imma hlumans, jah andbund-  
noda bandi tuggons is, jah ro-  
dida raihtaba.

36 jah anabaup im ei mann  
ni qeþeina.

ue=75 Þan filu is im anabaup, mais  
þamma eis meridedun.

37 jah ufarassau sildaleikide-  
dun qipandans:

Waila allata gatawida, jah bau- uq=76  
dans gatauip gahausjan jah un-  
rodjandans rodjan.

### CHAPTER VIII.

1 In jainaim þan dagam aftra  
at filu managai managein wisan-  
dein jah ni habandam þa mati-  
dedeina, athaitands siponjans  
qapuh du im:

2 infeinoda du þizai managein,  
unte ju dagans þrins miþ mis  
wesun jah ni haband þa mat-  
jaina.

3 jah jabai fraleta ins lausqi-  
þrans du garda ize, ufligand ana  
wiga; sumai raihtis ize fairraþro  
qemum.

4 jah andhofun imma siponjos  
is: þaþro þans mag þas gasoþ-  
jan hlaibam ana auþidai?

5 jah frah ins: þan managans  
habaiþ hlaibans? ip eis qeþun:  
sibun.

6 jah anabaup þizai managein  
anakumbjan ana airþai; jah ni-  
mands þans sibun hlaibans jah  
awiliudonds gabrak jah atgaf si-  
ponjam seinaim, ei atlagidedeina  
faur; jah atlagidedun faur þo  
managein.

7 jah habaidedun fiskans fa-  
wans, jah þans gapiuþjands qaþ  
ei atlagidedeina jah þans.

8 gamatidedun þan jah sadai  
waurþun, jah usnemum laibos  
gabruko sibun spyreidans.

9 wesunuþ þan þai matjandans  
swe fidwor þusundjos; jah fra-  
lailot ins.

10 jah galaiþ sunsaiw in skip



mip siponjam seinaim jah qam  
ana fera Magdalan.

uz=77 11 Jah urrunnun Fareisaieis  
jah dugunnun mipsojkan imma,  
sokjandans du imma taikn us  
himina, fraisandans ina.

uh=78 12 Jah ufswojands ahmin sei-  
namma qap: lva pata kuni taikn  
sokeip? amen qipa izwis jabai  
gibaidau kunja pamma taikne.

13 jah afletands ins galeipands  
aftra in skip uslaip hendar ma-  
rein.

14 jah ufarmunnodedun niman  
hlaibans, jah niba ainana hlaif  
ni habaidedun mip sis in skipa.

up=79 15 Jah anabaup im qipands:  
sailvip ei atsailvip izwis pis be-  
stis Fareisaie jah beistis Herodis:

p=80 16 Jah pahtedun mip sis misso  
qipandans unte hlaibans ni ha-  
bam.

17 jah frajands Iesus qap du  
im: lva paggkeip unte hlaibans  
ni habaip? ni nauh frajip nili  
witup, unte daubata habaip  
hairto izwar.

18 augona habandans ni ga-  
sailvip, jah ausona habandans  
ni gahauseip, jah ni gamunup.

19 pan pans fimf hlaibans ga-  
brak fimf pusundjom, lvan ma-  
nagos tainjons fullos gabruko  
usnemup? qepun du imma: twa-  
lif.

20 appan pan pans sibun hlaib-  
ans fidwor pusundjom, lvan  
managans spyreidans fullans ga-  
bruko usnemup? ip eis qepun:  
sibun:

21 jah qap du im: lraiwa ni  
nauh frajip?

22 Jah qemun in Bejaniin, jah pa=81  
berun du imma blindau, jah be-  
dun ina ei imma attaitoki.

23 jah fairgreipands handu pis  
blindins ustauh ina utana weih-  
sis, jah speiwands in augona is,  
atlagjands ana handuns seinos,  
frah ina ga-u-lva-selvi.

24 jah ussailvands qap: ga-  
sailva mans, patei swe bagmans  
gasailva gaggandans.

25 paproh aftra galagida han-  
duns ana po augona is, jah ga-  
tawida ina ussailvan jah aftra  
gasatips warp, jah gasalu bairh-  
taba allans.

26 jah insandida ina du garda  
is qipands: ni in pata weihis gag-  
gais, ni mannhun qipais in pam-  
ma weihsa.

27 Jah usiddja Iesus jah sipon- pb=82  
jos is in weihsa Kaisarias pizos  
Filippaus; jah ana wiga frah si-  
ponjans seinans qipands du im:  
lvana qipand mik mans wisan?

28 ip eis andhofun: Iohannen  
pana daupjand, jah anparai He-  
lian, sumaih pan ainana prau-  
fete.

29 jah is qap du im: appau jus  
lvana mik qipip wisan?

Andhafjands pan Paitrus qap pg=83  
du imma: pu is Xristus.

30 jah faurbau im ei mann-  
hun ni qepeina bi ina.

31 jah dugann laisjan ins patei  
skal sunus mans filu winnan,  
jah uskisan skulds ist fram  
paim sinistam jah paim auhu-

mistam gudjam jah bokarjam  
jah usqiman jah afar prins da-  
gans usstandan,

32 jah swikunþaba þata waurd  
rodida.

pd=84 Jah aftiuhands ina Paitrus du-  
gann andbeitan ina.

33 ip is gawandjands sik jah  
gasailvands þans siponjans sei-  
nans andbait Paitru qipands:  
gagg hindar mik, satana, unte  
ni frapjis þaim guþs ak þaim  
maune.

pe=85 34 Jah athaitands þo mana-  
gein miþ siponjam seinaim qap  
du im: saei wili afar mis laist-  
jan, inwidai sik silban jah nimai  
galgan seinana jah laistjai mik.

35 saei allis wili saiwala seinu  
ganasjan, fraqisteip izai; ip saei  
fracisteip saiwalai seinai in  
meina jah in þizos aiwaggeljons,  
ganasjip þo.

36 hva auk boteip mannan ja-  
baigageigaiþ þana fairluu allana  
jah gasleiþeip sik saiwalai sei-  
nai?

37 aiþþau hva gibip manna  
inmaidein saiwalos seinaiþos?

pq=86 38 Unte saei skamaiþsik meina  
jah waurde meinaize in gabaur-  
þai þizai horinondein jah fra-  
waurhton, jah sunus mans ska-  
maiþsik is, þan qimip in wulþau  
attins seinis miþ aggilum þaim  
weiham.

#### CHAPTER IX.

pz=87 1 Jah qap du im: amen qipa  
izwis þatei sind sumai þize her

standandane þai ize ni kausjand  
daupaus, unte gasailvand þiu-  
dinassu guþs qumanana in mah-  
tai.

2 jah afar dagans saihs ga-  
nam Iesus Paitru jah Iakobu  
jah Iohannen, jah ustauh ins  
ana fairgumi haub sundro ai-  
nans, jah inmaidida sik in and-  
wairþja ize.

3 jah wastjos is waurþun glit-  
munjandeins lreitos swe suaiws,  
swaleikos swe wullareis ana air-  
þai ni mag galveitan.

4 jah ataugiþs warþ im Helias  
miþ Mose, jah wesun rodjandans  
miþ Iesua.

5 jah andhafjands Paitrus qap  
du Iesua: rabbei, goþ ist unsis  
her wisan, jah gawaurkjam hli-  
jans prins, þus ainana jah Mose  
ainana jah ainana Helijin.

6 ni auk wissa hva rodidedi;  
wesun auk usagidai.

7 jah warþ milhma ufarskadw-  
jands im, jah qam stibna us  
þamma milhmin: sa ist sunus  
meins sa liuba, þamma hausjaiþ.

8 jah anaks insailvandans ni  
þanaseiþs ainnohun gaselvun,  
alja Iesu ainana miþ sis.

9 dalap þan atgaggandam im  
af þamma fairgunja, anabauþ  
im ei mannhun ni spillodedeina  
þatei gaselvun, niba biþe sunus  
mans us dauþaim usstopi.

10 Jah þata waurd habaide-ph=88  
dun du sis misso, sokjandans  
hva ist þata us dauþaim usstan-  
dan.

IX, 1. ize; ize in CA. — 8. ainnohun; ainohun, originally ninoinohun (the letters ino being erased), in CA.

pp=89 11 Jah frehun ina qipandans unte qipand þai bokarjos þatei Helias skuli qiman faurþis.

12 ip is andhafjands qap du im: Helias sweþauh qimands faurþis aftra gaboteip alla; jah hwaiwa gamelip ist bi sunu mans ei manag winnai jah frakunþs wairþai?

13 akei qipa izwis þatei ju Helias qam, jah gatawidedun inma swa filu swe wildedun, swaswe gamelip ist bi ina.

y=90 14 Jah qimands at siponjam gasalh filu manageins bi ins jah bokarjans sokjandans mip im.

15 jah sunsaiw alla managei gasailvandans ina usgeisnode-dun, jah durinnandans inwitun ina.

16 jah frah þans bokarjans: lva sokeip mip þaim?

ya=91 17 Jah andhafjands ains us þizai managein qap: laisari, brahta sunu meinana du þus, habandan ahman unrodjandan;

18 jah þislaruh þei ina gafahip, gawairpip ina, jah lvaþjip jah kriustip tunþuns seinans jah gastaurknip; jah qap siponjam þeinaim ei usdribeina ina, jah ni mahtedun.

19 ip is andhafjands im qap: o kuni ungalaubjando, und lva at izwis sijau? und lva þulau izwis? bairip ina du mis.

20 jah brahtedun ina at imma; jah gasailvands ina, sunsaiw sa ahma tahida ina, jah driusands ana airþa walwisoda lvaþjands.

21 jah frah þana attan is: lvan lagg mel ist ei þata warþ imma? ip is qap: us barniskja.

22 jah ufta ina jah in fon at-warp jah in wato, ei usqistidedi imma, akei jabai mageis, hilp unsara gableipjands unsis.

23 ip Iesus qap du imma þata jabai mageis galaubjan; allata mahteig þamma galaubjandin.

24 jah sunsaiw ufhropjands sa atta þis barnis mip tagram qap: galaubja; hilp meinaizos un-galaubeiniais.

25 gasailvands þan Iesus þatei samap ram managei, galvotida ahmin þamma unhrainjin qipands du imma: þu ahma þu unrodjands jah bauþs, ik þus anabiuda, usgagg us þamma jah þanaseipþs ni galeipþais in ina.

26 jah hropjands jah filu tahjands ina usiddja; jah warþ swe dauþs, swaswe managai qeþun þatei gaswalt.

27 ip Iesus undgreipands ina bi handau urraisida ina, jah usstop.

28 Jah galeipandan ina in yb=92 gard, siponjos is frehun ina sundro: dulce weis ni mahtedum usdreiban þana?

29 jah qap du im: þata kuni in waihtai ni mag usgaggan niba in bidai jah fastubnja.

30 Jah jainþro usgaggandans yg=93 iddjedun þairh Galeilaian, jah ni wilda ei lvas wissedi;

31 unte laisida siponjans seinans, jah qap du im þatei sunus



mans atgibada in handuns manne, jah usqinand imma, jah usqistiþs þridjin daga usstandiþ.

32 iþ eis ni froþun þamma waurda, jah ohtedun ina fraihnan.

33 jah qam in Kafarnaum.

yd=94 Jah in garda qumans frah ins: lva in wiga miþ izwis misso mitodeduþ?

ye=95 34 Iþ eis slawaidedun; du sis misso andrunnun lvarjis maists wesi.

35 jah sitands atwopida þans twaliþ jah qaþ du im: jabai lvas wili frumists wisan, sijai allaize aftumists jah allaim andbahts.

36 jah nimands barn gasatida ita in midjaim im, jah ana armins nimands ita qaþ du im:

37 saei ain þize swaleikaize barne andnimiþ ana namin meinamma, mik andnimiþ.

xy=96 Jah salrazuh saei mik andnimiþ, ni mik andnimiþ ak þana sandjandan mik.

yz=97 38 Andhof þau imma Iohannes qipands: laisari, selcum sumana in þeinamma namin usdreibandan unluþons, saei ni laisteiþ unsis, jah waridedum imma, unte ni laisteiþ unsis.

39 iþ is qaþ: ni warjiþ imma; ni mannahun auk ist saei tanjiþ maht in namin meinamma jah magi sprauto ubilwaurdjan mis;

40 unte saei nist wiþra izwis, faur izwis ist.

yh=98 41 Saei auk allis gadragkjai izwis stikla watins in namin mei-

namma unte Kristaus sijuþ, amen qiþa izwis ei ni fraqisteiþ mizdon seinai.

42 Jah sa hrazuh saei gamarz-yp=99 jai ainana þize leitolane þize galauþjandane du mis, goþ ist imma mais ei galagjaidau asiluqairnus ana halsaggan is jah frawaurpans wesi in marein:

43 Jah jabai marzjai þuk han-r=100 dus þeina, afmait þo; goþ þus ist hamfamma in libain galeiþan, þau twos handuns habandin galeiþan in gaiainnan, in fon þata unlcapnando,

44 þarei mapa ize ni gaswiltiþ jah fon ni aflcapniþ.

45 jah jabai fatus þeins marzjai þuk, afmait ina; goþ þus ist galeiþan in libain haltamma, þau twans fotuns habandin gawairpan in gaiainnan, in fon þata unlcapnando,

46 þarei mapa ize ni gaswiltiþ jah fon ni aflcapniþ.

47 jah jabai augo þein marzjai þuk, uswairp imma; goþ þus ist haihamma galeiþan in þiudangardja guþs, þau twa augona habandin atwairpan in gaiainnan funins,

48 þarei mapa ize ni gadauþniþ jah fon ni aflcapniþ.

49 H'azuh auk funin saltada, ra=101 jah lvarjatoh hunsle salta saltada.

50 Goþ salt; iþ jabai salt un-rb=102 saltan wairþiþ, lve supoda? habaiþ in izwis salt, jah gawairþeigai sijuþ miþ izwis misso.

39. is; probably misspelled for Iesus. — 42. halsaggan; so Lübe, CA has balsaggan. — 50. supoda; supuda in CA.



## CHAPTER X.

rg=103 1 Jah jainpro usstandands gam in markom Iudaias hindar Iaurdanau, jah gagemun sik aftra manageins du imma, jah swe biuhts aftra laisida ins.

2 jah duatgaggandans Fareisaieis frehun ina skuldu sijai mann qen afsatjan, fraisandans ina.

3 ip is andhafjands qap: lva izwis anabaup Moses?

4 ip eis qebun: Moses uslau-bida unsis bokos afsateinai mel-jan jah affetan.

5 jah andhafjands Iesus qap du im: wilpra harduhairtein izwara gamelida izwis po ana-busn.

6 ip af anastodeinai gaskaftais gumein jah qinein gatawida guþ.

7 inuh þis bileipai manna attin seinamma jah aiþein seinai,

8 jah sijaina þo twa du leika samin, swaswe þanaseiþs ni sind twa ak leik ain.

9 þatei nu guþ gawaþ, manna þamma ni skaidai.

rd=104 10 Jah in garda aftra sipon-jos is bi þata samo frehun ina.

re=105 11 Jah qap du im: salvazuh saei affetiþ qen seinu jah liugaip anþara, horinop du þizai;

12 jah jabai qino affetiþ aban seinana jah liugada anþaramma, horinop.

rq=106 13 Þanuh atberun du imma barna ei attaitoki im; ip þai si-ponjos is sokun þaim bairandam du.

14 gasailvands þan Iesus un-werida jah qap du im: letiþ þo barna gaggan du mis, jah ni warjiþ þo; unte þize ist þiudan-gardi guþs.

15 amen qiþa izwis, saei ni andnimiþ þiudangardja guþs swe barn, ni þauh qiniþ in izai.

16 jah gaþlaihands im, lag-jands handuns ana þo þiupida im.

17 Jah usgaggandin imma in rz=107 wig, duatrinnands ains jah knuss-jands baþ ina qiþands: laisari þiuþeiga, lva taujau, ei libainais aiweinons arbja wairþau?

18 ip is qap du imma: lva mik qiþis þiuþeigana? ni lwashun þiuþeigs alja ains guþ.

19 þos anabusnius kant: ni horinos, ni maurþriais, ni hlifais, ni sijais galiugaweitwods, ni ana-mahtjais, swerai attan þeinana jah aiþein þeina.

20 þaruh andhafjands qap du imma: laisari, þo alla gafastaida us jundai meinai.

21 Ip Iesus insailvands du rh=108 imma frijoda ina jah qap du imma: ainis þus wan ist; gagg, swa filu swe habais frabugei jah gif þarbam, jah habais huzd in himinam, jah hiri laistjan mik nimands galgan.

22 Ip is ganipnands in þis rþ=109 waurdis galaip gaur; was auk habands faihu manag.

23 jah bisailvands Iesus qap siponjam seinaim: sai lva iwa ag-luba þai faihu gahabandans in þiudangardja guþs galeiþand.

24 ip pai siponjos afslauþno-  
dedun in waurde is; þaruh Iesus  
aftra andhafjands qab im: bar-  
nilona, hwaiwa aglu ist þaim hug-  
jandam afar failiau in þiudan-  
gardja guþs galeiþan.

25 azetizo ist ulbandau þairh  
þairko neþlos galeiþan þau ga-  
bigamma in þiudangardja guþs  
galeiþan.

26 ip eis mais usgeisnodedun  
qibandans du sis misso: jah hvas  
mag ganisan?

27 insailrands du im Iesus  
qab: fram mannam ummahteig  
ist, akei ni fram guþa; allata  
auk mahteig ist fram guþa.

28 dugann þan Þaitrus qipan  
du imma: sai weis aflailotum  
alla jah laistidedun þuk.

ri=110 29 Andhafjands im Iesus qab:  
amen qipa izwis, ni hrashun ist  
saei aflailoti gard aiþþau bro-  
þrums (aiþþau swistrums) aiþþau  
aiþein aiþþau attan aiþþau qen  
aiþþau barna aiþþau haimoþlja  
in meina jah in þizos aiwaggel-  
jons,

30 saei ni andnimai .r. falþ  
nu in þamma mela gardins jah  
broþrums jah swistrums jah at-  
tan jah aiþein jah barna jah  
haimoþlja nuþ wrakom, jah in  
aiwa þamma anawairþin libain  
aiweinon.

ria=111 31 Aþþan managai wairþand

frumans aftumans jah aftumans  
frumans.

32 Wesunuþ þan ana wiga<sup>rib=112</sup>  
gaggandans du Iairusaulymai  
jah faurbigaggands ins Iesus,  
jah sildaleikidedun, jah afarlaist-  
jandans faurhtai waurþun. jah  
andnimands aftra þans twalif  
dugann im qipan þoei habaide-  
dun ina gadaban,

33 þatei sai usgaggan in Iai-  
rusaulyma, jah sunus mans at-  
gibada þaim ufargudjam jah  
bokarjam, jah gawargjand ina  
daupau (jah atgiband ina þiu-  
dom),

34 jah bilaikand ina jah bligg-  
wand ina jah speiwand ana ina  
jah usqimand imma, jah þridjin  
daga usstandiþ.

35 Jah athabaðidedun sik du<sup>rig=113</sup>  
imma Iakobus jah Iohannes sun-  
jus Zaibaidaiaus qibandans: lai-  
sari, wileima ei þatei þuk bidjos  
taujaís uggekis.

36 ip Iesus qab im: hra wileits  
taujan mik igqis?

37 ip eis qebun du imma: fra-  
gif ugkis ei ains af taihswon þei-  
nai jah ains af hleidumein þeinai  
sitaiwa in wulþau þeinamma.

38 ip Iesus qabuh du im: ni  
wituts leis bidjats. magutsu  
driggkan stikl þanei ik driggka,  
jah daupeinai þizaiei ik dauþ-  
jada, ei dauþjaíndau?

24. hugjandam; so probably in CA, the g being indistinct; Löbe has hunjan-  
dam. — 25. azetizo; azitizo in CA. — 27. akei before ni; in CA before fram, by  
oversight; cp. Mt. VIII, 14, note. — 29. aflailoti; aflailailoti in CA. aiþþau swi-  
strums; wanting in CA. attan; attin in CA. — jah atgiband ina þindom; wan-  
ting in CA; cp. Lu. XVIII, 32. — usstandiþ; ustandiþ in CA. — 38. wituts; witups  
in CA.

39 ip eis qepun du imma: magu. ip Iesus qapuh du im: swepahuh pana stikl panei ik driggka, driggkats, jah pizai daupeinai pizaiei ik daupjada (daupjanda),

40 ip pata du sitan af taihs-won meinai aipbau af hleidumein nist mein du giban, alja paimei manwip was.

rid=114 41 Jah gahausjandans pai taihun dugunnun unwerjan bi Iakobu jah Iohannen.

42 ip is athaitands ins qap du im: witup patei (paiei) puggekjand reikinon piudom, gafraujinond im, ip pai mikilans ize gawaldand im.

43 ip ni swa sijai in izwis; ak salvazuh saei wili wairpan mikils in izwis, sijai izwar andbahts.

44 jah saei wili izwara wairpan frumists, sijai allaim skalks.

rie=115 45 Jah auk sunus mans ni qam at andbahtjam, ak andbahtjan jah giban saiwala seinafaur managans lun.

riq=116 46 Jah qemun in Iairikon. jah usgaggandin imma jainpro mip sponjam seinaim jah managein ganohai, sunus Teimaiaus Barteimaiaus blinda sat faur wig du aihtron.

47 jah gahausjands patei Iesus sa Nazoraius ist, dugann hropjan jah qipan: sunu Daweidis Iesu, armai mik.

48 jah lwotidedun imma mana-

gai ei gapahaidedi; ip is filu mais hropida: sunu Daweidis, armai mik.

49 jah gastandands Iesus haihait atwopjan ina, jah wopidedun pana blindan qipandans du imma: prafstei puk, urreis, wopeip puk.

50 ip is afwairpands wastjai seinai ushlaupands qam at Iesu.

51 jah andhafjands qap du imma Iesus: lra wileis ei taujan pus? ip sa blinda qap du imma: rabbaunei, ei ussailrau.

52 ip Iesus qap du imma: gagg, galaubeins peina ganasida puk. jah sunsaiw ussalv jah laistida in wiga Iesu.

## CHAPTER XI.

1 Jah bipe nelva wesun Iairu-  
salem in Bepstagein jah Bepaniin  
at fairgunja alewjin, insandida  
twans siponje seinaze. ruz=117

2 jah qap du im: gaggats in haim po wiprawairpon igggis, jah sunsaiw inngaggandans in po baurg bigitats fulan gabundanana, ana pammei nauh ains-hun manne ni sat; andbindandans ina attiuhats.

3 jah jabai lras igggis qipai: dulce pata taujats? qipaits patei frauja pis gairneip;

Jah sunsaiw ina isandeip hidre. rih=118

4 galipun pan jah bigetun fulan gabundanana at daura uta ana gagga, jah andbundun ina.

39. daupjanda; wanting in CA. — 42. is; probably misspelt for Iesus. paiei, wanting in CA. — 44. frumists; frumist in CA. — 46. Barteimaiaus; Barteimaius in CA. — 47. 48. sunu; sunau in CA.

XI, 1. Bepaniin; Bepaniin in CA.



5 jah sumai pize jainar standandane qebun du im: lra taujats andbindandans pana fulan?

6 ip eis qebun du im, swaswe anabaup im Iesus; jah lailotun ins.

7 jah brahtedun pana fulan at Iesua, jah galagidedun ana wastjos seinos, jah gasat ana ina.

8 managai pan wastjom seinaim strawidedun ana wiga, sumai astans mainaitun us bagmam jah strawidedun ana wiga.

rip=119 9 Jah pai fauragaggandans (jah pai afargaggandans) hropidedun qipandans: osanna, piu-pida sa qimanda in namin frau-jins;

10 piupido so qimandei piudangardi in namin attius unsaris Daweidis, osanna in hauhstjam.

rk=120 11 Jah galaip in Iairusaulyma Iesus jah in alh; jah bisailvands alla, at andanahtja jupan wisandin lveilai usiddja in Be-panian mip paim twalibim.

12 jah iftumin daga usstandam im us Bepaniin, gredags was.

13 jah gasailvands smakkabagm fairrapro habandan lauf, atiddja ei aucto bigeti lra ana imma, jah qimands at imma ni waiht bigat ana imma niba lauf; ni auk was mel smakkane.

14 jah usbairands qap du imma: ni panaseips us pus aiw manna akran matjai. jah gahausidedun pai siponjos is.

15 Jah iddjedun du Iairusauly- rka=121 mai. jah atgaggands Iesus in alh dugann uswairpan pans frabugjandans jah bugjandans in alh, jah mesa skattjane jah sitlans pize frabugjandane ahakim uswaltida,

16 jah ni lailot ei lras pairh-beri kas pairh po alh,

17 jah laisida qipands du im: niu gamelip ist patei razn mein razn bido haitada allaim piudom? ip jus gatawidedup ita du filigrja waidedjane.

18 Jah gahausidedun pai bo- rkb=122 karjos jah gudjane auhumistans, jah sokidedun lvaiwa imma usqistidedeina; ohtedun auk ina, unte alla managei sildaleikidedun in laiseinais is.

19 Jah bipe andanahti warp, rkg=123 usiddja ut us pizai baurg.

20 jah in maurgin faurgaggandans gaselvun pana smakkabagm paursjana us waurtim.

21 jah gamunands Paitrus qap du imma: rabbei, sai smakkabagms panei fraqast gapaursnoda.

22 Jah andhafjands Iesus qap rkd=124 du im: habaip galaubein gups.

23 amen auk qipa izwis, pislevazuh ei qipai du panma fairgunja: ushafi puk jah wairp pus in marein, jah ni tuzwerjai in hairtin seinamma, ak galaubjai pata ei patei qipip gagaggip, wairpip imma pislevah bei qipip.

24 Duppe qipa izwis, allata rke=125 pishrah bei bidjandans sokeip,



galaubeip patei nimip, jah wair-  
piip izwis.

rkq=126 25 Jah pan standaiip bidjan-  
dans, afletaiip jabai lra habaiip  
wipra lvana, ei jah atta izwar  
sa in himinam afletai izwis mis-  
sadedins izwaros.

26 ip jabai jus ni afletip, ni  
pau atta izwar sa in himinam  
afletipizwis missadedins izwaros.

rkz=127 27 Jah iddjedun aftra du Iai-  
rusaulymai. jah in alh lvarbon-  
din imma atiddjedun du imma  
pai auhumistans gudjans jah  
bokarjos jah sinistans,

28 jah qepun du imma: in  
lvamma waldufnje pata taujis?  
jah lras pus pata waldufni at-  
gaf ei pata taujis?

29 ip Iesus andhafjands qap  
du im: frailna jah ik izwis ainis  
waurdis, jah andhafjiip mis, jah  
qipz izwis in lvamma waldufnje  
pata tauja.

30 daupeins Iohannis uzuh hi-  
mina was pau uzuh mannam?  
andhafjiip mis.

31 jah pahtedun du sis misso  
qipandans: jabai qipam us hi-  
mina, qipip: apban dulce ni ga-  
laubidedup imma?

32 ak qipam: us mannam?  
ohtedun po mauagein; allai auk  
alakjo habaidedun Iohannen pa-  
tei bi sunjai praufetes was.

33 jah andhafjandans qepun  
du Iesua: ni witum. jah andhaf-  
jands Iesus qap du im: nih ik  
izwis qipa in lvamma waldufnje  
pata tauja.

## CHAPTER XII.

1 Jah dugann im in gajukon rkh=128  
qipz: weinagard ussatida man-  
na, jah bisatida ina fapom jah  
usgrof dal uf mesa jah gatim-  
rida kelikn, jah anafalh ina  
waurstwjam, jah aflaiip aljap.

2 jah insandida du paim  
waurstwjam at mel skalk, ei at  
paim waurstwjam nemi akranis  
pis weinagardis;

3 ip eis nimandans ina us-  
bluggwun jah insandidedun laus-  
handjan.

4 jah aftra insandida du im an-  
parana skalk; jah pana stainam  
wairpandans gaaiwiskodedun  
jah haubip wundan brahtedun,  
jah insandidedun ganaitidana.

5 jah aftra insandida anpa-  
rana; jah jainana afslohun, jah  
managans anparans, sumans  
usbliggwandans, sumanzuh pan  
usqimandans.

6 panuh nauhpanuh ainana  
sunu aigands liubana sis, insan-  
dida jah pana du im spedistana,  
qipands patei gaaistand sunu  
meinana.

7 ip jainai pai waurstwjans  
qepun du sis misso patei sa ist  
sa arbinumja; hirjiip usqimam  
imma, jah unsar wairpiip pata  
arbi.

8 jah undgreipandans ina us-  
qemun jah uswaurpun imma ut  
us pamma weinagarda.

9 lra nuh taujai frauja pis  
weinagardis? qimip jah usqis-

32. ohtedun; uhtedun in CA.

XII, 4. haubipwundan; some write haubip wundan.

teip þans waurstwjans, jah gibilþana weinagard anþaraim.

10 nih þata gamelido ussuggwup: stains þammei uswaurpun þai timrjans, sah warþ du hau-bida waihstins;

11 fram frauin warþ sa, jah ist sildaleiks in augam unsaraim?

rkp=129 12 Jah sokidedun ina undgreipan jah ohtedun þo managein; froþun auk þatei du im þo gajukon qap.

rl=130 13 Jah afletandans ina galipun.

13 jah insandidedun du imma sumai pize Fareisaie jah Herodiane, ei ina ganuteina waurda.

14 ip eis qimandans qepun du imma: laisari, witum þatei sunjeins is, jah ni kara þuk manshun; ni auk sailheis in andwairþja manne, ak bi sunjai wig guþs laiseis; skuldu ist kaisaragild giban Kaisara, þau niu gibaima?

15 ip Iesus gasailvands ize liutein qap du im: Ica mik fraisip? atbairip mis skatt, ei gasailvan.

16 ip eis atberun, jah qap du im: heis ist sa manleika jah so ufarmeileins? ip eis qepun du imma: Kaisaris.

17 jah andhafjands Iesus qap du im: usgibip þo Kaisaris Kaisara jah þo guþs gupa. jah sildaleikidedun ana þamma.

18 jah atiddjedun Saddukaieis du imma, þaiei qipand usstass ni wisan, jah frehun ina qipan-dans:

19 laisari, Moses gamelida un-

sis þatei jabai heis broþar ga-daupnai jah bileipai qenai jah barne ni bileipai, ei nimai broþar is þo qen is jah ussatjai barna broþr seinamma.

20 sibun broþrahans wesun; jah sa frumista nam qen, jah gaswiltands ni bilaiþ fraiwa,

21 jah anþar nam þo jah ga-daupnoda, jah ni sa bilaiþ fraiwa; jah þridja samaleiko.

22 jah nemun þo samaleiko þai sibun jah ni bilipun fraiwa. spedumista allaize gaswalt jah so qens.

23 in þizai usstassai, þan usstandand, hvarjamma ize wairþip qens? þai auk sibun aihtedun þo du qenai.

24 jah andhafjands Iesus qap du im: niu duþe airzjai sijup ni kummandans mela, nih maht guþs?

25 allis þan usstandand us dauþaim, ni liugand ni liuganda, ak sind swe aggiljus þai in himinam.

26 aþþan bi dauþans, þatei urreisand, niu gakumnaidedup ana bokom Mosezis ana aihva-tundjai, IcaIwa imma qap guþ qipands: ik im guþ Abrahamis jah guþ Isakis jah Iakobis?

27 nist guþ dauþaize ak qiwaize; aþþan jus filu airzjai sijup.

28 jah duatgaggands ains pize bokarje,

Gahausjands ins samana sok-rla=131 jandans, gasailvands þatei waila im andhof, frah ina: hvarja ist allaizo anabusne frumista?

29 ip Iesus andhof imma patei frumista allaizo anabusns: hau-sei, Israel, frauja guþ unsar frauja ains ist,

30 jah frijos frauja guþ þei-nana us allamma hairtin þei-namma jah us allai saiwalai þeinai jah us allai gahugðai þei-nai jah us allai mahtai þeinai; so frumista anabusns.

31 jah anþara galeika þizai: frijos nelvundjan þeinana swe þuk silban. maizei þaim anþara anabusns nist.

rlb=132 32 Jah qap du imma sa bo-kareis: waila, laisari, bi sunjai qast patei ains ist jah nist an-þar alja imma.

33 jah pata du frijon ina us allamma hairtin jah us allamma fraþja jah us allai saiwalai jah us allai mahtai jah pata du frijon nelvundjan swe sik silban managizo ist allaim þaim ala-brunstim jah sauidim.

34 jah Iesus gasailþands ina þatei froðaba andhof, qap du imma: ni fairra is þiudangardjai guþs.

rlg=133 Jah ainshun þanaseips ni ga-daursta ina fraihnan.

rlb=134 35 Jah andhafjands Iesus qap laisjands in all: hvaiwa qiband þai bokarjos þatei Xristus sunus ist Daweidis?

36 silba auk Daweid qap in ahmin weilamma: qipip frauja du frauja meinamma: sit af taihswon meinai, unte ik galagja fijands þeinans fotubaurd fotiwe þeinaize.

37 silba raihtis Daweid qipip ina frauja, jah hvapro imma sunus ist? jah alla so managei hausidedun imma gabaurjaba.

38 Jah qap du im in laiseinai rle=135 seinai: sailvip faura bo. . .

### CHAPTER XIII.

16 . . . wastja seinu.

17 Apþan wai þaim qibuhaf-rmd=144 tom jah daddjandeim in jainaim dagam.

18 Apþan bidjaiþ ei ni wairþai rme=145 sa þlauhs izwar wintrau.

19 Wairþand auk þai dagos rmq=146 jainai aglo swaleika, swe ni was swaleika fram anastodeinai ga-skaftais, þoei gaskop guþ, und hita, jah ni wairþip.

20 Jah ni frauja gamaurgidedi rmz=147 þans dagans, ni þauh ganesi ainhun leike; akei in þize gawali-dane, þanzei gawalida, gamaur-gida þans dagans.

21 Jah þan jabai leas izwis rmh=148 qipai: sai her Xristus, aiþþau sai jainar, ni galaubjaiþ.

22 Unte urreisand galiuga-rmb=149 xristjus jah galiugapraufeteis, jah giband taiknins jah fauratanja du afairzjan, jabai mahteig sijai, jah þans gawalidans.

23 ip þus sailvip; sai fauraga-taih izwis allata.

24 Akei in jainans dagans afar rn=150 þo aglon jaina saul riqizeip, jah mena ni gipip liuhaþ sein,

25 jah stairmons himinis wair-þand driusandeins, jah mahteis þos in himinam gawagjanda.



rna=151 26 Jah þan gasailvand sunu mansqimandan in milhmam miþ mahtai managai jah wulþau.

27 jah þan insandeip aggiluns seinans jah galisip þans gawali-dans seinans af fidwor windam fram andjam airþos und andi himinis.

28 aþþan af smakkabagma ganimip þo gajukon. þan þis þuþan asts þlaqus wairþip jah uskeinand laubos, kunnup þatei nelva ist asans.

29 swah jah jus, þan gasailvip þata wairþan, kunnep þatei nelva sijup at . . .

#### CHAPTER XIV.

4 . . . teins þis balsanis warþ?

5 maht wesi auk þata balsan frabugjan in managizo þau þrija hunda skatte jah giban unle-daim; jah andstaurraidedun þo.

6 ip Iesus qaþ: letip þo; dulve izai uspriutip? þannu goþ waurstw waurhta bi mis.

7 sinteino auk þans unledans habaiþ miþ izwis, jah þan wileip, magnup im waila taujan, ip mik ni sinteino habaiþ.

rnþ=159 8 Þatei habaida, so gatawida. faursnau salbon mein leik du us-filha.

9 amen qipþa izwis, þisþwaruh þei merjada so aiwaggeljo and alla manaseþ, jah þatei gata-wida so rodjada du gammudai izos.

10 Jah Iudas Iskariotes, ains rj=160 þize twalibe, galaiþ du þaim gud-jam, ei galewidedi ina im.

11 ip eis gahausjandans fa-ginodedun jah gahaihaitun imma faihu giban, jah sokida lweiwa gatilaba ina galewidedi.

12 jah þamma frumistin daga azyme, þan paska salidedun, qe-þun du imma þai siponjos is: lvarwileis ei galeipandans manw-jaina, ei matjais paska?

13 jah insandida twans siponje seinaiþe qaþuh du im: gaggats in þo baurg, jah gamoteip igqis manna kas watius bairands; gaggats afar þamma,

14 jah þadei inngaleipai, qi-þaits þamma heiwafraujin þatei laisareis qipip: lvar sind salip-wos, þarei paska miþ siponjam meinaim matjau?

15 jah sa izwis taikneip kelikn mikilata gastrawip manwjata, jah jainar manwjaip unsis.

16 jah usiddjedun þai sipon. . .

41 . . . sai galewjada sunus mans in handuns frawaurhtaize.

42 urreisip, gaggam; sai sa lewjands mik atnelwida.

43 Jah sunsaiw nauþþanuh at rpa=181 imma rodjandin qam Iudas, suns þize twalibe, jah miþ imma managei miþ hairum jah triwam fram þaim auhumistam gudjam jah bokarjam jah sinistam.

44 Atuh-þan-gaf sa lewjands rpb=182 im bandwon qipands: þammei

XIII, 29. sijup at; the t of at is faded out in CA.

XIV, 4. . . teins, final syllable of qisteins or fraqisteins. — 10. Iskariotes; Iskarioteis in CA. — 13. gaggats; gaggast in CA. — 16. sipon; the first two syl-lables of siponjos.



kukjau, sa ist; greipib pana jah  
tiuhip arniba.

45 jah qimands sunsaiw at-  
gaggands du imma qap: rabbei  
rabbei, jah kukida imma;

46 ip eis uslagidedun handuns  
ana ina jah undgripun ina.

rpg=183 47 Ip ains sums pize atstan-  
dandane imma uslukands hairu  
sloh skalk auhumistins gudjins  
jah afsloh imma auso pata  
taihswo.

rpd=184 48 Jah andhafjands Iesus qap  
du im: swe du waidedjin urrun-  
nup mip hairum jah triwam grei-  
pan mik.

49 daga lvammeh was at izwis  
in alh laisjands, jah ni gripup  
mik; ak ei usfullnodecina bokos.

rpe=185 50 Jah afletandans inagaplau-  
hun allai.

rpq=186 51 Jah ains sums juggalaups  
laistida afar imma biwaibips  
leina ana naqadana, jah gripun  
is pai juggalaudeis;

52 ip is bileipands pamma lei-  
na naqaps gaplah faura im.

rpz=187 53 Jah gatauhun Iesu du au-  
humistin gudjin, jah garunnun  
mip imma auhumistans gudjans  
allai jah pai sinistans jah bo-  
karjos.

rph=188 54 Jah Paitrus fairra pro lai-  
stida afar imma, unte gam in  
garda pis auhumistins gudjins,  
jah was sitands mip andbahtam  
jah warmjands sik at liuhada.

rpj=189 55 Ip pai auhumistans gud-  
jans jah alla so gafaurds soki-  
dedun ana Iesu weitwodipa du  
afdaupjan ina, jah ni bigetun;

56 managai auk galiug weit-  
wodidedun ana ina.

Jah samaleikos pos weitwodi-ry=190  
pos ni wesun.

57 jah sumai usstandandans  
galiug weitwodidedun ana ina  
qipandans

58 patei weis gahausidedum  
qipandan ina patei ik gataira  
alh po handuwaurhton, jah bi  
prins dagans anpara unhandu-  
waurhta gatimrja,

59 jah ni swa samaleika was  
weitwodipa ize.

60 jah usstandands sa auhu-  
mista gudja in midjaim frah Iesu  
qipands: niu andhafjis waiht lva  
pai ana puk weitwodjand?

61 ip is pahaida jah waiht ni  
andhof. aftra sa auhumista  
gudja frah ina jah qap du imma:  
pu is Xristus sa sunus pis piu-  
peigins?

62 ip is qapuh: ik im.

Jah gasaih ip pana sunu mans rya=191  
af taihswon sitandan mahtais  
jah qimandan mip milhmam hi-  
minis.

63 Ip sa auhumista gudja dis-ryb=192  
skreitands wastjos seinos qap:

Ha panamais paurbun weis ryg=193  
weitwode?

64 hausidedup po wajamerein  
is; lva izwis pugkeip? paruh eis  
allai gadomidedun ina skulan  
wisan daupau.

65 Jah dugunmun sumai spei-ryd=194  
wan ana wlit is jah huljan and-  
wairpi is jah kaupatjan ina; jah  
qebun du imma: praufetei, jah

andbahitos gabaurjaba lofam  
slohun ina.

rye=195 66 Jah wisandin Paitrau in  
rohsnai dalapa, jah atiddja aina  
piujo pis auhumistins gudjins,

67 jah gasailvandeï Paitru  
warnjandan sik, insailvandeï du  
imma qap: jah þu miþ Iesua  
þamma Nazorenan wast.

68 ip is afaiiaik qipands: ni  
wait, ni kann lea þu qipis.

ryq=196 Jah galaiþ faur gard, jah hana  
wopida.

69 jah þiwi gasailvandeï ina  
aftra dugann qipan þaim faura-  
standandan þatei sa pize ist.

70 ip is aftra laugnida. jah  
afar leitul aftra þai atstandan-  
dans qepun du Paitrau: bi sun-  
jai pize is, jah auk (Galeilaius  
is jah) razda þeina galeika ist.

71 ip is dugann afaikan jah  
swaran þatei ni kann þana man-  
nan þanei qipilþ.

72 jah anþamma sinþa hana  
wopida,

ryz=197 Jah gamunda Paitrus pata  
waurd, swe qap imma Iesus,  
þatei faurþizeï hana hrukjai  
twaim sinþam, inwidis mik þrim  
sinþam. jah dugann gretan.

#### CHAPTER XV.

ryh=198 1 Jah sunsaiw in maurgin ga-  
runi tanjandans þai auhumistans  
gudjans miþ þaim sinistam jah  
bokarjam

ryp=199 Jah alla so gafaurds, gabin-

dandans Iesu brahtedun ina at  
Peilatau.

2 Jah frah ina Peilatus: þu is=200  
þiudans Iudaie? ip is andhaf-  
jands qap du imma: þu qipis.

3 Jah wrohidedun ina þai au-sa=201  
humistans gudjans filu.

4 ip Peilatus aftra frah ina  
qipands: niu andhafjis ni wait?  
sai lea filu ana þuk weitwod-  
jand.

5 ip Iesus þanamais ni andhof,  
swaswe sildaleikida Peilatus.

6 Ip and dulþ hearjoh fralailot sb=202  
im ainana bandjan þanei bedun.

7 Wasuh þan sa haitana Barab-sg=203  
bas miþ þaim miþ imma drob-  
jandam gabundans, þaiei in auh-  
jodan maurþr gatawidedun.

8 jah usgaggandeï alla mana-  
gei dugunnun bidjan swaswe sin-  
teino tawida im.

9 ip Peilatus andhof im qi-  
bands: wileidu fraletan izwis  
þana þiudan Iudaie?

10 Wissa auk þatei in neipis sd=204  
atgebun ina þai auhumistans  
gudjans.

11 ip þai auhumistans gudjans  
inwagidedun þo managein, ei  
mais Barabban frailailoti im.

12 Ip Peilatus aftra andhaf-se=205  
jands qap du im: lea nu wileiþ  
ei tanjau þammei qipilþ þiudan  
Iudaie?

13 ip eis aftra hropidedun:  
ushramei ina.

67. Nazorenan; Nazorennan in CA. — 69, 70. pize; þizeï in CA. — 70. Galeil-  
aius is jah seems to have been omitted by oversight. — 72. faurþizeï; faurþize  
in CA. gretan; greitan in CA.

XV. 6. hearjoh; hearjo in CA. — 9. fraletan; fraleitan in CA.

14 ip Peilatus qaþ du im: lva  
allis ubilis gatawida? ip eis mais  
hropidedun: ushramei ina.

sq=206 15 Ip Peilatus wiljands þizai  
managein fullafahjan fralailot  
im þana Barabban, ip Iesu at-  
gaf usbliggwands, ei ushramiþs  
wesi.

sz=207 16 Ip gadrauhteis gatauhun  
ina innana gardis, þatei ist prai-  
toriaun, jah gahaihaitun alla  
hansa;

17 jah gawasidedun ina paup-  
purai jah atlagidedun ana ina  
þaurneina wipja uswindandans;

18 jah dugunnuu goljan ina:  
hails, þiudan Iudaie.

19 jah slohun is haubiþ rausa  
jah bispiwun ina, jah lagjandans  
kniwa inwitun ina.

sh=208 20 Jah bipe bilailaikun ina,  
andwasidedun ina þizai paup-  
purai jah gawasidedun ina wast-  
jom swesaim.

sp=209 Jah ustauhun ina, ei ushrami-  
dedeina ina.

21 jah undgripun sumana  
manne Seimona Kyreinaiu qi-  
mandan af akra, attan Alaik-  
sandraus jah Rufaus, ei nemi  
galgan is.

si=210 22 Jah attauhun ina ana  
Gaulgaupa staþ, þatei ist ga-  
skeiriþ haurneins staþs;

sia=211 23 Jah gebun inma drigkan  
wein miþ smyrna; ip is ni nam.

sib=212 24 Jah ushramjandans ina dis-  
dailjand wastjos is, wairpandans  
hlauta ana þos, lvarjizuh lva  
nemi.

25 Wasuh þan lveila þridjo sig=213  
jah ushramidedun ina.

26 Jah was ufarmeli fairinos sid=214  
is ufarmeliþ: sa þiudans Iudaie.

27 Jah miþ imma ushramide- sie=215  
dun twans waidedjans; ainana  
af taihswon jah ainana af hleidu-  
mein is.

28 Jah usfullnoda þata game- siq=216  
lido þata qipando; jah miþ un-  
sibjaim rahnips was.

29 Jah þai faurgaggandans siz=217  
wajameridedun ina wiþondans  
haubida seina jah qipandans: o  
sa gatairands þo alh jah bi þrins  
dagans gatimrjands þo,

30 nasei þuk silban jah atsteig  
af þamma galgin.

31 Samaleiko jah þai aulhumi- sih=218  
stans gudjans bilaikandans ina  
miþ sis misso miþ þaim bokar-  
jam qeþun: anþarans ganasida,  
ip sik silban ni mag ganasjan;

32 sa Xristus sa þiudans Is-  
raelis atsteigadau nu af þamma  
galgin, ei gasailraima jah ga-  
laubjaima.

Jah þai mipushramidans inma siþ=219  
idweitidedun inma.

33 Jah bipewarþ hveila saihsto, sk=220  
riqis warþ ana allai airþai und  
hveila niundon.

34 Jah niundon hveilai wopida ska=221  
Iesus stibnai mikilai qipands:  
ailoe ailoe lima sibakþanei, þatei  
ist gaskeiriþ: guþ meins guþ  
meins, dulce mis bilaist?

35 jah sumai þize atstandan-  
dane gahausjandans qeþun: sai,  
Helian wopeiþ.

24. disdailjand; disdailjandans in CA. — 28. qipando; qipano in CA; cp.  
Rom. IX, 17. Gal. IV, 30. — 29. faurgaggandans; fauragaggandans in CA.



skb=222 36 Þragjands þan ains jah ga-  
fulljands swam akeitis galag-  
jands ana raus dragkida ina qi-  
þands: let, ei sailvam qimain  
Helias athafjan ina.

skg=223 37 Þ Iesus aftra letands stibna  
mikila uzon.

skd=224 38 Jah faurahah alhs disskrit-  
noda in twa iupapro und dalap.

ske=225 39 Gasailvands þan sa hunda-  
faps sa atstandands in and-  
wairþja is þatei swa hropjands  
uzon, qap: bi sunjai sa manna  
sa sunus was guþs.

skq=226 40 Wesunup þan qinons fairra-  
pro sailvandeins, in þamei was  
Marja so Magdalene jah Marja  
Iakobis þis minnizins jah Iosezis  
aiþei jah Salome.

41 jah þan was in Galeilaia,  
jah laistidedun ina jah andbahti-  
dedun imma jah anþaros mana-  
gos þozei mipiddjedun imma in  
Iairusalem.

skz=227 42 Jah juþan at andanahtja  
waurþanamma, unte was para-  
skaiwe, saei ist fruma sabbato,

43 qimands Iosef af Areima-  
þaias, gaguds ragineis, saei was  
silba beidands þindangardjos  
guþs, anananþjands galaip inn  
du Peilatan jah baþ þis leikis  
Iesus.

44 ip Peilatus sildaleikida ei  
is juþan gaswalt, jah athaitands

þana hundafap frah ina juþan  
gadaupnodedi.

45 jah finþands at þamma  
hundafada fragaf þata leik Iosefa.

46 Jah usbugjands lein jah skh=228  
usnimands ita biwand þamma  
leina jah galagida ita in hlaiwa,  
þatei was gadraban us staina,  
jah atwalwida stain du daura  
þis hlaiwis.

47 ip Marja so Magdalene

Jah Marja Iosezis selun hvar skp=229  
galagipþs wesi.

#### CHAPTER XVI.

1 Jah inwisandin sabbate daga sl=230  
Marja so Magdalene jah Marja  
so Iakobis jah Salome usbauh-  
tedun aromata, ei atgaggan-  
deins gasalbodedeina ina.

2 Jah filu air þis dagis afar-sla=231  
sabbate atiddjedun du þamma  
hlaiwa, at urinnandin sunnin.

3 jah qeþun du sis misso: hvas  
afwalwjai tnsis þana stain af  
daurom þis hlaiwis?

4 jah insailvandeins gaumide-  
dun þammei afwalwiþs ist sa  
stains; was auk mikils abraba.

5 jah atgaggandeins in þata  
hlaiw gaselun juggalaup sitan-  
dan in taihswai biwaibidana  
wastjai hreitai, jah usgeismode-  
dun.

6 Þarup qap du im: ni faurh-slb=232  
teip izwis, Iesu sokeip Nazorain

38. alhs; als in CA. — 44. þana; þan in CA.

XVI, 1. inwisandin sabbate daga; CA has inwisandin sabbate dagis. *Löbe* writes inwisandins sabbate dagis, which would be the only example of a genitive absolute. The reading inwisandin sabbate daga, 'since the sabbath was at hand', (Mary M., etc., bought sweet spices, i. e. 'before the sabbath') suits well with Lu. XXIII, 56. in inwisandins sabbate dagis would mean the same thing. — 2. atiddjedun; atidedun in CA.



pana ushramidan, mist her, ur-  
rais. sai pana stap parei gala-  
gidedun ina.

7 akei gaggip qipiduh du si-  
ponjam is jah du Paitrau patei  
faurbigaggip izwis in Galeilaian;  
paruh ina gasailvip, swaswe qap  
izwis.

8 Jah usgaggandeins af pam-  
ma hlaiwa gaplahun, dizuh-  
pan-sat ijos reiro jah usfilmei,  
jah ni qepun mannhun waiht,  
ohtedun sis auk.

9 Usstandands pan in maur-sld=234  
gin frumin sabbato ataugida  
frumist Marjin pizai Magdalene,  
af pizaiei uswarp sibun unhul-  
pons.

10 soh gaggandei gataih paim  
mip imma wisandam, qainon-  
dam jah gretandam.

11 jah eis hausjandans patei  
libaip jah gasailvans warp fram  
izai, ni galaubidedun.

12 afaruh pan pata....

## Aiwaggeljo pairh Lukan anastodeip.

a=1 1 Unte raihtis managai dugmun meljan insaht bi þos ga-fullaweisidons in uns wailtins.

2 swaswe anafulhum unsis þaiei fram frumistin silbasiunjos jah andbahtos wesun þis waurdis,

3 galeikaida jah mis jah ahmin weihamma fram anastodeimai allaim glaggwuba afarlaistjandin gahahjo þus meljan, batista þaiaufeilu,

4 ei gakunnais þize bi þoei galaisiþs is waurde astap.

5 was in dagam Herodes þiudanis Iudaias gudja namin Zakarias us afar Abijins, jah qens is us dauhtrum Aharons, jah namo izos Aileisabaiþ.

6 wesunuh þan garaihta ba in andwairþja guþs, gaggandona in allaim anabusum jah garaihteim frauþins unwaha.

7 jah ni was im barne, unte was Aileisabaiþ stairo, jah ba framaldra dage seinaiþe wesun.

8 warþ þan miþþanei gudjinoda is in wikon kunþis seinis in andwairþja guþs,

9 bi biuhtja gudjinassaus hlauts imma urran du saljan atgagands in alh frauþins,

10 jah alls hiuhma was manageins beidandaus uþa lreilai þymiamins.

11 warþ þan imma in sinai aggilus frauþins standands af taihswon hunslastadis þymiamins.

12 jah gadrobnoda Zakarias gasailuands, jah agis disdraus ina.

13 qap þan du imma sa aggilus: ni ogs þus, Zakaria, duþe ei andhausida ist bida þeina, jah qens þeina Aileisabaiþ gabairid sum þus, jah haitais namo is Iohannen.

14 jah wairþiþ þus faheds jah swegniþa, jah managai in gaurþai is faginond.

---

*The following verses of Lu. (not quite  $\frac{2}{3}$  of the Greek text) are found in the Codex Argenteus: 1, 1—X, 30, XIV, 9—XVI, 24, XVII, 3—XX, 46. Superscription: In the Vienna MS. aiwaggeljo pairh Lukan.*

*1, 5. gudja; gudji in CA. qens; qeins in CA. (Concerning ei and i for e in Lu., see 'Gothic Grammar', § 7 notes 2 and 3). izos; originally twice. Uppström: librarius primum scripsit namo izos izos, quod deinde, radendo mo et s mutandoque iz in m, correxit. Posterius izos suo jure intactum est.*

15 wairpiþ auk mikils in and-wairþja frauþins, jah wein jah leiþu ni drigkid, jah ahmins weihis gafulljada nauhþan in wambai aiþeins seinaios,

16 jah managauss-suniwe Israelis gawandeip du frauþin gupa ize;

17 jah silba fauraqimid in and-wairþja is in ahmin jah maltai Haileiins, gawandjan hairtona attane du barnam jah untalans in frodein garailtaize, manwjan frauþin managein gafahrida.

18 jah qap Zakarias du þamma aggilau: bilve kunnum þata? ik railhtis im sineigs jah qens meina framaldrozei in dagam seinaim.

19 jah andhafjands sa aggilus qap du imma: ik im Gabriel sa standands in andwairþja guþs, jah insandiþs im rodjan du þus jah wailamerjan þus þata;

20 jah sijais þahands jah ni magands rodjan und þana dag ei wairþai þata, duþe ei ni galaubides waurdam meinaim, þoei usfulljanda in mela seinamma.

21 jah was managei beidan-dans Zakariins, jah sildaleikidedun lva latidedi ina in þizai alh.

22 usgaggands þan ni mahta du im rodjan, jah froþun þammei siun gasalt in alb; jah silba was bandwjands im, jah was dumbs.

23 jah warþ biþe usfullnode-dun dagos andbahteis is, galaip du garda seinamma.

24 afaruh þan þans dagans inkillþo warþ Aileisabaiþ qens is, jah galaugnida sik menoþs fimf, qiþande

25 þatei swa mis gatawida frauja in dagam þaimai insalt afniman idweit mein in maunam.

26 þanuh þan in menoþ sailstin insandiþs was aggilus Gabriel fram guþa in baurg Galeilais sei haitada Nazaraiþ,

27 du magapai in fragibtim abin þizei namo Iosef, us garda Daweidis, jah namo þizos magapaþis Mariam.

28 jah galeiþands inn sa aggilus du izai qap: fagino, austai andahafta, frauja miþ þus, þiupido þu in qinom.

29 ip si gasailvandeþi gaþlahs-noda bi innatgahtai is, jah þahta sis hleika wesi so goleins, þatei swa þiupida izai.

30 jah qap aggilus du izai: ni ogs þus, Mariam; bigast auk aust fram gupa.

31 jah sai ganimis in kilþein jah gabairis sunu, jah haitais namo is Iesu.

32 sah wairpiþ mikils jah sunus hauhistins haitada, jah gibid imma frauja guþ stol Daweidis attins is,

33 jah þiudanop ufar garda Iakobis in ajukduþ, jah þiudinassaus is ni wairpiþ andeis.

34 qap þan Mariam du þamma aggilau: hraiwa sijai þata, þandeþi aban ni kann?

23. dagos; dagis in CA. — 29. innatgahtai; innagahtai in CA. According to Uppström, there are traces of t above the line before the g; cp. atgaggan inn.

b=2 35 Jah andhafjands sa aggilus qap du izai: ahma weihls atgag-gil ana þuk, jah mahts hauhistins ufarskadweid þus; duþe ei saei gabairada weihls, haitada sunus gups.

g=3 36 Jah sai Aileisabaiþ niþjo þeina, jah so inkilþo sunau in aldomin seinamma, jah sa menops saihsta ist izai sei haitada stairo;

37 unte nist unmahteig gupa ainhun waurde.

38 qap þan Mariam: sai þiwi frauþins, wairþai mis bi waurda þeinamma. jah galaip fairra izai sa aggilus.

39 usstandandei þan Mariam in þaim dagam iddja in bairgahein sniumundo in baurg Iudins,

40 jah galaip in gard Zakariins jah golida Aileisabaiþ.

41 jah warþ, swe hausida Aileisabaiþ golein Mariins, lailaik barn in qipau izos; jah gafullnoda ahmins weihis Aileisabaiþ,

42 jah nfwopida stibnai miki-lai jah qap: þiupido þu in qinom, jah þiupido akran qipaus þeinis.

43 jah hrapro mis pata ei qemi aiþei frauþins meinis at mis?

44 sai allis sunsei warþ stibna goleinais þeinaizos in ausam meinain, lailaik pata barn in swignipai in wambai meinai.

45 jah audaga so galaubjandei þatei wairþiþ ustauhts þize rodidane izai fram frauþin.

46 jah qap Mariam: mikileid saiwala meina frauþan,

47 jah swegneid ahma meus du gupa nasjand meinamma,

48 unte insalv du hnaiweinai þiujos seinaios. sai allis fram himma nu audagjand mik alla kunja,

49 unte gatawida mis mikilein sa mahteiga; jah weih namo is,

50 jah armahairtei is in aldins alde þaim ogandam ina.

51 gatawida swinþein in arma seinamma, distahida mikilþuh-tans gahugdai hairtins seinis,

52 gadrausida mahteigans af stolam jah ushauhida gahnaiwi-dans,

53 gredagans gasopida þiupþe jah gabignandans insandida lausans.

54 hleibida Israela þinumagau seinamma, gamunands armahairteins,

55 swaswe rodida du attam unsaraim, Abrahamah jah fraiwa is und aiw.

56 gastop þan Mariam miþ izai swe menops þrins, jah gawandida sik du garda seinammā.

57 iþ Aileisabaiþ usfullnoda mel du bairan, jah gabar sunu.

58 jah hausidedun bisitands jah gamiþjos izos unte gamikilida frauþa armahairtein seinā bi izai, jah miþfaginodednu izai.

59 jah warþ in daga ahtudin qemun bimaitan pata barn, jah haihaitun ina afar namin attins is Zakarian.

60 jah andhafjandei so aiþei is qap: ne, ak haitaidau Iohannes.



61 jah qepun du izai patei ni ainshun ist in kunja þeinamma saei haitaidau þamma namin.

62 gabandwidedun þan attin is þata h'aiwa wildedi haitan ina.

63 ip is sokjands spilda nam gahmelida qipands: Iohannes ist namo is. jah sildaleikidedun allai.

64 usluknoda þan munþs is suns jah tuggo is, jah rodida þiupjands gup.

65 jah warþ ana allaim agis þaim bisitandam ina, jah in allai bairgahein Iudaias merida we-sun alla þo waurda,

66 jah galagidedun allai þai hausjandans in hairtin seinamma, qipandans: lva skuli þata barn wairþan? jah þan handus frauþins was miþ imma.

67 jah Zakarias atta is gafullnoda ahmins weihs jah praufetida jah qap:

68 þiupþeigs frauja gup Israelis, unte gaweisoda jah gawaurhta uslausein managein seinai,

69 jah urraisida haurn naseinai unsis in garda Daweidis þiumagaus seinis,

70 swaswe rodida þairh munþ weihaize þize fram anastodeinai aiwis praufete seinai,

71 giban nasein us fijandam unsaraim jah us handau allaize þize hatandane unsis,

72 taujan armahairtiþa bi

attam unsaraim jah gamunan triggwos weihaizos seinai,

73 aipis þanei swor wiþra Abraham attan unsarana, ei gebi unsis

74 unagein us handau fijande unsaraize galausidaim skalkinon imma

75 in sunjai jah garaihtein in andwairþja is allans dagans unsarans.

76 jah þu, barnilo, praufetus hauhistins haitaza; fauragaggis auk faura andwairþja frauþins manwjan wigans imma,

77 dugiban kunþi naseinai managein is in afleta frawaurhte ize

78 þairh infeinandein armahairtein gups unsaris, in þammei gaweisop unsara urruns us hauhiþai,

79 gabairhtjan þaim in riqiza jah skadau dauþaus sitandam du garaihtjan fotuns unsarans in wig gawairþjis.

80 ip þata barn wohs jah swinþnoda ahmin, jah was ana auþidom und dag ustaikneinai seinai du Israela.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Warþ þan in dagans jainans urrann gagrefts fram kaisara Agustau gameljan allana midjungard.

2 soh þan gilstrameleins frumista warþ at [wisandin kindina Syriaia] raginondin Saurim Kyrenaiau.

65. bisitandam; bisitantandam in CA. — 73. Abraham; Abrahama in CA. — 79. dauþaus; dauþus in CA.

II, 2. wisandin kindina Syriaia; originally a gloss to raginondin Saurim. Kyrenaiau; Kyreinaiau in CA.

3 jah iddjedun allai, ei melidai weseina, lcarjizuh in seinai baurg.

4 urranu þan jah Iosef us Galleilaia us baurg Nazaraip in Iudaiian, in baurg Daweidis sei haitada Beplahaim, duþe ei was us garda fadreinais Daweidis,

5 anameljan miþ Mariin, sei in fragittim was imma qens, wisandein inkillþon.

6 warþ þan miþþanei þo wesun jainar, usfullnodedun dagos du bairan izai,

7 jah gabar sunu seinana þana frumabaur, jah biwand ina jah galagida ina in uzetin, unte ni was im rumis in stada þamma.

8 jah hairdjos wesun in þamma samín landa þairhwakandans jah witandans wahtwom nahts ufaro hairdai seinai.

9 ip aggilus frauþins anaqam ins jah wulþus frauþins biskain ins, jah ohtedun agisa miki-lamma.

10 jah qap du im sa aggilus: ni ogeip; unte sai spillo izwis fahed mikila, sei wairþip allai managein,

11 þatei gabaurans ist izwis himma daga nasjands, saei ist Kristus frauþa, in baurg Daweidis.

12 jah þata izwis taikns, bigitid barn biwundan jah galagid in uzetin.

13 jah anaks warþ miþþamma aggilau namagei harjis himinakundis hazjandane guþ jah qipandane:

14 wulþus in hauhistjam guþa jah ana airþai gawairþi in mannam godis wilþins.

15 jah warþ biþe galipun fairra im in himin þai aggilus, jah þai mans þai hairdjos qeþun du sis misso: þairhgaggaima ju und Beplahaim jah sailcaina waurd þata waurþano, þatei frauþa gakkannida unsis.

16 jah qemun sniumjandans, jah bigetun Marian jah Iosef, jah þata barn ligando in uzetin.

17 gasailvandans þan gakanidedun bi þata waurd þatei rodip was du im bi þata barn.

18 jah allai þai gahausjandans sildaleikidedun bi þo rodidona fram þaim hairdjam du im;

19 ip Maria alla gafastaida þo waurda þagkjande in hairtin seinamma.

20 jah gawandidedun sik þai hairdjos mikiljandans jah hazjandans guþ in allaize þizeei gahausidedun jah gaselwum, swaswe rodip was du im.

21 jah biþe usfullnodedun dagos ahtau du bimaitan ina, jah haitan was namo is Iesus, þata qipano fram aggilau, faurþizei ganumans wesi in wamba.

22 jah biþe usfullnodedun dagos hraincainais ize bi witoda Mosezis, brahtedun ina in Iairusaleim atsatjan faura frauþin,

23 swaswe gamelid ist in witoda frauþins, þatei lrazuh gumakundaize uslukands qipu weihs frauþins haitada,

5. qens; qeins in CA. — 10. fahed; fahaid in CA. — 21. usfullnodedun; usfullnodedun in CA. So in 22.

24 jah ei gebeina fram imma huns!, swaswe qipan ist in witoda frauins, gajuk hraiwadubono aip̃pautwosjuggonsahake.

25 paruh was manna in Iairusalem, pizei namo Symaion, jah sa manna was garaihts jah gudafaurhts, beidands laponais Israelis, jah ahma weihs was ana imma;

26 jah was imma gataihan fram ahmin þamma weihin ni sailvan dauþu, faurpize! selvi Kristu frauins.

27 jah gam in ahmin in pizai alh; jah miþpane! innattaunun berusjos þata barn Iesu, ei tawidedeina bi biuhtja witodis bi ina,

28 jah is andnam ina ana armins seinans, jah þiupida guþa jah qaþ:

29 nu fraletais skalk þeinana, frauinond frauja, bi waurda þeinamma in gawairþja,

30 þande selvun augona meina nasein þeina,

31 poei manwides in andwairþja allaizo manageino,

32 liuhap̃ du andhuleinai þiudom jah wulþu managein þeinai Israela.

33 jah was Iosef jah aiþei is sildaleikjandona ana þaim poei rodida wesun bi ina.

34 jah þiupida ina Symaion jah qaþ du Mariin aiþein is: sai sa ligip̃ du drusa jah usstassai

managaize in Israela jah du taiknai andsakanai.

35 jah þan þeina silbons sailwala þairhgaggip̃ hairus, ei andhuljaindau us managaim hairtam mitoneis.

36 jah was Anna praufeteis, dauhtar Fanuelis, uskunja Aseris, soh framaldra dage managaize, libandei miþ abin jera sibun fram magapein seinai,

37 soh þan widuwo jere ahtau-tehund jah fidwor, soh ni afiddja fairra alh fastubnam jah bidom blotandei frauian nahtam jah dagam.

38 soh þizai lveilai atstandandei andhaihait frauin jah rodida bi ina in allaim þaim usbeidandam lapon Iairusaulmos.

39 jah biþe ustauhun allata bi witoda frauins, gawandidedun sik in Galeilaian, in baurg seinna Nazaraiþ.

40 ip̃ þata barn wohs jah swinþnoda ahmins fullnands jah handugeins, jah ansts guþs was ana imma.

41 jah wratodedun þai berusjos is jera hrammeh in Iairusalem at dulþ paska.

42 jah biþe warþ twalibwintrus, usgaggandam þan im in Iairusaulyma bi biuhtja dulþais,

43 jah ustiuhandam þans dagans, miþpane! gawandidedun sik aftra, gastop̃ Iesus sa magus in Iairusalem, jah ni wissedun Iosef jah aiþei is.

• 26. faurpize!; faurpize in CA. fraletais; fraleita! in CA. — 31. andwairþja; anandwairþja in CA. — 37. blotandei; blotande in CA. — 41. berusjos; birusjos in CA. — 43. miþpane!; miþpane in CA. wissedun; wisedun in CA.



44 hugjandona in gasinþjam ina wisan qemup dagis wig jah sokidedun ina in ganþjam jah in kunþam,

45 jah ni bigitandona ina gawandidedun sik in Iairusalem sokjandona ina.

46 jah warþ afar dagaus þrins bigetun ina in alþ sitandan in midjain laisarjam jah hausjandan in jah fraihmandan ins.

d=4 47 Usgeisnodedun þan allai þai hausjandans is ana frodein jah andawaurdjam is.

48 jah gasailvandans ina sil-daleikidedun.

e=5 Jah qap du inuna so aiþei is: magu, lea gatawides uns swa? sai sa atta þeins jah ik winnandona sokidedun þuk.

49 jah qap, du im: lea þatei sokidedup mik? niu wissedup þatei in þaim attins meinis skulda wisan?

50 jah ija ni froþun þamma waurda þatei rodida du im.

51 jah iddja miþ im jah qam in Nazaraip, jah was ufhausjands im. jah aiþei is gafastaida þo waurda alla in hairtin seinamma.

52 jah Iesus þaih frodein jah wahstau jah anstai at gupa jah mannam.

### CHAPTER III.

q=6 1 In jera þan fimftataihundin þindinassaus Teibairiaus Kaisaris, raginondin Puntiau Peila-

tau Iudaia, jah fidurragingja þis Galeilais Herodeis, Filippauzuh þan broþrs is fidurragingja þis Iturais jah Trakauneitidaus landis, jah Lysaniaus Abeileni fidurragingja,

2 at aulmistam gudjam Amin jah Kajafin,

Warþ waurd guþs at Iohannen z=7 Zaxariins sunau in auþidai.

3 jah qam and allans gaujans Iaurdanaus merjands dauþein idreigos du fraleta frawaurhte,

4 swaswe gamelid ist in bokom waurde Esaeiins praufetaus qipandins: stibna wopjandins in auþidai: manweid wig frauþins, raihtos waurkeip staigos is;

5 all dale usfulljada jah all fairgunje jah hlaine gahnaiwjada, jah wairþip þata wraiþo du raihtamma jah usdrusteis du wigam slaihtaim;

6 jah gasailcip all leike nasein guþs.

7 Qap þan du þaim atgaggan-h=8 deim manageim dauþjan fram sis: kuni nadre, leas gataiknida izwis pliuhan faura þamma ana-wairþin hatiza?

8 waurkjaiþ nu akran wairþata idreigos, jah ni duginnaiþ qipþan in izwis: attan aigum Abraham. qiþa auk izwis þatei mag guþ us stainam þaim urraisjan barna Abraham.

9 apþan ju so aqizi at waurtim bagme ligip; all nu bagme

46. alþ; allh in CA. — 48. magu; magau in CA.

III. 1. fimftataihundin; the second syllable, ta, stands above the line in CA. — 5. dale; dalei in CA.

unbairandane akran god usmai-  
tada jah in fon galagjada.

p=9 10 Jah frehun ina manageins  
qipandans: an lva taujaima?

11 andhafjands þan qap: sa  
habands twos paidos gibai þam-  
ma unhabandin, jah saei habai  
matins, samaleiko taujai.

12 qemun þan motarjos daup-  
jan jah qeþun du imma: laisari,  
lva taujaima?

13 þarh qap du im: ni waiht  
ufar þatei garaid sijai izwis,  
lausjaiþ.

14 frehun þan ina jah þai mili-  
tondans qipandans: jah weis lva  
taujaima? jah qap du im: ni  
mannanhun holop, ni mannan-  
hun anamahtjaid, jah waldaip  
annom izwaraim.

i=10 15 At wenjandein þan allai  
managein jah þagkjandam allaim  
in hairtam seinaim bi Iohannen,  
niu aufto sa wesi Xristus,

ia=11 16 Andhof þan Iohannes allaim  
qipands: ik allis izwis watin  
daupja; ip gaggip swinþoza mis,  
þizei ik ni im wairþs andbindan  
skaudaraip skohis is; sah izwis  
daupeip in ahmin weihamma jah  
funin;

17 habands winþiskauron in  
handau seinai,

ib=12 18 Jah gahraineip gaþrask sein,  
jah briggip kauru in bausta sei-  
namma, ip ahana intandeip fun  
nin unlvapnandin.

18 managup þan jah anþar  
þrafstjands þiupspilloda mana-  
gein.

19 ip Herodes sa taitrarkes,  
gasakans fram imma bi Herodia-  
dein qen broþrs is jah bi alla  
þoei gawaurhta ubila Herodes,

20 anaai auk jah þata ana alla  
jah galauk Iohannen in karkarai.

21 Warþ þan biþe daupida ig=13  
alla managein jah at Iesu ufdau-  
pidamma jah bidjandin, usluk-  
noda himins,

22 jah atiddja ahma sa weiha  
leikis siunai swe ahaks ana ina,  
jah stibna us himina warþ qi-  
þande: þu is sunus meins. sa liu-  
ba, in þuzei waila galeikaida.

23 Jah silba was Iesus swe jere id=14  
þrije tigiwe uf gakunþai, swaei  
sunus munds was Iosefis sunaus  
Heleis

24 sunaus Matþatis sunaus  
Laiweis sunaus Mailkeis sunaus  
Jannins sunaus Iosefis

25 sunaus Mattapiwis sunaus  
Ammons sunaus Naumis sunaus  
Aizleimis sunaus Naggais

26 sunaus Mahapiss sunaus Mat-  
tapiaus sunaus Saimaieinis su-  
naus Iosefis sunaus Iodins

27 sunaus Iohannins sunaus  
Resins sunaus Zaurababilis su-  
naus Salapielis sunaus Nerins

28 sunaus Mailkeins sunaus  
Addeins sunaus Kosamis sunaus  
Airmodamis sunaus Heris

29 sunaus Iosezis sunaus Ailei-  
aizairis sunaus Ioreimis sunaus  
Mattaþanis sunaus Laiweis

30 sunaus Symaions sunaus  
Iudins sunaus Iosefis sunaus Io-  
hannins sunaus Aileiakeimis

14. waldaip; in the margin the gloss ganohidai sijaiþ. — 15. Iohannen; Io-  
hannein in C.A.

31 sunaus Mailaianis sunaus  
Maeinanis sunaus Mattapanis  
sunaus Napanis sunaus Daweidis

32 sunaus Iaisaizis sunaus  
Obeidis sunaus Bauauzis sunaus  
Salmonis sunaus Nahassonis

33 sunaus Ameinadabis sunaus  
Aranis sunaus Aizoris sunaus  
Faraizis sunaus Iudins

34 sunaus Iakobis sunaus Isa-  
kis sunaus Abrahamis sunaus  
Parins sunaus Nakoris

35 sunaus Sairokis sunaus Ra-  
gawis sunaus Falaigis sunaus  
Aibairis sunaus Salamis

36 sunaus Kaeinanis sunaus  
Arfaksadis sunaus Semis sunaus  
Nauelis sunaus Lamaikis

37 sunaus Mapusalis sunaus  
Ainokis sunaus Iaredis sunaus  
Maleilaielis sunaus Kaeinanis

38 sunaus Ainosis sunaus Sedis  
sunaus Adamis sunaus guḡs.

#### CHAPTER IV.

ie=15 1 Ip Iesus ahmins weihis fulls  
gawandida sik fram Iaurdanau,  
jah tauhaus was in ahmin in  
aupidai

2 dage fidwor tiguns, fraisans  
fram diabulau.

iq=16 Jah ni matida waitt in dagam  
jainaim, jah at ustauhanaim  
paim dagam, bipe gredags warḡ.

3 jah qap du imma diabulus:  
jabai sunus sijais guḡs, qip pam-  
ma staina ei wairpai hlaibs.

4 jah andhof Iesus wiḡra ina  
qipands: gamelid ist patei ni bi  
hlaib ainana libaid manna, ak  
bi all waurde guḡs.

5 jah ustiuhands ina diabulus  
ana fairguni hauhata ataugida  
imma allans piudinassuns pis  
midjungardis in stika melis.

6 jah qap du imma sa diabu-  
lus: pus giba pata waldufni pize  
allata jah wulpu ize, unte mis  
atgiban ist, jah bislammeh bei  
wiljau giba pata.

7 pu nu jabai inweitis mik in  
andwairḡja meinamma, wairḡip  
bein all.

8 jah andhafjands imma Iesus  
qap: gamelid ist: frauḡan guḡ  
ḡeinana inweitaḡs jah imma ai-  
namma fullafahjais.

9 ḡaproh gatauh ina in Iairu-  
salem jah gasatida ina ana gib-  
lin alhs, jah qap du imma: jabai  
sunus sijais guḡs, wairḡ ḡuk ḡa-  
pro dalap;

10 gamelid ist auk ḡatei aggi-  
lum seinaim anabiudiḡ bi ḡuk du  
gafastan ḡuk,

11 jah ḡatei ana handum ḡuk  
uḡhaband, ei ḡcan ni gastagḡjais  
bi staina fotu ḡeinana.

12 jah andhafjands qap imma  
Iesus ḡatei qipan ist: ni fraisais  
frauḡan guḡ ḡeinana.

13 jah ustiuhands all frai-  
stubnjo diabulus afstopḡ fairra  
imma und mel.

14 Jah gawandida sik Iesus in iz=17  
maḡtai ahmins in Galeilaian;  
jah meriḡa urraim and all gawi  
bisitande bi ina.

15 jah is laisida in gaquḡḡim  
ize, mikilids fram allaim.

16 Jah qam in Nazaraḡ, ḡarei ih=18

IV, 3. sunus; sunus in CA. — 5. diabulus; diabulus in CA. — 13. frai-  
stubnjo; fraistobujo in CA.



was fodips, jah galaiþ inn bi biuhtja seinamma in daga sabato in synagogein, jah usstop siggwan bokos.

17 jah atgibanos wesun imma bokos Esaeiins praufetaus, jah uslukands þos bokos bigat stad parei was gamelid:

18 ahma frauþins ana mis, in pizei gasalboda mik du wailamerjan unledaim, insandida mik du ganasjan þans gamalwidans hairtin,

19 merjan frahunþanaim fralet jah blindaim siun, fraletan gammaidans in gaþrafstein, merjan jer frauþins andanem.

20 jah faifalþ þos bokos jah usgibands andbahta gasat, jah allaim in þizai synagogein wesun augona fairweitjandona du imma.

21 dugann þan rodjan du im patei himma daga usfullnodedun mela þo in ausam izwaraim.

ip=19 22 Jah allai alakjo weitwodedun imma jah sildaleikidedun bi þo waurda anstais þo usgagandona us munþa is, jah qeþun: niu sa ist sunus Iosefis?

k=20 23 Jah qap du im: aufto qipþ mis þo gajukon: þu leki, hailei þuk silban; hvan filu hausidedun waurþan in Kafarnaum, tawei jah her in gabaurþai þeinai.

ka=21 24 Qap þan: amen izwis qipa patei ni ainshun praufete andanems ist in gabaurþai seinai.

25 Apþan bi sunjai qipa izwis kb=22 patei managos widuwons wesun in dagam Heleiins in Israela, þan galuknoda himins du jeram þrim jah menops saihs, swe warþ huhrus mikils and alla airþa, 26 jah ni du ainaihun þizo insandips was Helias, alja in Saraipta Seidonais du qiuon widuwon.

27 jah managai þrutsfillai wesun uf Haileisaiau praufetau in Israela, jah ni ainshun ize gahrainids was, alja Naiman sa Saur.

28 jah fullai waurþun allai modis in þizai synagogein hausjandans pata,

29 jah usstandandans uskusun imma ut us baurg, jah brahtedun ina und auhmisto þis fairgunjis ana þammei so baurgs ize gatimrida was, du afdrausjan ina þapro;

30 ip is þairhleipands þairh midjans ins iddja.

31 Jah galaiþ in Kafarnaum kg=23 baurg Galeilaias, jah was laisjands ins in sabbatim.

32 Jah sildaleikidedun bi þo kd=24 laisein is, unte in waldufnja was waurd is.

33 Jah in þizai synagogein ke=25 was manna habands ahman unhulþons unhrainjana, jah ufthropida qipands:

34 let, hva uns jah þus, Iesu Nazorenu? qamt fraqistjan un-

17. Esaeiins; Eisaeiins in CA; see Jo. 12, 41, note. praufetaus; prafetus in CA. — 18. ganasjan þans; CA erroneously had these two words twice, but between them þans ganasjan has been erased. — 23. leki; leiki in CA. — 27. Haileisaiau; Haileisaiu in CA.

sis? kann þuk leas is, sa weiha guþs.

35 jah galvotida imma Iesus qipands: afdobn jah usgagg us þamma. jah gawairpands ina sa un hulpa in midjaim urranm af imma, ni wailtai gaskalþjands imma.

36 jah warþ afslauþnan allans, jah rodidedun du sis misso qipandans: hwa waurde þata þatei miþ waldufnja jah mahtai ana-biudip þaim unhrainjam ahmam jah usgaggand?

37 jah usiddja meripa fram imma and allans stadins þis bisunþane landis.

kq=26 38 Usstandands þan us þizai synagogai galaip in gard Seimonis. swaiþro þan þis Seimonis was anahabaida brimmon miki-lai, jah bedun ina bi þo.

39 jah atstandands ufar ija gasok þizai brimmon, jah aflailot ija: sunsaiw þan usstandande andbahtida im.

40 miþþanei þan sagq sunno, allai swa managai swe habaidedun siukans sauhtim missaleikain, brahtedun ins at imma; ip is ainlearrjamne ize handuns analagjands gahailida ins.

kz=27 41 Usiddjedun þan jah un hulþons af managaim broþjandeins jah qipandeins þatei þu is Xristus sunus guþs. jah gasakands im ni lailot þos rodjan, unte wisedun silban Xristu ina wisan.

42 Biþeh þan warþ dags, us-kh=28 gaggands galaip ana auþjana stad, jah manageins sokidedun ina jah qemun und ina, jah gahabaidedun ina, ei ni aflipi fairra im.

43 þaruh is qaþ du im þatei jah þaim anþaraim baurgim wailamerjan ik skal bi þindan-gardja guþs, unte duþe mik in-sandida.

44 jah was merjands in synagogim Galeilais.

## CHAPTER V.

1 Jah warþ miþþanei managei kp=29 anatramp ina du hausjan waurd guþs, jah is silba was standands nelva saiwa Gainnesaraiþ.

2 jah gasahw twa skipa standandona at þamma saiwa; ip fiskjans afgaggandans af im usþwohun natja.

3 galaip þan in ain þize skipe, þatei was Seimonis; hailait ina aftiuhun fairra stapa leiti; jah gasitands laisida us þamma skipa manageins.

4 Biþeh þan gaandida rod-l=30 jands, qaþ du Seimonau: brigg ana diupiþa, jah athahid þo natja izwara du fiskon.

5 jah andhafjands Seimon qaþ du imma: talzjand, alla naht þairharbaidjandans waiht ni nemum; ip afar waurda þeinamma wairpam natja.

36. warþ afslauþnan allans; *Apelt* (Germania, XIX, accusative with the infinitive in Gothic) supposes warþ afslauþnan ana allans.

V, 4. gaandida; so Massmann, for gannapida in CA.

6 jah þata taujandans galukun manageins fiske filu, swe natja dishnupnodedun ize.

7 jah bandwidedun gamanam þoei wesun in anþamma skipa, ei atiddjedeina hilpan ize; jah gemun, jah gafullidedun ba þo skipa, swe suggun.

1a=31 8 Gaumjands þan Seimon Paitrus draus du kniwam Iesus qipands: bidja þuk, usgagg fairra mis, unte manna frawaurhts im, frauja.

9 sildaleik auk dishabaida ina jah allans þans miþ imma in gafahis þize fiske þanzeiganutun,

10 samaleikoh þan jah Iakobu jah Iohannen sununs Zaibaidai- aus, þaiei wesun gadailans Seimona.

1b=32 Jah qap du Seimona Iesus: ni ogs þus; fram himma nu manne siud nutans.

11 jah gatiuhandans þo skipa ana airþa afletandans allata laistidedun afar imma.

1g=33 12 Jah warþ miþþanei was is in ainai baurge, jah sai manna fulls þrutsfills; jah gasailvands Iesu driusands ana andwairþi bad ina qipands: frauja, jabai wileis, magt mik gahrainjan.

13 jah ufrakjands handu attaitok imma qipands: wiljau, wairþ hrains. jah suns þata þrutsfill aflaiþ af imma.

14 jah is faurbaud imma ei mann ni qepi, ak gagg jah atau-

gei þuk silban gudjin, jah atbair imma fram þizai gahraineinai þeinai þatei anabaud Moses du weitwodipai im.

15 Usmernoda þan þata waurd 1d=34, mais bi ina, jah garunnun hiuhmans managai hausjon jah lekinon fram imma sauhte seinaizo.

16 Ip is was afleiþands ana 1e=35 aulþidos jah bidjands.

17 Jah warþ in ainamma dage 1q=36 jah is was laisjands, jah wesun sitandans Fareisaieis jah witolalaisarjos, þaiei wesun gaqumanai us allamma haimo Galeilaias jah Iudaias jah Iairusaulymon; jah mahts frauþins was du hailjan ins.

18 Jah sai mans bairandans 1z=37 ana ligra mannan saei was usliþa, jah sokidedun h'aiwa ina innatbereina jah galagidedeina in andwairþja is.

19 jah ni bigitandans h'aiwa innatbereina ina in manageins, ussteigandans ana hrot and skaljos gasatidedun ina miþ þamma badja in midjaim faura Iesua.

20 jah gasailvands galaubein ize qap du þamma usliþin: manna, afletanda þus frawaurhteis þeinós.

21 jah dugunnun þagkjan þai bokarjos jah Fareisaieis qipandans: h'as ist sa saei rodeiþ naiteinins? h'as mag afletan frawaurhtins alja ains guþ?

6. manageins; managein in CA; cp. II Cor. VIII, 8, note. dishnupnodedun; CA originally had dishnaupnodedun, the a being scratched. — 10. Iakobu; Iakoban in CA. — 11. afletandans; afleiþandans in CA; cp. Mk. II, 9. X, 38, notes. — 15. lekinon; leikinon in CA. — 18. galagidedeina; galagidideina in CA. — 20. afletanda; afleitanda in CA.



22 ufkunnands þan Iesus mitonins ize andhafjands qap þu im: lea biþagkeiþ in hairtam izwaraim?

23 leapar ist azetizo, qipan: afletanda þus frawaurhteis, þau qipan: urreis jah gagg?

24 aþþan ei witeid þatei waldufni habaid sa sunus mans ana airpai afletan frawaurhtins, qap þu þamma usliþin: du þus qipa, urreis, jah ushafjands þata badi þeinata gagg in gard þeinana.

25 jah sunsaiw usstandands in andwairþja ize, ushafjands ana þammei lag, galaiþ in gard seinana mikiljands guþ.

26 jah usfilmei dissat allans jah mikilidedun guþ, jah fullai waurþun agisis qipandans þatei gasailvam wulþaga himma daga.

lh=38 27 Jah afar þata usiddja jah gasale motari namin Laiwwi sitandan ana motastada, jah qap þu imma: laistei afar mis.

28 jah bileipands allaim usstandands iddja afar imma.

lp=39 29 Jah gawaurhta dauht mikila Laiwwis imma in garda seinamma; jah was managei motarje mikila jah anparaize þaiei wesun miþ im anakumbjandans.

30 jah birodidedun bokarjos ize jah Fareisaieis du siponjam is qipandans: dulce miþ þaim motarjam jah frawaurhtaim matjid jah drigkid?

m=40 31 Jah andhafjands Iesus qap

du im: ni þaurbun hailai lekeis ak þai unhailans;

32 ni qam laþon garailhtans ak frawaurhtans in idreiga.

33 iþ eis qeþun du imma: dulce siponjos Iohannes fastand ufta jah bidos taujand, samaleiko jah Fareisaie, iþ þai þeinai siponjos matjand jah drigkand?

34 þaruh is qap þu im: ni magud sununs brupfadis, unte sa brupfads miþ im ist, gataujan fastan.

35 aþþan qimand dagos, jah þan afnimada af im sa brupfads, jah þan fastand in jainaim dagam.

36 qapuh þan jah gajukon du im þatei ainshun plat snagins niujis ni lagjid ana snagan fairnjana; aipþau jah sa niuja aftaurnid, jah þamma fairnjin ni gatimid þata af þamma niujin.

37 jah ainshun ni giutid wein niujata in balgins fairnjans; aipþau distairid þata niujo wein þans balgins, jah silbo usgutniþ jah þai balgeis fraqistnand;

38 ak wein juggata in balgins niujans giutand, jah bajops gafastanda.

39 jah ainshun drigkandane fairni ni suns wili jugg; qipþ auk: þata fairnjo batizo ist.

## CHAPTER VI.

1 Jah warþ in sabbato anþa-ma=41 ramma frumin gaggan imma þairh atisk, jah raupidedun ahsa

28. iddja; in the margin the gloss laistida; see 27. — 31. lekeis; leikeis in CA. — 33. Fareisaie; Fareisaieci in CA. — 39. drigkandane; driggandane in CA.

siponjos is jah matidedun binauandans handum.

2 ip sumai Fareisaie qepun du im: lva taujid patei ni skuld ist taujan in sabbato dagam?

3 jah andhafjands wipra ins Iesus qap: ni pata ussuggwud patei gatawida Daweid, pan gredags was silba jah paiei miþ imma wesun?

4 lvaiwa inngalaiþ in gard guþs jah hlaibans faurlageinais usnam jah matida jah gaf þaim miþ sis wisandam, þanzei ni skuld ist matjan nibai ainaim gudjam?

mb=42 5 Jah qap du im patei frauja ist sa sunus mans jah þamma sabbato daga.

6 jah warþ þan in anþamma daga sabbato galeiþan imma in synagogein jah laisjan. jah was jainar manna, jah handus is so tailswø was þaursus;

7 witaidedunuh þan þai bokarjos jah Fareisaieis, jau in sabbato daga lekinodedi, ei biþeteina til du wrohjan ina.

8 ip is wissuh mitonins ize jah qap du þamma mann þamma þaursja habandin handu: urreis jah stand in midjaim; þaruh is urreisands gastop.

9 qap þan Iesus du im: frailna izwis: lva skuld ist sabbato dagam, þiup taujan þau unþiup taujan, saiwala gasasjan þau usqistjan?

10 jah ussailvands allans ins qap du imma: ufrakei þo handu þeina. þaruh is ufrakida, jah gastop so handus is swaswe so anþara.

11 ip eis fullai waurpun unfrødeins, jah rodidedun du sis misso lva tawidedeina þamma Iesua.

12 Jah warþ in dagaim þaim mg=43 ei usiddja Iesus in fairguni bidjan, jah was naht þairhwakands in bidai guþs.

13 Jah biþe warþ dags, at-md=44 wopida siponjans seinans, jah gawaljands us im twalib, þanzei jah apaustuluns namnida,

14 Seimon þanei jah namnida Paitru, jah Andraian broþar is, Iakobu jah Iohannen, Filippu jah Barþulomaiu,

15 Mappaiu jah Þoman, Iakobu þana Alfaiaus, jah Seimon þana haitanan Zeloten,

16 Iudan Iakobaus, jah Iudan Iskarioten, saei jah warþ galewjands ina.

17 Jah atgaggands dalaþ miþ me=45 im gastop ana stada ibnumma, jah hiuhma siponje is, jah hansa mikila manageins af allamma Iudaias jah Iairusalem jah þize faur marein Tyre jah Seidone jah anþaraizo baurge, þaiei qemun hausjan imma jah hailjan sik sauhte seinazo,

18 jah þai anahabaidans fram

VI, 1. binauandans; bnauandans in CA. — 7. lekinodedi; leikinodedi in CA. — 11. tawidedeina; tawidideina in CA. — 12. þairhwakands; þairwakands in CA. — 15. Alfaiaus; Alfaius in CA. — 17. atgaggands; atgaggaggands in CA. — hiuhma; hiuma in CA.

ahmam unhrainjaim, jah gahai-  
lidai waurþun.

19 jah alla managei sokidedun  
attekkan imma, unte mahts af  
imma usiddja jah ganasida al-  
lans.

m<sub>q</sub>=46 20 Jah is ushafjands augona  
seina du siponjam seinaim qab:  
audagai þus unledans ahmin,  
unte izwara ist þiudangardi hi-  
mine.

m<sub>z</sub>=47 21 Audagai þus gredagans nu,  
unte sadai wairþip.

m<sub>h</sub>=48 Audagai þus gretandans nu,  
unte ufllohjanda.

m<sub>p</sub>=49 22 Audagai sijup þan fijand  
izwis mans, jah afskaidand izwis  
jah idweitjand jah uswairpand  
namin izwaramma swe ubilamma  
in sunaus mans.

23 faginod in jainamma daga  
jah laikid, unte sai mizdo izwara  
managa in himinam; bi þamma  
auktawidedun praufetum attans  
ize.

n=50 24 Appan wai izwis þaim ga-  
beigam, unte þu habaid gaplaiht  
izwara.

25 wai izwis þus sadans nu,  
unte gredagai wairþip. wai izwis  
þus hlalhjandans nu, unte gaunon  
jah gretan duginnid.

na=51 26 Wai þan waila izwis qipand  
allai mans, samaleiko allis tawi-  
dedun galiugapraufetum attans  
ize.

nb=52 27 Akei izwis qipa þaim haus-  
jandam: frijod þans hatandans  
izwis, waila taujaid þaim fijan-  
dam izwis,

28 þiupjaiþ þans fraqipandans  
izwis, bidjaid fram þaim ana-  
mahtjandam izwis.

29 Þamma stautandin þuk bi<sup>ng</sup>=53  
kinuu, galewei imma jah anþara,  
jah þamma nimandin af þus  
wastja jah paida ni warjais.

30 Icammeh þan bidjandane  
þuk gif, jah af þamma nimandin  
þein ni lausei.

31 Jah swaswe wileid ei tau<sup>nd</sup>=54  
jaina izwis mans, jah þus taujaid  
im samaleiko.

32 Appan jabai frijod þans<sup>ne</sup>=55  
frijondans izwis, hva izwis laune  
ist? jah auk þai frawaurhtans  
þans frijondans sik frijond.

33 jah jabai þiup taujaid þaim  
þiup taujandam izwis, hva izwis  
laune ist? jah auk þai frawaurh-  
tans þata samo taujand.

34 jah jabai leihrid fram þai-  
mei weneid andniman, hva izwis  
laune ist? jah auk frawaurhtai  
frawaurhtaim leihvand, ei and-  
nimaina samalaud.

35 sweþauh frijod þans fijands  
izwarans, þiup taujaid jah lei-  
leaid ni waihtais uswenans; jah  
wairþip mizdo izwara managa,  
jah wairþip sunjus haubistins,  
unte is gods ist þaim unfagram  
jah unseljam.

36 wairþaid bleipjandans,  
swaswe jah atta izwar bleips ist.

37 Jah ni stojid, ei ni stojain<sup>nq</sup>=56  
dau; ni afdomjaid, jah ni afdom-  
janda; fraletaid, jah fraletanda.

38 gibaid, jah gibada izwis;  
mitads goda jah ufarfulla jah

27. hatandans; in the margin the gloss hatjundam, which is probably meant  
to refer to sijandam. — swaswe; swawe in CA.



gawigana jah ufargutana gibada in barm izvarana; pizai auk samon mitadjon pizaiei mitid, mitada izwis.

nz=57 39 Qapuh þan gajukon im: ibai mag blinds blindana tiuhan? niu bai in dal gadriusand?

nh=58 40 Nist siponeis ufar laisari seinana; iþ gamanwids hvarjizuh wairpai swe laisareis is.

np=59 41 Aþþan hvagaumeis gramsta in augin broþrs þeinis, iþ anza in þeinamma augin ni gaumeis?

42 aipþau hvaiwa magt qipan du broþr þeinamma: broþar, let, ik uswairpa gramsta þamma in augin þeinamma, silba in augin þeinamma anza ni gaumjands? liuta, uswairp faurþis þamma anza us augin þeinamma, jah þangaumjais uswairpangramsta þamma in augin broþrs þeinis.

j=60 43 Ni auk ist bagms gods taujands akran ubil, nih þan bagms ubils taujands akrangod.

44 hvarjizuh raihtis bagme us swesamma akrana uskunþs ist.

ja=61 Ni auk us þaurnum lisanda smakkans, nih þan us ailveratundjai trudanda weinabasja.

jb=62 45 Þiuþeigs manna us þiuþeigamma huzda hairtins seinis usbairid þiuþ, jah ubils manna us ubilamma huzda hairtins seinis usbairid ubil; uzuh allis ufarfullein hairtins rodeid munþs is.

ig=63 46 Aþþan hva mik haitid frauja frauja, jah ni taujid þatei qipa?

47 Hʒazuh sa gaggands du mis jd=64 jah hausjands waurda meina jah taujands þo, ataugja izwis hvamma galeiks ist.

48 galeiks ist mann timrjandin razn, saei grob jah gadiupida jah gasatida grunduwaddju ana staina; at garunjon þan waurþanai bistagq alva bi jainamma razna, jah ni mahta gawagjan ita, gasulid auk was ana þamma staina.

49 iþ sa hausjands jah ni taujands galeiks ist mann timrjandin razn ana airþai inuh grunduwaddju, þatei bistagq flodus, jah suns gadraus, jah warþ so uswalteins þis raznis mikila.

## CHAPTER VII.

1 Biþe þan usfullida alla þo je=65 waurda seinu in hliumans manageins, galaip in Kafarnaum.

2 hundafade þan sumis skalks siukands swultawairþja (was), saei was imma šwers.

3 gahausjands þan bi Iesu insandida du imma sinistans Iudaie bidjands ina ei qemi jah ganasidedi þana skalk is.

4 iþ eis qimandans at Iesua bedun ina usdaudo qibandans þatei wairþs ist þammei fragibis þata;

5 unte frijoþ þiuda unsara, jah synagogein is gathnrida unsis.

6 iþ Iesus iddjuh miþ im. jah jupan ni fairra wisandin imma

38. mitid; mitad in CA. — 40. laisareis; laisaris in CA. gamanwids; in the margin the gloss ustauhans. — 48. grunduwaddju; grunduwaddjau in CA. — 49. flodus; in the margin the gloss alva.

VII, 2. swultawairþja was; was is wanting in CA. — 3. qemi; qimi in CA.

pamma garda, insandida du imma sa hundafads frijonds qipands du imma: frauja, ni draibe þuk; unte ni im wairþs ei uf hrot mein inngaggais;

7 duþei ni mik silban wairþana rahnida at þus qiman; ak qip waurda, jah gahailnid sa þiumagus meins.

8 jah þan auk ik manna im uf waldunja gasatids, habands uf mis silbin gadrauhþins, jah qipa du þamma: gagg, jah gaggid, jah anþamma: qim her, jah qimid, jah du skalka meinamma: tawei þata, jah taujid.

9 gahausjands þan þata Iesus sildaleikida ina, jah wandjands sik du þizai afarlaistjandein sis managein qap: amen qipa izwis, ni in Israela swalanda galaubein bigat.

jq=66 10 Jah gawandjandans sik þai insandidans du garda bigetun þana siukan skalk hailana.

jz=67 11 Jah warþ in þamma afar-daga iddja in baurg namnida Naen, jah mididdjedun imma si-ponjos is ganohai jah manageins filu.

12 biþeh þan nehva was daura þizos baurgs, þaruh sai utbau-rans was naus, sunus ainaha aiþein seinai, jah si silbo wi-duwo, jah managei þizos baurgs ganoha miþ izai.

13 jah gasailrands þo frauja Iesus infeimoda du izai jah qap du izai: ni gret.

14 jah duatgaggands attaitok

hvilfrjom, ip þai bairandans ga-stopun, jah qap: juggalaud, du þus qipa, urreis.

15 jah ussat sa naus jah du-gann rodjan, jah atgaf ina ai-þein is.

16 dissat þan allans agis, jah mikilidedun guþ qipandans þatei praufetus mikils urrais in unsis, jah þatei gaweisoda guþ mana-gains seinazos.

17 Jah usiddja þata waurdjh=68 and alla Iudaia bi ina jah and allans bisitands.

18 Jah gataihun Johannen si-ij=69 ponjos is bi alla þo.

19 jah athaitands twans si-ponje seinaze Iohannes insan-dida ins du Iesua qipands: þu is sa qimanda, þau anþaranu wenjaima?

20 qimandans þan at imma þai wairos qepun: Iohannes sa daupjands insandida ugkis du þus qipands: þu is sa qimanda, þau anþaranu wenjaima?

21 inuh þan þizai hveilai gahai-lida managans af sauhtim jah slahim jah ahmane ubilaize, jah blindaim managaim fragaf siun.

22 jah andhafjands Iesus qap du im: gaggandans gateihats Iohannen þatei gaseluts jah gahausideduts, þatei blindai us-sailvand, haltai gaggand, þruts-fillai gahrainjanda, baudai ga-hausjand, naweis urreisand, un-ledai wailamerjanda.

23 jah andags ist salvezuh saei ni gamarzjada in mis.

11. Naen (for Naein; see 'Gothic Grammar', § 6, note 1; and § 17, note 1): Maen in CA. — 12. widuwo; widowo in CA.

24 at galeipandam þan þaim airum Iohannes dugann rodjan du managein bi Iohannen: hva usiddjedup in aupida sailvan? raus fram winda wagid?

25 akei hva usiddjedup sailvan? mannan in hnasqjaim wastjom gawasidana? sai þai in wastjom wulpagaim jah fodeinai wisandans in þiudangardjom sind.

26 akei hva usiddjedup sailvan? praufetu? jai qipa izwis, jah mais praufetau.

u=70 27 Sa ist bi þanei gamelid ist: sai ik insandja aggilu meinana faura andwairþja þeinamma, saei gamanweid wig þeinana faura þus.

ua=71 28 Qipa allis izwis, maiza in baurim qinono praufetus Iohanne þamma daupjandin ainshun nist; ip sa minniza imma in þiudangardjai guþs maiza imma ist.

ub=72 29 Jah alla managei gahausjandei jah motarjos garaihtana domidedun guþ, ufdaupidai daupeinai Iohannis;

30 ip Fareisaieis jah witodafastjos runa guþs fraqepun ana sik, ni daupidai fram imma.

ug=73 31 Hē nu galeiko þans mans þis kunjis, jah hve sijaina galeikai?

32 galeikai sind barnam þaim in garunsai sitandam jah wopjandam seina misso jah qipan-dam: swiglodedum izwis jah ni plinsidedup, gaunodedum izwis jan ni gaigrotup.

33 urrann raihtis Iohannes sa daupjands nih hlaif matjands nih wein drigkands, jah qipip: unhulpon habaiþ.

34 urrann sunus mans matjands jah drigkands, jah qipip: sai manna afetja jah weindruggja, frijonds motarje jah frawaurhtaize.

35 jah gasunjoda warþ handu-gei fram barnam seinaim allaim.

36 Baþ þan ina sums Farei-ud=74 saie ei matidedi miþ imma; jah atgaggands in gard þis Fareisaiaus anakumbida.

37 þaruh sai qino in pizai baurg seiwas frawaurhta, jah ufkunnandei þatei anakumbida in razna þis Fareisaiaus, brig-gandei alabalstraun balsanis

38 jah standandei faura fotum is aftaro gretandei, dugann natjan fotuns is tagram jah skufta haubidis seinis biswarb, jah kida fotum is jah gasalboda þamma balsana.

39 gasailvands þan sa Fareisaiaus, saei haihait ina, rodida sis ains qipands: sa ip wesi praufetus, ufkunþedi þau hvo jah hvi-leika so qino sei tekip imma, þatei frawaurhta ist.

40 jah andhafjands Iesus qap du Paitrau: Seimon, skal þus hra qipan, ip is qap: laisari, qip.

41 twai dulgis skulans wesun dulgahaitjin sumamma; ains skulda skatte fimf hunda, ip an-þar fimf tiguns.

26. praufetau; praufetu in CA. — 30. ana; and in CA. — 32. gaunodedum; in the margin the gloss hufum. — 38. gretandei; greitandei in CA.



42 ni habandam pan leapro usgebeina, baim fragaf. leapar nu pize, qip, mais ina frijod?

43 andhafjands pan Seimon qap: pana gawenja pammei managizo fragaf. paruh is qap du imma: raihtaba stauides.

44 jah gawandjands sik du pizai qinon qap du Seimona: gasaikis po qinon? atgaggandin in gard peinana wato mis ana fotuns meinans ni gaff; ip si tagram seinaim ganatida meinans fotuns jah skuftaseinamma biswarb.

45 ni kukides mis, ip si, fram pammei innatiddja, ni swaif bikukjan fotuns meinans.

46 alewa haubid meinata ni salbodes, ip si balsana gasalboda fotuns meinans.

47 in pizei, qipa pus, affetanda frawaurhteis izos pos managons, unte frijoda filu; ip pammei leitil fraletada, leitil frijod.

48 qapuh pan du izai: affetanda pus frawaurhteis peinos.

49 jah dugunnun pai mipana-kumbjandans qipan in sis silbam: leas sa ist, saei frawaurhtins affetai?

50 ip is qap pan du pizai qinon: galanbeins peina ganasida puk, gagg in gawairpi.

#### CHAPTER VIII.

ne=75 1 Jah warp bibe [afar pata] ei jah is wratoda and baurgs jah haimos merjands jah wailaspilonds pindangardja gups, jah pai twalib mip imma,

2 jah qinons pozei wesun galekinodos ahmane ubilaize jah sauhte, jah Marja sei haitana was Magdalene, us pizaiei usiddjedun unhulpous sibun,

3 jah Iohanna qens Kusins fauragaggjins Herodes jah Sussanna jah anparos managos, pozei andbahtidedun im us aigina seinaim.

4 Gaqumanaim pan hiuhmam<sup>uz=76</sup> managaim jah paim paiei us baurgin gaidjedun du imma, qap pairh gajukon:

5 urram saiands du saian fraiwa seinamma. jah mippaneisaiso, sun gadraus faur wig, jah gatrudan warp, jah fuglos himinis fretun pata.

6 jah anpar gadraus ana staina, jah uskijanata gapaursnoda in pizei ni habaida qrammipa.

7 jah sun gadraus in midumai paurniwe, jah mipuskeinandans bai paurnjus aflrapidedun pata;

8 jah anpar gadraus ana airpai godai, jah uskeinoda jah tawida akran taihuntaihundfalp. pata pan qipands ufwopida: saei habai ausona du hausjan, gahausjai.

9 frehun pan ina siponjos is qipandans lea sijai so gajuko.

10 ip is qap: izwis atgiban ist kunnan runos piudinassaus gups.

Ip paim anparaim in gajukom,<sup>uz=77</sup> ei sailvandans ni gasailvaina jah gahausjandans ni fraipjaina.

VIII, 2. galekinodos; galeikinodos in CA. — 3. fauragaggjins; fauragaggjins in CA. andbahtidedun; andbahtededun in CA. — 4. hiuhmam; himmam in CA.

uh=78 11 Abban þata ist so gajuko: þata fraiw ist waurd guþs.

12 ip þai wipra wig sind þai hausjandans, þaþroh qimip diabulus jah usnimip þata waurd af hairtin ize, ei galaubjandans ni ganisaina.

13 ip þai ana þamma staina, izei þan hausjand, mip fahedai andnimand þata waurd,\* jah þai waurtins ni haband, þaiei du mela galaubjand jah in mela fraistubnjos afstandand.

14 ip þata in þaurnuns gadriusando, þai sind þaiei gahausjandans jah af saurgom jah gabein jah gabaurjopum þizos libainais gaggandans aflvapnand jah ni gawrisqand.

15 ip þata ana þizai godon airþai, þai sind þai izei in hairtin godamma jah seljamma gahausjandans þata waurd gahaband jah akran bairand in þulainai.

up=79 16 Abban ni manna lukarn tandjands dishulip ita kasa aipþau uf ligr gasatjip, ak ana lukarnastapin satjip, ei þai inn-gaggandans sailvaina liuhad.

p=80 17 Ni auk ist analaugn þatei swikunþ ni wairþai, nih fulgin þatei ni gakunnaidau jah in swikunþamma qimai.

pa=81 18 Sailvip nu hvaiwa hauseip; unte saei habaiþ, gibada imma, jah saei ni habaiþ, jah þatei þugkeip haban, afnimada af imma.

pb=82 19 Atiddjedun þan du imma aiþei jah broþrjus is, jah ni mah-

tedun andqipan imma faura managein.

20 jah gataihan warþ imma þatei aiþei þeina jah broþrjus þeinai standand uta gasailvan þuk gairnjandona.

21 ip is andhafjands qaþ du im: aiþei meina jah broþrjus meinai þai sind, þai waurd guþs gahausjandans jah taujandans.

22 Warþ þan in ainamma þize pg=83 dage jah is galaiþ in skip jah siponjos is, jah qaþ du im: galeiþam hindar þana marisaiw; jah galipun.

23 þaruh þan swe faridedun, anasaislep. jah atiddja skura windis in þana marisaiw, jah gafullnodedun jah birekjai waurþun.

24 duatgaggandans þan urraisidedun ina qipandans: talzjand, fraqistnam. ip is urreisands gasok winda jah þamma wega watins; jah anaslawaidedun, jah warþ wis.

25 qaþ þan du im: hvar ist galaubeins izwara? ogandans þan silðaleikidedun qipandans du sis misso: lvas siai sa, ei jah windam faurbiudip jah watnam, jah ufhausjand imma?

26 jah atfaridedun in gawi Gaddarene, þatei ist wiprawairþ Galeilaia.

27 usgaggandin þan imma ana airþa gamotida imma wairsums us baurg, saei habaida unuhulþons mela lagga, jah wastjom

13. izei; ize in CA; so in 15. fahedai; fahaidai in CA. — 17. swikunþamma; swekunþamma in CA. — 23. anasaislep; anasaisleip in CA. Uppström: primum scriptum fuit anasaisleip, deinde manifesto rasum, quamquam non erasum, posterius i. — 27. unuhulþons; in the margin the gloss skohsla.

ni gawasiþs was, jah in garda ni gawas, ak in hlaiwasnom.

28 gasailcands þan Iesu jah ufþropjands draus du imma jah stibnai mikilai qaþ: lva mis jah þus, Iesu, sunu guþs hauhistins? bidja þuk, ni balwjais mis.

29 unte anabaud ahmin þamma unhrainjin usgaggan af þamma mann; manag auk mel frawalw ina, jah bundans was eisarnabandjom jah fotubandjom fastaiþs was, jah dishniupands þos bandjos draibiþs was fram þamma unhulþin ana aupidos.

30 frah þan ina Iesus qipands: lva ist namo þein? þaruh qaþ: harjis, unte unhulþons managos galipun in ina,

31 jah bad ina ei ni anabudi im in afgrundiþa galeipan.

32 wasuþ þan jainar hairda sweine managaize haldanaize in þamma fairgunja; jah bedun ina ei uslaubidedi im in þo galeipan; jah uslaubida im.

33 usgaggandans þan suns þai unhulþans af þamma mann galipun in þo sweina, jah raun sa wriþus and driuson in þana marisaiw jah aflcaphodedun.

34 gasailcandans þan þai haldandans pata waurþano gaplahun jah gataihun in baurg jah in weihsa.

35 usiddjedun þan sailvan pata waurþano, jah qemun at Iesua, jah bigetun sitandan þana mannan, af þammei unhulþons usiddjedun, gawasidana jah fraþjan-

dan faura fotum Iesuis, jah ohtedun.

36 gataihun þan im jah þai gasailcandans hwaiwa ganas sa daimonareis.

37 jah bedun ina allai gaujans þize Gaddarene galeipan fairra sis, unte agisa mikilamma dishabaidai wesun.

Ip is galeipands in skip ga-pd=84 wandida sik.

38 baþ þan ina sa wair af þammei þos unhulþons usiddjedun, ei wesi miþ imma; fralailot þan ina Iesus qipands:

39 gawandei þuk du garda þeinamma, jah usspillo lvan filu gatawida þus guþ. jah galaip, and baurg alla merjands lvan filu gatawida imma Iesus.

40 Warþ þan, miþþanei ga-pe=85 wandida sik Iesus, andnam ina managei; wesun auk allai beidandans is.

41 jah sai qam wair þizei namo Iacirus, sah fauramapleis synagogais was; jah driusands faura fotum Iesuis bad ina gaggan in gard seinana,

42 unte dauhtar ainaho was imma swe wintriwe twalibe, jah so swalt. miþþanei þan iddja is, manageins þraihun ina.

43 jah qino wisandei in runa blopis jera twalif, soei in lekjans fraqam allamma aigina seinamma jah ni mahta was fram aino-mehun galekinon,

44 atgaggandei du aftaro at-

28. sunu; sunan in CA. — 42. ainaho, not ainoho; s. 'Beitr.', 12, 203. — 43. galekinon; galeikinon in CA.



taitok skauta wastjos is, jah  
suns gastop sa runs bloþis izos.

45 jah qap Iesus: hvas sa te-  
kands mis?, laugnjandam þan  
allaim qap Paitrus jah þai miþ  
imma: talzjand, manageins bi-  
hwaiband þuk jah þreihand, jah  
qipis: hvas sa tekands mis?

46 þaruh is qap: taitok mis  
sums, ik auk ufkunþa maht us-  
gaggandein af mis.

47 gasailvandein þan so qino  
þatei ni galaugnida, reirandein  
jah atdriusandein du imma, in  
þizei attaitok imma, gataih im-  
ma in andwairþja allaizos ma-  
nageins, jah hvaiwa gahailnoda  
suns.

48 iþ Iesus qap du izai: þraf-  
stei þuk, dauhtar, galaubeins  
þeina ganasida þuk; gagg in ga-  
wairþja.

49 nauhþan imma rodjandin  
gaggip sums manne fram þis  
fauramableis synagoges qipands  
du imma þatei gadaupnoda  
dauhtar þeina, ni draibei þana  
laisari.

50 Iþ Iesus gahausjands and-  
hof imma qipands: ni faurhte;  
þataineigalaubei, jah ganasjada.

51 qimands þan in garda ni  
fralailot ainohun inngaggan, alja  
Paitru jah Iakobu jah Iohannen  
jah þana attan þizos maujos jah  
aiþein.

52 gaigrotun þan allai jah fai-  
flokun þo. þaruh qap: ni gretiþ;  
unte ni gaswalt, ak slepiþ.

53 jah bihlohun ina gasailvan-  
dans þatei gaswalt.

54 þanuh is usdreibands allans  
ut jah fairgreipands handu izos  
wopida qipands: mawi, urreis.

55 jah gawandida ahman izos,  
jah usstop suns, jah anabaud  
izai giban mat.

56 jah usgeisnodedun fadrein  
izos; iþ is faurbaud im ei mann  
ni qeþeina þata waurþano.

#### CHAPTER IX.

1 Gahaitands þan þans twalif<sup>pq=86</sup>  
apaustauluns atgaf im maht jah  
waldufni ufar allaim unhulþom  
jah sauhtins gahailjan.

2 jah insandida ins merjan þiu-  
dangardja gups jah gahailjan  
allans þans unhailans.

3 Jah qap du im: ni waiht ni-<sup>pz=87</sup>  
maiþ in wig, nih waluns nih  
matibalg nih hlaib nih skattans,  
nih þan tweihnos paidos haban.

4 jah in þanei gard gaggaiþ,  
þar saljiþ jah þaproh usgaggaiþ.

5 Jah swa managai swe ni<sup>ph=88</sup>  
andnimaina izwis, usgaggandans  
us þizai baurg jainai jah mulda  
af fotum izwaraim aflhrisjaiþ du  
weitwodipai ana ins.

6 Usgaggandans þan þairhidd-<sup>pp=89</sup>  
jedun and haimos wailamerjan-  
dans jah lekinondans and all.

7 Gahausida þan Herodis sa<sup>y=90</sup>  
tairarkes þo waurþanona fram  
imma alla, jah þahta, unte qe-  
þun sumai þatei Iohannes urrais  
us dauþaim,

49. synagoges; synagogeis in CA. — 50. Iesus; is in CA. — 55. usstop; ustop  
in CA. — 56. qeþeina; qiþeina in CA.

IX, 6. lekinondans; leikinondans in CA. — 7. tairarkes; taitarkes in CA.

8 sumai þan qeþun: Helias ataugida sik, sumaiuþ þan, þatei praufetus sums þize airizane us-stop.

9 jah qap Herodes: Iohannau ik haubiþ afmaimait; ip lvas ist sa bi þanei ik hausja swaleik? jah sokida ina gasailvan.

ya=91 10 Jah gawandjandans sik apaustauleis usspillodedun imma swa filu swe gatawidedun. jah andnimands ins afiddja sundro ana stap auþjana baurgs namni-daizos Baidasaidan.

11 ip þos manageins finþandeins laistidedun afar imma.

yb=92 12 Jah andnimands ins rodida du im þo bi þiudangardja guþs, jah þans þarbans lekinassaus gahailida.

yg=93 12 Þanuh dags juþan dugann hneiwan; atgaggandans þan du imma þai twaliþ qeþun du imma: fralet þo managein, ei galeiþandans in þos bisunjane haimos jah weihsa saljaina jah bugjaina sis matins, unte her in auþjamma stada sium.

13 þanuh qap du im: gibip im jus matjan. ip eis qeþun du imma: nist hindar uns maizo fimf hlaibam jah fiskos twai, niba þan þatei weis gaggandans bugjaima allai þizai manasedai matins.

14 wesun ank swe fimf þusundjos waire. qap þan du siponjam seinaim: gawaurkeip im ana-

kumbjan kubituns, ana lvarjanoh fimf tiguns.

15 jah gatawidedun swa jah gatawidedun anakumbjan allans.

16 nimands þan þans fimf hlai-bans jah twans fiskans, insaihvands du himina gapiuþida ins jah gabrak, jah gaf siponjam du faurlagjan þizai managein.

17 jah matidedun jah sadai waurþun allai, jah ushafan warþ þatei aflifnoda im, gabruko tainjions twaliþ.

18 Jah warþ, miþþanei was is yd=94 bidjands sundro, gamotidedun imma siponjos is, jah frah ins qipands: hvana mik qipand wisan þos manageins?

19 ip eis andhafjandans qeþun: Iohannen þana dauþjand, auþarai þan Heleian, sumai þan þatei praufetus sums þize airizane usstop.

20 qap þan du im: aþþan jus hvana mik qipip wisan? andhafjands þan Paitrus qap: þu is Xristus sunus guþs.

21 Ip is þan galrotjands im ye=95 faurbauþ ei mann ni qeþeina þata,

22 qipands þatei skal sunus mans manag wiunan jah uskusans fram sinistam wairþan jah gudjam jah bokarjam jah usqi-man jah þridjin daga urreisan.

23 Qap þan du allaim: jabai yq=96 lvas wili afar mis gaggan, afai-kai sik silban jah nimai galgan

11. lekinassaus; leikimassaus in CA. — 13. manasedai; manaseidai in CA (*Uppström: Litera i, prior, colore quidem a vicinis literis differt et ex parte quadam rasa videri potest, non tamen erasa est*); in the margin the gloss managein. — 21. qeþeina; qilþeina in CA.

seinana dag lvanoh, jah laistjai mik.

24 saei allis wili saiwala seinanajan, fraqisteip izai; apþan saei fraqisteip saiwalai seinai in meina, ganasjip þo.

25 Ivo allis þaurfte gataujip sis manna gageigands þo manased alla, ip sis silbin fraqistjands aipþau gasleipjands?

yz=97 26 Saei allis skamaiþsik meina aipþau meinaize waurde, þizuh sunus mans skamaid sik, biþe qimip in wulþau seinamma jah attins jah þize weihane aggile.

hy=98 27 Qipuh þan izwis sunja: sind sumai þize her standandane þaiei ni kausjand dauþu unte gasailvand þiudinassu gups.

28 waurþun þan afar þo waurda swe dagos ahtau, ganimands Paitru jah Iakobu jah Iohannen usiddja in fairguni bidjan.

29 jah warþ, miþþanei baþ is, siuns andwairþjis is anþara jah gawaseins is lveita skeinande.

30 jah sai wairos twai miþrodidedun imma, þaiei wesun Moses jah Helias,

31 þai gasailcanans in wulþau qeþun urruns is, þoei skulda usfulljan in Iairusalem.

32 ip Paitrus jah þai miþ imma wesun kauridai slepa; gawaknandans þan gaselrun wulþu is

jah þans twans wairans þans miþstandandans imma.

33 jah warþ, miþþanei afskai-skaidun sik af imma, qap Paitrus du Iesua: talzjand, god ist unsis her wisan, jah gawaurkjaima hleibros þrins, aina þus jah aina Mose jah aina Helijin, ni witands hva qipip.

34 þata þan imma qipandin warþ milhma jah ufarskadwida ins; faurhtidedun þan in þammei jainai qemun in þamma milhmin.

35 jah stibna warþ us þamma milhmin qipande: sa ist sunus meins sa liuba, þamma hausjaiþ.

36 jah miþþanei warþ so stibna, bigitans warþ Iesus ains. jah eis þahaidedun jah mann ni gataihun in jainaim dagam ni waiht þizei gaselrun.

37 Warþ þan in þamma daga yþ=99 dalap atgaggandam im af fairgunja gamotida imma manageins filu.

38 jah sai manna us þizai managein nfwopida qipands: laisari, bidja þuk insailvan du sunau meinamma, unte ainaha mis ist.

39 jah sai ahma nimip ina unhraius, jah anaks hropeiþ jah tahjip ina miþ lvaþon, jah hali-saiw aflinnip af imma gabri-kands ina.

40 jah baþ siponjans þeinans

26. wulþau; wulþu in CA. aggile; aggele in CA. — 27. dauþu; dauþau in CA. þiudinassu; þiudinassau in CA. — 34. qemun in þamma milhmin; in the margin: jah at im in milhman atgaggandam, from a reading of the Itala: (et timmerunt) 'et intransibis illis in nubem' (vox facta est). — 36. miþþanei warþ; warþ miþþanei in CA. — 38. sunau; sunu in CA. — 39. hropeiþ; hropip in CA; traces of e above the line.



ei usdribeina imma, jah ni mah-tedun.

41 andhafjands þan Iesus qap: o kuni ungalaubjando jah in-windo, md lea sian at izwis jah þulau izwis? attiuþ þana sunu þeinana hidre.

42 þaruh nauþþan duatgag-gandin imma gabrak ina sa un-hulpa jah talida; galrotida þan Iesus ahmin þamma unhrainjin, jah gahailida þana magu jah at-gaf ina attin is.

43 usflmans þan waurþan allai ana þizai mikilein gups.

re=100 At allaim þan sildaleikjandam bi alla þoei gatawida Iesus, qap Paitrus: franja, dulre weis ni mahtedum usdreiban þamma? ip Iesus qap: þata kuni ni usgaggiþ nibai in bidom jah in fastubnja.

ra=101 Qap þan du siponjam seinaim:

44 laggiþ jus in auþona izwara þo waurda; unte sunus mans skulds ist atgiban in handums manne.

45 ip eis ni froþun þamma waurda, jah was galuliþ faura im ei ni froþeina imma, jah ohte-dun fraihnan ina bi þata waurd.

rb=102 46 Galaip þan mitons in ins, þata leargis þan ize maists wesi.

47 ip Iesus gasailvands þo mit-ton hairtins ize, fairgreipands barn gasatida faura sis,

48 jah qap du im: salvazuh saei andnimip þata barn ana namin meinamma, mik andni-mip; jah salvazuh saei mik and-

nimip, andnimip þana sandjan-dan mik; unte sa minuista wi-sands in allaim izwis, sa wairþip mikils.

49 Andhafjands þan Iohannes rg=103 qap: talzjand, gaselvum sumana ana þeinamma namin usdreiban-dan unhulþons, jah waridedum imma, unte ni laisteip mip unsis.

50 jah qap du im Iesus: ni warþip, unte saei nist wiþra izwis, faur izwis ist; ni ainshun auk ist manne saei ni gawaurkjai maht in namin meinamma.

51 Warþ þan in þammei us-rd=104 fulluodedum dagos andanumtais is, jah is andwairþi seinata ga-tulgida du gaggan in Iairusalem,

52 jah insandida airuns faura sis. jah gaggandans galipun in haim Samareite, swe manwjan iuma;

53 jah ni andnemun ina, unte andwairþi is was gaggando du Iairusalem.

54 gasailvandans þan siponjos is Iakobus jah Iohannes qeþun: frauja, wileizu ei qiþaima, fon atgaggai us himina jah fragimai im, swe jah Heleias gatawida?

55 gawandjands þan gasok im jah qap du im: niu wituþ leis ahmane sijup?

56 unte sunus mans ni qam saiwalom qistjan ak nasjan. jah iddjedun in anþara haim.

57 Warþ þan gaggandam im re=105 in wiga qap suns du imma: laistja þuk þishraduh þadei gag-gis, frauja.

41. hidre; hidrel in CA; cp. XIV, 21. Mk. XI, 3; also hendre, jaindre. — 51. usfulluodedum; usfuluodedum in CA. — 54. Iakobus; Iakubos in CA.

58 jah qap du im Iesus: fauhons grobos aigun jah fuglos hininis sitlans, ip sunus mans ni habaip lvar haubip galagjai.

59 qap pan du anparamma: laistei mik. ip is qap: frauja, uslaubei mis galeipan faurpis jah usfilhan attan meinana.

60 qap pan du imma Iesus: let pans daupans usfilhan seinans nawins, ip pu gagg jah gaspillo piudangardja guþs.

rz=106 61 Qap pan jah anþar: laistja þuk, frauja; ip faurpis uslaubei mis andqipan þaim þaiei sind in garda meinamma.

62 qap pan du imma Iesus: ni manna uslagjands handu seina ana hohan jah sailvands aftra gatils ist in piudangardja guþs.

# CHAPTER X.

rz=107 1 Afarup pan þata ustaiknida frauja jah anþarans sibuntehund, jah insandida ins twans lvanzuh faura andwairþja seinamma in all baurge jah stade þadei munaida is gaggan.

rh=108 2 Qapuh pan du im: asans managa, ip waurstwjans fawai.

rp=109 Bidjip nu frauja asanais ei ussatjai waurstwjans in þo asan seina.

3 gaggip; sai ik insandja izwis swe lamba in midumai wulfe.

ri=110 4 Ni bairaip pugg nih matibalg nih gaskohi, ni mannanhun bi wiḡ goljaip.

ria=111 5 In þanei garde inngaggaiþ, frumist qipaiþ: gawairþi þamma garda.

6 jah jabai sijai jainar sunus gawairþjis, galveilaiþ sik ana imma gawairþi izwar; ip jabai ni, du izwis gawandjai.

7 Inuh pan þamma garda wi-rib=112 saiþ, matjandans jah driggkandans þo at im; wairþs auk ist waurstwja mizdons seinazos. ni faraiþ us garda in gard.

8 Jah in þoei baurge gaggaiþ rig=113 jah andnimaina izwis, matjaiþ þata faurlagido izwis,

9 jah lekinop pans in izai siukans, jah qipip du im: atnehvida ana izwis piudangardi guþs.

10 Ip in þoei baurge inngag-rid=114 gaiþ jah ni andnimaina izwis, usgaggandans ana fauradaurja izos qipaiþ:

11 jah stubju þana gahaftnandan unsis us þizai baurg izwarai ana fotuns unsarans afhrisjam izwis; sweþauh þata witeip þatei atnehvida sik ana izwis piudangardi guþs.

12 qipa izwis þatei Sandaumjam in jainamma daga sutizo wairþip þau þizai baurg jainai.

13 Wai þus Kaurazein, wai-rie=115 þus Baiþsaïdan; unte ip in Tyrai jah Seidonai waurþeina mahteis þozei waurþun in izwis, airis þau in sakkum jah azgon sitandeins gaïdreigodedeina.

14 sweþauh Tyrai jah Seidonai sutizo wairþip in daga stauos þau izwis.

15 jah þu Kafarnaum, þu und himin ushauhido, und halja gaudrausjaza.

X, 2. waurstwjans (*the second*); waurstwjands in CA. — 5. þanei garde; þane gardei in CA.

riq=116 16 Saei hauseip izwis, mis hauseip, jah saei ufbrikip izwis, mis ufbrikip; ip saei ufbrikip mis, ufbrikip pamma sandjandin mik.

riz=117 17 Gaywandedun pan sik pai sibuntelund mip fahedai qipandans: frauja, jah unhulpons ufhausjand unsis in namin peinamma.

18 qap pan du im: gasalv satanan swe lauhmunja driusandan us himina.

19 sai atgaf izwis waldufni trudan ufaro waurme jah skaurp-jono, jah ana allai mahtai fijandis, jah waihte ainohun izwis ni gaskapjip.

20 swepahp pamma ni faginop ei pai ahmans izwis ufhausjand, ip faginod in pammei namna izwara gamelida sind in himinan.

rih=118 21 Inuh pizai heilai swegnida ahmin Iesus jah qap: andhaita þus, atta, frauja himinis jah airþos, unte affalht þo faura snutrain, jah frodaim, jah andhulides þo niuklahaim; jai, atta, unte swa warþ galeikailþ in andwairþja þeinamma.

22 jah gawandips du siponjam seinaim qap:

rip=119 All mis atgiban ist fram attin meinamma, jah ni leashun kann leas ist sunus, alja atta, jah leas ist atta, alja sunus, jah pammei wili sunus andhuljan.

rk=120 23 Jah gawandips du siponjam seinaim sundro qap: audaga augona þoei sailvand þoei jus sailcip.

24 qipþa auk izwis þatei managai praufeteis jah þiudanos willedun sailvan þatei jus sailcip, jah ni gaselvun, jah hausjan þatei jus gahauseip, jah ni hausidedun.

25 Jah sai witodafasteis sums rka=121 usstopþraisands ina jah qipands: laisari, lea taujands libainais aiweinons arbja wairþa?

26 þaruh qap du imma: in witada lea gamelip ist? leaiwa ussiggwis?

27 ip is andhafjands qap: frijos frauja gup þeinana us allamma hairtin þeinamma jah us allai saiwalai þeinai jah us allai mahtai þeinai jah us allai gahugðai þeinai, jah nelcundjan þeinana swe þuk silban.

28 þaruh qap du imma: raihþaba andhoft; þata tawei, jah libais.

29 Ip is wiljands uswaurhtana rkb=122 sik domjan qap du Iesua: an leas ist mis nelcundja?

30 andhafjands þan Iesus qap: manna galailþ af Iairusalem in Iaireikon jah in waidedjans frarann, þaiei jah biraubodedun ina jah banjos analag . . .

#### CHAPTER XIV.

9 . . . naaftumistan habanstaþ.

10 ak þan haitaizau, atgaggands anakumbei ana þamma aftumistin stada, ei biþe qimmai saei haihait þuk, qipai du þus: frijond, usgagg hauhis; þaruh

25. usstopþ; usstop in CA. — 30. analag, remainder of analagjandans. XIV, 9. na, second syllable of þana.



ist þus hauhiþa faura þaim miþ-  
anakumbjandam þus,

rup=179 11 Unte lvazuh saei hauheiþ  
sik silba, gahnaiwjada, jah saei  
hnaiweiþ sik silban, ushauhjada.

rp=180 12 Qaþuþ þan jah þamma  
haitandin sik: þan waurkjais un-  
daurnimat aiþþau nahtamat, ni  
haitais frijonds þeinans nih bro-  
þrums þeinans nih niþjans þei-  
nans nih garaznans gabeigans,  
ibái aufto jah eis aftra haitaina  
þuk, jah wairþiþ þus usguldan.

13 ak þan waurkjais dauht,  
hait unledans, gamaidans, hal-  
tans, blindans,

14 jah audags wairþis, unte eis  
ni haband usgildan þus; usgil-  
dada auk þus in usstassai þize  
uswaurhtane.

15 gahausjands þan sums þize  
anakumbjandane þata qaþ du  
imma: audags saei matjiþ hlaif  
in þiudangardjai guþs.

rpa=181 16 Þaruh qaþ imma frauja:  
manna sums gawaurhta nahta-  
mat mikilana jah haihait mana-  
gans,

17 jah insandida skalk seinana  
lceilai nahtamatis qiþan þaim  
haitanam: gaggiþ, unte þu man-  
wu ist allata.

18 jah dugunnun suns faurqi-  
þan allai. sa frumista qaþ: land  
bauhta jah þarf galeiþan jah sai-  
lcen þata; bidja þuk, habai mik  
faurqiþanana.

19 jah anþar qaþ: juka auhs-  
ne usbauhta fimf jah gaggā

kausjan þans; bidja þuk, habai  
mik faurqiþanana.

20 jah sums qaþ: qen liugaida  
jah duþe ni mag qiman.

21 jah qimands sa skalks ga-  
taih frauþin seinamma þata. þa-  
nuh þwairhs sa gardawaldands  
qaþ du skalka seinamma: us-  
gagg sprauto in gatwons jah  
staigos baurgs, jah unledans jah  
gamaidans jah blindans jah hal-  
tans attiuh hidre.

22 jah qaþ sa skalks: frauja,  
warþ swe anabaust, jah nauh  
stads ist.

23 jah qaþ sa frauja du þam-  
ma skalka: usgagg and wigans  
jah faþos jah nauþei innatgag-  
gau, ei usfullnai gards meins;

24 qiþa allis izwis þatei ni  
ainshun manne jainaize þize  
faura haitanane kauseiþ þis nah-  
tamatis meinis.

25 Miþiddjedun þan imma hiuh- rpb=182  
mans managai, jah gawandjands  
sik qaþ du im:

26 jabai lvas gaggiþ du mis  
jah ni fijaiþ attan seinana jah  
aiþein jah qen jah barna jah  
broþrums jah swistrums, nauhuþ  
þan seinā silbins saiwala, ni mag  
meins siponeis wisan.

27 jah saei ni bairiþ galgan  
seinana jah gaggai afar mis, ni  
mag wisan meins siponeis.

28 Izwara lvas raihtis wiþjands rpg=183  
kelikn timbrjan, niu frumist ga-  
sitands rahneiþ manwiþo habain  
du ustiuhan?

14. usstassai; ustassai in CA. — 15. þize; þizei in CA. — usfullnai; usfulnai in CA.

29 ibai aufto, biþe gasatidedi grunduwaddju jah ni mahtedi uftiuan, allai þai gasailvands duginnaina bilaikan ina,

30 qipandans þatei sa manna dustodida timbrjan jah ni mahta uftiuan.

31 aipþau hcas þiudans gaggands stigqan wiþra anþarana þiudan du wigna, niu gasitands faurþis þagkeiþ siaiu mahteigs miþ taihun þusundjom gamotjan þamma miþ twaim tigung þusundjo gaggandin ana sik?

32 aipþau, jabai nist mahteigs, nauhþanuh fairra imma wisandin insandjands airu bidjiþ gawairþiis.

rpð=184 33 Swah nu hvarjizuh izwara saei ni afqiþiþ allamma aigina seinamma, ni mag wisan meins siponeis.

rpe=185 34 God salt; iþ jabai salt baud wairþiþ, hce gasupoda?

35 nih du airþai ni. du maihstau fagr ist; ut uswairpand imma. saei habai ausona gahausjandona gahausjai.

#### CHAPTER XV.

rpq=186 1 Wesunup þan imma nelevjandans sik allai motarjos jah frawaurhtai hausjan imma.

2 jah birodidedun Fareisaieis jah bokarjos qipandans þatei sa frawaurhtans andnimip jah miþmatjiþ im.

rpz=187 3 Qaþ þan du im þo gajukon qipands:

4 hcas manna izwara aigands taihuntehund lambe jah fraliusands ainamma þize, niu bileiþiþ þo niuntehund jah niun ana auþidai jah gaggiþ afar þamma fralusandin, unte bigitiþ þata?

5 jah bigitands uslagjiþ ana amsans seinans faginonds.

6 jah qimands in garda galaþoþ frijonds jah garaznans qipands du im: faginoþ miþ mis þammei bigat lamb mein þata fralusano.

7 qipa izwis þatei swa faheds wairþiþ in himina in ainis frawaurhtis idreigondins þau in niuntehundis jah niune garaihtaize þaiei ni þaurbun idreigos.

8 Aipþau suna qino drakmans rph=188 habandeitaihun, jabai fraliusiþ drakmin ainamma, niu tandeip lukarn jah usbaugeiþ razn jah sokeiþ glaggwaba, unte bigitiþ?

9 jah bigitandeit gahaitiþ frijondjos jah garaznons qipandeit: faginoþ miþ mis, unte bigat drakmein þammei fralaus.

10 Swa, qipa izwis, faheds wairþiþ in andwairþja aggile guþs in ainis idreigondins frawaurhtis. rpl=189

11 Qaþuþ þan: manne sumrs ry=190 aihta twans sununs.

12 jah qaþ sa juhiza ize du attin: atta, gif mis sei undrinnai mik dail aiginis. jah disdailida im swes sein.

13 jah afar ni managans dagans brahta samana allata sa

29. mahtedi; mahtide in CA. — 31. wigna; CA has wign þan (i. e. wiganna). The stroke over the n means n; it was inadvertently put too far to the right, and na was erroneously written again at the beginning of the following line. þagkeiþ; þankeiþ in CA. 32. aipþau; eipau in CA; cp. Mt. VI, 1, etc.

XV, 10. aggile; aggele in CA.

juhiza sunus jah affaiþ in land fairra wisando, jah jainar distahida pata swes seinata libands usstiuriba.

14 biþe þan frawas allamma, warþ hufus abrs and gawi jainata, jah is dugann alaparba wairþan.

15 jah gaggands gahaftida sik sumamma baurgjane jainis gaujis, jah insandida ina haiþjos seinazos haldan sweina.

16 jah gairnida sad itan haurne þoei matidedun sweina, jah manna imma ni gaf.

17 qimands þan in sis qap: lvan filu asnje attins meinis ufarassau haband hlaibe, iþ ik hufrau fraqistna.

18 usstandands gagga du attin meinamma jah qipa du imma: atta, frawaurhta mis in himin jah in andwairþja þeinamma.

19 ju þanaseiþs ni im wairþs ei haitaidau sunus þeins; gatawei mik swe ainana asnje þeinaize.

20 jah usstandands qam at attin seinamma, nauhþaruh þan fairra wisandan gasah ina atta is jah infeinoda, jah þragjands draus ana hals is jah kukida imma.

21 jah qap imma sa sunus: atta, frawaurhta in himin jah in andwairþja þeinamma, ju þanaseiþs ni im wairþs ei haitaidau sunus þeins.

22 qap þan sa atta du skal-kam seinaim: sprauto briggip

wastja þo frumiston jah gawasip ina, jah gibip figgragulþ in handu is jah gaskohi ana fotuns is,

23 jah briggandans stiur þana alidan ufsneiþip, jah matjandans wisam waila,

24 unte sa sunus meins dauþs was jah gaqunoda, jah fralusans was jah bigitans warþ. jah dugunnun wisan.

25 wasuþ þan sunus is sa alpiza ana akra; jah qimands atiddja neh razn, jah gahausida saggwins jah laikins,

26 jah athaitands sumana magiwe frahuh lva wesi pata.

27 þaruh is qap du imma þatei broþar þeins qam, jah ufsnaiþ atta þeins stiur þana alidan, unte hailana ina andnam.

28 þaruh modags warþ jah ni wilda inngaggan, iþ atta is usgaggands ut bad ina.

29 þaruh is andhafjands qap du attin: sai swa filu jere skalkinoda þus jah ni lvanhun anabusn þeina ufariddja, jah mis ni aiw atgaft gaitein, ei miþ frijondam meinaim biwesjau;

30 iþ þan sa sunus þeins, saei fret þein swes miþ kalkjom, qam, ufsnaist imma stiur þana alidan.

31 þaruh qap du imma: barnilo, þu sinteino miþ mis wast jah is, jah all pata mein þein ist;

32 waila wisan jah faginon skuld was, unte broþar þeins dauþs was jah gaqunoda, jah fralusans jah bigitans warþ.

22. briggip; bringip in CA. — 23. briggandans; bringandans in CA. — 27. ufsnaiþ; afsnaiþ in CA; cp. 23. 30.



## CHAPTER XVI.

1 Qapub þan du siponjam seinaim: manne sums was gabeigs, saei aihla fauragaggjan, jah sa frawrohþs warþ du imma ei distahidedi aigin is.

2 jah atwopjands ina qap du imma: dulce þata hausja fram þus? usgif rapjon fauragaggjis þeinis; ni magt auk ju þanamais fauragaggja wisan.

3 qap þan in sis sa fauragaggja: lva taujan, þandei frauja meins afnimip fauragaggi af mis? graban ni mag, bidjan skama mik.

4 andþahta mik lva taujan, ei þan, biþe afsatjaidau us fauragaggja, andnimaina mik in gardins seinans.

5 jah athaitands ainþvarjanoh faihuskulane frauþins seinis qap þamma frumistin: lvan filu skalt frauþin meinamma?

6 þaruh qap: taihuntaihund kase alewis. jah qap du imma: nim þus bokos jah gasitands sprauto gamelei fimf tiguns.

7 þaþroh þan du anþamma qap: appan þu lvan filu skalt? ip is qap: taihuntaihund mitade kaurnis. jah qap du imma: nim þus bokos jah melei ahtautehund.

8 jah hazida sa frauja þana fauragaggjan inwindipos, unte frodaba gatawida; unte þai sunjus þis aiwis frodozans sunum liuhadis in kunja seinamma sind.

9 jah ik izwis qipa: taujaiþ izwis frijonds us faihuþraihna inwindipos, ei þan uffigaiþ, andnimaina izwis in aiweinos hleiþros.

10 saei triggws ist in leitilamma, jah in managamma triggws ist, jah sa in leitilamma untriggwa jah in managamma untriggws ist.

11 jabai nu in inwindamma faihuþraihna triggwai ni waurþuþ, þata sunjeino lvas izwis galaubeiþ?

12 jah jabai in þamma framþjiñ triggwai ni waurþuþ, þata izwar lvas izwis gibip?

13 Ni ainshun þiwe mag twaim rya=191 frauþam skalkinon; andizuh ainana fijaiþ jah anþarana frijoþ, aiþþau ainamma andtiloþ, ip anþamma frakann. ni maguþ guþa skalkinon jah faihuþraihna.

14 Gahausidedun þan þo alla ryb=192 jah þai Fareisaieis faihufrikai wisandans jah bimampidedun ina.

15 jah qap du im: þus sijup þuzei garaihtans domeiþ izwis silbans in andwairþja manne, ip guþ kann hairtona izwara; unte þata hauho in mannam andaset in andwairþja guþs.

16 Witop jah praufeteis und ryg=193 Iohannen; þaþroh þiudangardi guþs wailamerjada, jah leazuh in izai nauþjada.

17 Ip azetizo ist himin jah ryd=194 airþa hindarleipan þau witodis ainana writ gadriusan.

XVI, 1. fauragaggjan; fauragaggjan in CA. — 6. flmf; flm in CA. — 8. sunjus; sunjos in CA; cp. Mk. III, 17, note; and 'Gothic Grammar', § 14, note 3. — 13. faihuþraihna; in the margin the gloss mammonim, for mammonin; cp. Mt. VI, 24.

rye=195 18 H'azuh sa affetands qen  
seina jah liugands anpara hori-  
nop, jah h'azuh saei affetana liu-  
gaiþ, horinop.

ryq=196 19 Apþan mamme sums was ga-  
biggs, jah gawasids was paurpau-  
rai jah byssaun jah waila wi-  
sands daga hrammeh bairhtaba.

20 iþ unleds sums was namin  
haitans Lazarus, sah atwaur-  
pans was du daura is banjo fulls.

21 jah gairnida saþitan drauh-  
sno þizo driusandeino af biuda  
þis gabeigins; akei jah hundos  
atrinnandans bilaigodedun ban-  
jos is.

22 warþ þan gaswiltan þamma  
unledin jah briggan fram aggi-  
lum in barma Abrahamis; ga-  
swalt þan jah sa gabeiga jah ga-  
fulhans warþ.

23 jah in haljai ushafjands au-  
gona seinu, wisands in balwei-  
nim, gasalt þan Abraham fairra-  
þro jah Lazzaru in barmim is.

24 jah is ufþropjands . . .

# CHAPTER XVII.

3 . . . jabai frawaurkjai broþar  
þeins, gasak imma,

rþ=199 Jah þan jabai idreigo sik, fra-  
letais imma.

4 jah jabai sibun sinþam ana  
dag frawaurkjai du þus jah si-  
bun sinþam ana dag gawandjai  
sik qipands: idreigo mik, frale-  
tais imma.

s=200 5 Jah qeþun apaustauleis du  
frawujin: biauþ uns galaubein.

6 qap þan frauja: jabai habai-  
dedeiþ galaubein swe kaurno si-  
napis, aiþþau jus [jabai] qeþeiþ  
du bairabagma þamma: uslausei  
þuk us waurtim jah ussatei þuk  
in marein, jah andhausidedi þau  
izwis.

7 H'as þan izwara skalk ai-sa=201  
gands arjandan aiþþau haldan-  
dan, saei atgaggandin af haiþjai  
qipai: suns hindarleiþ anuhkum-  
bei?

8 ak niu qipþ du imma: man-  
wei lva du naht matjan, jah bi-  
gaurdans andbahtei mis, unte  
matja jah drigka, jah biþe ga-  
matjis jah gadrigkais þu?

9 iba þagk þus fairhaitis skalka  
jainamma, unte gatawida þatei  
anabudan was? ni man.

10 swa jah jus, þan taujaiþ  
alla þo anabudanona izwis, qi-  
þaiþ þatei skalkos unbrukjai si-  
jun, unte þatei skuldedum tau-  
jan gatawidedum.

11 jah warþ miþþanei iddja is  
in Iairusalem, jah is þairhiddja  
þairh midja Samarian jah Galei-  
laian.

12 jah inngaggandin imma in  
suma haimo gamotidedun imma  
taihun þrutsfillai mans, þaih ga-  
stopun fairraþro,

13 jah silbans ushofun stibna  
qipandans: Iesu talzjand, armai  
unsis.

14 jah gaumjands qap du im:  
gaggandans atageiþ izwis gud-

18. sa; saei in CA, but the ei is scratched. affetana; affeitana in CA.

XVII, 6. jabai was erroneously incorporated from a gloss into the text. —

9. þagk; þank in CA. For the dative þus, see fairhaitan in the glossary. — 13. ushofun; ushofon in CA; see XVI, 8, note.

jam. jah warþ, miþþanei galiþun, gahrainidai waurþun.

15 ip ains þan ize gaumjands þammei hrais warþ, gawandida sik miþ stibnai mikilai hauh-jands gup,

16 jah draus ana andawleizn faura fotum is awiliudonds imma; sah was Samareites.

17 andhafjands þan Iesus qap: niu taihun þai gahrainidai waurþun? ip þai niun lea?

18 ni bigitanai waurþun gawandjandans giban wulþu gupa niba sa aljakunja?

19 jah qap du imma: usstandands gagg; galaubeins þeina ganasida þuk.

sb=202 20 Fraihans þan fram Fareisaium: Iuan qimip þiudangardi gups? andhof im jah qap: ni qimip þiudangardi gups miþ at-witainai,

21 nih qipand: sai her, aiþþau: sai jainar; sai auk þiudangardi gups in izwis ist.

22 qap þan du siponjam:

sg=203 Apþan qimand dagos þan gair-neip ainana þize dage sunaus mans gasailran jah ni gasailviþ.

sd=204 23 Jah qipand izwis: sai her, aiþþau: sai jainar; ni galeipaiþ nih laistjaiþ.

sc=205 24 Swaswe raihtis lauhmoni lauhatjandei us þamma uf himina in þata uf himina skeiniþ,

sq=206 Swa wairþip sunus mans in daga seinamma.

25 apþan faurþis skal manag gapulan jah uskiusada fram þamma kunja.

26 Jah swaswe warþ in dagam sz=207 Nauelis, swah wairþip jah in dagam sunaus mans.

27 etun jah drugkun, liugaide-dun jah liugaidos wesun, und þanei dag galaiþ Nauei in arka, jah qam midjasweipains jah fraqistida allans.

28 Samaleiko jah swe warþ in sh=208 dagam Lodis: etun jah drugkun, bauhtedun jah frabauhtedun, satedun, timridedun;

29 ip þammei daga usiddja Lod us Saudaumim, rignida swibla jah funin us himina jah fraqistida allaim,

30 bi þamma wairþip þamma daga ei sunus mans andhuljada.

31 In jainamma daga saei sijai sp=209 ana hrota jah kasa is in razna, ni atsteigai dalaþ niman þo, jah saei ana haiþjai, samaleiko ni gawandjai sik ibukana.

32 gamuneip qenais Lodis.

33 Saei sokeip saiwala seinu si=210 ganasjan, fraqisteip izai,

Jah saei fraqisteip izai in mei-sia=211 na, ganasjip þo.

34 Qiþa izwis þatei þizai naht sib=212 twai wairþand ana ligra samin, ains usnimada jah anþar bileiþada;

35 twos wairþand malandeins samana, aina usnimada jah anþara bileiþada.

37 Jah andhafjandans qeþun sig=213 du imma: lea, frauja? ip is qap im: parei leik, jaindre galisand sik arans.



CHAPTER XVIII.

sid=214 1 Qaḅuḅ ḅan jah gajukon im du ḅammei sinteino skulun bidjan jah ni wairḅan usgrudjans,

2 qipands: staua was sums in sumai baurg guḅ ni ogands jah mannan ni aistands.

3 wasuḅ ḅan jah widuwo in ḅizai baurg jainai, jah atiddja du imma qipandei: fraweit mik ana andastapja meinamma.

4 jah ni wilda laggai lreilai; afaruḅ ḅan ḅata qaḅ in sis silbin: jabai jah guḅ ni og jah mannan ni aista,

5 ip in pizei usḅriutip mis so widuwo, fraweita ḅo, ibai und andi qimandei usagljai mis.

6 qaḅ ḅan frauja: hauseip lva staua inwindipos qipip;

7 ip guḅ niu gawrikai ḅans gawalidans seinans ḅans wopjandans du sis dagam jah nah-tam, jah usbeidands ist ana im?

8 aḅḅan qipa izwis patei gawrikip ins sprauto. ip sweḅauh sunus mans qimands bi-u-gitai galaubein ana airḅai?

9 qaḅ ḅan du sumaim, ḅaiei silbans trauaidedun sis ei we-seina garaihtai, jah frakunnan-dans ḅaim anḅaraim, ḅo gaju-kon:

10 Mans twai usiddjedun in alh bidjan, ains Fareisaius jah anḅar motareis.

11 sa Fareisaius standands sis ḅo bad: guḅ, awiliudo ḅus, unte ni im swaswe ḅai anḅarai mans, wilwans, inwindai, horos, aipḅan swaswe sa motareis.

12 fasta twaim sinḅam sabba-taus jah afdailja taihundon dail allis pizei gastalda.

13 jah sa motareis fairrapro standands ni wilda nih augona seina ushafjan du himina, ak sloh in brusts seinos qipands: guḅ, hulḅs sijais mis frawaurh-tamma.

14 qipa izwis, atiddja sa garaihtoza gataihans du garda seinamma ḅau raihtis jains.

Unte salvazuh saei hauheip sik sie=215 silba, galnaiwjada,

Ip saei hnaiweip sik silba, us-siq=216 hauhjada.

15 berun ḅan du imma barna, ei im attaitoki; gasailvandans ḅan siponjos andbitun ins.

16 ip Iesus athaitands ins qaḅ: letip ḅo barna gaggan du mis jah ni warjip ḅo; unte pize swa-leikaize ist ḅiudangardi guḅs.

17 Amen qipa izwis, saei ni siz=217 andnimip ḅiudangardja guḅs swe barn, ni qimip in izai.

18 Jah frah ina sums reike qi-sih=218 ḅands: laisari ḅiuḅeiga, lva taujands libainais aiweinons arbja wairḅau?

19 qaḅ ḅan du imma Iesus: lva mik qipis ḅiuḅeigana? ni ainshun ḅiuḅeigs niba ains guḅ.

20 ḅos anabusnins kant: ni horinos, ni maurḅrijais, ni hlifais, ni galiugaweitwods sijais, swerai attan ḅeinana jah alḅein.

21 ip is qaḅuh: ḅata allata gafa-  
staida us jundai meinai.

22 Gahausjands ḅan ḅata Iesus sip=219 qaḅ du imma: nauh ainis ḅus

wan ist: all þatei habais frabugei jah gadailei unledaim, jah habais huzd in himina, jah hiri laistjan mik.

sk=220 23 Ip is gahausjands þata gaur's warþ; was auk gabeigs filu.

24 gasailvands þan ina Iesus gaurana waurþanana qap: lva: wa agluba þai failu habandans inngaleipand in þiudangardja guþs.

25 rapizo allis ist ulbandau þairh þairko neplos þairhleipau þau gabigamma in þiudangardja guþs galeipau.

26 qeþun þan þai gahausjandans: an leas mag gaurisan?

ska=221 27 Ip is qap: þata unmahteigo at mannam mahteig ist at guþa.

28 qap þan Paitrus: sai weis aflailotum allata jah laistidedum þuk.

29 ip is qapuh du im: amen qipa izwis þatei ni ainshun ist þize afletandane gard aipþau fadrein aipþau broþruus aipþau qen aipþau barna in þiudangardjos guþs,

30 saei ni andnimai managfalþ in þamma mela jah in aiwa þamma qimandin libain aiweinon.

ska=222 31 Ganimands þan þans .ib. qap du im: sai usgaggam in Iairusalem, jah ustiuhada all þata gamelido þairh praufetuns bi sunu mans:

32 atgibada auk þiudom jah bilaikada jah anamahtjada jah bispeiwada,

33 jah usbliggwandans usqimand imma, jah þridjin daga usstandiþ.

34 Jah eis ni waihtai þis fro-skg=223 þun, jah was þata waurd gafulgín af im, jah ni wissedun þo qipanona.

35 Warþ þau miþþanei nelva skd=224 was is Iaireikon, blinda suns sat faur wig du aihtron.

36 gahausjands þan managein faurgaggandein frah lva wesi þata.

37 gataihun þan imma þatei Iesus Nazoraius þairhgaggiþ.

38 ip is ubuhwopida qipands: Iesu sunu Daweidis, armai mik.

39 jah þai faurgaggandans andbitun ina ei þahaidedi, ip is und filu mais hropida: sunu Daweidis, armai mik.

40 gastandands þan Iesus haihait ina tiuhan du sis. biþe nelva was þan imma, frah ina.

41 qipands: lva þus wileis ei taujan? ip is qap: frauja, ei ussailvau.

42 jah Iesus qap du imma: ussailv, galaubeins þeina gansida þuk.

43 jah suns ussailv, jah laistida ina awilindonds guþa.

Jah alla managei gasailvande ske=225 gaf hazein guþa.

## CHAPTER XIX.

1 Jah inngaleipands þairhlaiþ Iaireikon.

2 jah sai guma namin haitans Zakkaius, sah was fauramapleis motarje, jah was gabigs.

3 jah sokida gasailvan Iesu lvas wesi, jah ni mahta faura managein, unte wahstau leitils was.

4 jah biþragjands faur usstaig ana smakkabagm, ei gaselvi ina, unte is and þata munaida þairh-gaggan.

5 jah biþe qam ana þamma stada, insailvands iup Iesus gasalv ina jah qap du imma: Zak-kaiu, sniumjands dalap atsteig, himma daga auk in garda þei-namma skal ik wisan.

6 jah sniumjands atstaig jah andnam ina faginonds.

7 jah gasailvandans allai biro-didedun qipandans þatei du fra-waurhtis mans galaiþ [in gard] ussaljan.

8 standands þan Zakkaius qap du frauin: sai halbata aiginis meinis, frauja, gadailja unledaim, jah jabai lvis lva afholoda, fidur-falþ fragilda.

9 qap þan du imma Iesus þa-tei himma daga naseins þamma garda warþ,

skq=226 Unte jah sa sunus Abrahamis ist;

10 qam auk sunus mǎns sok-jan jah nasjan þans fralusanaus.

skz=227 11 At gahaussjandam þan im þata biaukands qap gajukon, bi þatei nelva Iairusalem was jah þulita im ei suns skulda wesi þiudangardi guþs gaswikunþjan.

12 Qap þan: manna sums go-skþ=228 dakunds gaggida landis frani-man sis þiudangardja,

Jah gawandida sik. skþ=229

13 athaitands þan taihun skal-kans seinans atgaf im taihun dailos, jah qap du im: kaupof, unte ik qimau.

14 iþ baurgjans is fijaiedun ina, jah insandidedun airu afar imma qipandans: ni wileima þa-na þiudanon ufar unsis.

15 jah warþ biþe atwandida sik aftra andnimands þiudan-gardja, jah haihait wopjan du sis þaus skalkans þamei atgaf þata silubr, ei gakunnaidedi lva lvarjizuh gawaurhtedi.

16 qam þan sa frumista qi-þands: frauja, skatts þeins ga-waurhta taihun skattans.

17 jah qap du imma: waila, goda skalk, unte in leitilamma wast triggws, sijais waldufni ha-bands ufar taihun baurgin.

18 jah qam anþar qipands: frauja, skatts þeins gawaurhta fimf skattans.

19 qap þan jah du þamma: jah þu sijais ufaro fimf baurgin.

20 jah sums qam qipands: frauja, sai sa skatts þeins, þanei habaida galagidana in fanin;

21 ohta mis auk þuk, unte manna hardus is, nimis þatei ni lagides, jah sneiþis þatei ni sai-sost.

XIX, 7. in gard; originally a gloss for the purpose of explaining the elliptical phrase du frawaurhtis mans, was incorporated into the text. — 8. gadailja; gadailjan in CA. Uppström: "gadailja un||ledaim; sic Codex satis clare. Non negamus tamen Codicem primo habuisse gadailjan un||ledaim, quod et Editores cum Verelio habent, hoc autem ita emendavit librarius, ut, raso n, antecedens u in n mutaret." — 20. galagidana; galagida ina in CA.



22 jah qap du imma: us mun-  
pa þeinamma stoja þuk, unselja  
skalk jah lata: wisses þatei ik  
manna hardus im, nimands þa-  
tei ni lagida, jah sneiþands þatei  
ni saiso:

23 jah duhve ni atlagides þata  
silubr mein du skattjam? jah  
qimands miþ wokra galausided-  
jau þata.

24 jah du þaim faurastandan-  
dam qap: nimiþ af imma þana  
skatt jah qibiþ þamma þos tai-  
hun dailos habandin.

25 jah qeþun du imma: frauja,  
habaiþ taihun dailos.

sl=230 26 Qiþa allis izwis þatei hvar-  
jamme habandane gibada, iþ  
af þamma unhabandin jah þatei  
habaiþ afnimada af imma.

sla=231 27 Appan swepauh fijands mei-  
naus jainans, þaiei ni wildedun  
mik þiudanon ufar sis, briggiþ  
her jah usqimiþ faura mis.

slb=232 28 Jah qiþands þata iddja  
fram, usgaggands in Iairusaui-  
lyma.

29 jah warþ biþe nelva was  
Bepsfagein jah Beþanijin, at fair-  
gunja þatei haitada alewjo, in-  
sandida twans siponje seinaze

30 qiþands: gaggats in þo wi-  
þrawairþon haim, in þizaiei inn-  
gaggandans bigitats fulan asi-  
laus gabundanana, ana þammei  
ni ainshun aiw manne sat; and-  
bindandans ina attiuhþ.

31 jah jabai has igqis fraih-  
nai: duhve andbindiþ? swa qi-

þaits du imma þatei frauja þis  
gairneiþ.

32 galeiþandans þan þai in-  
sandidans bigetun, swaswe qap  
du im.

33 andbindandam þan im qe-  
þun þai frauþans þis du im: duhve  
andbindats þana fulan?

34 iþ eis qeþun: frauþin þaurfts  
þis ist.

35 Jah attauhun þana fulan slg=233  
Iesua jah uswairpandans wast-  
jos seinos ana þana fulan ussati-  
dedun Iesu.

36 gaggandin þan imma uf-  
strawidedun wastjom seinaim  
ana wiga.

37 Biþe þan is nelva was ju-sld=234  
þau at ibdaljin þis fairgunjis  
alewabagme, dugunnun alakjo  
managei siponje faginondans  
hazjan guþ stibnai mikilai in al-  
laizo þozei selrun mahte.

38 qiþandans: þiupida sa qi-  
manda þiudans in namin frau-  
þins, gawairþi in himina jah wul-  
þus in hauhistjam.

39 Jah sumai Fareisaie us þi-sle=235  
zai managein qeþun du imma:  
laisari, sak þaim siponjam þei-  
naim.

40 jah andhafjands qap du im:  
Qiþa izwis þatei jabai þai sla-sq=236  
wand, stainos hropjand.

41 jah sunsei nelva was, ga-  
sailvands þo baurg gaigrot bi þo

42 qiþands þatei iþ wissedeis  
jah þu in þamma daga þeinam-  
ma þo du gawairþja þeinamma!

22. wisses; wisseis in CA. — 29. at; af in CA; cp. Mk. XI, 1. — 31. igqis; inqis  
in CA. — 37. þozei; þoze in CA.

iþ nu gafulgin ist faura augam þeinaim

43 þatei qimand dagos ana þus, jah bigraband fįjands þeinai grabai þuk jah bįstandand þuk jah biwaibjand þuk allapþro,

44 jah airþai þuk gaibnjand jah barna þeina in þus,

slz=237 Jah ni letand in þus stain ana staina,

slh=238 In þizei ni ufkunþes þata mel niuhseinais þeinaizos.

45 jah galeipands in alh dugann uswairpan þans frabugjandans in izai jah bugjandans,

46 qipands du im: gameliþ ist þatei gards meins gards bido ist; iþ jus ina gatawideduþ du filegrja þiube.

slþ=239 47 Jah was laįsjands daga hammah in þizai alh; iþ þai auhmistans gudjans jah bokarjos sokidedun ina usqįstjan jah þai frumistans manageins,

48 jah ni bigetun hwa gatawidedeina: managei auk alakjo hahaida du hausjan imma.

# CHAPTER XX.

sm=240 1 Jah warþ in sumamma dage jainaize at laįsjandin imma þo managein in alh jah wailamerjandin, atstoþun þai gudjans jah bokarjos miþ þaim sinistam,

2 jah qeþun du imma qipan-dans: qiþ unsis, in hamma waldufnje þata taujis, aiþþau hwas ist saei gaf þus þata waldufni?

3 andhafjands þan qaþ du im: fraihna izwis jah ik ainis waurdis, jah qiþiþ mis:

4 daupeins Iohannis uzuh himina was þau uzuh mannam?

5 iþ eis þahtedun miþ sis misso qipandans þatei jabai qipam: us himina, qiþiþ: aþþan dulce ni galaubideduþ imma?

6 iþ jabai qipam: us mannam, alla so managei stainam afwairpiþ unsis; triggwaba galaubjand auk allai Iohannen praufetu wisan.

7 jah andhofun ei ni wissedeina hwaþro.

8 jah Iesus qaþ im: ni ik izwis qiþa in hamma waldufnje þata tauja.

9 Dugann þan du managein sma=241 qipan þo gajukon: manna ussatida weinagard jah anafalh ina waurstwjam jah aflaiþ jera ganoha.

10 jah in mela insandida du þaim aurtjam skalk, ei akranis þis weinagardis gebeina imma; iþ þai aurtjans usbliggwandans ina insandidedun lausana.

11 jah anaaiuk sandjan anþarana skalk; iþ eis jah jainana bliggwandans jah unswerandans insandidedun lausana.

12 jah anaaiuk sandjan þridjan; iþ eis jah þana gawundondans uswaurpun.

13 qaþ þan sa frauja þis weinagardis: hwa taujau? sandja

46. filegrja; perhaps filigrja, as in Mk. XI, 17; cp. Brugmann, 'Comparative Grammar', § 628; also 'Gothic Grammar', § 10, note 5.

XX, 10. gebeina; gebena in CA. According to Uppström i was perhaps written above the line. — 12. gawundondans; gawondondans in CA; see XVI, 8, note.

sunu meinana pana liuban; aufto  
pana gasailcandans aistand.

14 gasailcandans pan ina pai  
aurtjans paktedun miþ sis misso  
qipandans: sa ist sa arbinumja;  
afslaham ina, ei uns wairpai þata  
arbi.

15 jah uswairpandans ina ut  
us þamma weinagarda usqemun.  
hva nu taujai im frauja þis weina-  
gardis?

16 qimip jah usqisteip aurtjam  
þaim, jah gibip þana weinagard  
anþaraim. gahausjandans qepun  
þan: nis sijai.

17 ip is insailcands du im qap:  
apþan hva ist þata gamelido:  
stainsþammei uskusun timrjans,  
sah warþ du haubida waihstins?

18 hrazuh saei driusip ana  
þana stain gakrotoda; ip ana  
þanei driusip, diswinþeip ina.

smb=242 19 Jah sokidedun þai bokarjos  
jah aulumistans gudjans uslag-  
jan ana ina handuns in þizai  
heilai, jah ohtedun þo mana-  
gein; froþun auk þatei du im þo  
gajukon qap.

sing=243 20 Jah afleipandans insandide-  
dun ferjans þans us liutein taikn-  
jandans sik garaihtans wisan, ei  
gafaifabeina is waurde jah atge-  
beina ina reikja jah waldufija  
kindinis.

21 jah frehun ina qipandans:  
laisari, witum þatei railtaba ro-  
deis jah laiseis jah ni andsailcis  
andwairþi, ak bi sunjai wig guþs  
laiseis.

22 skuldu ist unsis Kaisara  
gild giban þau niu?

23 bisailcands þan ize unselein  
Iesus qap du im: hva mik fraisip?

24 ataugeip mis skatt. hris  
habaiþ manleikan jah ufarmeli?  
andhaþjandans þan qepun: Kai-  
saris.

25 ip is qapuh du im: us-nu-  
gibip þo Kaisaris Kaisara jah  
þo guþs guþa.

26 jah ni mahtedun gafahan  
is waurde in andwairþja mana-  
geins, jah sildaleikjandans anda-  
waurdi is gaphaaidedun.

27 duatgaggandans þan su-  
mai Saddukaie, þaiei qipand us-  
stass ni wisan, frehun ina

28 qipandans: laisari, Moses  
gamelida unsis, jabai hris broþar  
gadaupnai aigands qen, jah sa  
unbarnahs gadaupnai, ei nimai  
broþar is þo qen jah urraisjai  
fraiw broþr seinamma.

29 sibun nu broþrjus wesun.  
jah sa frumista nimands qen ga-  
daupnoda unbarnahs.

30 jah nam anþar þo qen, jah  
sa gaswalt unbarnahs.

31 jah þridja nam þo sama-  
leiko, samaleiko þan jah þai si-  
bun, jah ni bilipun barne jah  
gaswultun.

32 spedista allaize gadaupnoda  
jah so qens.

33 in þizai usstassai nu hvarjis  
þize wairþip qens? þai auk sibun  
aihtedun þo du qenai.

34 jah andhaþjands qap du im

18. gakrotoda; gakrotuda in CA; see 'Gothic Grammar', § 12, note 1. —  
20. waurde; waurdei in CA. — andawaurdi; andawaurde in CA.



Iesus: pai sunjus pis aiwis liugand jah liuganda,

35 ip paiei wairpai sind jainis aiwis niutan jah usstassais us dauþaim, ni liugand ni liuganda.

36 nih allis gaswiltan panaseips magun, ibnans aggilum auk sind, jah sunjus sind guþs usstassais sunjus wisandans.

37 apþan þatei urreisand dauþans, jah Moses bandwida ana aihwatundjai, swe qipip, salu fraujan guþ Abrahamis jah guþ Isakis jah guþ Iakobis.

38 apþan guþ nist dauþaize ak qiwaize; allai auk imma liband.

39 andhafjandans þan sumai þize bokarje qeþun: laisari, waila qast.

40 Nip þan panaseips gadaur-smd=244 stedun fraihnan ina ni waihtais.

41 Qap þan du im: lhaiwa qi-sme=245 þand Xristu sunu Daweidis wisan?

42 jah silba Daweid qipip in bokom psalmo: qap frauja du frauin meinamma: sit af taihs-won meinai,

43 unte ik galagja fijands þeinans fotubaurd fotiwe þeinaize.

44 Daweid ina fraujan haitip, jah lhaiwa sunus imma ist?

45 At gahausjandein þan allai smq=246 managein qap du siponjam seinaim:

46 atsaihip faura bokarjam þaim wiljandam gaggan in lheitaim . . . .

---

37. bandwida; banwida in CA.

## Aiwaggeljo pairh Iohannen.

### CHAPTER I.

29 Sai sa ist wiþrus guþs, saei afniniþ frawaurht þizos manasedais.

### CHAPTER III.

3 Amen amen qiþa þus: niba saei gabairada iupaþro, ni mag gasailþan þiudangardja guþs.

4 H'aiwa mahts ist manna gabairan alþeis wisands? ibai mag in wamba aiþeins seinaizos aftra galeiþan jag gabairaidan?

5 Amen amen qiþa þus, niba saei gabairada us watin jah ahmin, ni mag inngaleiþan in þiudangardja guþs.

23 . . . naga wesun jainar, þaruh qemun jah daupidai wesun.

24 ni nauhþanuh galagiþs was in karkarai Iohannes.

25 þaþroh þan warþ sokeins

us siponjam Iohannes miþ Iudaium bi swiknein.

26 Rabbei, saei was miþ þus hindar Jaurdanau, þammei þu weitwodides, sai sa daupeiþ, jah allai gaggand du imma.

29 So nu faheþs meina usfullnoda.

30 jains skal wahsjan, iþ ik minznan.

31 Sa iupaþro qimands ufaro allaim ist.

Sa us himina qumana ufaro allaim ist;

32 jah þatei gasah jag gahausida, þata weitwodeiþ, jah þo weitwodida is ni ainshun nimip.

### CHAPTER V.

21 Swaswe ank atta urraiseiþ dauþans jah liban gatauþiþ, swa jah sunus þanzei wili liban gatauþiþ.

---

*The remains of Jo. (about ⅔ of the Greek text) are preserved as follows: — I, 29—V, 45 in the Skeireins; the remaining part (beginning with V, 45) in the Codex Argenteus.*

*I, 29; from Skeir. I, b.*

*III, 3; from Skeir. II, a. — 4; from Skeir. II, b. c. (twice); see notes. — 5; from Skeir. II, c. — 22. ainnohun; the Codex has ainohun. — 23, 24; from Skeir. III, a. — 25; from Skeir. III, a. b. — 26; from Skeir. IV, a. — 29; from Skeir. IV, a. — 30; from Skeir. IV, a, and VI, a. — 31; Skeir. IV, b. sa us to nimip in 32; from Skeir. IV, c. weitwodida; unusual for weitwodipa.*

*V, 21; from Skeir. V, b.*

22 Nih pan atta ni stojip ainohun, ak staua alla atgaf sunau,

23 ei allai sweraina sunu, swaswe swerand attan.

35 Jains was lukarn brinnando jah liuchtjando, ip jus wildedup swignjan du hceilai in liuhada is.

36 appan ik haba weitwodipa maizein pamma Iohanne; po auk waurstwa poei atgaf mis atta, ei ik taujau po, po waurstwa poei ik tauja, weitwodjand bi mik patei atta mik insandida.

37 Jah saei sandida mik atta, sah weitwodeip bi mik.

Nih stibna is lvanhun gahausedup, nih siun is gaselcup,

38 jah waurd is ni habaip wisando in izwis, pande panei insandida jains, pammuh jus ni galaubeip.

45 . . . patei ik wrohidedjan izwis du attin; ist saei wrohida izwis Moses, du pammei jus we-neip.

46 jabai allis Mose galaubidedeip, ga-pau-laubidedeip mis; bi mik auk jains gamelida.

47 pande nu jainis melam ni galaubeip, l'aiwa meinain waurdam galaubjaip?

#### CHAPTER VI.

mq=46 1 Afar pata galaiip Iesus ufar marein po Galeilaie jah Tibiariade;

2 jah laistida ina manageins filu, unte gaselcup taiknins pozei gatawida bi siukaim.

3 Usiddja pan ana fairguni Ie-mz=47 sus jah jainar gasat mip siponjam seinaim.

4 Wasuh pan neh'a pasxa, so mh=48 dulps Iudaie.

5 Paruh ushof augona Iesus mp=49 jah gaumida pammei manageins filu iddja du imma, qapuh du Filippau: l'apro bugjam hlai-bans, ei matjaina pai?

6 Patuh pan qap fraisands ina; ip silba wissa patei habaida taujan.

7 andhofimma Filippus: twaim hundam skatte hlaibos ni ganohai sind paim, pei nimai l'arjizuh leitul.

8 qap ains pize siponje is, Andraias bropar Paitraus Seimonas:

9 ist magula ains her saei habaip .e. hlaibans barizeinans jah .b. fiskans; akei pata l'a ist du swa managaim?

10 ip Iesus qap: waurkeip pans mans anakumbjan. wasuh pan hawi manag ana pamma stada. paruh anakumbidedun wairos rapjon swaswe fimf pusundjos.

11 namuh pan pans hlaibans Iesus jah awiliudonds gadailida paim anakumbjandam, samaleiko jah pize fiske swa filu swe wildedun.

22; from Skeir. V, b. — 23; from Skeir. V, c. — 35, 36; from Skeir. VI, a. — 37; from Skeir. VI, c. — ni stibna to 38, galaubeip; from Skeir. VI, d. — 45. Here begins the part from CA.

VI, 9 to 13; most of this is also found in Skeir. VII. — 11. samaleiko; in Skeir. samaleikoh pan.



12 panuh biþe sadai waurþun, qap du siponjam seinaim: galisiþ þos aflifnandeins drauhsnos, þei waihtai ni fraqistnai.

13 panuh galesun, jah gafullid-dun .ib. tainjons gabruko us fimf hlaibam þaim barizeimam, þatei aflifnoda þaim matjandam.

n=50 14 Þaruh þai mans gasailvan-dans þoei gatawida taikn Iesus, qeþun þatei sa ist bi sunjai prau-fetus sa qimanda in þo manaseþ.

15 iþ Iesus kunnands þatei munaidedun usgaggan jah wil-wan, ei tawidedeina ina du þiu-dana, afiddja aftra in fairguni is ains.

na=51 16 Iþ swe seiþu warþ, atidd-jedun siponjos is ana marein,

• 17 jah usstigun in skip iddje-dunuh ufar marein in Kafar-naum. jah riqis juþan warþ, jah ni atiddja nauhþan du im Iesus.

18 iþ marei winda mikilamma waiandin urraisida was.

19 þaruh farjandansswespaur-de .k. jah .e. aiþþau .l. gasailvand Iesu gaggandan ana ma-rein jah nelva skipa qimandan, jah ohtedun sis.

20 þaruh is qap: ik im, ni ogeiþ izwis.

21 þaruh wildedun ina niman in skip, jah sunsaiw þata skip warþ ana airþai ana þoei eis iddjedun.

nb=52 22 Iftumin daga managei, sei stop hindar marein, selrun þatei skip anþar ni was jainar alja

ain, jah þatei miþ ni qam sipon-jam seinaim Iesus in þata skip, ak ainai siponjos is galiþun;

23 anþara þan skipa qemun us Tibairiadau nelva þamma stada þarei matidedun hlaif ana þam-mei awiliudoda frauja;

24 þaruh þan gasalc managei þatei Iesus nist jainar nih sipon-jos is, gastigun in skipa jah qe-mun in Kafarnaum sokjandans Iesu.

25 jah bigetun ina hindar ma-rein qeþunuh du imma: rabbei, hvan her qamt?

26 andhof im Iesus jah qap: amen amen qiþa izwis, sokeiþ mik ni þatei selvþ taiknins jah fauratanja, ak þatei matideduþ þize hlaibe jah sadai waurþuþ.

27 waurkjaip ni þana mat þana fralusanan, ak mat þana wisandan du libainai aiweinon, þanei sunus mans gibip izwis; þanuh auk atta gasiglida guþ.

28 þaruh qeþun du imma: hea taujaima ei waurkjaima waurst-wa guþs?

29 andhof Iesus jah qap du im: þat' ist waurstw guþs ei galaub-jaiþ þammei insandida jains.

30 Qeþun du imma: aþþan hrang=53 taujis þu taikne, ei sailvaima jah galaubjaima þus, hea waurkeis;

31 Attans unsarai manna ma-nd=54 tidedun ana auþidai, swaswe ist gameliþ: hlaif us himina gaf im du matjan.

12. du siponjam; in *Skeir*. siponjam. drauhsnos; in *Skeir*. drausnos; see gloss-ary. — þei; in *Skeir*. ei. — 13. us fimf hlaibum þaim barizeimam; in *Skeir*. us þaim .e. hlaibum barizeimam jah .b. flskum. — 28. waurstwa; waurswa in *CA*.

32 paruh qap im Iesus: amen  
amen qipa izwis, ni Moses gaf  
izwis hlaif us himina, ak atta  
meins gaf izwis hlaif us himina  
pana sunjeinan.

33 sa auk hlaifs gups ist saei  
atstaig us himina jah gaf libain  
pizai manasedai.

34 panuh qepun du imma:  
frauja, framwigis gif unsis pana  
hlaif.

ne=55 35 Jah qap du im Iesus: ik im  
sa hlaifs libainais;

nq=56 36 Pana gaggandan du mis ni  
huggreif, jah pana galaubjan-  
dan du mis ni þaurseip hvanhun.

37 akei qap izwis þatei gase-  
lvup mik jah ni galaubeip.

38 all þatei gaf mis atta, du  
mis qimip, jah pana gaggandan  
du mis ni uswairpa ut,

nz=57 39 Unte atstaig us himina nih  
þeei taujau wiljan meinana, ak  
wiljan þis sandjandins mik.

nh=58 40 Þatuh þan ist wilja þis  
sandjandins mik ei lvazuh saei  
sailvip pana sunu jah galaubeip  
du imma, aigi libain aiweinon,  
jah urraisja ina ik in spedistin  
daga.

np=59 41 Birodidedun þan Iudaeis bi  
ina, unte qap: ik im hlaifs sa  
atsteigands us himina,

42 jah qepun: niu sa ist Iesus  
sa sunus Iosefis, þizei weis kun-  
bedum attan jah aiþein? lvaiwa  
nu qipip sa þatei us himina at-  
staig?

j=60 43 Andhof þan Iesus jah qap  
du im: ni birodeip mip izwis  
misso.

44 ni manna mag qiman at  
mis, nibai atta, saei sandida  
mik, atþinsip'ina, jah ik urraisja  
ina in þamma spedistin daga.

45 ist gamelip ana praufetum:  
jah wairþand allai laisidai gups.  
lvazuh nu sa gahausjands at  
attin jah ganam, gaggip du mis.

46 Ni þatei attan selvi lvas, ja=61  
nibai saei was fram attin, sa  
salv attan.

47 Amen amen qipa izwis: saei jb=62  
galaubeip du mis, aih libain ai-  
weinon.

48 Ik im sa hlaifs libainais. ig=63

49 Attans izwarai matidedun jd=64  
manna in aupidai jah gaswultun;

50 sa ist hlaifs saei us himina  
atstaig, ei saei þis matjai, ni  
gadaupnai.

51 Ik im hlaifs sa libanda sa je=65  
us himina qumana; jabai lvas  
matjip þis hlaibis, libaip in ajuk-  
dup; jah þan sa hlaifs þanei ik  
giba, leuk mein ist, þatei ik giba  
in þizos manasedais libainais.

52 Panuh sokun mip sis misso iq=66  
Iudaeis qipandans: lvaiwa mag  
sa unsis leuk giban du matjan?

53 paruh qap du im Iesus:  
amen amen qipa izwis, nibai  
matjip leuk þis sunaus maus jah  
driggkaiþ is bloþ, ni habaiþ li-  
bain in izwis silbam.

54 saei matjip mein leuk jah  
driggkip mein bloþ, aih libain  
aiweinon, jah ik urraisja ina in  
þamma spedistin daga.

55 Þata auk leuk meinata bijz=67  
sunjai ist mats, jah þata bloþ  
mein bi sunjai ist draggk.

jh=68 56 Saei matjiḽ mein leuk jah  
driggkiḽ mein bloḽ, in mis wisip  
jah ik in imma.

57 swaswe insandida mik li-  
bands attā jah ik liba in attins,  
jah saei matjiḽ mik, jah sa libaiḽ  
in meina.

58 sa ist hlaifs saei us himina  
atstaig, ni swaswe matidedun  
attans izwarai manna jah ga-  
daḽnodedun; iḽ saei matjiḽ  
pana hlaif, libaiḽ in ajukduḽ.

59 pata qap in synagoge lais-  
jands in Kafarnaum,

60 panuh managai gahausjan-  
dans pize siponje is qepun: hardu  
ist pata waurd; hās mag pis  
hausjon?

61 iḽ witands Iesus in sis sil-  
bin patei birodidedun pata pai  
siponjos is, qap du im: pata iz-  
wis gamarzeiḽ?

jp=69 62 Jabai nu gasailviḽ sunu  
mans ussteigan padei was faur-  
pis?

u=70 63 Ahma ist saei liban taujiḽ,  
pata leuk ni boteiḽ waiht.

ua=71 64 waurda poei ik rodida iz-  
wis, ahma ist jah libains ist.

64 akei sind izwara sumai,  
paiei ni galaubjand.

ub=72 Wissuh pan us frumistja Iesus  
harjai sind pai ni galaubjandans  
jah hās ist saei galeweiḽ ina.

ug=73 65 Jah qap: dupe qap izwis  
patei ni ainshun mag qiman at  
mis, nibai ist atgiban imma fram  
attin meinamma.

66 uzuh pamma mela managai  
galipun siponje is ibukai jah pa-  
naseiḽs miḽ imma ni iddjedun.

67 paruh qap Iesus du paim  
twalibim: ibai jah jus wileiḽ ga-  
leiḽan?

68 Panuh andhof imma Sei-ud=74  
mon Paitrus: frauja, du leamma  
galeiḽpaima? waurda libainais ai-  
weinons habais.

69 jah weis galaubidedun jah  
ufkumpedun patei pu is Xristus,  
sunus guḽs libandins.

70 Andhof im Iesus: niu ik iz-ue=75  
wis .ib. gawalida? jah izwara  
ains diabaulus ist.

71 qapuh pan pana Iudan Sei-  
monis Iskariotu; sa auk habaida  
ina galewjan ains wisands pize  
twalibe.

## CHAPTER VII.

1 Jah learboda Iesus afar pata  
in Galeilaia; ni auk wilda in Iu-  
daia gaggan, unte sokidedun ina  
pai Iudaieis usqiman.

2 wasuh pan nelva dulḽs Iu-  
daie, so hleiḽprastakeins.

3 panuh qepun du imma broḽr-  
jus is: usleiḽ paḽro jah gagg in  
Iudaian, ei jah pai siponjos sai-  
leaina waurstwa peina poei pu  
taujis;

4 ni manna auk in analaug-  
nein lea taujiḽ jah sokeiḽ sik us-  
kunpana wisau. jabai pata tau-  
jis, bairhte iḽuk silban pizai ma-  
nasedai.

5 ni auk pai broḽrjus is ga-  
laubidedun imma.

6 paruh qap im Iesus: mel  
mein ni nauh ist, iḽ mel izwar  
sinteino ist manwu.

7 ni mag so manaseḽs fjan iz-



wis, ip mik fijaiþ, unte ik weitwodja bi ins þatei waurstwa ize ubila sind.

8 jus galeiþip in dulþ þo; ip ik ni nauh galeiþa in þo dulþ, unte meinata mel ni nauh usfullip ist.

9 þatuh þan qap du im wi-sands in Galeilaia.

10 ip biþe galipun þai broþrjus is, þanuh jah is galaiþ in þo dulþ, ni andaugjo ak swe ana-laugniba.

11 þanuh Iudaieis sokidedun ina in þizai dulþai jah qeþun: hvar ist jains?

12 jah birodeins mikila was in managein; sumaih qeþun þatei sunjeins ist, anþarai qeþun: ne, ak airzeiþ þo managein.

13 nih þan ainshun sweþauh balþaba rodida bi ina in agisis Iudaie.

14 ip juþan ana midjai dulþ usstaig Iesus in alh jah laisida.

15 jah sildaleikidedun mana-geins qipandans: hraiwa sa bo-kos kann unuslaisiþs?

16 andhof þan Iesus jah qap: so meina laiseins nist meina, ak þis sandjandins mik.

17 jabai hvas wili wiljan is tau-jan, ufkunnaip bi þo laisein fra-muh guþa sijai, þau iku fram mis silþin rodja.

18 saei fram sis silbin rodeiþ, hauhiþa seina sokeiþ; ip saei so-keiþ hauhiþa þis sandjandins sik, sah sunjeins ist jah inwin-diþa in imma nist.

19 niu Moses gaf izwis witop? jah ni ainshun izwara taujiþ þata witop. hva mik sokeiþ us-qiman?

20 andhof so managei jah qe-þun: unhulþon habais: hvas þuk sokeiþ usqiman?

21 andhof Iesus jah qap du im: ain waurstw gatawida jah allai sildaleikeiþ.

22 duppe Moses atgaf izwis bi-mait, ni þatei fram Mose sijai, ak us attam, jah in sabbato bi-maitiþ mannan.

23 jabai bimait nimiþ manna in sabbato, ei ni gatairaidau wi-toþ þata Mosezis, ip mis hati-zoþ, unte allana mannan hai-lana gatawida in sabbato?

24 ni stojaiþ bi siunai, ak þo garaihton staua stojaiþ.

25 qeþunuh þan sumai þize Iairusaulymeite: niu sa ist þam-mei sokjand usqiman?

26 jah sai andaugiba rodeiþ, jah waiht du imma ni qipand. ibai aufto bi sunjai ufkunþedun þai reiks þatei sa ist bi sunjai Xristus?

27 akei þana kunnun hrapro ist;

Ip Xristus biþe qimip, ni man-<sup>uz=76</sup>na wait hrapro ist.

28 hropida þan in alh lais-jands Iesus jah qipands: jah mik kunnup jah witup hrapro im, jah af mis silbin ni qam, ak ist sunjeins saei sandida mik, þanei jus ni kunnup;

29 ip ik kann ina, unte fram imma im jah is mik insandida.

30 Sokidedun þan ina gafa-<sup>uz=77</sup>han, jah ni ainshun uslagida ana ina handu, unte nauhþanuh ni atiddja hleila is.

31 Ip managai þizos mana-<sup>uh=78</sup>geins galaubidedun imma, jah

qepun ei Xristus þan qimip, ibai managizeins taiknins taujai þaiméi sa tawida?

32 hausidedun þan Fareisaieis þo managein birodjandein bi ina þata,

up=79 Inuhsandidedun andbahtans þai Fareisaieis jah þai auhumistaus gudjans, ei gafafaheina ina.

p=80 33 Þanuh qap Iesus: nauh leitila lveila mip izwis im, jah þan gagga du þamma sandjandin mik.

ap=81 34 Sokeip mik jah ni bigitip, jah þarei im ik, þus ni magup qiman.

35 þaruh qepun þai Iudaieis du sis misso: lvadre sa skuli gaggan þei weis ni bigitaima ina? nibai in distahein þiundo skuli gaggan jah laisjan þiundos?

36 lva sijai þata waurd þatei qap: sokeip mik jah ni bigitip, jah þarei im ik, þus ni magup qiman?

37 ip in spedistiu daga þamma mikilin dulpais stop Iesus jah hropida qipands: jabai lvana þaursjai, gaggai du mis jah driggkai.

38 saei galaubeip du mis, swaswe qap gameleins, alvos us wambai is rinnand watins libandins.

39 þatuh þan qap bi ahman þanei skuldedun niman þai galaubjandans du immz; unte ni nauhþanuh was ahma sa, weiha

ana im, unte Iesus nauhþanuh ni hauhips was.

40 Managai þan þizos mana-pb=82 geins hausjandans þize waurde qepun: sa ist bi sunjai sa prau-fetes;

41 sumaih qepun: sa ist Xristus;

Sumaih qepun: ibai þau us Ga-pg=83 leilaia Xristus qimip?

42 niu gameleins qap þatei us fraiwa Daweidis jah us Beþlai-haim weihsa, þarei was Daweid, Xristus qimip?

43 Þanuh missaqiss in þizai pd=84 managein warþ bi ina.

44 Sumaih þan ize wildedun pe=85 fahan ina, akei ni ainshun uslagida ana ina handuns.

45 Galipun þan þai andbahtos pq=86 du þaim auhumistam gudjam jah Fareisaum, þaruh qepun du im jainai: dulce ni attauhuþ ina?

46 andhofun þai andbahtos: ni lvanhun aiw rodida manna swaswe sa mamma.

47 andhofun þan im þai Fareisaieis: ibai jah þus afairzidai si-þup?

48 sai jau ainshun þize reike galaubidedi imma aiþþau Fareisaie?

49 alja so managei, þaiei ni kunnun witoþ, fraqipanai sind.

50 qap Nikaudemus du im, saei atiddja du imma in naht, sums wisands ize:

31. ei Xristus þan qimip ibai; Xristus þan qimip ibai ei in CA. — 41. þau; þu in CA. — 44—52: cited in Skeir. VIII. — 46. andhofun þai andbahtos; in Skeir. andhofun þan þai andbahtos qipandans þatei. — 47. sijup; in Skeir. siup. — 48. Fareisaie; in Skeir. þize Fareisaie. — 50. ize; izei in CA.

51 ibai witop unsar stojiþ mannan, nibai faurpis hauseiþ fram imma jah ufkunnaip lva taujai?

52 andhofun jah qepun du imma: ibai jah þu us Galeilaia is? ussokei jah sailv þatei þraufetus us Galeilaia ni urreisip.

#### CHAPTER VIII.

12 Aftra du im Iesus rodida qapuh: ik im liuhaþ manasedais; saei laisteip mik, ni gaggiþ in riqiza, ak habaiþ liuhaþ libainais.

13 þanuh qepun du imma þai Fareisaieis: þu bi þuk silban weitwodeis; so weitwodipa þeina nist sunjeina.

14 andhof Iesus jah qap du im: jah jabai ik weitwodja bi mik silban, sunja ist so weitwodipa meina, unte wait lvaþro qam jah lvaþ galeipa; ip jus ni witup lvaþro qima aipþaulvaþgaleipa.

15 jus bi leika stojiþ, ip ik ni stoja ainnohun.

16 apþan jabai stoja ik, staua meina sunjeina ist, unte ains ni im, ak ik jah saei sandida mik atta.

17 jah þan in witoda izwaramma gameliþ ist þatei twaddje manne weitwodipa sunja ist.

18 ik im saei weitwodja bi mik silban, jah weitwodeiþ bi mik saei sandida mik atta.

19 qepun þan du imma: lvar ist sa atta þeins?

Andhof Iesus: ni mik kunnup<sup>pz=87</sup> nih attan meinana; ip mik kunþedeiþ, jah þau attan meinana kunþedeiþ.

20 Þo waurda rodida in ga-ph<sup>=88</sup> zaufylakio laisjands in alh; jah ainshun ni faifah ina, unte nauhþanuh ni qam lveila is.

21 Þanuh qap aftra du im Ie-ph<sup>=89</sup> sus: ik galeipa, jah sokeiþ mik, jah in frawaurhtai izwarai gadaupniþ; þadei ik gagga, jus ni magup qiman.

22 qepun þan Iudaieis: nibai usqimai sis silbin, ei qipip: þadei ik gagga, jus ni magup qiman?

23 jah qap du im Iesus: jus us þaim dalaþro sijup, ip ik us þaim iupaþro im; jus us þamma fairlvau sijup, ip ik ni im us þamma fairlvau.

24 qap nu izwis þatei gadaupniþ in frawaurhtim izwaraim; jabai auk ni galaubeiþ þatei ik im, gadaupniþ in frawaurhtim izwaraim.

25 þaruh qepun du imma: þu lvas is? jah qap du im Iesus: anastodeins, þatei jah rodja du izwis.

26 manag skal bi izwis rodjan jah stojan; akei saei sandida mik, sunjeins ist, jah ik þatei hausida at imma, þata rodja in þamma fairlvau.

27 ni froþun þatei attan im qap.

28 qapuh þan du im Iesus: þan usshauheiþ þana sunu mans, þa-

51. mannan in *Skeir*, manna in *CA*. — 52. andhofun jah qepun du imma; in *Skeir*. andhofun qipandans. — 53 ... VIII, 11 wanting, as in the best Greek and Latin manuscripts.



nuh ufkunnaiþ þatei ik im, jah af mis silbin tauja ni waiht, ak swaswe laisida mik atta meins, þata rodja.

29 jah saei sandida mik, miþ mis ist; ni bilaiþ mis ainamma atta, unte ik þatei leikaiþ imma, tauja sinteino.

30 þata imma rodjandin, managai galaubidedun imma.

31 þanuh qap Iesus du þaim galaubjandan sis Iudaium: jabai jus gastandiþ in waurda meinamma, bi sunjai siponjos meinai sijup,

32 jah ufkunnaiþ sunja, jah so sunja frijans izwis briggip.

33 andhofun imma: fraiw Abrahamis sijum, jah ni mannhun skalkinodedum aiw lvanhun; lwaiwa þu qilpis þatei frijai wairþip?

34 andhof im Iesus: amen amen qipa izwis þatei lvaunh saei taujiþ frawaurht, skalks ist frawaurhtai.

35 sah þan skalks ni wisip in garda du aiwa; sunus wisip du aiwa.

36 jabai nu sunus izwis frijans briggip, bi sunjai frijai sijup.

37 wait þatei fraiw Abrahamis sijup; akei sokeip mis usqiman, unte waurd mein ni gamot in izwis.

38 ik þatei gasahr at attin meinamma, rodja; jah jus þatei hausidedup fram attin izwaramma, taujiþ.

39 andhofun jah qeþun du imma: atta unsar Abraham ist. qap im Iesus: ip barna Abra-

hamis weseip, waurstwa Abrahamis tawidedeip;

40 ip nu sokeip mik usqiman, mannan izei sunja izwis rodida, þoei hausida fram guþa; þatuh Abraham ni tawida.

41 jus taujiþ toja attins izwaris. þanuh qeþun imma: weis us horinassau ni sijum gabauranai, ainana attan aigum guþ.

42 qap du im Iesus: jabai guþ atta izwar wesi, friodedeip þau mik; unte ik fram guþa urraun jah qam; nih þan auk fram mis silbin ni qam, ak is mik insandida.

43 dulce maplein meina ni kunnup? unte ni magup hausjan waurd mein.

44 jus us attin diabaulau sijup jah lustuns þis attins izwaris wileip taujan. jains manamaurþrja was fram frumistja jah in sunjai ni gastop, unte nist sunja in imma. þan rodeip liugn, us seinain rodeip, unte liugnja ist jah atta is.

45 ip ik þatei sunja rodida, ni galaubeip mis.

46 lvas izwara gasakiþ mik bi frawaurht? þande sunja qipa, dulce ni galaubeip mis?

47 sa wisands us guþa waurda guþs hauseip; dupe jus ni hauseip, unte us guþa ni sijup.

48 andhofun þan þai Iudaeis jah qeþun du imma: niu waila qipam weis þatei Samareites is þu jah unhulpon habais?

49 andhof Iesus: ik unhulpon ni haba, ak swera attan meinana, jah jus unsweraiþ mik.

50 ik ni sokja hauhein meina; ist saei sokeiþ jah stojþ.

51 amen amen qipa izwis, jabai lvas waurd mein fastaiþ, dauþu ni gasailviþ aiwa dage.

52 þanuh qeþun du imma þai Iudaieis: nu ufkunþedum þatei unhulþon habais. Abraham gadauþnoda jah praufeteis, jah þu qipis: jabai lvas mein waurd fastai, ni kausjai dauþu aiwa dage.

53 ibai þu maiza is attin unsaramma Abraham, saei gadauþnoda? jah praufeteis gadauþnodedun. lvana þuk silban taujis þu?

54 andhof Iesus: jabai ik hauha mik silban, so hauheins meina ni waihts ist; ist atta meins saei hauheiþ mik, þanei jus qipþ þatei guþ unsar ist,

55 jah ni kunnuþ ina, iþ ik kann ina; jah jabai qeþjau þatei ni kunnjau ina, sijau galeiks izwis liugnja; ak kann ina jah waurd is fasta.

56 Abraham atta izwar sifaida ei gaselvi dag meinana, jah gasalv jah faginoda.

57 þanuh qeþun þai Iudaieis du imma: fimf tiguns jere nauh ni habais jah Abraham salvt?

58 qaþ im Iesus: amen amen qipa izwis, faurþizei Abraham waurþi, im ik.

59 þanuh nemun stainans, ei waurpeina ana ina; iþ Iesus þan gafalh sik jah usiddja us alh usleiþands þairh midjans ins jah hcarboda swa.

## CHAPTER IX.

1 Jah þairhgaggands gaumida mann blindamma us gabaurþai.

2 þaruh frehun ina siponjos is qipandans: rabbei, lvas frawaurhta, sau þau fadrein is, ei blinds gabaurans warþ?

3 andhof Iesus: nih sa frawaurhta nih fadrein is, ak ei bairhta waurþeina waurstwa guþs ana imma.

4 ik skal waurkjan waurstwa þis sandjandins mik, unte dags ist; qimiþ nahts, þanei ni manna mag waurkjan.

5 þan in þamma fairlvau im, liuhaþ im þis fairlvaus.

6 þata qipands gaspaiw dalaþ jah gawaurhta fani us þamma spaiskuldra jah gasmait imma ana augona þata fani þamma blindin,

7 jah qaþ du imma: gagg þwan in swumfsl Siloamis, þatei gaskeirjada insandiþs. galaipjah afþwoh, jah qam sailvands.

8 þanuh garaznans jah þai sailvandans ina faurþis, þatei is bidagwa was, qeþun: niu sa ist saei sat aihtronds?

9 sumaih qeþun þatei sa ist; sumaih þatei galeiks þamma ist; iþ is qaþ þatei ik im.

10 þanuh qeþun du imma: hvaiwa usluknodedun þus þo augona?

11 andhof jains jah qaþ: manna haitans Iesus fani gawaurhta jah bismait mis augona jah qaþ mis:

VIII, 52. dauþu; dauþau in CA.

IX, 7. swumfsl; swumsl in CA, for original swumslf.

gagg afpwahan in pata swumfsi Siloamis. ip ik galaip jah bi-pwahands ussalv.

12 qepun pan du imma: leav ist sa? ip is qap: ni wait.

13 gatiuhand ina du Fareisaum, pana saei was blinds.

14 wasuh pan sabbato pan pata fani gawaurhta Iesus jah uslauk imma augona.

15 aftra pan frehun ina jah pai Fareisaieis leaiwa ussalv. ip is qap jah paim: fani galagida mis ana augona, jah afpwoh jah sailva.

16 qepun pan sumai pize Fareisaie: sa manna nist fram gupa, pande sabbate daga ni witaip. sumaih qepun: leaiwa mag manna frawaurhts swaleikos taiknins taujan? jah missaqiss warp nup in.

17 qepunuh du pamma faurpis blindin aftra: pu lea qipis bi pana ei uslauk pus augona? Ip is qapuh patei praufetus ist.

18 ni galaubidedun pan Iudaeis bi ina, patei is blinds wesi jah usselvi, unte atwopidedun pans fadrein is pis ussailvandins,

19 jah frehun ins qipandans: sau ist sa sunus izwar, panei jus qipip patei blinds gabaurans waurpi? leaiwa nu sailvip?

20 andhofun pan im pai fadrein is jah qepun: witum patei sa ist sunus unsar jah patei blinds gabaurans warp;

21 ip leaiwa nu sailvip ni witum, aipbau leas uslauk imma po augona weis ni witum. silba

uswahsans ist, ina fraihnip, silba bi sik rodjai.

22 pata qepun pai fadrein is, unte ohtedun sis Iudaiuns; jupan auk gagepun sis Iudaeis ei jabai leas ina andhaihaiti Xristu, utana synagogais wairpai.

23 duhpe pai berusjos is qepun patei uswahsans ist, silban fraihnip.

24 atwopidedun pan anparamma sinpa pana mannan saei was blinds, jah qepun du imma: gif hauein gupa; weis witum patei sa manna frawaurhts ist.

25 panuh andhof jains: jabai frawaurhts ist, ik ni wait; pat-ain wait ei blinds was, ip nu sailva.

26 panuh qepun aftra: lea gatawida pus? leaiwa uslauk pus augona?

27 andhof im: qap izwis ju jah ni hausidedup; lea aftra wileip hausjan? ibai jah jus wileip pamma siponjos wairpan?

28 panuh lailoun imma jah qepun: pu is siponeis pamma, ip weis Mose siponjos sijum;

29 weis witum patei du Mose rodida gup, ip pana ni kunnun lvaapro ist.

30 andhof sa manna jah qap du im: auk in pamma sildaleik ist, patei jus ni witup lvaapro ist, jah uslauk mis augona.

31 witumuh pan patei gup frawaurhtaim ni andhauseip, ak jabai leas gupblostreis ist jah wiljan is taujip, pamma hauseip.



32 fram aiwa ni gahausip was patei uslukip hvas augona blindamma gabauranamma.

33 nih wesi sa fram gupa, ni mahtedi taujan ni waiht.

34 andhofun jah qepun du imma: in frawaurhtim þu gabaurans warst alls, jah þu laiseis unsis? jah uswaurpun imma ut.

35 hausida Iesus patei uswaurpun imma ut, jah bigat ina qapuh du imma: þu ga-u-laubeis du sunau guþs?

36 andhof jains jah qap: an hvas ist, frauja, ei galaubjau du imma?

37 qap þan imma Iesus: jah gasahv ina, jah saei rodeip miþ þus, sa ist.

38 ip is qapuh: galaubja, frauja; jah inwait ina.

39 jah qap Iesus: du stauai ik in þamma fairlvau qam, ei þai unsailvandans sailvaina jah þai sailvandans blindai wairþaina.

40 jah hausidedun þize Fareisaie sumai þata þai wisandans miþ imma, jah qepun du imma: ibai jah weis blindai sijum?

41 qap im Iesus: ip blindai weseip, ni þau habaidedeip frawaurhtais; ip nu qipip þatei gasailvam; eipan frawaurhts izwara þairhwisip.

#### CHAPTER X.

1 Amen amen qipa izwis, saei inn ni atgaggip þairh daur in gardan lambe, ak steigip aljapro, sah hlifus ist jah waidedja;

2 ip sa inngaggands þairh daur hairdeis ist lambe.

3 þammuh daurawards uslukip, jah þo lamba stibnai is hausjand, jah þo swesona lamba haitip bi namin jah ustiuhip þo.

4 jah þan þo swesona ustiuhip, faura im gaggip, jah þo lamba ina laistjand, unte kunnun stibna is;

5 ip framapjana ni laistjand, ak þliuhand faura imma, unte ni kunnun þizeframapjanestibna.

6 þo gajukon qap im Iesus; ip jainai ni froþun hva was þatei rodida du im.

7 þanuh qap aftra du im Iesus: amen amen qipa izwis þatei ik im daur þize lambe.

8 allai swa managai swe qemun, þiubos sind jah waidedjans; akei ni hausidedun im þo lamba.

9 ik im þata daur; þairh mik jabai hvas inngaggip, ganisip, jah inngaggip jah utgaggip jah winja bigitip.

10 þiubs ni qimip, nibai ei stilai jah ufsneipai jah fraqistjai; ip ik qam ei libain aigeina jah managizo aigeina.

11 ik im hairdeis gods; hairdeis sa goda saiwala seina lagjip faur lamba;

12 ip asneis jah saei nist hairdeis, þizei ni sind lamba swesa, gasailwip wulf qimandan jah bileipip þaim lambam jah þliuhip, jah sa wulfs frawilwip þo jah distahjip þo lamba.

13 ip sa asneis afþliuhip, unte

asneis ist, jah ni kar' ist ina þize lambe.

14 ik im hairdeis sa goda, jah kann meina jah kunnun mik þo meina,

y=90 15 Swaswe kann mik atta jah ik kann attan,

ya=91 Jah saiwala meina lagja faur þo lamba.

yb=92 16 Jah anþara lamba aih, þoei ni sind þis awistris; jah þo skal briggan, jah stibnos meinaizos hausjand, jah wairþand ain aweþi, ains hairdeis.

17 duhþe atta mik frijoþ, unte ik lagja saiwala meina, ei aftra nimau þo.

18 ni lvashun nimip þo af (mis, akei ik lagja þo af) mis silbin. waldufni haba aflagjan þo, jah waldufni haba aftra niman þo; þo anabusn nam at attin meinamma.

19 þanuh missaqiss aftra warþ mip Iudaium in þize waurde.

20 qeþunuh managai ize: unhulpon habaiþ jah dwalmop; lva þamma hauseiþ?

21 sumaih qeþun: þo waurda ni sind unhulpon habandins; ibai mag unhulpo blindaim augona uslukan?

22 warþ þan inniuþipa in Iai-rusaulymai; jah wintrus was;

23 jah lvarboda Iesus in all in ubizwai Saulaunonis.

24 þanuh birunnun ina Iudai-eis jah qeþun du imma: und lva saiwala unsara hahis? jabai þu

sijais Xristus, qip unsis andaugiba.

25 andhof Iesus: qap izwis jah ni galaubeiþ; waurstwa þoei ik tauja in namin attins meinis, þo weitwodjand bi mik.

26 akei jus ni galaubeiþ, unte ni sijuþ lambe meinaize, swaswe qap izwis.

27 lamba meina stibnai meinai hausjand, jah ik kann þo, jah laistjand mik,

28 jah ik libain aiweinon giba im, jah ni fraqistnand aiw, jah ni frawilwiþ lvashun þo us handau meinai,

29 atta meins þatei fragaf mis, maizo allaim ist, jah ni aiw ains-hun mag frawilwan þo us handau attins meinis.

30 ik jah atta meins ain siju.

31 nemun aftra stainans þai Iudaieis, ei waurpeina ana ina.

32 andhof im Iesus: managa goda waurstwa ataugida izwis us attin meinamma; in lvarjis þize waurstwe staineiþ mik?

33 andhofun imma þai Iudai-eis: in godis waurstwis ni stain-jam þuk, ak in wajamereins, jah þatei þu manna wisands taujis þuk silban du guþa.

34 andhof im Iesus: niu ist gameliþ in witoda izwaramma: ik qap: guda sijuþ?

35 jabai jainans qap guda, du þaimei waurd guþs warþ, jah ni maht ist gatairan þata game-lido;

X, 18. mis akei ik lagja þo af; wanting in CA (inserted according to the Greek text by Lōhe).

36 þanei atta gaweihaida jah  
insandida in þana fairhū, jus qī-  
þīþ þatei wajamerjau, unte qap:  
sunus guþs im?

37 niba taujau waurstwa at-  
tins meinis, ni galaubeiþ mis;

38 iþ jabai taujau, niba mis  
galaubjaiþ, þaim waurstwam ga-  
laubjaiþ, ei ufkunnaiþ jah ga-  
laubjaiþ þatei in mis atta jah ik  
in imma.

yg=93 39 Sokidedun ina aftra gafa-  
han; jah usiddja us handum ize.

40 jah galaiþ aftra ufar Iaur-  
danu in þana stad þarei was Io-  
hannes frumist daupjands, jah  
salida jainar.

yd=94 41 Jah managai qemun at im-  
ma jah qeþun þatei Iohannes ga-  
tawida taikue ni ainohun, iþ al-  
lata þatei qap Iohannes bi þana,  
sunja was.

42 jah galaubidedun managai  
du imma jainar.

#### CHAPTER XI.

1 Wasuh þan sums siuks, La-  
zarus af Beþanias, us haimai  
Marjins jah Marjins swistrs izos.

2 wasuh þan Marja soei sal-  
boda fraujaan balsana jah bi-  
swarbfotuns is skuftaseinamma,  
þizozei broþar Lazarus siuks was.

3 insandidedun þan þos wi-  
strijs is du imma qīþandeins:  
frauja, sai þanei frijos siuks ist.

4 iþ is gahausjands qap: so  
siukei nist du dauþau ak in hau-  
heinais guþs, ei hauhjaidau su-  
nus guþs þairh þata.

5 frijoduh þan Iesus Marþan  
jah swistar izos jah Lazaru.

6 swe hausida þatei siuks was,  
þanuh þan salida in þammei was  
stada twans dagans;

7 þaþroh þan afar þata qap  
du siponjam: gaggam in Iudaian  
aftra.

8 qeþun du imma þai siponjos:  
rabbei, nu sokidedun þuk afwair-  
pan stainam Iudaieis, jah aftra  
gaggis jaind?

9 andhof Iesus: niu twalif sind  
hveilos dagis? jabai hvas gaggīþ  
in dag, ni gastiggqīþ, unte liu-  
haþ þis fairhvaus gasailþ;

10 aþþan jabai hvas gaggīþ in  
naht, gastiggqīþ, unte liuhad  
nist in imma.

11 þo qap, jah afar þata qīþ  
du im: Lazarus frijonds unsar  
gasailþ; akei gaggam, ei us-  
wakjau ina.

12 þanuh qeþun þai siponjos is:  
frauja, jabai slepiþ, hails wairþiþ.

13 qapuh þan Iesus bi dauþu  
is; iþ jainai hugidedun þatei is  
bi slep qeþi.

14 þanuh þan qap du im Iesus  
swikunþaba: Lazarus gaswalt,

15 jah fagino in izwara, ei ga-  
laubjaiþ, unte ni was jainar; akei  
gaggam du imma.

16 þanuh qap þomas saei hai-  
tada Didimus þaim gahlaibam  
seinaim: gaggam jah weis, ei  
gaswiltaima miþ imma.

17 qimands þan Iesus bigat  
ina jupān fidwor dagaus haban-  
dan in hlaiwa.

18 wasuh þan Beþania nelva  
Iairusaulymin, swaswe ana  
spaurdim fimftaihumim.



19 jah managai Iudaie gage-mun bi Marþan jah Marjan, ei gaþrafstidedeina ijos bi þana broþar izo.

20 iþ Marþa sunsei hausida þatei Iesus qimiþ, wiþraïddja ina, iþ Marja in garda sat.

21 þanuh qaþ Marþa du Iesua: frauja, iþ weseis her, ni þau gadauþnodedi broþar meins.

22 akei jah nu wait ei þislvah þei bidjis guþ, gibiþ þus guþ.

23 qaþ izai Iesus: usstandiþ broþar þeins.

24 qaþ du imma Marþa: wait þatei usstandiþ in usstassai in þamma spedistin daga.

25 qaþ þan Iesus: ik im so usstass jah libains; saei galaubeiþ du mis, þauh ga-ba-dauþniþ, libaid.

26 jah hvazuh saei libaiþ jah galaubeiþ du mis, ni gadauþniþ aiw; galaubeis þata?

27 qaþ imma: jai, frauja; ik galaubida þatei þu is Kristus sunus guþs sa in þana fairleu qi-manda.

28 jah þata qibandei galaiþ jah wopida Marjan swistar seina þiubjo qibandei: laisareis qam jah haitiþ þuk.

29 iþ jaina sunsei hausida, urrais sprauto jah iddja du imma;

30 niþ þan nauhþanuh qam Iesus in weihsa, ak was nauhþanuh in þamma stada þarei gamotida imma Marþa.

31 Iudaieis þan þai wisandans miþ izai in garda þrafstjandans ija, gasailvandans Marjan þatei sprauto usstoþ jah usiddja, idd-jedunuh afar izai qibandans þatei gaggiþ du hlaiwa ei gretai jainar.

32 iþ Marja sunsei qam þarei was Iesus, gasailvandeis ina draus imma du fotum qibandei du imma: frauja, iþ weseis her, ni þauh gaswulti meins broþar.

33 þanuh Iesus sunsei gasalv ija gretandein jah Iudaiuns þaiei qemun miþ izai gretandans, in-rauhitida ahmin jah inwagida sik silban,

34 jah qaþ: hvær lagidedun ina? qeþun du imma: frauja, hiri jah sailv.

35 jah tagrida Iesus.

36 þaruh qeþun þai Iudaieis: sai hvaiwa frioda ina.

37 sumai þan ize qeþun: niu mahta sa izei uslauk augona þamma blindin, gataujan ei jah sa ni gadauþnodedi?

38 þanuh Iesus aftra inrauh-tiþs in sis silbin gaggiþ du þamma hlaiwa; wasuh þan hulundi jah staina ufarlagida was ufaro.

39 qaþ Iesus: afnimiþ þana stain. qaþ du imma swistar þis dauþins Marþa: frauja, þu fuls is; fidurdogs auk ist.

40 qaþ izai Iesus: niu qaþ þus þatei jabai galaubeis, gasailvis wulpu guþs?

24. spedistin; spedistan in CA. — 31. gretai; greitni in CA, the first i being scratched. — 32. sunsei; Uppström: 'ante e locus vacat uni literae rasae, quam evidenter fuit s.' (Hence sunssei). weseis; weiseis in CA. — 33. gretandein; grei-tandein in CA.

41 ushofun þan þana stain þarei was; iþ Iesus uzuhhof augona iup jah qap: atta, awiliudo þus unte andhausides mis.

42 jah þan ik wissa þatei sinteino mis andhauseis; akei in manageins þizos bistantandeins qap, ei galaubjaina þatei þu mik insandides.

43 jah þata qipands stibnai mikilai hropida: Lazaru, hiri ut.

44 jah urrann sa daupa gabundans handuns jah fotuns faskjam, jah wlits is auralja bibundans. qap du im Iesus: andbindiþ ina jah letiþ gaggan.

45 þanuh managai þize Judaie þai qimandans at Marjin jah sailvandans þatei gatawida, galaubidedun imma:

46 sumaiþ þan ize galipun du Fareisaium jah qeþun du im þatei gatawida Iesus.

47 galesun þan þai auhumistans gudjans jah þai Farei . . .

#### CHAPTER XII.

1 . . . in Bepanijin, þarei was Lazarus, sa daupa þanei urraisida us daupaim Iesus.

yh=98 2 Þaruh gawaurhtedun imma nahitamat jainar, jah Marþa andbahtida, iþ Lazarus was sums þize anakumbjandane miþimma.

3 iþ Marja nam pund balsanis nardaus pistikeinis filugalaubis jah gasalboda fotuns Iesua jah biswarb fotuns is skufta seinamma. iþ sa gards fulls warþ dau nais þizos salbonais.

4 qap þan ains þize siponje is, Judas Seimonis sa Iskariotes, izei skaftida sik du galewjan ina:

5 duhe þata balsan mfrabauht was in . t. skatte? jah fradailiþ wesi þarbam.

6 þatup þan qap, ni þeei ina þize þarbane kara wesi, ak unte þiubs was jah arka habaida jah þata innwaurpano bar.

7 qap þan Iesus: let ija, in dag gafilhis meinis fastaida þata;

8 iþ þans unledans sinteino habaiþ miþ izwis, iþ mik ni sinteino habaiþ.

9 Fanþ þan manageins filu yþ=99 Iudaie þatei Iesus jainar ist, jah gemun, ni in Iesus ainis, ak ei jah Lazaru selveina, þanei urraisida us daupaim.

10 munaidedunup þan auk þai auhumistans gudjans ei jah Lazarau usqemeina,

11 unte managai in þis garunnun Iudaie jah galaubidedun Iesua.

12 Iftumin daga manageins r=100 filu, sei qam at dulþai, gahausjandans þatei qimiþ Iesus in Iairausaulymai,

13 nemun astans peikabagme jah urrunnun wiþragamotjan imma, jah hropidedun: osanna, þiupida sa qimanda in namin frauþins, þiudans Israelis.

14 Bigat þan Iesus asilu (jah) ra=101 gasat ana ina, swaswe ist game liþ:

15 ni ogs þus, dauhtar Sion;

45. Judaie; Judaiei in CA; concerning J, see Iudaius in the glossary.  
XII, 11. Iudaie; Iudaiei in CA. — 14. jah; wanting in CA.

sai þiudans þeins qimilþ sitands  
ana fulin asilaus.

rb=102 16 Þatup þan ni kunþedun si-  
ponjos is frumist, ak biþe gaswe-  
railþs was Iesus, þanuh gamun-  
dedun þatei þata was du þamma  
gameliþ jah þata gatawidedun  
imma.

17 weitwodida þan so mana-  
gei, sei was miþ imma, þan La-  
zaru wopida us hlaiwa jah urrai-  
sida ina us dauþaim.

18 duppe iddjedun gamotjan  
imma managei, unte hausidedun  
ei gatawidedi þo taiku.

19 þanuh þai Fareisaieis qe-  
þun du sis misso: sailviþ þatei  
ni boteiþ waitht; sai so manaseds  
afar imma galaiþ.

20 wesunup þan sumai þiudo  
þize urrinnandane ei inwiteina in  
þizai dulþai;

21 þai atiddjedun du Filippau  
þamma fram Bepsaeida Galei-  
laie, jah bedun ina qipands:  
frauja, wileima Iesu gasailvan.

22 gaggilþ Filippus jah qipilþ  
du Andrauin, jah aftra Andraias  
jah Filippus qeþun du Iesua.

rg=103 23 Ip Iesus andhof im qipands:  
qam lveila, ei sweraidau sunus  
mans.

rd=104 24 Amen amen qipa izwis, ni-  
bai kauruo lvaiteis gadriusando  
in airpa gaswiltiþ, silbo ainata  
afflufniþ; ip jabai gaswiltiþ, ma-  
nag akran bairiþ.

re=105 25 Saei frijoþ saiwala seina,  
fragisteiþ izai, jah saei fiaip sai-  
wala seina in þamma fairhau,  
in libainai aiweinon bairgiþ izai.

26 Jabai mis lvas andbahtjai, rq=106  
mik laistjai, jah þarei im ik, þar-  
uh sa andbahts meins wisan ha-  
baiþ; jah jabai lvas mis andbah-  
teiþ, sweraip ina atta.

27 Nu saiwala meina gadrob- rz=107  
noda, jah lva qipau? atta, nasei  
mik us þizai lveilai.

Akei duppe qam in þizai lveilai. rh=108

28 atta, hauhei namo þeinata;  
qam þan stibna us himina: jah  
hauhida jah aftra hauhja.

29 managei þan sei stop ga-  
hausjandeis qeþun þeilvon wair-  
þan; sumaih qeþun: aggilus du  
imma rodida.

30 andhof Iesus jah qap: ni in  
meina so stibna warþ, ak in iz-  
wara.

31 nu stana ist þizai manase-  
dai; nu sa reiks þis fairlvaus us-  
wairpada ut,

32 jah ik jabai ushauhjada af  
airpai, alla atpinsa du mis.

33 þatup þan qap bandwjaands  
lvleikamma dauþau skulda ga-  
dauþnan.

34 andhof imma so managei:  
weis hausidedum ana witoda þa-  
tei Xristus sijai du aiwa, jah  
lvaia þu qipis þatei skulds ist  
ushauhjan sa sunus mans? lvas  
ist sa sunus mans?

35 qap þan du im Iesus: nauh  
leitiþ mel liuhap in izwis ist.  
gaggilþ, þande liuhap habaiþ, ei  
riqiz izwis ni gafahai; jah saei  
gaggilþ in riqiza, ni wait lvaþ  
gaggilþ.

36 þande liuhap habaiþ, ga-  
laubeiþ du liuhada, ei sunjus liu-



hadis wairpaiþ. þata rodida Iesus jah galaiþ jah gafalh sik faura im.

37 swa filu imma taikne gatauþandin in andwairþja ize, ni galaubidedun imma,

38 ei þata waurd Esaeiins prau-fetaus usfullnodedi, þatei qap: frauja, lvas galaubida hauseinai unsarai? jah arms frauþins lva-ma andhulips warþ?

rp=109 39 Duþþe ni mahtedun galaubjan unte aftra qap Esaeias:

40 gablindida ize augona jah gadaubida ize hairtona, ei ni gaumidedeina augam jah froþeina hairtin jah gawandide-deina jah ganasidedjau ins.

ri=110 41 Þata qap Esaeias, þan sahwulþu is, jah rodida bi ina.

42 þanuh þan sweþauh jah usþaim reikam mauagai galaubidedun du imma, akei faura Fa-reisaium ni andhaihaitun, ei us synagogein ni uswaurpanai waurþeina;

43 frijodedun auk mais hauhein manniska þau hauhein gups.

ria=111 44 Ip Iesus hropida jah qap: saei galaubeiþ du mis, ni galaubeiþ du mis ak du þamma sandjandin mik,

45 jah saei sailviþ mik, sailviþ þana sandjandan mik.

rib=112 46 Ik liuhad in þamma fairhvan qam, ei hvazuh saei galaubjai du mis, in riqiza ni wisai.

47 jah jabai lvas meinaim hausjai waurdam jah galaubjai, ik ni stoja ina; niþ þan qam ei stojau manased, ak ei ganasjau manased.

48 saei frakann mis jah ni and-nimiþ waurda meina, habaid þana stojandan sik: waurd þatei rodida, þata stojip ina in spe-distin daga.

49 unte ik us mis silbin ni rodida, ak saei sandida mik atta, sah mis anabusu at. . .

### CHAPTER XIII.

11 . . . qap: ni allai hrainjai si-juþ.

12 bipeli þan usþwoh fotuns ize jah nam wastjos seinos, anakumbjands aftra qap du im: witudu lva gatawida izwis?

13 Jus wopeid mik laisareis riq=116 jah frauja.

Waila qipip; im auk.

riz=117

14 jabai nu usþwoh izwis fotuns, frauja jah laisareis, jah jus skuluþ izwis misso þwahan fotuns.

15 du frisahtai auk atgaf izwis, ei swaswe ik gatawida izwis, swa jus taujaiþ.

16 Amen amen qipa izwis, nist rib=118 skalks maiza frauþin seinamma, niþ apaustaulus maiza þamma sandjandin sik.

17 þande þata wituþ, audagai sijup, jabai taujiþ þata.

41. Esaeias; CA originally had Eisaeias, the first i being scratched. — 42. synagogein ni; ni was omitted in CA, only i is written over the final n of synagogein. — 47. manased (the first); mananased in CA. — 49. at; the first syllable of atgaf.

XIII, 12. witudu; witadu in CA. — 13. laisareis; laisareisareis in CA.

18 ni bi allans izwis qipa.

rip=119 Ik wait hvarjans gawalida; ak ei usfullip waurpi pata gamelido: saei matida mip mis hlaib, ushof ana mik fairzna seina.

19 fram himma qipa izwis, faurpizei waurpi, ei bipe wairpai, galaubjaiþ þatei ik im.

rk=120 20 Amen amen qipa izwis, saei andnimip pana panei ik insandja, mik andnimip, ip saei mik andnimip, andnimip pana sandjandan mik.

rka=121 21 Pata qipands Iesus indrob-noda ahmin jah weitwodida jah qap: amen amen qipa izwis þatei ains izwara galeweip mik.

rkb=122 22 Panuh selcun du sis misso þai siponjos, þagkjandans bi hvarjana qepi.

rkq=123 23 Wasuh þan anakumbjands ains pize siponje is in barma Iesus, panei frijoda Iesus;

24 bandwiduh þan þamma Seimon Paitrus du fraihnan luas wesi bi panei qap.

25 anakumbida þan jains swa ana barma Iesus qapuh imma: frauja, luas ist?

26 andhof Iesus: sa ist þammei ik ufdaupjands pana hlaif giba.

rkd=124 Jah ufdaupjands pana hlaif gaf Iudin Seimonis Skariotau.

27 jah afar þamma hlaiba, þan galaiþ in jainana satana.

ke=125 Qap þan du imma Iesus: þatei taujis, tawei sprauto.

28 þatuh þan ainshun ni wissa pize anakumbjandane dulce qap imma;

29 sumai mundedun ei unte arka habaida Iudas, þatei qepi imma Iesus: bugei pizei þaurbeima du dulþai, aipþau þaim unledam ei lca gibau.

30 bipe andnam pana hlaib jains, suns galaiþ ut; wasuh þan nahts þan galaiþ ut.

31 qap þan Iesus: nu gaswe-raids warþ sunus mans, jah guþ hauhips ist in imma.

32 jabai nu guþ hauhips ist in imma, jah guþ hauheip ina in sis, jah suns hauhida ina.

33 barnilona, nauh letil mel mip izwis im; sokeip mik, jah swaswe qap du Iudaium ei þadei ik gagga jus ni maguþ qiman, jah izwis qipa nu.

34 anabusn niuja giba izwis, ei frijop izwis misso, swe ik frijoda izwis þei jah jus frijop misso izwis.

35 bi þamma ufkunnand allai þei meinai siponjos sijup, jabai friapwa habaid mip izwis misso.

36 Panuh qap du imma Seimon Paitrus: frauja, lcad gaggis? andhafjands Iesus qap: þadei ik gagga, ni magt mik nu laistjan, ip bipe laisteis. rkq=126

37 þaruh Paitrus qap du imma: frauja, dulce ni mag þuk laistjan nu? saiwala meina faur þuk lagja.

38 andhof Iesus: saiwala þeina faur mik lagjis? amen amen qipa þus þei hana ni hrukeip, unte þu mik afaikis kunnan þrim sinþam.

## CHAPTER XIV.

rkz=127

1 Ni indrobnai izwar hairto; galaubeip du gupa, jah du mis galaubeip.

2 in garda attins meinis salip-wos managos sind; appan niba weseina, aipbau qepjau du izwis: gagga manwjan stad izwis;

3 jah pan jabai gagga, manwja izwis stad; aftra qima jah frannima izwis du mis silbin, ei parei im ik, paruh sijup jah jus.

4 jah padei ik gagga kunnup jah pana wig kunnup.

5 paruh qap imma pomas: frauja, ni witum hup gaggis, jah hwaia magum pana wig kunnan?

6 qap imma Iesus: ik im sa wigs jah sunja jah libains; ains-hun ni qimip at attin niba pairh mik.

7 ip kunpedeip mik, aipbau kunpedeip jah attan meinana; jah pan fram himma kunnup ina jah gasaileip ina.

8 ip Filippus qapuh du imma: frauja, augei unsis pana attan, patuh ganah unsis.

9 paruh qap imma Iesus: swa-laud melis mip izwis was, jah ni ufkunpes mik, Filippu? saei gasale mik, gasale attan; jah hwaia pu qipis: augei unsis pana attan?

10 niu galaubeis patei ik in attin jah atta in mis ist? po waurda poei ik rodja izwis af mis silbin ni rodja, ak atta saei in mis ist, sa taujip po waurstwa.

11 galaubeip mis patei ik in attin jah atta in mis; ip jabai ni, in pize waurstwe galaubeip mis.

12 amen amen qipa izwis, saei galaubeid mis, po waurstwa poei ik tauja jah is taujip, jah mai-zona paim taujip, unte ik du attin gagga.

13 Jah patei Leah bidjip in na-rkh=128 min meinamma, pata tauja, ei hauhjaidau atta in sunau.

14 jabai leis bidjip mik in nammin meinamma, ik tauja.

15 jabai mik frijop, anabus-nins meinos fastaid.

16 jah ik bidja attan, jah an-parana parakletu gibip izwis, ei sijai mip izwis du aiwa,

17 ahma sunjos, panei so manaseps ni mag niman, unte ni saileip ina nih kann ina; ip jus kunnup ina, unte is mip izwis wisip jah in izwis ist.

18 ni leta izwis widuwairmans, qima at izwis.

19 nauh letil jah so manaseps mik ni panaseips saileip; ip jus saileip mik patei ik liba, jah jus libaip.

20 in jainamma daga ufkun-naip jus patei ik in attin meinamma jah jus in mis jah ik in izwis.

21 saei habaid anabusninus meinos jah fastaip pos, sa ist saei frijop mik.

Jah pan saei frijop mik, frijoda rkp=129 fram attin meinamma jah ik frijo ina jah gabairhtja imma mik silban.

XIV, 11. jabai ni; CA has ni before galaubeip, which is contrary to the sense of the passage; cp. Lu. X, 6. — 13. Leah; lea in CA; cp. pataleah bei in XV, 7. 16.



rd=130 22 Jaruh qap imma Iudas, ni sa Iskarjotes: frauja, lva warþ ei unsis munais gabairhtjan þuk silban, iþ þizai manasedai ni?

23 andhof Iesus jah qap du imma: jabai lvas mik frijoþ, jah waurd mein fastaiþ, jah atta meins frijoþ ina, jah du imma galeiþos jah salipwos at imma gataujos.

24 iþ saei ni frijoþ mik, þo waurda meina ni fastaiþ;

rd=131 Jah þata waurd þatei hauseiþ nist mein, ak þis sandjandins mik attins.

rd=132 25 Þata rodida izwis at izwis wisands.

26 apþan sa parakletus, ahma sa weiha, þanei sandeiþ atta in namin meinamma, sa izwis laiseiþ allata jah gamaudeiþ izwis allis þatei qap du izwis.

27 gawairþi bileiþa izwis, gawairþi mein giba izwis; ni swaswe so manaseþs gibiþ, ik giba izwis. ni indrobnaina izwara hairtona nih faurhtjaina.

28 hausideduþ ei ik qap izwis: galeiþa jah qima at izwis; jabai frijodedeiþ mik, aiþþan jus faginodedeiþ ei ik gagga du attin, unte atta meins maiza mis ist.

29 jah nu qap izwis, faurþizei waurþi, ei biþe wairþai, galaubjaiþ.

30 þanaseþs filu ni maþlja miþ izwis; qiniþ saei þizai manasedai reikinof, jah in mis ni bigitiþ waitht,

31 ak ei ufkunnai so manaseþs þatei ik frijoda attan meinana, jah swaswe anaband mis atta, swa tauja. urreisip, gaggam þapro.

#### CHAPTER XV.

1 Ik im weinatriu þata sunjeino, jah atta meins waurstwia ist.

2 all taine in mis unbairandane akran goþ, usnimiþ ita, jah all akran bairandane, gahraineiþ ita, ei managizo akran bairaina.

3 ju jus hrainjai sijup in þis waurdis þatei rodida du izwis.

4 wisaiþ in mis, jah ik in izwis. swe sa weinatains ni mag akran bairan af sis silbin, niba ist ana weinatriwa, swah nih jus, niba in mis sijup.

5 ik im þata weinatriu, iþ jus weinatainos. saei wisiþ in mis jah ik in imma, sa bairiþ akran manag, þatei inuh mik ni maguþ taujan ni waitht.

6 niba saei wisiþ in mis, uswairpada ut swe weinatains, jah gapaursniþ jah galisada, jah in fon galagjand, jah inbrannjada.

7 Apþan jabai sijup in mis jah rd=133 waurda meina in izwis sind, þataleah þei wileiþ bidjiþ, jah wairþiþ izwis.

8 In þamma hauhiþs ist atta rd=134 meins, ei akran manag bairaiþ, jah wairþaiþ meinai siponjos.

9 swaswe frijoda mik atta, swah ik frijoda izwis wisaiþ in friapwai meinai.

17. manaseþs; manaseiþs in CA; so 19.

XV, 5. sa; swa in CA. — 6. inbrannjada; inbrannjada in CA.

10 jabai anabusnins meinos fastaid, sijup in friapwai meinai, swaswe ik anabusnins attins meinis fastaida jah wisa in friapwai is.

11 pata rodida izwis, ei faheps meina in izwis sijai jah faheds izwara usfullajidau.

12 pata ist anabusns meina, ei frijop izwis misso, swaswe ik frijoda izwis.

rlc=135 13 Maizein pizai friapwai manna ni habaiþ, ei lvas saiwala seina lagjip faur frijonds seinans.

rlq=136 14 Jus frijonds meinai sijup, jabai taujip patei ik anabiuda izwis.

15 þanaseips izwis ni qipa skal-kans, unte skalks ni wait lva taujip is frauja; ip ik izwis qap frijonds, unte all þatei hausida at attin meinamma gakannida izwis.

16 ni jus mik gawalidedup, ak ik gawalida izwis, ei jus sniwaiþ jah akran bairaiþ jah akran izwar du aiwa sijai,

rlz=137 Ei þatalvah þei bidjaiþ attan in namin meinamma, gibilþ izwis.

rlh=138 17 Pata anabiuda izwis ei frijop izwis misso.

18 jabai so manaseds izwis fijai, kunneiþ ei mik fruman izwis fijaida.

19 jabai þis fairlvauus weseiþ, aiþþau so manaseds swesans frijodedi; apþan unte us þamma fairlvau ni sijup, ak ik gawalida izwis us þamma fairlvau, dupþe fijaid izwis so manaseþs.

rlp=139 20 Gamuneiþ þis waurdis þatei

ik qap du izwis: nist skalks mai-za frauin seinamma. jabai mik wrekun, jah izwis wrikand.

Jabai mein waurd fastaidedei-rm=140 na, jah izwar fastaina.

21 Ak pata allata taujand iz-rma=141 wis in namins meinis,

Unte ni kunnun þana sandjan-rmb=142 dan mik.

22 nih qemjau jah rodidedjau du im, frawaurht ni habaidedeina; ip nu inilons ni haband bi frawaurht seina.

23 Saei mik fijaiþ, jah attan-rmd=144 meinana fijaiþ.

24 Ip þo waurstwa ni gatawi-rme=145 dedjau in im þoei anþar ainshun ni gatawida, frawaurht ni habaidedeina; ip nu jah gaseþvun mik jah fijaidedun jah mik jah attan meinana.

25 ak ei usfullnodedi waurd þata gamelido in witoda ize, ei fijaidedun mik arwjo.

26 apþan þan qimip parakletus þanei ik insandja izwis fram attin, ahman sunjos, izei fram attin urrinniþ, sa weitwodeiþ bi mik.

27 jah þan jus weitwodeiþ, unte fram fruma miþ mis sijup.

## CHAPTER XVI.

1 Pata rodida izwis, ei ni af-marzjaindau.

2 us gaqumpim dreiband izwis;

Akei qimip lveila, ei salvazuþ-rmq=146 izei usqimip izwis, þuggkeiþ hunsla saljan gupa.

3 jah pata taujand, unte ni ufkunþedun attan nih mik.

4 akei pata rodida izwis, ei bipe qimai so lveila ize, gamuneip pize, patei ik qap izwis.

rmz=147 1p pata izwis fram fruma ni qap, unte mip izwis was.

5 ip nu gagga du pamma sandjandin mik, jah ainshun us izwis ni fraihnip mik: lvaip gaggis?

6 akei unte pata rodida izwis, gauripa gadaubida izwar hairto.

7 akei ik sunja izwis qipa, batizo ist izwis ei ik galeipau; unte jabai ik ni galeipa, parakletus ni qimip at izwis; apban jabai gagga, sandja ina du izwis.

8 jah qimands is gasakip po manasep bi frawaurht jah bi garaihtipa jah bi staua.

9 bi frawaurht raihtis pata, patei ni galaubjand du mis;

10 ip bi garaihtipa, patei du attin meinamma gagga jah ni panaseips sailvip mik;

11 ip bi staua, patei sa reiks pis fairleaus afdomijs warp.

12 nauh ganoh skal qipan izwis, akei ni magup frabairan nu.

13 ip ban qimip jains, ahma sunjos, briggip izwis in allai sunjai; nih ban rodeip af sis silbin, ak swa filu swe hauseip rodeip, jah pata anawairpo gateihip izwis.

14 jains mik hauheip, unte us meinamma nimip jah gateihip izwis.

rmh=148 15 All patei aih attu, mein ist.

Duhpe qap patei us meinamma rmh=149 nimip jah gateihip izwis.

16 leiril nauh jah ni sailvip mik, jah aftra leiril jah gasailvip mik, unte ik gagga du attin.

17 paruh qepun us paim siponjam du sis misso: lva ist pata patei qipip unsis, leiril ei ni sailvip mik, jah aftra leiril jah gasailvip mik? jah patei ik gagga du attin?

18 qepunuh: pata lva sijai patei qipip leiril? ni witum lva qipip.

19 ip Iesus wissuh patei wilde-dun ina fraihnau, jah qap im: bi pata sokeip mip izwis misso patei qap: leiril jah ni sailvip mik, jah aftra leiril jah gasailvip mik?

20 amen amen qipa izwis bei gretip jah gaunop jus, ip manaseps faginop; jus saurgandans wairpib, akei so saurga izwara du fahedai wairpib.

21 qino ban bairip saurga habaid, unte qam lveila izos; ip bipe gabauran ist barn, ni panaseips gaman pizos aglons faura fahedai, unte gabaurans warp manna in fairleau.

22 jah ban jus auk nu saurga habaip; ip aftra sailva izwis, jah faginop izwar hairto, jah po fahed izwara ni ainshun nimip af izwis.

23 jah in jainamma daga mik ni fraihnip waihtaais.

XVI, 9. pata, patei; so Bernhardt now, as in CA. Löbe omits pata. For the construction of pata, see § 15, (2), (b), note 2, (a). — 20. gretip; greitip in CA. — 21. ni panaseips; CA has ni panaseips ni, the first ni standing above the line, the second being scratched.



rn=150 Amen amen qipa izwis patei  
bishvah bei bidjip attan in namin  
meinamma, gibip izwis.

24 und hita ni bedup ni waihtais in namin meinamma; bidjaip jah nimip, ei faheps izwara sijai usfullida.

rna=151 25 Pata in gajukom rodida izwis; akei qimip lveila panuh izwis ni panaseips in gajukom rodja, ak andaugiba bi attan gateiha izwis.

26 in jainamma daga in namin meinamma bidjip, jah ni qipa izwis bei ik bidjau attan bi izwis;

27 ak silba atta frijop izwis, unte jus mik frijodedup jah galaubidedup patei ik fram gupa urramn.

28 uzuhiddja fram attin jah atiddja in pana fairhvu; aftra bileipa pamma fairlvau jah gagga du attin.

29 paruh qepun pai siponjos is: sai nu andaugiba rodeis, jah gajukono ni ainohun qipis.

30 nu witum ei pu kant alla jah ni parft ei puk lvas fraihnai; bi pamma galaubjam patei pu fram gupa urrant.

rnb=152 31 Andhof im Iesus: nu galau-beip?

32 sai qimip lveila jah nu qam ei distahjada hvarjizuh du seinamma jah mik ainana bileipip; jah ni im ains, unte atta mip mis ist.

33 Pata rodida izwis bei in mis rmg=153 gawairpi aigeip. in pamma fairlvau aglons habaid; akei prafsteip izwis, ik gajukaida pana fairhvu.

#### CHAPTER XVII.

1 Pata rodida Iesus, uzuhhof augona seinu du himina jah qap: atta, qam lveila; hauhei peinana sunu, ei sunus peins hauhjai puk,

2 swaswe atgaft imma waldufni allaize leike, ei all patei atgaft imma, gibai im libain aiweinon.

3 soh pan ist so aiweino libains, ei kunneina puk ainana sunjana gup jah panei insandides Iesu Xristu.

4 ik puk hauhida ana airpai, waurstw ustauh patei atgaft mis du waurkjan;

5 jah nu hauhei mik pu, atta, at pus silbin pamma wulpau panei habaida at pus, faurpizei sa fairlvus wesi.

6 gabairhtida peinata namo mannam panzei atgaft mis us pamma fairlvau. peinai wesun jah mis atgaft ins, jah pata waurd peinata gafastaidedun;

7 nu ufkunpa ei alla poei atgaft mis at pus sind;

8 unte po waurda poei atgaft mis atgaft im, jah eis nemun bi sunjai patei fram pus urramn, jah galaubidedun patei pu mik insandides.

32. du seinamma; du seinu in CA; cp. I Cor. XVI, 18. Phil. II, 25; and Jo. XVII, 3. Heyne writes du seinaim.

XVII, 3. sunjana; sunja in CA; cp. II Cor. VIII, 22. Col. III, 5, notes.

9 ik bi ins bidja; ni bi þo manaseþ bidja, ak bi þans þanzei atgaft mis, unte þeinai sind,

10 jah meina alla þeina sind jah þeina meina, jah hauhiþs im in þaim.

11 ni þanaseiþs im in þamma fairlcáu, iþ þai in þamma fairlcáu sind, jah ik du þus gagga. atta weiha, fastai ins in namin þeinamma þanzei atgaft mis, ei sijaina ain swaswe wit.

12 þan was miþ im in þamma fairlcáu, ik fastaida ins in namin þeinamma, þanzei atgaft mis gafastaida, jah ainshun us im ni fraqistnoda niba sa sunus fralu-stais, ei þata gamelido usfulliþ waurþi.

13 iþ nu du þus gagga, jah þata rodja in manasedai, ei habaina fahed meina usfullida in sis.

14 ik atgaf im waurd þeinata, jah so manaseþs fijaida ins, unte ni sind us þamma fairlcáu, swaswe ik us þamma fairlcáu ni im.

15 ni bidja ei usnimais ins us þamma fairlcáu, ak ei bairgais im faura þamma unseljin.

16 us þamma fairlcáu ni sind, swaswe ik us þamma fairlcáu ni im.

17 weiha ins in sunjai; waurd þeinata sunja ist.

18 swaswe mik insandides in manaseþ, swah ik insandida ins in þo manased.

19 jah fram im ik weiha mik silban, ei sijaina jah eis weiha in sunjai.

20 appan ni bi þans bidja ainans, ak bi þans galaubjandans þairh waurda ize du mis.

21 ei allai ain sijaina, swaswe þu atta in mis jah ik in þus, ei jah þai in uggkis ain sijaina, ei so manaseþs galaubjai þatei þu mik insandides.

22 jah ik wulþu þanei gaft mis gaf im, ei sijaina ain swaswe wit ain siju,

23 ik in im jah þu in mis, ei sijaina ustauhanai du ainamma, jah kunni so manaseþs þatei þu mik insandides jah frijodes ins, swaswe mik frijodes.

24 atta, þatei atgaft mis, wiljau ei þarei im ik jah þai sijaina miþ mis, ei sailvaina wulþu meinana, þanei gaft mis, unte frijodes mik faur gaskaft fairlcáus.

25 Atta garaihta, jah so manand=154 naseþs þuk ni ufkunþa, iþ ik þuk kunþa.

Jah þai ufkunþedun þatei þu rne=155 mik insandides.

26 jah gakannida im namo þeinata jah kannja, ei friapwa þoei frijodes mik in im sijai jah ik in im.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Þata qipands Iesus usiddja rniq=156 miþ siponjam seinaim ufar rinnon þo Kaidron, þarei was aurtigards, in þanei galaiþ Iesus jah siponjos is.

2 Wissuh þan jah Iudas sa ruz=157 galewjands ina þana stad, þatei ufta gaiddja Iesus jainar miþ siponjam seinaim.

rnh=158 3 Ip Iudas nam hansa jah pize gudjane jah Fareisaie andbah-tans iddjuh jaïndwairps miþskei-mam jah haizam jah wepnam.

rnþ=159 4 Ip Iesus witands alla þoei qemun ana ina, usgaggands ut qap im: hvana sokeiþ?

5 andhafjandans imma qepun: Iesu pana Nazoraiu. þaruh qap im Iesus: ik im. stopuh þan jah Iudas sa lewjands ina miþ im.

6 þaruh swe qap im þatei ik im, galipun ibukai jah gadrusun dalap.

7 þaproh þan ins aftra frah: hvana sokeiþ? ip eis qepun: Iesu pana Nazoraiu.

8 andhof Iesus: qap izwis þatei ik im; jabai nu mik sokeiþ, letiþ þans gaggan.

9 ei usfullnodedi þata waurd þatei qap, ei þanzei atgaft mis, ni fraqistida ize ainummehun.

rj=160 10 Ip Seimon Paitrus habands hairu uslauk ina jah sloh þis auhumistins gudjins skalk jah afmaimait imma auso taihswø; sah þan haitans was namin Mal-kus.

11 þaruh qap Iesus du Pai-trau: lagei þana hairu in fodr.

rja=161 Stikl þanei gaf mis atta, niu drigkau þana?

rjb=162 12 Þaruh hansa jah sa þusun-difaþs jah andbahtos Iudaie und-gripun Iesu jah gabundun ina,

rjg=163 13 Jah gatauhun ina du Annin frumist; sa was auk swaihra Ka-jafin, saei was auhumists weiha þis ataþnjis;

14 wasuh þan Kajafa saei ga-raginoda Iudaium þatei batizo ist ainana mannan fraqistjan faur managein.

15 Þaruh laistida Iesu Seimon rjd=164 Paitrus jah anþar siponeis.

Sah þan siponeis was kunþs rje=165 þamma gudjin jah miþinngalaiþ miþ Iesua in rohsn þis gudjins,

16 Ip Paitrus stop at daurom rjq=166 uta.

Þaruh usiddja ut sa siponeis rjz=167 anþar, saei was kunþs þamma gudjin, jah qap daurawardai, jah attauh inn Paitru.

17 Þaruh qap jaina þiwi so rjh=168 daurawardo du Paitrau: ibai jah þu pize siponje is þis mans? ip is qap: ni in.

18 þaruh stopun skalkos jah andbahtos haurja waurkjandans, unte kald was, jah warmidedun sik; jah þan was miþ im Paitrus standands jah warmjands sik.

19 Ip sa auhumista gudja frah rjp=169 Iesu bi siponjans is jah bi lai-sein is.

20 Andhof imma Iesus: ik and-ru=170 augjo rodida manasedai; ik sin-teino laisida in gaqumpai jah in gudhusa, þarei sinteino Iudaieis gaqimand, jah þiubjo ni rodida waiht.

21 H'is mik fraihnis? frailhn rua=171 þans hausjandans h'a rodided-jau du im; sai þai witun þatei qap ik.

22 Ip þata qipandin imma rub=172 sums andbahte standands gaf slah lofin Iesua qapuh: swau



andhafjis þamma reikistin gud-  
jin?

rug=173 23 Andhof Iesus: jabai ubilaba  
rodida, weitwodei bi þata ubil;  
aibþau jabai waila, dulce mik  
slahis?

rud=174 24 Þanuh insandida ina Annas  
gabundanana du Kajafin þamma  
maistin gudjin.

rne=175 25 Ip Seimon Paitrus was stan-  
dands jah warmjands sik. þaruh  
qepun du imma: niu jah þu þize  
siponje þis is? ip is afaiaik jah  
qap: ne, ni im.

26 qap sums þize skalke þis  
maistins gudjins, sah niþjis was  
þammei afmaimait Paitrus auso:  
niu þuk sah ik in aurtigarda  
niþ imma?

27 þaruh aftra afaiaik Paitrus,  
jah sums hana hrukida.

ruq=176 28 Ip eis tauhun Iesu fram Ka-  
jafin in praitorium; þanuh was  
maurgins.

ruz=177 29 Ip eis ni iddjedun in praitoria,  
ei ni bisaulnodedeina, ak mati-  
dedeina pasxa.

29 þaruh atiddja ut Peilatus  
du im jah qap: heo wrohe bairip  
ana þana mannan?

30 andhofun jah qepun du im-  
ma: nih wesi sa ubiltojis, ni þau  
weis atgebeima þus ina.

31 þaruh qap im Peilatus: ni-  
miþ ina jus jah bi witoda izwa-  
ramma stojip ina. ip eis qepu-  
nuh du imma Iudaieis: unsis ni  
skuld ist usqiman manne ainum-  
mehun.

32 ei waurd franjins usfullno-  
dedi, patei qap bandwjands lei-

leikamma dauþau skulda gaswil-  
tan.

33 Galaiþ in praitauria aftra ruh=178  
Peilatus jah wopida Iesu qapuh  
imma: þu is þiudans Iudaie?

34 andhof Iesus: abu þus sil-  
bin þu þata qipis; þau anþarai  
þus qepun bi mik?

35 Andhof Peilatus: waitei ik rup=179  
Iudaius im? so þiuda þeina jah  
gudjans anafulhun þuk mis; hea  
gatawides?

36 andhof Iesus: þiudangardi  
meina nist us þamma fairheau.  
ip us þamma fairheau wesi meina  
þiudangardi, aibþau andbahtos  
meinai usdaudidedeina ei ni ga-  
lewips wesjau Iudaium; ip nu  
þiudangardi meina nist þapro.

37 þaruh qap imma Peilatus: rp=180  
an nuh þiudans is þu? andhaf-  
jands Iesus (qap): þu qipis ei  
þiudans im ik.

Ik du þamma gabaurans im rpa=181  
jah du þamma qam in þamma  
fairheau ei weitwodjau sunjai;  
heazuh saei ist sunjos, hausciþ  
stibnos meinaizos.

38 þanuh qap imma Peilatus:  
hea ist so sunja? jah þata qipands  
galaiþ ut du Iudaium, jah qap im:

Ik ainohun fairino ni bigita in rpb=182  
þamma.

39 Ip ist biuhti izwis ei ainana rpg=183  
izwis fraletau in pasxa; wileidu  
nu ei fraletau izwis þana þiudan  
Iudaie?

40 Ip eis hropidedun aftra rpd=184  
allai qipandans: ne þana, ak  
Barabban. sah þan was sa Ba-  
rabba waidedja.

## CHAPTER XIX.

rpe=185 1 Panuh pan nam Peilatus Iesu jah usblaggw.

2 jah pai gadrauhteis uswundun wipja us þaurnum jah galagidedun imma ana haubid, jah wastjai paarpurodai gawasidedun ina,

3 jah qepun: hails þiudans Iudaie; jah gebun imma slahins lofin.

rpq=186 4 Atiddja aftra ut Peilatus jah qap im: sai attiuha izwis ina ut, ei witeip þatei in imma ni aino-hun fairino bigat.

rpz=187 5 Paruh usiddja ut Iesus bairands pana þaurneinan waip jah þo paarpurodon wastja. jah qap im: sa ist sa manna.

rph=188 6 Paruh biþe selvun ina pai maistansgudjansjah andbahtos, hropidedun qipandans: ushramei, ushramei ina.

rpp=189 Qap im Peilatus: nimiþ ina þus jah hramþiþ;

ry=190 Iþ ik fairina in imma ni bigita.

rya=191 7 Andhofun imma Iudaieis:

weis witop aihun, jah bi þamma witoda unsaramma skal gaswiltan. unte sik silban gulþs sunu gatawida:

8 Biþe gahausida Peilatus þata rxb=192 waurd, mais ohta sis,

9 jah galaip in praitauria aftra jah qap du Iesua: Icapro is þu? iþ Iesus andawaurdi ni gaf imma.

10 Þaruh qap imma Peilatus: ryg=193 du mis ni rodeis? niu waist þatei waldufni aih ushramjan þuk jah waldufui aih fraletan þuk?

11 andhof Iesus: ni ahtedeis waldufnje ainhun ana mik, nih wesi þus atgiban iupaþro; duhþe sa galewjands mik þus maizein frawaurht habaid.

12 framuh þamma sokida Peilatus fraletan ina; iþ Iudaieis hropidedun qipandans: jabai pana fraletis, ni is frijonds Kaisara; salczuh izei þiudan sik silban tauþiþ, andstandiþ Kaisara.

13 Panuh Peilatus hausjands þize. . . .

XIX, 2. wipja; wippja in CA; cp. Mk. XV, 17.

## Du Rumonim.

### CHAPTER VI.

23 Þo auk launa frawaurhtais dauþus; ip ansts guþs libains aiweino in Xristau Iesu frauþin insaramma.

### CHAPTER VII.

1 Þau niu wituþ, broþrþus, kunnandam auk witoþ rodja, þatei witoþ frauþinoþ mam swa lagga lœila swe libaiþ?

2 jah auk ufwaira qens at libandin abin gabundana ist witoða; aþþan þabai gaswiltiþ aba, galausjada af þamma witoða abins.

3 þannu þan at libandin abin haitada horinondei, jabai wairþiþ waira anþaramma; ip jabai gaswiltiþ wair, frija ist þis witoðis, ei ni sijai horinondei waurþana abin anþaramma.

4 swaei nu jah þus, broþrþus meiuai, afdaupida waurþuþ witoða þairh leik Xristaus, ei wair-

þaiþ anþaramma, þamma us dauþaim urreisandin, ei akran bairaima guþa.

5 þan auk wesum in leika, winnons frawaurhte þos þairh witoþ waurhtedun in liþum unsaraim du akran bairan dauþau;

6 ip nu sai andbundanai waurþum af witoða, gadaupnandans in þammei gahabaidai wesum, swaei skalkinoma in niuþiþai ahmins jah ni fairniþai bokos.

7 lœa nu qipam? witoþ frawaurhts ist? nis sijai; ak frawaurht ni ufkunþedjau, nih þairh witoþ; unte lustu nih kunþedjau, nih witoþ qeþi: ni gairniþais.

8 ip lew nimandei frawaurhts þairh anabusn gawaurhta in mis allana lustu; unte inu witoþ frawaurhts naus was.

9 ip ik qius inu witoþ simle; ip qimandein anabusnai frawaurhts gaqiunoda,

---

*The remains of the Epistle to the Romans are preserved as follows: — In the Ambrosian Codex A: VI, 23—VIII, 10; VIII, 34—XI, 1; XI, 11—33; XII, 8—XIV, 5; XVI, 21—24; in Codex Carolinus: XI, 33 (See this) — XII, 5; XII, 17—XIII, 5; XIV, 9—20; XV, 3—13. Hence the verses XII, 17—XIII, 5 occur in both MSS. — In all a little more than  $\frac{3}{4}$  of the Epistle.*

VII, 2. ufwaira (with Massmann), not uf waira, before which the article could not well be omitted; cp. ufaipþai; Neh. VI, 18. — 5. frawaurhte; frawaurhti in A. — 8. naus, probably in A. — 9. simle, indistinct.



10 ip ik gadaupnoda, jah bi-gitana warp mis anabusns, sei was du libainai, wisan du dau-pau.

11 unte frawaurhts lew niman-dei pairh anabusn uslutoda mik jah pairh po usqam.

12 appan nu swepauh witop weihata, jah anabusns weiha jah garaihta jah piupeiga.

13 pata nu piupeigo warp mis daujus? nis sijai, ak frawaurhts, ei uskunpa waurpi frawaurhts, pairh pata piupeigo mis gawaurkjan dei dauju, ei waurpi ufarassau frawaurhta frawaurhts pairh anabusn.

14 witum auk patei witop ahmei ist; ip ik leikeins im, fra-bauhts uf frawaurht.

15 patei waurkja ni frapja; unte ni patei wiljau tauja, ak patei hatja, pata tauja.

16 ip jabai patei ni wiljau, pata tauja, gaqiss im witoda patei gop;

17 ip nu ju ni ik waurkja pata, ak so bauandei in mis frawaurhts.

18 wait auk patei ni bauip in mis, pat' ist in leika meinamma, piuþ. unte wiljan atligip mis, ip gawaurkjan gop ni;

19 unte ni patei wiljau waurkja gop, ak patei ni wiljau ubil tauja.

20 jabai nu, patei ni wiljau ik, pata tauja, ju ni ik waurkja ita, ak sei bauip in mis frawaurhts.

21 bigita nu witop, wiljandin

mis gop taujan, unte mis atist ubil.

22 gawizneigs im auk witoda guþs bi þamma innumin mann,

23 appan gasailva anþar witop in lipum meinaim, andweihando witoda ahmins meinis jah frahinþando mik in witoda frawaurhtais þamma wisandin in lipum meinaim.

24 wainags ik manna! Ivas mik lauseip us þamma leika dauþaus þis?

25 awiliundo guþa pairh Iesu Xristu frauja unsarana; jau nu silba ik skalkino gahugðai witoda guþs, ip leika witoda frawaurhtais?

#### CHAPTER VIII.

1 Ni waiht þannu nu wargiþos þaim in Xristau Iesu ni gaggandam bi leika.

2 unte witop ahmins libainais in Xristau Iesu frijana brahta mik witodis frawaurhtais jah dauþaus.

3 unte pata unmahteigo wito-dis, in þammei siuks was pairh leik, guþ seinana sunu insandjands in galeikja leikis frawaurhtais jah bi frawaurht gawargida frawaurht in leika,

4 ei garaihtei wito-dis usfulljaidau in uns, þaim ni bi leika gaggandam ak bi ahmin.

5 unte þai bi leika wisandans po þoei leikis sind mitond; ip þai bi ahmin po þoei ahmins.

10. gadaupnoda; noda is illegible. — 24. wainags; the g is faded. — 25. ik; i in A.

VIII, 4. ak bi ahmin; added in smaller letters at the close of the line.

6 aþþan frapi leikis dauþus, iþ  
frapi ahmins libains jah gawairþi;

7 unte frapi leikis, fijands du  
guþa, witoda guþs ni ufauseiþ,  
iþ nih mag.

8 aþþan in leika wisandans  
guþa galeikan ni magun.

9 iþ jus ni sijuþ in leika ak  
in ahmin, sweþauh jabai ahma  
guþs bauiþ in izwis. iþ jabai leas  
ahman Xristaus ni habaiþ, sa  
nist is.

10 jabai auk Xristus in izwis,  
leik raihtis. . .

34 . . . saei ist in taihswon  
guþs, saei jah bidjiþ faur uns;

35 leas uns afskaidai af fria-  
þwai Xristaus? aglo þau agg-  
wiþa þau wrakja þau huhrus þau  
naqadei þau sleiþei þau hairus?

36 swaswe gameliþ ist þatei in  
þuk gadauþjanda all dagis, rah-  
nidai wesum swelamba slauhtais.

37 akei in þaim allaim jiukam  
þairh þana frijondan uns.

38 gatraua auk þatei ni dau-  
þus ni libains, nih aggiljus ni  
reikja, ni mahteis, nih andwairþo  
nih anawairþo,

39 nih hauhiþa nih diupiþa,  
nih gaskafts anþara magi uns  
afskaidan af friapwai guþs þizai  
in Xristau Iesu frauþin unsa-  
ramma.

#### CHAPTER IX.

1 Sunja qiþa, ni waiht liuga,  
miþweitwodjandein mis miþwis-  
sein meinai in ahmin weihamma,

2 þatei saurga mis ist mikila

jah unlceilo aglo hairtin mei-  
namma.

3 usbidja auk anaþaima wisan  
silba ik af Xristau faur broþrums  
meinans þans samakunjans bi  
leika,

4 þaiei sind Israeleitai, þizeei  
ist frastisibja jah wulþus jah wi-  
todis garaideins jah triggwos jah  
skalkinassus jah gahaita,

5 þizeei attans, jah us þaimai  
Xristus bi leika, saei ist ufar  
allaim guþ þiuþiþs in aiwam,  
amen.

6 aþþan sweþauh ni usdraus  
waurd guþs. ni auk allai þai us  
Israela, þai sind Israel;

7 niþ þaiei sijaina fraiw Abra-  
hamis, allai barna, ak in Isaka  
haitada þus fraiw;

8 þat' ist, ni þo barna leikis  
barna guþs, ak barna gahaitis  
rahnjanda du fraiwa.

9 gahaitis auk waurd þat' ist:  
bi þamma mela qima, jah wair-  
þiþ Sarrin sunus.

10 aþþan ni þatain, ak jah  
Raibaikka us ainamma galigrja  
habandei, Isakis attins unsaris;

11 aþþan nauhþanuh ni ga-  
bauranai wesum, aiþþau tawide-  
deina lea þiuþis aiþþau unþiu-  
þis, ei bi gawaleinai munus guþs  
wisai, ni us waurstswam, ak us  
þamma laþondin,

12 qiþan ist izai þatei sa maiza  
skalkinop þamma minnizin,

13 swaswe gameliþ ist: Iakob  
frijoda, iþ Esaw fijaida.

38. aggiljus; aggeljus in A. reikja, and 39; anþara are much faded.

IX. 3. usbidja; usbidu in A. — 13. fijaida; in the margin stood audwaih, according to Castiglione, but Upström has not noticed it.

14 h̄a nu q̄ip̄am? ibai inwin-  
d̄ipa fram gūpa? nis sijai.

15 du Mose auk q̄ip̄ip̄: gaarma  
paneī arma, jah gableip̄ja (paneī  
bleip̄ja).

16 pannu nu ni wiljandins ni  
rinnandins, ak armandins gūps.

17 q̄ip̄ip̄ auk p̄ata gamelido du  
Faraona unte du p̄amma silbin  
urraisida p̄uk, ei gabairht̄jau bi  
p̄us maht meina, jah gateihaidau  
namo mein and alla air̄pa.

18 pannu nu jai paneī wili ar-  
maīp̄, ip̄ paneī wili gahardeip̄.

19 q̄ip̄is mis nu: ap̄pan h̄a  
nauh faianda? unte wil̄jin is h̄as  
andstandip̄?

20 pannu nu, jai manna, p̄u  
h̄as is ei andwaurdjais gūpa?  
ibai q̄ip̄ip̄ gadigis du p̄amma dei-  
gandin: h̄a mik gatawides swa?

21 pau niu habaīp̄ kasja wal-  
dufni pahons us p̄amma samin  
daiga taujan sum du galaubam-  
ma kasa, sumūp̄ p̄au du unga-  
laubamma?

22 ip̄ jabai wiljands gūp̄ us-  
taiknjan p̄wairhein jah uskann-  
jan p̄ata mahteigo usbeidands in  
managai laggamodein bi kasam  
p̄wairheins gamanwidaim du fra-  
lustai,

23 ei gakaunnidedi gabein wul-  
p̄aus seinis bi kasam armaious,  
p̄oeifauragamanwida du wul̄pau?

24 p̄anzei jah lāpoda uns, ni  
p̄atainei us Iudaium, ak jah us  
piudom,

25 swaswe jah in Osaiin q̄ip̄ip̄:  
haita p̄o in managein meina ma-  
nagein meina jah p̄o unliubon  
liubon,

26 jah wair̄ip̄ in p̄amma stada  
parei q̄ip̄ada in ni managei  
meina jus, p̄ai haitanda sunjus  
gūps libandins.

27 ip̄ Esaīas hropeip̄ bi Israel:  
jabai wesi rap̄jo suniwe Israelis  
swaswe malma mareins, laibos  
ganisand.

28 waurd auk ustiuhands jah  
gamaurgjands ingaraihtein, unte  
waurd gamaurgip̄ taujip̄ frauja  
ana air̄pai.

29 jah swaswe fauraq̄ap̄ Esaīas:  
nih frauja Sabaop̄ bilip̄i unsis  
fraiwa, swe Saudauma p̄au waur-  
peima jah swe Gaumaurra p̄au  
galeikai waurpeima.

30 h̄a nu q̄ip̄am? p̄atei piudos  
p̄os ni laistjandeins garaihtein  
gafaifahun garaihtein, ap̄pan  
garaihtein p̄o us galaubeinai,

31 ip̄ Israel, laistjands witōp̄  
garaihteins, bi witōp̄ garaihteins  
ni gasnau.

32 dulve? unte ni us galau-  
beinai, ak us waurst̄wam wito-  
dis; bistuggqun du staina bi-  
stuggqis,

33 swaswe gamelip̄ ist; sai ga-  
lagja in Sion stain bistuggqis jah  
hallu gamarzeinais, jah sa ga-  
laubjands du imma ni gaaiwi-  
skoda.

15. paneī bleip̄ja; *wanting, or entirely faded out in A. Must p̄ammei  
bleip̄ja be added?* — 19. faianda; Holtzmann ('*Altdeutsche Grammatik*', p. 12)  
*supposes laianda.* — 20. deigandin; digandin. — 23. wul̄p̄aus; wul̄pus in A. —  
30. galaubeinai; *nai is entirely faded out.* — 32. unte; *added above the line.* —  
33. sa galaubjands; sa laubjands in A; *see note to X, 11.*



## CHAPTER X.

1 Broþrjus, sa raihtis wilja meinis hairtins jah bida du guþa bi ins du naseinai.

2 weitwodja auk im þatei aljan guþs haband, akei ni bi kunþja;

3 unkunnandans auk guþs garaihtein jah seina garaihtein sokjandans stiurjan garaihtein guþs ni ufhausidedun.

4 ustauhts auk witodis Kristus du garaihtein allaim þaim galaubjandam.

5 Moses auk meleip þo garaihtein us witoda, þatei sa taujands þo manna libaip in izai.

6 ip so us galaubeinai garaihteis swa qipip: ni qipais in hairtin þeinamma: læs ussteigip in himin? þat' ist Kristu dalap attiuhjan;

7 aipþau: læs gasteigip in afgrundipa? þat' ist Kristu us dauþaim iup ustiuhjan.

8 akei læa qipip? nelva þus þata waurd ist, in munþa þeinamma jah in hairtin þeinamma; þat' ist waurd galaubeinai þatei merjam.

9 þai jabai andhaitis in munþa þeinamma frauþin Iesu, jah galaubeis in hairtin þeinamma þatei guþ ina urraisida us dauþaim, ganisis.

10 hairto auk galaubeip du garaihtipai, ip munþa andhaitada du ganistai.

11 qipip auk þata gameliþ: læzuh sa galaubjands du imma ni gaaiwiskoda.

12 ni auk ist gaskaideins Iudaians jah Krekis; sa sama auk frauþa allaize, gabigs in allans þans bidjandans sik.

13 læzuh auk saei anahaitip bidai namo frauþins, ganisip.

14 læaiwa nu bidjand du þammei ni galaubidedun? aipþau læaiwa galaubjand þammei ni hausidedun? ip læaiwa hausjand inu merjandan?

15 ip læaiwa merjand niba insandjanda? swaswe gameliþ ist: læaiwa skaunjai fotjus þize spillondane gawairþi, þize spillondane þiup.

16 akei ni allai ufhausidedun aiwaggeljon. Esaías auk qipip: frauþa, læs galaubida hauseina unsarai?

17 þannu galaubeins us gahauseinai, ip gahauseins þairh waurd Xristaus.

18 akei qipa, ibai ni hausidedun? raihtis and alla airþa galaiþ drunjus ize jah and andins midjungardis waurda ize.

19 akei qipa, ibai Israel ni fanþ? frumist Moses qipip: ik in aljana izwis brigga in unþindom, in þindai unfrapjandein in þwairhein izwis brigga.

20 ip Esaías anananþeip jah qipip: bigitans warþ þaim mik ni

X, 7. inþ; according to Castiglione, in the margin . . . rjo, the remainder of a gloss; Uppström saw nothing of it. — 9. us dauþaim; us da added above the line. — 11. galaubjands; ga above the line. — 12. sa sama; sa added in the margin. — 14. bidjand; jand above the line. inu; ina in A.

gasokjandam, swikunþs warþ þaim mik ni gafraihnandam.

21 iþ du Israela qipip: allana dag usbraidida handuns meinos du managein ungalaubjandein jah andstandandein.

# CHAPTER XI.

1 Qipa nu, ibai afskauf guþ arbja seinamma? nis sijai; jah auk ik Israeleites im. . .

11 . . . ei gadruseina? nis sijai: ak þizai ize missadedai warþ gannists þiudom, du in aljana briggan ins.

12 iþ jabai missadeds ize gabei fairlcaw jah wanains ize gabei þiudom, lvan mais fullo ize?

13 izwis auk qipa þiudom: swa lagga swe ik im þiudo apaustaulus, andbahti mein mikilja,

14 ei lvaiva in aljana briggau leik mein jah ganasjan sumans us im.

15 jabai auk uswaurpa ize gabei fairlcaw, lva so andanumts, nibai libains us dauþaim?

16 þandei ufarskafts weiha, jah daigs; jah jabai waurts weiha, jah astos.

17 jah jabai sumai þize aste usbruknodedun, iþ þu wilþeis alewabagms wisands intrusgiþs warst in ins jah gamains þizai waurtai jah smairþra alewabagmis warst,

18 ni hrop ana þans astans, iþ jabai hropis, ni þu þo waurt bairis, ak so waurts bairiþ þuk.

19 qipis nu: usbruknodedun astos, ei ik intrusgjaidau.

20 waila; ungalaubeinai usbruknodedun, iþ þu galaubeinai gastost. ni hugei hauhaba, ak ogs;

21 þandei guþ þans us gabaurþai astans ni freidida, ibai aufto ni þuk freidjai.

22 Sai nu selein jah hrassein garaihta guþs, aþþan ana þaim þaiei gadrusun hrassein, iþ ana þus selein, jabai pairhwis in selein, aipþau jah þu usmaitaza.

23 jah jainai, nibai gatulgjand sik in ungalaubeinai, intrusgjanda; mahteigs auk ist guþ aftra intrusgjan ins.

24 jabai auk þu us wistai usmaitans þis wilþjins alewabagmis jah aljakuns wisands intrusgiþs warst in godana alewabagm, lvan filu mais þai bi wistai intrusgjanda in swesana alewabagm?

25 ni auk wiljan izwis unweisans, broþrjus, þizos runos, ei ni sijaiþ in izwis silbam frodai, unte daubei bi sumata Israela warþ, und þatei fullo þiudo iungaleipai,

26 jah swa allai Israel gani-sand, swaswe gameliþ ist: urri-niþ us Sion sa lausjands du afwandjan afgudein af Iakoba.

XI, 1. arbja; only the two as are discernible. — 17. waurtai; A has waurhtai, the h being scratched. — 18. astans; A has austans, the n being probably scratched. — 22. hrassein; sein added below the line. — 24. wilþjins; wilþjis in A. — 25. unweisans; was put above the line, but only un is (well) discernible; cp. II Cor. I, 8. I Thess. IV, 13. bi sumata; bi wanting in A: see II Cor. I, 14. II, 5.

27 jah so im fram mis triggwa, pan afnima frawaurhtins ize.

28 apban bi aiwaggeljon fijandans in izwara, ip bi gawaleinai liubai ana attans:

29 inu idreiga sind auk gibos jah lapons guþs.

30 swaswe railhtis jus suman ni galaubideduþ guþa, ip nu gaarmaidai waurþuþ þizai ize ungalaubeinai,

31 swa jah þai nu ni galaubidedum izwarai armaion, ei jah eis gaarmaindau.

32 galauk auk guþ allans in ungalaubeinai, ei allans gaarmai.

33 o diupþa gabeins handugeins jah witubnjis guþs; lraíwa unusspilloda sind stauos is jah unbilaistidai wigos is.

34 lras auk ufkunþa fraþifraujins? aiþþau lras imma ragineis was?

35 aiþþau lras imma fruma gaf, jah fragildaidan imma?

36 unte us imma jah þairh ina jah in imma alla; immuh wulþus du aiwam. amen.

#### CHAPTER XII.

1 Bidja nu izwis, broþrijus, þairh bleiþein guþs, usgiban leika izwara sand qiwana weihana waila galeikaidana guþa, andaþahtana blotinassu izwarana.

2 ni galeikopizwis þamma aiwa (akinmaidjaiþ) ananiujiþai fraþjis izwaris, du gakiusan lra sijai wilja guþs, þatei goþ jah galeikaiþ jah ustauhan.

3 qíþa auk þairh anst guþs sei gibana ist mis, allaim wisandam in izwis ni mais fraþjan þau skuli fraþjan, ak fraþjan du waila fraþjan, lvarjammeh swaswe guþ gadailida mitaþ galaubeinais.

4 swaswe railhtis in ainamma leika liþuns managans habam, þaiþ þan liþjus allai ni pata samo tauí habaud,

5 swa managai ain leuk sijum in Xristau, apban ainhrarjizuh anþar. . .

8 . . . sa dailjands in allswerein, sa faurastandands in usdaudein, sa armands in hlasein.

9 friapwa unliuta; fiandans ubila, haftjandans godamma,

10 broþralubon in izwis misso friapwamildjai, sweripai izwis misso faurarahnjandans,

11 usdaudein ni latai, ahmin wulandans, frauþin skalkinondans,

12 wenai faginondans, aglous usþulandans, bidai haftjandans,

13 andawiznim weihaize gaimanjandans, gastigodein galaistjandans.

33. o in the margin. handugeins is the last word from A, with jah witubnjis Car. begins; see p. 114.

XII, 2. ak immaidjaiþ; these two words form a line which was cut off, but restored by Löbe, according to Mk. IX, 2. The þ was erroneously repeated at the beginning of the next line, and afterward partially erased. fraþjis; Car. has framaþjis, ma being scratched. — 5. with anþar Car. breaks off; add anþaris liþjus (cp. I Thess. V, 11, Eph. 4, 25). — 8. with sa dailjands A begins. allswerein (ἀλλήλων); Cosijn (*Taal-en Letterbode* 1875) conjectures alawerein.



14 þiupþaiþ þans wrikandans izwis, þiupþaiþ jah ni unþiupþaiþ;

15 faginon miþ faginondam, gretan miþ gretandam.

16 þata samo in izwis misso fraþjandans, ni hauhaba hugjandans, ak þaim hñaiwam miþgawisandans; ni wairþaiþ inahai bi izwis silbam.

17 ni ainummehun ubil und ubilamma usgibandans, bisaihvandans godis ni þatainei in andwairþja guþs ak jah in andwairþja manne allaize,

18 jabai magi wairþan us izwis, miþ allaim mannam gawairþi habandans,

19 ni izwis silbans gawrikan-dans, liubans, ak gibiþ staþ þwairhein; gameliþ ist auk: mis fraweit letaidau, ik fragilda, qiþiþ frauja.

20 jabai gredo fijand þeinana, mat gif imma, iþ jabai þaursjai, dragkei ina; þata auk taujands haurja funins rikis ana haubiþ is.

21 ni gajiuþkaizau af unþiuþa, ak gajiuþkais af þiuþa unþiuþ.

### CHAPTER XIII.

1 All saiwalō waldufnjam ufarwisandam ufhausjai, unte nist waldufni alja fram guþa, iþ þō wisandona fram guþa gasatida sind,

2 swaei sa andstandands waldufna guþs garaideinai andstop.

iþ þai andstandandans silbans sis wargiþa nimand.

3 þai auk reiks ni sind agis godamma waurstwa ak ubilamma. aþþan wileis ei ni ogeis waldufni? þiup taujais, jah habais hazein us þamma;

4 unte guþs andbahts ist þus in godamma. iþ jabai ubil taujis, ogs; unte ni swareþana hairu bairiþ; guþs auk andbahts ist fraweitands in þwairhein þamma ubil taujandin.

5 duþþe ufhausjaiþ, ni þatainei in þwairheins ak jah in miþwis-seins.

6 inuþ þis auk jah gilstra us-tiuhaiþ; unte andbahtos guþs sind in þamma silbin skalkinon-dans.

7 usgibiþ nu allaim skuldo, þammei gabaur gabaur, þammei mota mota, þammei agis agis, þammei sweriþa sweriþa.

8 ni ainummehun waihtais skulans sijaiþ, niba þatei izwis misso frijoþ; unte saei frijoþ nehrundjan, witoþ usfullida.

9 þata auk ni horinos, ni maurþrjais, ni hlifais, ni faihugeigais, jah jabai lvo anþaraizo ana-busne ist, in þamma waurda usfulljada, þamma frijos nehrundjan þeinana swe þuk silban.

10 friaþwa nehrundjins ubil ni waurkeiþ; usfulleins nu witodis ist friaþwa.

17. With in andwairþja guþs *Car. begins again* (See p. 114). — 19. letaidau in A, leitaidau in *Car.*

XIII, 4. hairu in *Car.*, hairau in A. — 5. after ufhausjaiþ *Car. breaks off.* ak in the margin. — 8. izwis above the line; only traces remain.

11 jah þata witandans þata þeibs, þatei mel ist uns ju us slepa urreisani; unte nu nelcis ist naseins unsara þau þan galau-bidedum.

12 nahts framis galaiþ, iþ dags atnelrida. uswairþam nu waurst-wam riqizis, iþ gawasþam sar-wam liuhadis.

13 swe in daga garedaba gag-gaima, ni gabauram jah drug-kaneim, ni ligram jah aglaitþam, ni haifstai jah aljana,

14 ak gahamof frauþin unsa-ramma Xristau Iesua, jah leikis mun ni taujaiþ in lustuns.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

1 Iþ unmahteigana galaubei-nai andnimaiþ, ni du zweifleinai mitone.

2 sums raihtis galaubeiþ mat-þan allata, iþ saei unmahteigs ist, gras matþiþ.

3 sa matþands þamma ni mat-þandin ni frakunni, iþ sa ni mat-þands þana matþandan ni stojai, guþ auk ina andnam.

4 þu has is þuei stojis fra-maþjana skalk? seinamma frau-þin standiþ aiþþau driusiþ; apþan standiþ, mahteigs auk ist frauþa gastopþan ina.

5 sums raihtis stojþ dag hin-dar daga. . .

9 . . . jah qiwaime jah dauþaim frauþinop.

10 iþ þu ha stojis broþar þei-nana? aiþþau jah þu ha fra-kant broþr þeinamma? allai auk gasatjanda faura stauastola Xristaus.

11 gameliþ ist auk: liba ik, qi-þiþ frauþa, þatei mis all kuiwe biugiþ jah andhaitiþ all razdo guþa.

12 þannu nu hvarjizuh unsara fram sis rapþon usgiþiþ guþa.

13 ni þanamaiss nu uns misso stojaima, ak þata stojaiþ mais, ei ni satjaiþ bistugq broþr aiþ-þau gamarzein.

14 wait jag gatruua in frauþin Iesua þatei ni wait gawamm þairh sik silbo, niba þamma mu-nandin ha unhraun wisau, þam-ma gamain ist.

15 iþ jabai ni matis broþar þeins gaurjada, ju ni bi friapwai gaggis. ni numu mata þeinam-ma jainamma fraqistþais faur þanei Xristus gaswalt.

16 ni wajamerþaidau unsar þiuþ.

17 nist auk þiudangardi guþs mats jah dragk, ak garaihte iþ jah gawairþi jah faþeþs in ahmin weihamma.

18 saei auk in þaim skalkinop

XIV, 3. frakunni; frakunni in A. matþandan; A has matþandin. ina; a above the line. — 4. gastopþan (*Uppström and Heyne*); so probably for gastopþann in MS. I Cor. IV, 11: ungastopþai, to which gastopþan, as sweran to swers; cp. however gaimanauaidni in I Thess. II, 17; and see gastopþan in the glossary. — 5. After daga A breaks off. — 9. with jah qiwaime Car. begins again. jah qiwaime jah dauþaim; more than the upper half was cut off by the binder of the codex; see the facsimile in GL., I, end. — 11. all; Car. has alla, the final a being scratched. — 14. ha un-hraun wisau; this line (cp. 9, above) was cut off, only a few traces of the lower half remain. — 17. þiudangardi; Car. has þiudangard.

Xristau, waila galeikaiþ guþa jah gakusans ist mannem.

19 þannu nu þoei gawairþjis sind, laistjaima jah þoei timreinais sind in uns misso.

20 ni nunu in matis gatair waurstw guþs. . .

#### CHAPTER XV.

3 . . . þize idweitjandane þuk gadrusun ana mik.

4 swa filu auk swe fauragamelip warþ, du unsarai laiseinai gamelip warþ, ei þairh þulain jah gaþrafstein boko wen habaima.

5 ip guþ þulainais jah þrafsteinais gibai izwis þata samo fraþjan in izwis misso bi Xristu Iesu,

6 ei gawiljai ainamma munþa hauhjaiþ guþ jah attan frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus.

7 in þizei andnimaip izwis misso, swaswe jah Xristus andnam izwis du wulþau guþs.

8 qilpa auk Xristu Iesu andbaht waurþanana (bimaitis) fram sunjai guþs, du gatulgjan gahaita attane,

9 ip þiudos in armahairteins hauhjan guþ, swaswe gamelip ist: duppe andhaita þus in þiu-

dom, frauja, jah namin þeinamma liuþo.

10 jah aftra qilpiþ: sifaiþ, þiudos, miþ managein is.

11 jah aftra qilpiþ: hazjiþ, allos þiudos, frauþan, jah hazjaina ina allos manageins.

12 jah aftra Esaeias qilpiþ: wairþiþ waurts Iaissaizis jah sa usstandands rekinop þiudom, du imma þiudos wenjand.

13 ip guþ lubainais fulljai izwis allaizos fahedais. . .

#### CHAPTER XVI.

21 . . . jah Lukius jah Iasson jah Soseipatrus þai niþjos meinai.

22 golja izwis ik Tairtius sa meljands þo aipistaulein in frauþin.

23 goleip izwis Gaius wairdus meins jah allaizos aikklesjous. goleip izwis Airastus fauragaggja baurgs jah Qartus sa broþar.

24 ansts frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus miþ ahmin izwaramma. amen.

Du Rumonim ustauh.

Du Rumonim melip ist us Kaurinþon.

XV, 8. bimaitis; the line containing this word (restored by Löbe) was cut off (Cp. XIV, 9. 14). — 13. After fahedais Car. breaks off.

XVI, 21. Here A begins again.



## Du Kaurinþium A.

### CHAPTER I.

... 12 ik im Pawlaus, ip ik Apaulions, ip ik Kefins, ip ik Xristaus.

13 disdailips ist Xristus? ibai Pawlus ushramilps warþ in izwara, aipþau in namin Pawlaus daupidai weseip?

14 awiliudo guþa ei ainnohum izwara ni daupida niba Krispu jah Gaiu;

15 ei lvas ni qipai þatei in meinamma namin daupidedjan.

16 ik daupida auk jap þans Staifanaus gadaukans; þata anþar ni wait ei ainnohum daupidedjan.

17 niþ þan insandida mik Xristus daupjan ak wailamerjan, ni in snutrein waurdis, ei ni lausjaidau galga Xristaus.

18 unte þata wurd galgins þaim fralusnandam dwaliþa ist, ip þaim ganisandam mahts guþs ist.

19 gameliþ ist auk: fraqistja snutrein þize snutrane, jah frodein þize frodane uskiusa.

20 lvar handugs? lvar boka-reis? lvar sokareis þis aiwis? ni dwala gatawida guþ handugein þis fairþaus?

21 unte auk in handugein guþs ni ufkunnaida sa fairþeus þairh handugein guþ, galeikaida guþa þairh þo dwaliþa þizos wailame-reinaiþs ganasjan þaus galaub-jandans.

22 unte Iudaieis taikne bid-jand, ip Krekos handugein sok-jand,

23 ip weis merjam Iesu ushramidana, Iudaium gamarzein, ip þiudom dwaliþa,

24 ip þaim galapodam Iudaie jah þiudo Xristu guþs maht jah guþs handugein;

25 unte so dwaliþa guþs handugozei mannam. . .

---

*The remains (a little more than ¼) of the first Epistle to the Corinthians are preserved in Ambr. A and B (See Introduction, p. 60); in A: I, 12—25. IV, 2—12. V, 3—VI, 1. VII, 5—28. VIII, 9—IX, 9. IX, 19—X, 4. X, 15—XI, 6. XI, 21—31. XII, 10—22. XIII, 1—12. XIV, 20—27. XV, 1—35. XV, 46—XVI, 11. XVI, 23—24; in B: XV, 48—XVI, 24. Hence in both manuscripts: XV, 48—XVI, 11. XVI 23. 24.*

*I, 12. 13. Pawlaus; Pawlus in A. — 13. ist Xristus; above the line, the second word being faded. — 25. handugozei; ze is faded.*

## CHAPTER IV.

2 ... ei lvas triggws bigitaidau.

3 apþan mis in minnistin ist ei fram izwis ussokjaidau aipþau fram manniskamma daga; akei nih mik silban ussokja;

4 nih waiht auk mis silbin miþwait, akei ni in þamma garaihtips im; ip saei ussokeip mik, frauja ist.

5 þannu nu ei faur mel ni stojaiþ, unte qimai frauja, saei jah galiuhteip analaugn riqizis jah galiuhteip runos hairtane; jah þan hazeins wairþip lvarjamneh fram guba.

6 þo þan, broþrius, þairhgaleikoda in mis jah Apauillon in izwara, ei in ugkis ganimaiþ ni ufar þatei gameliþ ist fraþjan, ei ains faur ainana ana anþarana uffblesans ni sijai.

7 lvas auk þuk ussokeip? lvaup þan habais þatei ni namt? aipþau jabai andnamt, lva lcopis, swe ni nemeis?

8 ju sadai sijup; ju gabigai waurþup; inu uns þiudanodedup; jah wainei þiudanodedeip, ei jah weis izwis miþþiudanoma!

9 man auk þei gup uns apau-stauluns spedistans ustaiknida, swaswe dauþubljans, unte fairweitl waurþum þizai manasedai jah aggilum jah mannam.

10 weis dwalai in Xristaus, ip jus froðai in Xristau; weizup þan unmahteigai, ip jus swinþai; ju-

zup þan wulþagai, ip weis unswerai,

11 und þo nu lveila jah hugri-dai jah þaursidai jah naqadai jah kaupatidai jah ungastopai

12 jah...

## CHAPTER V.

3 ... ju gastauida swe andwairþs þana swa þata gataujan-dan,

4 in namin frauþins unsaris Ie-suis Xristaus samaþ gagaggan-dam izwis jah meinamma ahmin, miþ mahtai frauþins unsaris Ie-suis Xristaus,

5 atgiban þana swaleikana un-hulþin du qisteinai leikis, ei ahma ganisai in daga frauþins Iesuis.

6 ni goda lcoftuli izwara: min wituþ þatei leitiþ beistis allana daig gabeisteip?

7 ushraineip þata fairnjo beist, ei sijaiþ niuþis daigs, swaswe si-jaiþ unbeistjodai; jah auk paska unsara ufsniþans ist faur uns Xristus.

8 þannu dulþjam ni in beista fairnjamma, niþ þan in beista balwaweseins jah unseleins, ak in unbeistein unwammeins jas sun-jos.

9 gamelida izwis ana þizai ai-pistaulein: ni blandaip izwis ho-ram,

10 ni þaim horam þis fairlcus aipþau þaim failufrikam jah wil-wam aipþau galiugam skalki-

IV, 6. þairhgaleikoda; originally n stood before d, but has been scratched.

V, 7. fairnjo; A had faarnjo, which has been corrected. — 8. dulþjam; l is added above the line.

nondam, unte skuldedeiþ þan us þamma fairhau usgaggan.

11 iþ nu gamelida izwis ni blandan, jabai læs broþar namids sijai hors aiþþau faihufríks aiþþau galiugam skalkinonds aiþþau ubilwaurds aiþþau afdrugkja aiþþau wilwa, þamma swaleikamma ni miþmatjan.

12 læ mik jah þans uta stojan? niu þans inna jus stojþ?

13 iþ þans uta guþ stojþ. usnimþ þana ubilan us izwis silbam.

#### CHAPTER VI.

1 Gadars læs izwara wiþra anþarana staua habands stojan fram inwindaim ni fram. . .

#### CHAPTER VII.

5 . . . izwara misso, niba þau us gaqissai læo læilo, ei uhteigai sijaiþ fastan jah biðjan, þaþroh þan samal gawandjaiþ, ei ni fraisai izwara satana in unghobeinaiþ izwaraizos.

6 þatulþ þan qiþa gakunnands, ni bi haitjai.

7 iþ wiþrau allans mans wisan swe mik silban; akei lærjizuh swesa giba habaiþ fram guþa, sums swa, sumsuh swa.

8 aþþan qiþa þaim unqenidam jah widuwom, goþ ist im, jabai sind swe ik;

9 iþ jabai ni gahabaina sik, liugandau; batizo ist auk liugan þau intundnan.

10 iþ þaim liugom haftam anaþinda, ni ik ak frauja, qenai fairra abin ni skaidan,

11 iþ jabai gaskaidnai, wisan unliugaidai, aiþþau du abin seinamma aftra gagawairþjan, jah aban qen ni fraletan.

12 iþ þaim anþaraim ik qiþa, ni frauja, jabai læs broþar qen aigi ungalaubjandein jas so gawilja ist bauan miþ imma, ni afletai þo qen;

13 jah qens soei aig aban ungalaubjandan jah sa gawilja ist bauan miþ izai, ni afletai þana aban.

14 weihaida ist qens so ungalaubjandein in abin, jah gawehaids ist aba sa ungalaubjands in qenai; aiþþau barna izwara unhrainja weseina, iþ nu weiha sind.

15 iþ jabai sa ungalaubjands skaidiþ sik, skaidai; nist gapiwaidis broþar aiþþau swistar in þaim swaleikaim. aþþan in gawairþja lapoda uns guþ.

16 læ nuk kannt, qino, ei abanganasjis? aiþþau læ kannt, guma, þatei qen þeina ganasjais?

17 ni ei lærjammeh swaswe gadailida guþ, ainlærjatoh swaswe galapoda guþ, swa gaggai. jah swa in allaim aikklesjom anabiinda.

18 bimaitans galapods warþ læs, ni ufrakjai; miþ faurafillja galapops warþ læs, ni bimaitai.

11. aiþþau faihufríks; *above the line.*

VII, 11. unliugaidai; *Heyne writes unliugaida.* — 16. qino; *qinon in A. ganasjis; Heyne writes gannasjis.*



19 pata bimait ni waihts ist, jah pata faurafilli ni waihts ist, ak fastubnja anabusne gupš.

20 hvarjizuh in laḡonai ḡizaiei laḡopš was, in ḡizai sijai.

21 skalks galapopš wast, ni karos, akei pauhjabai magt freis wairḡan, mais brukei.

22 saei auk in frauḡin haitans ist skalks, fralets frauḡins ist; samaleiko saei freis haitada, skalks ist Xristaus.

23 wairḡa galaubamma usbauhtai sijup; ni wairḡaiḡ skalkos mannām.

24 hvarjizuh in ḡammei atlapopš was, broḡrjus, in ḡamma gastandai at gupa.

25 apḡan bi mauḡos anabusn frauḡins ni haba, iḡ ragin ḡiba swe gaarmaiḡs fram frauḡin du triggws wisan.

26 man nu pata goḡ wisan in ḡizos andwairḡons ḡaurftais, ḡatei goḡ ist mann swa wisan.

27 gabundans is qenai, ni sokei lausjan; galausiḡs is qenai, ni sokei qen.

28 apḡan jabai nimis qen, ni frawaurhtes, jah jabai liugada mawi, ni frawaurhta; iḡ aglon leikis gastaldand ḡo swaleika, iḡ ik izwis freidja. . .

#### CHAPTER VIII.

9 . . . wairḡai ḡaim unmahtei-gam.

10 jabai auk ḡwas gasailviḡ ḡuk ḡana habandan kunḡi in ga-

liuge stada anakumbjandan, niu miḡwissei is siukis wisandins timrjada du galiugagudam gasaliḡ matjan?

11 fraḡistniḡ auk sa unmahteiga ana ḡeinamma witubnja, broḡar in ḡizei Xristus gaswalt.

12 swaḡ ḡan frawaurkjandans wiḡra broḡruns, slaḡandans ize gaḡugd siuka, du Xristau frawaurkeiḡ.

13 duḡḡe jabai mats gamarzeiḡ broḡar, ni matja mimz aiw, ei ni gamarzjau broḡar meinana.

#### CHAPTER IX.

1 Niu im apaustaulus? niu im freis? niu Iesu Xristu frauḡan unsarana salu? niu waurstw meinata jus sijup in frauḡin?

2 jabai anḡaraim ni im apaustaulus, aiḡḡau izwis im; unte sigljo meinaizos apaustauleins jus sijup.

3 meina andahafts wiḡra ḡans mik ussokjandans ḡat' ist.

4 ibai ni habam waldufni matjan jah drigkan?

5 ibai ni habam waldufni swistar qinon bitiuhan, swaswe ḡai anḡarai apaustauleis jah broḡrjus frauḡins jah Kefas?

6 ḡau ainzu ik jah Barnabas ni habos waldufni du ni waurkjan?

7 ḡwas drauhtinoḡ swesaim an-nom ḡean? ḡwas satḡiḡ weinatriwa jah akran ḡize ni matjai? ḡwas ḡaldiḡ aweḡi jah miluks ḡis aweḡjis ni matjai?

19. ni waihts (*the first*); ni waiht ni waihts in A.

VIII, 11. ḡizei; ḡize in A.

IX, 1. Xristu; Xristau in A. — 7. matjai in the margin.

8 ibai bi mannan pata qipa, aip̃pau jah witop̃ pata qip̃ip?

9 in witoda auk Mosezis game-lip ist: ni faurmuljais auhsan priskandan, ni patei bi auhsans . . .

19 . . . ei managizans gageigaidedjau.

20 jah warp Iudaium swe Judaius, ei Judaius gageigaidedjau; paim uf witoda swe uf witoda, ni wisands silba uf witoda, ak uf anstai, ei pans uf witoda gageigaidedjau;'

21 paim witodalausam swe witodalaus, ni wisands witodis laus gups, ak inwitops Kristaus, ei gageigau witodalausans.

22 waspaim unmalteigam swe unmalteigs, ei unmalteigans gageigaidedjau; allaim was all, ei hraiwa sumans gasasjau.

23 patup̃ pan tauja in aiwageljis, ei gadaila is wairpau.

24 niu witup̃ patei pai in spaurd rinnandans allai rinnand, ip̃ ains nimip̃ sigislaun? swa rinnaĩp̃ ei garinnaĩp̃.

25 ip̃ hrazuh saei haifstjan sniwip̃, allis sik gaparbaĩp̃, aip̃pau eis ei riurjana waip̃ nimaina, ip̃ weis unriurjana.

26 aip̃pau ik nu swa rinna, ni

du unwissamma, swa jiuka, ni swe luftu bliggwands;

27 ak leuk mein wlizja jah ana-jiwa, ibai anparaim merjands silba uskusans wairpau.

#### CHAPTER X.

1 Ni wiljau izwis unwitans, broprjus, patei attans unsarai allai uf milhmin wesun, jah allai marein pairhiddjedun,

2 jah allai in Mose daupidai wesun in milhmin jah in marein,

3 jah allai pana saman mat ahmeinan matidedun,

4 jah pata samo dragk ahmeino drugkun. . . .

15 . . . daim qipa; domeip̃ jus patei qipa.

16 stikls piupiqissais panei gaweiham, niu gamaindup̃s blopis frauins ist? hlaifs panei brikam, niu gamaindup̃s leukis frauins ist?

17 unte ains hlaifs, ain leuk pai managans sium, paiei auk allai ainis hlaibis jah ainis stiklis brukjam.

18 sailcip̃ Israel bi leika: niu pai matjandans hunsla gamainjandans hunslastada sind?

19 h'a nu qipam? patei po galiugaguda h'a sijaina, aip̃pau patei galiugam saljada h'a sijai?

9. auhsan priskandan; in the margin: (ni faurwaipjai)s munp̃ a(uhsin) priskandin), according to I Tim. V, 18. auhsans; auhsunns in A. — 19. gageigaidedjau; in the margin gastaistaldjau. — 20. gageigaidedjau (twice); A has gageigaidau for the first, gageiggaidedjau for the second (as in 22). — 21. gageigau; gageiggau in A, in the margin gawandidedjau. According to this gloss we might expect gageigaidedjau. — 22. hraiwa; in the margin waila. — 24. spaurd; spraud in A. — 25. gaparbaĩp̃; A has gaparbĩp̃. — 26. unwissamma; unwissammu in A. Some editors insert swe before du (ὡς οὗ ἀδελῶς).

X, 1. wiljau; Heyne writes wiljau auk (ὡ ὁ ἔλω γάρ). — 15. daim; remains of frodaim.

20 [ni patei po galiugaguda waihts sijaina] ak patei saljand biudos, skohslam saljand, jan ni gupa; ni wiljau auk izwis skohslam gadailans wairpan.

21 ni magupstikl frauins drigkan jah stikl skohsle; ni magup biudis frauins fairaihan jab biudis skohsle.

22 pau inaljanom frauin? ibai swinpozans imma sium?

23 all binah, akei ni all daug; all mis binauht ist, akei ni all timreip.

24 ni ainshun sein sokjai, ak anparis learijuzh.

25 all patei at skiljam frabugjaidau, matjaiþ, ni waiht andhruskandans in miþwisseins;

26 frauins ist auk airpa jah fullo izos.

27 ip jabai leas lapo izwis þize ungalaubjandane jah wileip gaggan, all patei faurlagjaidau izwis, matjaiþ, ni waiht andsitandans bi gahugdai.

28 ip jabai leas qipai patei galiugam gasaliþ ist, ni matjaiþ in jainis þis bandwjandins jah puhtauns. frauins ist auk airpa jah fullo izos.

29 puhtup þan qipa ni silbins, ak anparis. dulce auk frijei meina stojada þairh ungalaubjandins puhtu?

30 jabai ik anstai andnima, dulce anaqipaidau in þize ik awiliudo?

31 jappe nu matjaiþ jappe drigkaiþ jappe lea taujiþ, allata du wulpau guþs taujaiþ.

32 unufbrikandans sijaiþ jah Iudaium jah þiudom jah aikklesjon guþs,

33 swaswe ik allaim all leika, ni sokjands patei mis bruk sijai, ak patei þaim managam, ei gaisaina.

#### CHAPTER XI.

1 Galeikondans meinai wairpaiþ, swaswe ik Xristans.

2 hazup þan izwis, broþrjus, þei allata mein gamunandans siþup jas swaswe anafalh izwis, anabusnins gafastaip.

3 Wiljauþ þan izwis witan þatei allaize abne haubiþ Xristus ist, ip haubiþ qinons aba, ip haubiþ Xristaus guþ.

4 leazuh abne bidjands aiþþau praufetjands gahulidamma haubida gaaiwiskop haubiþ sein.

5 ip leoh qinono bidjandei aiþþau praufetjandei andhulidamma haubida gaaiwiskop haubiþ sein; ain auk ist jah þata samo þizai biskabanon.

6 unte jabai ni huljai sik qino, skabaidau; ip jabai agl ist qinon du kapillon aiþþau skaban, gahuljai. . .

21 . . ma faursniwiþ du matjan, jah þan sums gredags, sumzup þan drugkans ist.

20. ni patei po galiugaguda waihts sijaina; *originally a marginal gloss, according to a variant of Greek and Latin manuscripts to 19.* — 22. frauin, *probably misspelt for frauja.* — 8. puhtauns; so *Heyne*, puhtu in A. auk above the line. — 30. andnima; in the margin brukja. þize; þize in A.

XI, 21. ma; *remains of seinamma.*



22 ibai auk gardins ni habaiþ du matjan jah drigkan? þau aikklesjon guþs frakunnub, jah gaaiwiskoþ þaus unhabandans? Ica qipau izwis? hazjau izwis? in þamma ni hazja.

23 unte ik andnam at frauþin, þatei jah anafalh izwis, þatei frauja Iesus in þizaiei naht gale-wiþs was, nam hlaif

24 jah awiliudonds gabrak, jah qalþ: nimiþ matjiþ, þata ist leuk mein þata in izwara gabrukano; þata waurkjaip du meinai gamundai.

25 Swah samaleiko jah stikl afarnahtamat, qipands: sa stikls so niujo triggwa ist in meinamma bloþa; þata waurkjaip, swa ufta swe drigkaip, du meinai gamundai.

26 swa ufta auk swe matjaip þana hlaif jaþ þana stikl drigkaip, dauþu frauþins gakannjaip, unte qimai.

27 eiþan hcazuh saei matjiþ þana hlaif aiþþau drigkai þana stikl frauþins unwairþaba, frauþins skula wairþiþ leukis jah bloþis frauþins.

28 aþþan gakiusai sik silban manna, jah swa þis hlaibis matjai jaþ þis stiklis drigkai;

29 saei ank matjiþ jah drigkiþ unwairþaba, staua sis silbin matjiþ (jah drigkiþ) ni domjands leuk frauþins.

30 dupþe in izwis managai siunkai jah unhailai jag gaslepand ganohai.

31 iþ jabai silbans uns stauidedeima, ni þau. . .

## CHAPTER XII.

10 . . . sumammuh skeircins razdo.

11 þatuþ þan all waurkeiþ ains jah sa sama alma, daileiþ sun-dro hcarjammeh swaswe wili.

12 swe leuk raihtis ain ist, iþ liþuns habaiþ managans, þaiþ þan liþjus allai us leika þamma ainamma, managai wisandans, ain ist leuk, swa jah Xristus;

13 jah auk in ainamma ahmin weis allai du ainamma leika dau-pidai sium, jaþþe Judaieis jaþþe þiudos, jaþþe skalkos jaþþe frijai, jah allai ainamma ahmin dragkidai sijum.

14 jah þan leuk nist ains liþus ak managai.

15 jabai qipai fatus þatei ni im handus, ni im þis leukis, nih at þamma leika, nist us þamma leika?

16 jabai qipai auso þatei ni im augo, ni im þis leukis, ni at þamma leika, nist us þamma leika?

17 jabai all leuk augo, hcar bliuma? jabai all bliuma, hcar dauns?

18 iþ nu guþ gasatida liþuns ainhearjanoh ize in leika, swaswe wilda.

19 iþ weseina þo alla ains liþus, hcar leuk?

20 iþ nu managai liþjus, iþ ain leuk.

22. auk; *above the line*. — 26. dauþu; dauþau in A. — 29. jah drigkiþ; *wanting in A*.

21 niþ þan mag augo qipan du handau: þeina ni þarf, aiþþau aftra haubiþ du fotum: igggara ni þarf.

22 ak mais filu þaiei þugkjand lipiwe leikis lasiwostai wisan, þaurftai sind. . .

### CHAPTER XIII.

1 . . . aiþþau klismo klismjan-dei.

2 jah jabai habau praufetjans, jah witjau allaize runos jah all kunþi, jah habau alla galaubein, swaswe fairgunja miþsatjau, iþ friapwa ni habau, ni waihts im.

3 jah jabai fraatjau allos aih-tins meinos, jah jabai atgibau leik mein ei gabrannjaidau, iþ friapwa (ni) habau, ni waiht botos mis taujau.

4 friapwa usbeisneiga ist, sels ist; friapwa ni aljanop, friapwa ni flauteiþ, ni ufblesada.

5 ni aiwiskop, ni sokeiþ sein ain, ni ingramjada, nih mitop ubil,

6 nih faginoþ inwindipai, miþ-faginoþ sunjai;

7 allata þulaiþ, allata galau-beiþ, all weneiþ, all gabeidiþ.

8 friapwa aiw ni gadriusiþ; iþ japþe praufetja, gatairanda, japþe razdos, galveiland, japþe kunþi, gataurniþ.

9 suman kunnun jah suman praufetjam.

10 biþe qimiþ þatei ustauhan ist, gataurniþ þata us dailai.

11 þan was niuklahs, swe niuklahs rodida, swe niuklahs froþ, swe niuklahs mitoda; biþe warþ wair, barniskeins aflagida.

12 sailþam nu þairh skuggwan in frisahtai, iþ þan andwairþi wiþra andwairþi. nu wait us dailai, þan ufkunna. . .

### CHAPTER XIV.

20 . . . barniskai sijaiþ, akei fraþjam fullaweisai sijaiþ.

21 in witoda gameliþ ist þatei in anþaraim razdom jah wairi-lom anþaraim rodja managein þizai, jan ni swa andhausjand mis, qibiþ frauja.

22 swaei nu razdos du band-wai sind, ni þaim galaubjandam, ak þaim ungalaubjandam, iþ praufetja ni þaim ungalaubjan-dam, ak þaim galaubjandam.

23 jabai gaqimiþ alla aikklesjo samana jah rodjand razdom allai, atup-þan-gaggand inn jah unweisai aiþþau ungalaubjan-dans, niu qipand þatei dwalmop?

24 iþ jabai allai praufetjand, iþ innatgaggai lvas ungalaub-jands aiþþau unweis, gasakada fram allaim, ussokjada fram al-laim,

25 þo analaugnjona hairtins is swikunþa wairþand, þanuh driusands ana andawleizn inwei-tiþ guþ, gateihands þatei bi sun-jai guþ in izwis ist.

26 H̃a nu ist, broþrjus, þan samap garinnaiþ? lvarjizuh iz-

XIII, 3. ei gabrannjaidau; in the margin ei lvoþau, according to the reading *ἡνα λαοχρησται*. ni habau; ni is wanting in A. — 5. ni sokeiþ sein ain; in the margin ni aljanop sein ain. — 12. dailai þan: Massmann writes dailai iþ þan.

XIV, 21. þatei in; in the margin ei in.

wara psalmon habaiþ, laisein habaiþ, andhulein habaiþ, razda habaiþ, skeirein habaiþ; allata du timreinai wairpai.

27 jaþþe razdai h'as rodjai, bi twans aipþau maist þrins, jah. . .

#### CHAPTER XV.

1 Aþþan kannja izwis, broþrus, þatei aiwaggeli þatei merida izwis, þatuh jah andnemup, in þammei jah standiþ,

2 þairh þatei jah ganisiþ, in h'o sauþo wailamerida izwis skuluþ gamunan, niba sware galaubideduþ.

3 atgaf auk izwis in frumistjam, þatei audnam, ei Kristus gaswalt faur frawaurlhtins unsaros afar bokom,

4 jah þatei ganawistropþ was, jaþ þatei urrais þridjin daga afar bokom,

5 jah þatei ataugids ist Kefin, jah afar þata þaim ainlibim.

6 þaþroh gasailcans ist managizam þau [fimf hundam] taihun tewjam broþre suns, þizeei þai managistans sind und hita, sumaiþ þan gasaizlepun.

7 þaþroh þan ataugida sik Iakobau, þaþroþ þan apaustaulum allaim.

8 ip spedistamma allaize swaswe uswaurpai ataugida sik jah mis.

9 ik auk im sa smalista apaustaule, ikei ni im wairþs ei baitaidau apaustaulus, duþe ei wrak aikklesjon guþs;

10 aþþan anstai guþs im saei im, jas so ansts is in mis halka ni warþ, ak managizo im allaim arbaidida jah usaiwida, aþþan ni ik ak ansts guþs miþ mis.

11 ip jaþþe ik jaþþe jainai, swa merjam jah swa galaubideduþ.

12 þande nu Kristus merjada þatei urrais us dauþaim, h'aiwa qipand sumai in izwis þatei usstass dauþaim nist?

13 ip jabai usstass dauþaim nist, nih Kristus urrais.

14 aþþan jabai Kristus ni urrais, sware þau jas so mereins unsara, jah so galaubeins unsara lausa.

15 biþ-þan-gitanda galiuga-waitwods guþs, unte waitwodidedum bi guþ þatei urraisida Xristu, þanei ni urraisida.

16 jah jabai auk dauþaus ni urreisand, nih Kristus urrais.

17 ip jabai Kristus ni urrais, sware jah so galaubeins izwara ist, jan nauh sijup in frawaurlhtim izwaraim,

18 þannu jaþþai gaslepandans in Xristau fraqistnodedun.

19 jabai in þizai libainai [ainai] in Xristau wenjandans sijum þa-

26. razda habaiþ skeirein habaiþ; the copyist had transposed the two clauses, which he corrected by putting a over razda, and b over skeirein. A has skerein instead of skeirein.

XV, 6. fimf (A has fif) hundam; originally a gloss serving to explain taihun tewjam. — 19. ainai; added according to the reading of Latin manuscripts, which here have tantum (?); cp. Mk. VI, 8; or ainai is a mere erroneous repetition of the two preceding syllables (Heyne).



tainei, armostai sium allaize manne.

20 ip nu [pande] Kristus urrais us daupaim, anastodeins gaslepandane waurpans.

21 unte auk pairh mannan daupus, jah pairh mannan ustass daupeize.

22 unte swaswe in Adama allai gadaupnand, swah in Xristau allai gagiunand.

23 apþan lvarjizuh in seinai tewai: anastodeins Kristus, þaprop þan þai Xristaus [þaiei] in quma is,

24 þaprop þan andeis, þan anafillip þiudinassu guþa jah attin, þan gatairip all reikjis jah waldufujis jah mahtais.

25 skal auk is þiudanon, und þatei galagijp guþ allans fijands is uf fotuns imma.

26 alluh auk ufhnaiwida uf fotuns imma. aftumista fijands gatairada daupus.

27 ip biþe qipip: alla ufhnaiwida sind, bairht þatei inu þana izei ufhnaiwida uf ina þo alla;

28 þanuh biþe alla gakunnun sik faura imma, þanup þan is silba sunus gakann sik faura þamma ufhnaiwjandin uf ina þo alla, ei sijai guþ alla in allaim.

29 aipþau lva waurkjand þai dauþjandans faur dauþans? ja-

bai allis dauþans ni urreisand, dulve þau dauþjand faur ins?

30 dulve þau weis bireikjai sium lveilo lvoh,

31 daga lcammeþ gaswiltandans in izwaraizos lvoftuljos, broþrjus, þoei haba in Xristau Iesu frauþin unsaramma?

32 jabai bi mannan du diuzam waih in Aifaison, lvo mis boto, jabai dauþans ni urreisand? matjam jah drigkam, unte du maurgina gaswiltam.

33 ni afairzjaindau; riurjand sidu godana gawaurdja ubila.

34 usskawjip izwis garaihtaba jan ni frawaurkjaid; unkunþi guþs sumai haband. du aiwiskja izwis rodja.

35 akei qipip sums: lva iwa urreisand dauþans? . . . .

46 . . . . ahmeino.

47 sa fruma manna us airþai muldeins, sa anþar manna, frauþa, us himina.

48 lvleiks sa muldeina, swaleikai jah þai muldeinans, lvleiks sa ufarhiminakunda, swaleikai jah þai ufarhiminakundans;

49 jah swaswe berum manleikan þis airþeinins, bairaima jah frisaht þis himinakundins.

50 þata auk qipa, broþrjus, þei leuk jah bloþ þiudinassu guþs ganiman ni magun, nil riurei unriureins arbjo wairþip.

20. þande; added according to the Latin reading (si for vñ). — 23. þaiei; according to the reading of some Latin manuscripts (qui . . . crediderunt)? Or was wenidedun omitted at the close of the verse, i. e. after is (Greek reading: οἱ ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ αὐτοῦ ἐλπίζοντες)? — 27. izei; ize in A. — 28. matjam; jam is faded. — 33. riurjand; in the margin friwardjand. — 34. usskawjip; aw is faded. — 48. With lvleiks (the second) B begins. — 49. manleikan in B, manuleikan in A. — bairaima in A, swa bairaima in B.

51 sai runa izwis qipa: allai auk ni gaswiltam, ip allai inmaidjanda

52 suns, in bralva augins, in spedistin þuthaurna, þuthaurneip auk, jah daunans usstandand unriurjai, jah weis inmaidjanda.

53 skuld ist auk þata riurjo gahamon unriurein jah þata diwano gahamon undiwanein.

54 þanup þan þata diwano gawasjada undiwanein, þanuh wairþip wurd þata gamelido, ufsagqips warþ daunus in sigis.

55 hvar ist gazds þeins, daunþ? hvar ist sigis þein, halja?

56 apþan gazds daunaus frawaurhts, ip mahts frawaurhtais witop.

57 ip gupa awiliup, izei gaf unsis sigis þairh frauþan unsarana Iesu Xristu.

58 Swaei nu, broþrjus meinai liubans, tulgiai wairþaip ungawagidai, ufarfulljandans in waurstwa frauþins sinteino, witandans þatei arbaips izwara nist lausa in frauþin.

#### CHAPTER XVI.

1 Ip bi gabaur þata þaim weiham, swaswe garaidida aikklesjom Galatie, swa jah þus tauþip.

2 ainlvarjanoh sabbate lvarjizuh izwara fram sis silbin lagjai huhjands þatei wili, ei ni biþe qimau þan gabaur wairþai.

3 apþan biþe qima, þanzei gakiusip þairh bokos, þans sandja briggan aust izwara in Iairusalem;

4 jah þan jabai ist mis wairþ galeiþan, galeiþand miþ mis.

5 apþan qima at izwis, þan Makidonja usleiþa; Makidonja auk þairhgagga.

6 ip at izwis waitei salja aiþþau jah wintru wisa, ei þus mik gasandjaiþ þishvaduþ þei ik wrato.

7 ni wiljan auk izwis nu þairhleipands sailvan; unte wenja mik lvo lveilo saljan at izwis, jabai frauþa fraletiþ.

8 wisuh þan in Aifaison und paintekusten;

9 haurds auk mis usluknoda mikila jah waurstweiga, jah andastapjos managai.

10 apþan jabai qimai Teimauþaus, sailviþ ei unagands sijai at izwis; unte waurstw frauþins waurkeiþ swaswe jah ik.

11 ni lvashun imma frakunni. ip insandjaiþ ina in gawairþja, ei qimai at mis; usbeida auk ina miþ broþrum.

53. skuld ist auk in B, skuld auk ist in A. — 54. þanup þan þata diwano gawasjada undiwanein; wanting in B. ufsagqips in A, ufsaggqips in B. — 57. awiliup in A, awiliud in B. izei in B, ize in A. sigis; in the margin of B the gloss sihu. Xristu; Xristau in A. — 58. wairþaip in B, wairþip in A.

XVI, 1. Galatie in A, Galatiais in B. þus; in A above the line. tauþip in A, tauþiup in B. huhjdands; so amends Löbe, which is probably correct, though A and B have huhjands. lagjai in A, taujai in B. — 5. auk in A, wanting in B. — 6. þei in A, þe in B. — 7. wenja in B, wenjan in A. — 8. wisuh þan in B, wisup þan in A. — 10. sailviþ in A, sailviup in B. unagands in B, unagans in A; cp. Phil. I, 14. — 11. After frakunni A breaks off.

12 apþan bi Apauillon þana broþar bandwja izwis þatei filu ina bad ei is qemi at izwis miþ broþrum; jah aufto ni was wilja ei nu qemi, iþ qimiþ, biþe uhtiug.

13 wakaiþ standaiduh in ga-laubeinai, wairaleiko taujaiþ, gaþwastidai sijaiþ.

14 allata izwar in friapwai wairpai.

15 bidja izwis, broþrjus; wituþ gard Staiþanaus, þatei sind anastodeins Akaïþe jah du andbalitja þaim weiham gasatidedun sik;

16 ei nu jah jus ufhausjaiþ þaim swaleikaim jah allaim þaim gawaurstwam jah arbaidjandam.

17 apþan fagino in qumis Staiþanaus jah Faurtunataus jah Akaïþaus, unte izwarana wainassu þai usfullidedun;

18 gaþrafstidedun auk jah meinana ahman jah izwarana. uf-kunnaip nu þans swaleikans.

19 goljand izwis aikklesjons Asiais. goleip izwis in frauþin filu Akyla jah Priska miþ ingardjon seinai aikklesjon, at þamei jah salja.

20 (goljand izwis broþrjus al-lai.) goleip izwis misso in frijona weiþai.

21 goleins meinai handau Pawlaus.

22 jabai lcas ni frijoþ frauþan Iesu Xristu, anaþaima. maran apa.

23 ansts frauþins Iesus miþ izwis.

24 frijaþwa meina miþ allaim izwis in Xristau Iesu. amen.

Du Kaurinþium a. ustauh. du Kaurinþium frumei melida ist us Filippai, swe qeþun sumai, iþ mais þugkeip bi silbins apau-staulaus insahtai melida wisan us Asiai.

---

18. izwarana; izwana in B. — 20. goljand izwis broþrjus allai; wanting in B. — 21. Pawlaus; Pawlus in B. — 23. with ansts A begins again. — 24. frijaþwa in A, friapwa in B. the subscription occurs in A only. frumei; frume in A. silbins; silbons in A.



## Du Kaurinþium anþara dustodeiþ.

### CHAPTER I.

1 Pawlus apaustaulus Iesuis Xristaus þairh wiljan guþs jah Teimanþaius broþar aikklesjon guþs þizai wisandein in Kaurinþon miþ allaim þaim weiham þaim wisandam in allai Akañjai.

2 aunts izwis jah gawairþifram guþa attin unsaramma jah frauþin Iesu Xristau.

a-1 3 þiuþiþs guþ jah atta frauþins unsaris Iesuis Xristaus, atta bleiþeino jah guþ allaizo gaþlaihte,

4 saei gaþrafstida uns ana allai aglon unsarai, ei mageima weis gaþrafstjan þans in allaim aglom þairh þo gaþlaiht þizaiei gaþrafstidai sijum silbans fram guþa.

5 unte swaswe ufarassus ist þulaine Xristaus in uns, swa jah þairh Xristu ufar filu ist jah gaþrafsteins unsara.

6 aþþan jaþþe þreiþanda, in izwaraizos gaþlaihtais jah naseinai þizos waurstweigons in stiwitja þizo samono þulaine þozei jah weis winnam, jah wens unsara gatulgida faur izwis; jaþþe gaþrafstjanda, in izwaraizos gaþlaihtais jah naseinai,

7 witandans þatei swaswe gadailans þulaine sijul, jah gaþlaihtais wairþiþ.

8 unte ni wileima izwis unweisans, broþrjus, bi aglon unsara þo waurþanon uns in Asiai, unte ufarassau kauridai wesum ufar maht, swaswe afswaggwidai weseima jah liban;

9 akei silbans in uns silbam andahaft dauþaus habaidedum, ei ni sijaima trauandans du uns silbam, ak du guþa þamma urraisjandin dauþans,

10 izei us swaleikaim dauþum uns galausida jah galauseiþ, du þammei wenidedum ei galauseiþ,

---

*The second Epistle to the Corinthians is complete in B; A has I, 8—IV, 10. V, 1—IX, 7. XII, 1—XIII, 13.*

*Superscription: Kaurinþium; Kaurinþium in B; cp. the end of the epistle. A has Kaurinþium throughout; the same reading occurs in B, VI, 11; cp. Col. IV, 13, note.*

*I, 8. with swaswe A begins. afswaggwidni weseima in A, skannidedeima uns in B, and A has skannidedeima in the margin. jah liban in B, jal liban in A. —*

11 at hilpandam jah izwis bi uns bidai, ei in managamma andwairþja so in uns giba þairh managans awiliudodau faur uns.

12 unte hœftuli unsara so ist, weitwodei miþwisseins unsarai-zos þatei in ainfalþein jah hlutrein guþs, ni in handugein lei-keinai, ak in anstai guþs usme-tum in þamma fairhau, iþ ufar-assau at izwis.

13 unte ni alja meljam izwis, alja þoei anakunnaiþ aiþþau jah ufkunnaiþ; alþan wenja ei und andi ufkunnaiþ,

14 swaswe gakuunaidedup uns bi sumata, unte hœftuli izwara sijum, swaswe jah jus unsara in daga frauþins Iesus [Xristaus].

b=2 15 Jah þizai trauainai wilda faurþis qiman at izwis, ei anþara anst habaidedeiþ,

16 jah þairh izwis galeiþan in Makaidonja, jah aftra af Makai-donjai qiman at izwis jah fram izwis gasandjan mik in Iudaia.

17 þatup þan nu mitonds ibai aufto leihtis bruhtra? aiþþau þatei mito bi leika þagkjau, ei sijai at mis þata ja ja jah þata ne ne?

18 alþan triggws guþ ei þata waurd unsar þata du izwis nist ja jah ne.

19 unte guþs sunus Iesus Xri-

stus, saei in izwis þairh uns mer-jada, þairh mik jah Silbanu jah Teimaupaiu, ni warþ ja jah ne, ak ja in imma warþ.

20 lcaiwa managa gahaita guþs, in imma þata ja, dupþe jah þairh ina amen guþa du wulþau þairh uns.

21 alþau sa gaþwastjands uns miþ izwis in Xristau jah sal-bonds uns guþ.

22 jah sigljands uns jah gi-bands wadi ahman in hairtona unsara.

23 alþan ik weitwod guþ ana-haita ana meinai saiwalai, ei freidjands izwara þanaseiþs ni qam in Kauriþon.

24 ni þatei frauþinoma izwarai galaubeinai, ak gawaurstwans sijum anstais izwaraizos; unte galaubeinai gastopuþ.

#### CHAPTER II.

1 Alþan gastauida þata silbo at mis, ei aftra in saurgai ni qi-mau at izwis.

2 unte jabai ik gaurja izwis, jah hvas ist saei gailjai mik, ni-bai sa gaurida us mis?

3 jah þata silbo gamelida iz-wis, ei qimands saurga ni habau fram þaimei skulda faginon, ga-trauands in allaim izwis þatei meina faheþs allaize izwara ist.

11. in (the second); in A above the line. — 12. usmetum in A, usmeitum in B. — 14. Iesus in A, Iesus Xristaus in B. — 16. jah þairh in B, jaþ þairh in A. Makai-donja and Makaidonjai in A, Makidonja, Makidonjai in B; cp. II, 13. VII, 5. — 17. ei sijai in A, ei ni sijai in B. — 18. jah ne in B, jan ne in A. — 19. merjada in A, wailamerjada in B. Teimaupaiu in B, Teimaiþaiu in A. ni in A, nih in B. jah ne in B, jan ne in A. — 20. jah þairh in B, jaþ þairh in A. — 21. uns in A, unsis in B. salbonds in B, salbonsd in A. — 24. frauþinoma in A, franjoma in B.

II, 2. jabai; in A above the line. nibai in B, niba in A. mis; the s is added in A under the line. — 3. jah þata in B, jaþ þata in A. faheþs in A, faheds in B. —

4 appan us managai aglon jah  
aggwipai hairtins gamelida izwis  
pairh managa tagra, ni peei  
saurgai, ak ei frijapwa kunnei  
poei haba ufarassau du izwis.

5 appan jabai has gaurida, ni  
mik gaurida, ak bi sumata, ei ni  
anakaurlau, allans izwis.

6 ganah pamma swaleikamma  
andabeit pata fram managizam,

7 swaei pata andaneipo izwis  
mais fragiban jah gaplailhan,  
ibai aufto managizein saurgai  
gasiggqai sa swaleiks.

8 inuh pis bidja izwis tulgian  
in imma friapwa.

9 duppe gamelida, ei ufkunnau  
kustu izwarana, sijaidu in allam-  
ma ufhausjandans.

10 appan pammei ha fragibil,  
jah ik; jah pan ik jabai ha fra-  
gaf, fragaf in izwara in and-  
wairpja Xristaus,

11 ei ni gaaiginondau fram  
satanin; unte ni sium unwitan-  
dans munins is.

g=3 12 Appan qimands in Traua-  
dai in aiwaggeljon Xristaus, jah  
athaurdai mis uslukanai in frau-  
jin,

13 ni habaida galceilain ahmin

meinamma in pammei ni bigat  
Teitaun bropar meinana, ak  
twisstandands im galail in Ma-  
kaidonja.

14 appan gupa awiliup pam-  
ma sinteino ustaiknjandin bro-  
peigans uns in Xristau jah daun  
kunpjis seinis gabairhtjandin  
pairh uns in allaim stadim;

15 unte Xristaus dauns sijum  
wopi gupa in paim gausisandam  
jah in paim fragistnandam,

16 sumaim auk dauns us dau-  
pau du daupau, sumaimup pan  
dauns us libainai du libainai.  
jah du pamma has wairps?

17 unte ni sium swe sumai  
maidjandans waurd gups, ak us  
hlutripai, ak swaswe us gupa in  
andwairpja gups in Xristau rod-  
jam.

### CHAPTER III.

1 Duginnam aftra uns silbans  
anafilhan? aipbau ibai paurbum  
swe sumai anafilhis boko du iz-  
wis aipbau us izwis anafilhis?

2 aipistaule unsara jus siup,  
gamelida in hairtam unsaraim,  
kunpa jah anakunnaida fram  
allaim mannam,

4. frijapwa in A, friapwa in B. — 5. bi sumata in A, bi sum ain in B. — 6. anda-  
beit in B, andabet in A. — 7. jah gaplailhan in B, jag gaplailhan in A. — 8. inuh pis  
in B, inup pis in A. — 10. fragaf (twice) in A, fragiba in B. — 11. gaaiginondau;  
in the margin A has ni gafailhondau. — 12. in aiwaggeljon in B, in aiwaggeljons in  
A, probably according to a Latin manuscript. — 13. Teitaun, tei in A above the  
line. twistandands in A, twistandands in B. im in A, imma in B. in in A, in in  
in B. Makaidonja in A, Makidonja in B. — 14. awiliup in A, awiliud in B. pairh  
uns in allaim stadim in A, in allaim stadim pairh uns in B. — 15. Xristaus; want-  
ing in A. fragistnandam; in the margin A has frabsnandam. — 16. auk; want-  
ing in A. us daupau in A, daupaus in B, according to Greek and Latin manu-  
scripts. jah du in B, jnd du in A. — 17. sium in A, sijum in B. swe is wanting in B.  
III, 2. jus siup in A, jusiup in B.



3 swikunþai þatei siuþ aipi-  
staule Xristaus andbahtida fram  
uns, inna gamelida ni swartiza  
ak ahmin guþs libandins, ni in  
spildom staineinam ak in spil-  
dom hairtane leikeinam.

laiktjo 4 Apþan trauain swaleika ha-  
bam þairh Xristu du guþa,

5 ni þatei wairþai sijaima þagk-  
jan lva af uns silbam, swaswe af  
uns silbam, ak so wairþida un-  
sara us guþa ist,

6 izei jah wairþans brahta uns  
andbahtans niujaizos triggwos,  
ni bokos ak ahmins; unte boka  
usqimip, ip ahma gagiujip.

7 apþan jabai andbahti dau-  
þaus in gameleinim gafrištaip  
in stainam warþ wulþag, swaei  
ni mahtedeina sunjus Israelis  
fairweitjan du wlita Mosezis in  
wulþaus wlitis is þis gataurnan-  
dins,

8 lva iwa nei mais andbahti  
ahmins wairþai in wulþau?

9 jabai auk andbahtja wargi-  
þos wulþus, und filu mais ufarist  
andbahti garaihteins in wulþau.

10 unte ni was wulþag þata  
wulþago in þizai halbai in ufar-  
assaus wulþaus.

11 jabai auk þata gataurnan-  
do þairh wulþu, und filu mais  
þata wisando in wulþau.

12 habandans nu swaleika wen  
managaizos balþeins brukjaima,

13 jah ni swaswe Moses lagida  
hulistr ana andawleizn, duþe ei  
ni fairweitdedeina sunjus Israelis  
in andi þis gataurnandins.

14 ak afdaubnodedun fraþja  
ize; unte und hina dag þata sa-  
mo hulistr in anakunnainai þi-  
zos fairnjons triggwos wisip un-  
andhulip, unte in Xristau gatai-  
rada;

15 akei und hina dag, miþ-  
þanei siggwada Moses, hulistr  
ligip ana hairtin ize;

16 apþan miþþanei gawandeip  
du frauin, afnimada þata hu-  
listr.

17 apþan frauja ahma ist; ap-  
þan þarei ahma frauins, þaruh  
freihals ist.

18 apþan weis allai andhuli-  
damma andwairþja wulþu frau-  
jins þairhsailvandans þo samon  
frisaht ingaleikonda af wulþau  
in wulþu, swaswe af frauins  
ahmin.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 Duppe habandans þata and-<sup>e=5</sup>  
bahti, swaswe gaarmaidai waur-  
þum, ni wairþam usgrudjans,

2 ak afstopum þaim analaugu-  
jam aiwiskjis, ni gaggandans in

3. swikunþai in A, = swikunþ in B. siuþ in A, sijup in B. inna in B, inn in A.  
swartiza in A, swartizla in B. — 5. swaswe af uns silbam; wanting in A. — 7.  
mahtedeina in A, mahtededeina in B. — 9. andbahtja in A, andbahti in B. in  
wulþau in A, us wulþau in B. — 13. jah ni in B, jan ni in A. Moses in B, Mosez  
in A. — 14. afdaubnodedun; in the margin A has gabliuðnodedun. — 17. freihals  
in B, freijhals in A. — 18. in wulþu in A, in wulþau in B.

IV, 1. andbahti in B, andbahte in A. wairþam in A, wairþaima in B, accord-  
ing to Latin manuscripts.

warein nih galiug taujandans waurd guþs, ak bairhtein sunjos, ustaiknujandans uns silbans du allaim miþwissem manne in and-wairþja guþs.

3 aþþan jabai ist gahulida aiwaggeljo unsara, in þaim fralusnandam ist gahulida,

4 in þaim ei guþ þis aiwis gablindida fraþja þize ungalaubjandane, ei ni liuhtjai im liuhadeins aiwaggeljons wulþaus Xristaus, saei ist frisahts guþs [ungasailranins].

5 aþþan ni uns silbans merjam, ak Iesu Xristu frauja, iþ uns skalkans izwarans in Iesu.

6 unte guþ saei qal ur riqiza liuhap skeinan, saei jah liuhtida in hairtam unsaraim du liuhadein kumþjis wulþaus guþs in andwairþja Iesu Xristaus.

laiktjo  
1=6 7 Aþþan habandans þata huzd in airþeinaim kasam, ei ufarassus sijai mahtais guþs jah ni us unsis,

8 in allamma þraihanai akei ni gauggwidai, andbitanai akei ni afslauþidai,

9 wrikanai akei ni bilipanai, gadrausidai akei ni fraqistidai,

10 sinteino dauþein frauþins Iesu ana leika unsaramma (bairandans ei jah libains Iesu ana leika unsaramma) uskumþa sijai.

11 sinteino weis libandans in dauþn atgibanda in Iesu, ei jah

libains Iesu swikunþa wairþai in riurjamma leika unsaramma.

12 swaei nu dauþus in uns waurkeiþ, iþ libains in izwis.

13 habandans nu þana saman ahman galaubeinai, bi þamma gamelidin: galaubida, in þize jah rodida, jah weis galaubjam, in þize jah rodjam,

14 witandans þatei sa urraisjands frauja Iesu jah unsis þairh Iesu urraiseiþ jah fauragasatjiþ miþ izwis.

15 þatuh þan allata in izwara, ei aunts managnande þairh managizans awiliud ufarassjai du wulþau guþa.

16 inuh þis ni wairþam usgrudjans, ak þauþjabai sa utana unsar manna frawardjada, aipþau sa innuma ananiujada daga jah daga.

17 unte þata andwairþo hreilalvairb jah leiht aglons unsarizos bi ufarassau aiweinins wulþaus kaurei waurkjada unsis,

18 ni fairweitjandam þize gasailranane ak þize ungasailranane; unte þo gasailranona riurja sind, iþ þo ungasailranona aiweina.

## CHAPTER V.

1 Witum auk þatei jabai sa airþeina unsar gards þizos hleipros gatairada, ei gatimrjon us gupa habam, gard unhandu-

2. sunjos in B, sunjus in A. — 4. liuhadeins in A, liuhadein in B. ungasailranins in B, wanting in A; it is an arbitrary addition; cp. Col. I, 15. — 5. uns skalkans in B, unskalkans in A. — 10. after unsaraim . . A breaks off; the words in parenthesis are wanting in B. — 13. þana saman ahman; in the margin m̃ = Iesu. — 17. leiht; hreht in B; cp. I, 17. — 18. þize (twice); þize in B.

V, 1. with us gupa A begins again.

waurhtana aiweinana in himi-  
nam.

2 unte jah in þamma swogat-  
jam, bauainai unsarai þizai us  
himina ufarhamongairnjandans,

3 jabai sweþauh jah gawasi-  
dai, ni naqadai bigitaindau.

4 jah auk wisandans in þizai  
hleiprai swogatjam kauridai, ana  
þammei ni wileima afhamon ak  
anahamon, ei fraslindaiddau þata  
diwano fram libainai.

5 apþan saei jah gamanwida  
uns du þamma guþ, saei jah gaf  
unsis wadi ahnian.

6 gatrauandans nu sinteino  
jah witandans þatei wisandans  
in þamma leika afhaimjai sijum  
fram frauþin;

7 unte þairh galaubein gag-  
gam, ni þairh siun;

8 apþan gatrauam jah waljam  
mais usleipan us þamma leika  
jah anahaimjaim wisan at frau-  
þin.

9 inuh þis usdaudjam, japþe  
anahaimjai japþe afhaimjai,  
waila galeikan imma.

10 unte allai weis ataugjan  
skuldai sijum faura stauastola  
Xristaus, ei ganimai lvarþizuh  
þo swesona leikis, afar þamei  
gatawida, japþe þiup japþe un-  
þiup.

laiktjo 11 Witandans nu agis frauþins

mannans fullaweisjam, iþ guþa  
swikunþai sijum; apþan wenja  
jah in miþwisseim izwaraim swi-  
kunþans wisan uns.

12 Ni ei aftra uns silbans us-z=7  
kannjaima izwis, ak lew gibau-  
dans izwis lcoftuljos fram unsis,  
ei habaiþ wiþra þans in and-  
wairþja lcoþandans jah ni hair-  
tin.

13 unte japþe usgeisnodedum,  
guþa; japþe fullafraþjam, izwis.

14 unte friapwa Xristaus dis-  
habaiþ uns,

15 domjandans þata, þatei  
ains faur allans gaswalt; þannu  
allai gaswultun; jah faur allans  
gaswalt, ei þai libandans ni þa-  
naseiþs sis silbam libaina ak  
þamma faur sik gaswiltandin jah  
urreisandin.

16 swaei weis fram þamma nu  
ni ainnohun kunnum bi leika; iþ  
jabai ufkunþedum bi leika Xristu,  
akei nu ni þanaseiþs ni kunnum.

17 swaei jabai lro in Xristau  
niuja gaskafts, þo alþjona usli-  
þun, sai waurþun niuja alla.

18 apþan alla us guþa þamma  
gafriþondin uns sis þairh Xristu  
jah gibandin unsis andbahti ga-  
friþonais,

19 unte sweþauh guþ was in  
Xristau manaseþ gafriþonds sis,  
ni rahnjands in missadedius ize

3. jah in B, wanting in A. — 5. jah gamanwida in B, jag gamanwida in A.  
unsis in A, uns in B. — 9. inuh þis in B, inuh þis in A. þe anahaimjai þaþ is added  
in the margin in A. — 12. uskannjaima; in the margin A has anafillaima. unsis in  
A, uns in B. jah ni hairtin in B, jah ni in hairtin in A. — 15. sis in B, wanting  
in A. libaina in A, libainai in B. — 16. Xristu is added in A below the line. ni  
kunnum in A, ni kunnum ina in B. — 18. jah gibandin in B, jag gibandin in A.  
unsis in A, uns in B.



jah lagjands in uns waurd gafriponais.

20 faur Xristu nu airinom, swe at gupa gaplaihandin pairh uns, bidjandans faur Xristu gaga-wairþnan gupa.

21 unte þana izei ni kunþa fra-waurht, faur uns gatawida fra-waurht, ei weis waurþeima garaihte gups in imma.

#### CHAPTER VI.

1 Gawaurstwans jah þan bidjandans ni sware anst gups ni-man izwis;

2 mela' auk qipip andanem-jamma andhausida þus jah in daga naseinaiis gahalp þeina': sai nu mel waila andanem, sai nu dags naseinaiis;

3 ni ainhun [þannu] in waihtai gibandans bistugge, ei ni anawammjaidau andbahti unsar,

4 ak in allamma ustaiknjan-dans uns swe gups andbahtos, in stiwiþja managamma in aglom, in nauþim, in aggwipom,

5 in slahim, in karkarom, in unsutjam, in arbaidim, in wokainim, in lausqiprein,

6 in swikniþai, in kunþja, in laggamodein, in selein, in ahmin weihamma, in frijaþwai unhindarweisai,

7 in waurda sunjos, in mahtai gups, pairh weþna garaihteins taihswona jah hleidumona,

8 þairh wulþu jah unswerein, þairh wajamerein jah wailame-rein, swe airzjandans jah sunjei-nai,

9 swe unkunþai jah ufkunnai-dai, swe gaswiltandans jah sai libam, swe talzidai jah ni afdau-þidai,

10 swe saurgandans, ip sin-teino faginondans, swe unledai, ip managans gabigjandans, swe ni waiht aihandans jah allata disnimandans.

11 munþs unsar usluknoda du izwis, Kaurinþius, hairto unsar urrumnoda;

12 ni þreihanda jus in uns, ip þreihanda in hairþram izwaraim;

13 aþþan þata samo anda-launi, swe frastim qipa, urrunaiþ jah jus.

14 ni wairþaiþ gajukans ungalaubjandam; unte h'o dailo garaihtein miþ ungaraihtein, aiþþau h'o gamainduþe liuhada miþ riqiza?

15 leouh þan samaqisse Xristau miþ Bailiama, aiþþau h'o daile galaubjandin miþ unga-laubjandin?

16 leouh þan samaqisse alls gups miþ galiugam? unte jus alls gups siuþ libandins, qipip auk gup þatei baua in im jah inna gagga, jah wairþa ize gup jah eis wairþand mis managei.

20. bidjandans in A, bidjam in B. — 21. izei in B, ize in A.

17. 1. jah þan in B, þaþ þan in A. sware in A, swarei in B. — 2. andanem in A, andnem in B. — 3. þannu is arbitrarily added in B, wanting in A. bistugge in A, bistuggge in B. — 6. frijaþwai in A, frijaþwai in B. — 8. þairh (the first) in B, þaþ þairh in A. — 11. urrumnoda in A, usrumnoda in B. — 15. leouh þan in B, leouþ þan in A. — 16. leouh þan in B, leouþ þan in A. siuþ in A, sijup in B. —

17 inuh pis usgaggip us midu-  
mai ize jah afskaidip izwis, qi-  
pip frauja, jah unhrainjamma ni  
attekaiþ; jah ik andnima izwis,

18 jah wairþa izwis du attin,  
jah jus wairþip mis du sunum  
jah dauhtrum, qipip frauja all-  
waldands.

#### CHAPTER VII.

laiktjo 1 Þo habandans nu gahaita,  
liubans, hrainjam unsis af al-  
lamma bisauleino leikis jah ah-  
mins, ustiuhandaus weihþa in  
agisa guþs.

2 gamoteima in izwis: ni ai-  
nummehun gaskoþum, ni ainno-  
hun frawardidedum, ni ainnohun  
bifaihodedum.

3 ni du gawargeinai qipa; fau-  
raqaþ auk þatei in hairtam un-  
saraim sijup du miþgaswiltan  
jah samana liban.

h=8 4 Managa mis trauains du iz-  
wis, managa mis lcoftuli faur  
izwis. usfulliþs im gaþlaihtais,  
ufarfulliþs im fahedais in allaizos  
managons aglons unsaraizos.

5 jah auk qimandam unsis in  
Makaidonjai, ni waiht habaida  
galveilainais leik unsar, ak in  
allamma anapragganai: utana  
waihjons, innana agisa.

6 akei sa gaþlaihands hnaiwi-

daim gaþrafstida uns guþ in qu-  
ma Teitaus;

7 aþþan ni þatainei in quma  
is, ak jah in gaþlaihtai þizaiei  
gaþrafstips was ana izwis, gatei-  
hands uns izwara gairnein, iz-  
warana gaunoþu, izwar aljan  
faur mik, swaei mis mais faginon  
warþ.

8 unte jabai gaurida izwis in  
þaim bokom, ni idreigo mik; jah  
jabai idreigoda — unte gasailva  
þatei so aipistaule jaina, jabai  
du leitilai lreilai, gaurida izwis —

9 nu fagino, ni unte gauridai  
wesup, ak unte gauridai wesup  
du idreigai; saurgaidedup auk bi  
guþ, ei in waihtai ni gasleiþjain-  
dau us unsis.

10 unte so bi guþ saurga idrei-  
ga du ganistai gatulgida ustiuh-  
hada, iþ þis fairlvaus saurga  
dauþu gasmiþoþ.

11 sailv auk silbo þata bi guþ  
saurgan izwis lcelanda gatawida  
izwis usdaudein, akei sunjon,  
akei unwerein, akei agis, akei  
gairnein, akei aljan, akei fraweit.  
in allamma ustaiknidedup izwis  
hlutrans wisan þamma toja.

12 aþþan jabai melida, ni in  
þis anamahtjandins, ni in þis  
anamahtidins, ak du gabairht-

17. inuh þis in B, inup þis in A.

VII, 1. bisauleino in A, bilauseino in B. — 2. frawardidedun ni ainnohm is  
added in A under the line. — 3. sijup in A, sijum in B. miþgaswiltan in A, gas-  
wiltan in B. jah samana in B, jas samana in A. liban in B, libam in A. — 5.  
Makaidonjai in A, Makidonjai in B. — 6. gaþlaihands in A, gaþlaihands in B. —  
7. gaunoþu; gaunoþa in A and B. — 8. in þaim bokom in B, in bokom in A. unte  
gasailva in A, gasailva auk in B. — 9. in waihtai in B, waihtai in A. — 10. so bi  
guþ saurga in B, bi guþ saurga in A. gatulgida in A, gatulgidai in B. — 11. sailv  
in B, sailva in A.

jan usdaudein unsara þoei faur izwis habam wiþra izwis in and-wairþja guþs.

13 inuh þis gaþrafstidai sium. aþþan ana gaþrafsteinai unsarai filaus mais faginodedum ana fahedai Teitaus, unte anakreilaþs warþ ahma is fram allaim izwis.

14 unte jabai hra imma fram izwis hrailcop, ni gaaiwiskoþs warþ, ak swaswe allata izwis in sunjai rodidedum, swa jah hroftuli unsara so du Teitaun sunja warþ,

15 jah brusts is ufarassau du izwis sind, gamunandins þo allaize izwara ufhousein, swe miþ agisa jah reiron andnemuþ ina.

16 fagino nu unte in allamma gatraua in izwis.

#### CHAPTER VIII.

laiktjo 1 Aþþan kannja izwis, broþr-  
þ=9 jus, anst guþs þo gibanon in aikkleþjom Makidonais,

2 þatei in managamma kustau aglons managduþs fahedais ize jah þata diupo unledi ize usnagnoda du gabein ainfalþeins ize;

3 unte bi mahtai, weitwodja, jah ufar maht silbawilþos wesun.

4 miþ managai ufbloteinai bid-

jandans uns niman anst seina jah gamainein andbahtjis in þans weihans,

5 jah ni swaswe wenidedum, ak sik silbans atgebun frumist frauþin, þaþroh þan uns þairh wiljan guþs,

6 swaei bedeima Teitaun ei swaswe faura dustodida, swah ustiuhai in izwis jah þo anst.

7 akei swe raihtis in allamma managniþ, galaubeinai jah waurda jah kunþja jah in allai usdaudein jah ana þizai us izwis in uns frijaþwai, ei jah in þizai austai managnaiþ.

8 ni swaswe frauþinonds qipa izwis, ak in þizos anþaraize usdaudeins jah izwaraizos frijaþwos airkniþa kiusands.

9 unte kunnuþ anst frauþins unsaris Iesuis Xristaus, þatei in izwara gaunledida sik gabigs wisands, ei jus þamma is unledja gabeigai wairþaiþ.

10 jah ragin in þamma giba; unte þata izwis batizo ist, juzei ni þatainei taujan ak jah wiljan dugunnuþ af fairnin jera.

11 iþ nu sai jah taujan ustiuhaiþ, ei swaswe fauraist muns du wiljan, swa jah du ustiuhan us þammei habaiþ.

13. inuh þis in B, inuh þis in A. sium in B, sijum in A. aþþan ana in B, aþþan in A. — 14. jah in B above the line. Teitaun (Greek inflection) in A, Teitan in B; cp. II Cor. VIII, 6. — 15. jah brusts in B, jah brusts in A. ina in A, ine in B.

VIII, 1. aikkleþjom in A, aikkleþjon in B. — 2. jah þata in B, jah þata in A. — 4. ufbloteinai in A, ufbloteinai in B, only traces, however, remaining of i, the b being destroyed. — 5. jah ni in B, jah ni in A. þaþroh þan in B, þaþroþ þan in A. — 7. frijaþwai in A, frijaþwai in B. — 8. usdaudeins in A, usdaudein in B. frijaþwos in A, frijaþwos in B. gubeigai in B, gabigai in A; cp. Eph. II, 4. — 10. jah ragin in B, jah ragin in A. taujan . . wiljan in A, wiljan . . taujan in B. — 11. habniþ in B, habni in A. jah saei in B, jah saei in A.



12 jabai auk wilja in gagreif-tai ist, swaswe habai waila andanem ist, ni swaswe ni habai.

13 ni swa auk ei anparaim iusila, ip izwis aglo, ak us ibnasau; in pamma nu mela izwar ufarassus du jainaize parbom,

14 ei jah jainaize ufarassus wairpai du izwaraim parbom, ei wairpai ibnassus,

15 swaswe gamelip ist: saei filu, ni managizo, jah saei letil, ni fawizo.

16 applan awiliup gupa izei gaf po samon usdaudein faur izwis in hairto Teitau,

17 unte raihtis bida andnam, applan usdaudoza wisands silba wiljands galaiþ du izwis.

18 gah-þan-mip-sandidedum imma broþar, þizei hazeins in aiwaggeljon and allos aikklesjons,

19 applan ni þatain ak jah gawewiþs fram aikklesjom mipgasinþa uns mip austai þizai andbahtidon fram uns du frauþins wulpau jah gairnein unsarai,

20 biwandjandans þata, ibai lvas uns fairinodedi in digrein þizai andbahtidon fram uns; .

21 garedandans auk goda, ni þatainei in andwairþja gulps ak jah in andwairþja manne.

22 insandidedum þan mip im broþar unsarana, þanei gakausedum in managaim ufta usdaudana wisandan, applan nu sai filaus mais usdaudozan trauainai managai in izwis.

23 japþe bi Teitu, saei ist gaman mein jah gawaurstwa in izwis, japþe broþrus unsarai, apaustauleis aikklesjono, wulpus Xristaus.

24 applan ustaiknein frijapwos izwaraizos jah unsaraizos lvoftuljos faur izwis in im ustaiknjandans, in andwairþja aikklesjono.

#### CHAPTER IX.

1 Applan bi andbahti þatei rah-laiktjo toda du weihaim ufjo mis ist du meljan izwis.

2 unte wait gairnein izwara, þizaiei fram izwis lvoþa at Makidonim, unte Akaja gamanwida ist fram fairnin jera, jah þata us izwis aljan uswagida þans managistans [ize].

3 Applan fauragasandida bro-i=10 þrums, ei lvoftuli unsara so fram izwis ni waurþi lausa in þizai halbai, ei, swaswe qap, gamanwidai sijaiþ,

4 ibai jabai qimand mip mis

16. awiliup in A, awiliud in B. izei in B, ize in A. — 18. gah-þan-mip-sandidedum in A, gah-þan-mip-sandidedum in B; see gasandjan in the glossary. þizei in B, þizai in A. aiwaggeljon in B, aiwaggeljons in A. — 19. mipgasinþa in A, mip gasinþam in B. — 20. digrein; A had digrin, which is corrected. — 22. usdaudana in A, usdauda in B. filaus mais usdaudozan in B, filu usdaudozan in A. — 23. jah gawaurstwa in B, jag gawaurstwa in A. wulpus in B, wulpaus in A. — 24. frijapwos in A, friapwos in B.

IX, 2. lvoþa in B, lvoþam in A. Makidonim in A, Makidonnim in B. Akaja in A, Axaia in B. uswagida in A, gawagida in B. ize, for izei, added in B.

Makidoneis jah bigitand izwis unmanwjans, gaaiwiskondau weis, ei ni qibau jus. in þamma stomin þizos l'oftuljos.

5 naudipaurft nu man bidjan broþrums ei galeipaina du izwis jah fauragamanwjaina þana fauragahaitanan aiwlaugjan izwarana, þana manwjana wisau swaswe wailaqiss jah ni swaswe bifailhon.

6 þatuf þan, saei saiþ us gabagkja, us gabagkja jah sneiþ, jah saei saiþ in þiuþeinai, us þiuþeinai jah sneiþ.

7 hvarjizuh swaswe fauragahugida hairtin, ni us trigon aiþþau us naupai; unte hlasana giband frijoþ guþ.

8 aþþan mahteigs ist guþ alla aust ufarassjan in izwis, ei in allamma sinteino allis ganauhan habandans ufarassjaiþ in allamma waurstwe godaize,

9 swaswe gameliþ ist: tahida, gaf unledaim, uswaurhts is wisip du aiwa.

10 aþþan sa andstaldands fraiwa þana saiandan jah hlaiba du mata andstaldip, jah managjai fraiw izwar jah wahsjan gataujai akrana uswaurhtais izwarazos;

11 in allamma gabignandans

in allai ainfalþein, sei waurkeiþ þairh uns aiwxaristian guþa.

12 unte andbahti þis gudjinasaus ni þatainei ist usfulljando gaidwa þize weihane, ak jah ufarassjando þairh managa awiliuda guþa;

13 þairh gakust þis andbahtjis mikiljandans guþ ana ufhausainai andahaitis izwaris in aiwaggeljon Xristaus jah in ainfalþein gamainduþais du im jah du allaim,

14 jah ize bidai faur izwis, gairnjandans izwara in ufarassaus anstais guþs ana izwis.

15 Awiliud guþa in þizos un-i=10 usspillodons is gibos.

## CHAPTER X.

1 Aþþan ik silba Pawlus bidja izwis bi qairrein jah mukamodein Xristaus, ikei ana andangi raihtis hauns im in izwis, aþþan aljar wisands gatraua in izwis;

2 aþþan bidja ei ni andwaiþs gatrauan trauainai þizaiei man gadaursan ana sumans þans munandans uns swe bi leika gaggandans.

3 in leika auk gaggandans ni bi leika drauhtinom,

4 unte wepna unsaris drauhtinassaus ni leikeina ak mahiteiga guþa du gataurþai tulgiþo,

4. jah bigitand in B, jah bigitand in A. unmanwjans in B, unmanwjands in A. gaaiwiskondau in B, gaaiwiskonda in A. þizos in B, wanting in A; see XI, 17. — 5. jah ni in B, juu ni in A. — 6. saiþ in B, saiþ in A (twice). — 7. after naupai A stops. — 9. uswaurhts; uswaurts in B. — 13. izwaris; iz above the line. — 14. ize; ize in B. ufarassaus; ufarassau in B. — 15. unsspillodons; unsspillidons in B; cp. Ro. XI, 33.

X. 2. bidja, bidjam in B. gatrauan, originally gatrauan, the i being scratched the u being written above the line.

5 mitonins gatairandans jah all hauhipos ushafanaizos wiþra kunþi guþs jah frahinþandans all fraþje jah in ufausein Xristaus tiuhandans,

6 jah manwuba habandans du fraweitan all ufarhauseino, þan usfulljada izwara ufauseins.

7 þo bi andwairþja sailwiþ: jabai hvas gatrauaiþ sik silban Xristaus wisan, þata þagkjai aftra af sis silbīn, ei swaswe is Xristaus, swa jah weis.

8 aþþansweþauh jabai lva managizo hʼopam bi waldufui unsar þatei atgaf frauja unsis du timreinai jah ni du gataurþai izwarai, ni gaaiwiškonda;

9 ei ni þugkjaima swe þlahs-jandans izwis þairh bokos —

10 unte þos raihtis bokos, qiþand, kaurjos sind jah swinþos, iþ qums leikis lasiws jah waurd frakunþ —

11 þata þagkjai sa swaleiks, þatei hʼileikai siun waurdaþairh bokos aljar wisandans, swaleikai jah andwairþai waurstwa.

12 unte ni gadaursum domjan unsis silbans aiþþau gadomjan uns du þaim sik silbans anafilhandam; ak eis in sis silbam sik silbans mitandans jah gadomjandans sik silbans du sis silbam ni fraþjand.

13 iþ weis ni inu mitaþ hʼopam, ak bi mitaþ garaideinai, þoei gamat unsis guþ, mitaþ fairrinnandein und jah izwis —

14 ni auk swaswe ni fairrinnandans und izwis ufarassau ufþanjam uns, unte jah und izwis gasniumidedum in aiwaggeljon Xristaus —

15 ni inu mitaþ hʼopandans in framapþaim arbaidim, aþþan wen habam, at walsjandein galau-beinai izwarai, in izwis mikilnan bi garaideinai unsarai du ufarassau,

16 ufarjaina izwis aiwaggeljon merjan, ni in framapþaim arbaidim du manwjaim hʼopan.

17 aþþan sa hʼopands in frau-jin hʼopai;

18 unte ni saei sik silban gaswikunþeiþ, jains ist gakusans, ak þanei frauja gaswikunþeiþ.

#### CHAPTER XI.

1 Wainei usþulaideiþ meinai-zos leitul lva unfrodeins; akei jah usþulaiþ mik;

2 unte aljanonds izwis guþs aljana, gawadjoda auk izwis ainamma waira mauja swikna du usgiban Xristau.

3 aþþan og ibai aufto, swaswe waurms Aiwwan uslutoda filudeisein seinai, riurja wairþaina fraþja izwara af ainfalþein jah swiknein þizai in Xristau.

4 jabai nu sa qimanda anþarana Iesu mereiþ, þanei weis ni meridedum, aiþþau ahman anþarana nimip, þanei ni nemuþ, aiþþau aiwaggeljon anþara, þoei ni andnemuþ, waila usþulaide-duþ;

12. sik (*the second*); sik sik in B. — 13. weis ni inu mitaþ hʼopam; *above the line.* — 18. gakusans; gakusands in B.

XI, 3. ibai; ai *above the line.*



5 man auk ni waihtai mik minizo gataujan þaim ufar mikil wisandam apaustaulum.

6 jabai unhrains im waurda, akei ni kunþja, aþþan in allamma gabairhtidai in allaim du izwis.

7 aiþþau ibai frawaurht tawida mik silban haunjands ei jus ushauhjaindau, unte arwjo guþs aiwaggeljon merida izwis?

8 anþaros aikklesjons birauboda nimands andawizn du izwaramma andbahtja, jah wisands at izwis jah ushaista ni ainnohun kaurida;

9 unte þarbos meinos usfullidedun broþrjns qimandans af Makidonai; jah in allaim unkaurinom izwis mik silban fastaida jah fasta.

10 ist sunja Xristaus in mis, unte so hofutli ni faurdammjada in mis in landa Akaje.

11 in leis? unte ni frijo izwis? guþ wait.

12 iþ þatei tauja, jah taujan haba, ei usmaitau inilon þize wiljandane inilon, ei in þammei hōpand, bigitaindau swaswe jah weis.

13 unte þai swaleikai galiuga-apaustauleis, waurstwjans hindarweisai, gagaleikondans sik du apaustaulum Xristaus.

14 jah nist sildaleik; unte silbasatana gagaleikōþ sik aggilau liuhadis.

15 nist mikil jabai andbahtos is gagaleikond sik swe andbah-tos garaihteins; þizeei andeis wairþiþ bi waurstwam ize.

16 aftra qiþa, ibai hvas mik muni unfrodana; aiþþau waila þau swe unfrodana nimaiþ mik, ei jah ik letil hva hōpau.

17 þatei rodja, ni rodja bi frau-  
jan, ak swe in unfrodein, in þamma stomin þizos hōftuljos.

18 unte managai hōpand bi leika, jah ik hōpa.

19 unte azetaba usþulaiþ þans unwitans frodai wisandans;

20 usþulaiþ, jabai hvas izwis gapiwaiþ, jabai hvas fraitiþ, jabai hvas usnimiþ, jabai hvas in arbaidai briggīþ, jabai hvas izwis in andawleizu slahiþ.

21 Bi unsweriþai qiþa, swe þatei weis siukai weseima; iþ in þammei hve hvas anananþeiþ, in unfrodein qiþa, gadars jah ik.

22 Haibraieis sind? jah ik.

22 Israeeliteis sind? jah ik. fraiw Abrahamis sind? jah ik.

23 andbahtos Xristaus sind? swaswe unwita qiþa, mais ik: in arbaidim managizeim, in karkarom ufarassau, in slahim ufarassau, in dauþeinim ufta.

24 fram Iudaium fimf sinþam fidwor tiguns ainamma wanans nam,

25 þrim sinþam wandum usbluggwans was, ainamma sinþa stainiþs was, þrim sinþam usfar-

5. apaustaulum; apaustlum in B. — 6. gabairhtidai; gabairhtida in B. — 8. izwis; wis in B. — 14. aggilau; aggillau in B. — 15. the s of swe is destroyed; so is bi.

þon gatawida us skipa, naht jah dag in diupþai was mareins;

26 wratodum ufta, bireikeim alvo, bireikeim waidedjane, bireikeim us kunja, bireikeim us þiudom, bireikeim in baurg, bireikeim in aupidai, bireikeim in marein, bireikeim in galiuga-broþrum,

27 aglom jah arbaidim, in wolkainim ufta, in gredau jah þaurstein, in lausqilþreim ufta, in friusa jah naqadein.

28 inuh þo afar þata, arbailþs meina seiteina, saurga meina allaim aikklesjom.

laiktjo 29 H̄as siukilþ, jah ni siukau? lvas afmarzjada, jah ik ni tundnau?

30 jabai lþopan skuld sijai, þim siukeins meinaizos lþopau.

31 guþ jah atta frauþins Iesus wait, sa þiuþeiga du aiwam, þatei ni liuga.

32 in Damaskon fauramapleis þiudos Araitins þiudanis witaida baurg Damaskai gafahan mik wiljands.

33 jah þairhaugadauro in snorjon athahans was and baurgs-waddju, jah unþaplauh handuns is.

## CHAPTER XII.

1 H̄opan binah, akei ni batizo ist; jah þan qima in siunins jah andhuleinins frauþins.

2 wait mannan in Xristau faur jera fidwortaihun, japþe in leika ni wait, japþe inuh leuk ni wait, guþ wait, frawulwanana þana swaleikana und þridjan himin.

3 jah wait þana swaleikana mannan, japþe in leika japþe inuh leuk ni wait, guþ wait,

4 þatei frawulwans warþ in wagg jah hausida unqelþja waurda, þoei ni skulda sind mannan rodjan.

5 faur þana swaleikana lþopa, iþ faur mik silban ni waiht lþopa, niba in ummahtim meinaim.

6 aþþan jabai wilþau lþopan, ni sijau unwita, unte sunja qilþa; iþ freidja, ibai lvas in mis lva muni ufar þatei gasailcilþ aipþau gahauseilþ lva us mis.

7 jah bi filusnai andhuleino ei ni ufarhafnau, atgibana ist mis hnuþo leika meinamma, aggilus satanins, ei mik kaupastedi, ei ni ufarhugjau.

8 bi þatei þrim sinþam frauþan baþ, ei afstoþi af mis.

9 jah qalþ mis: ganah þuk ansts meina; unte mahts in siukein ustihada. filu gabaurþaba

29. ni (*the second*); above the line. — 33. augadauro; misspelt for augadauron? (*This question by Bernhardt, with reference to the feminine plural daurons. According to Braune, augadauro is neuter; see 'Gothic Grammar', § 110.* baurgs-waddju; baurgswaddjan in B.

XII, 1. with (andhulei)nins A begins again. — 2. fidwortaihun; fidwortaihune in B, id. in A (*See 'Gothic Grammar', § 1, note 2.* inuh in B, inu in A. — 3. innh in B, inu in A. ni in A, nih in B. — 6. aipþau stands twice in A. — 7. hnuþo, in the margin gairu, in A, huuto in B. — 8. frauþan in A, frauþa in B.

nu mais l'opa in siukeim meinam, ei ufarhleiprjai ana mis mahts Xristaus.

10 in pizei mis galeikaip in siukeim, in anamahtim, in nauþim, in wrekeim, in þreihslam faur Xristu; unte þan siuka, þan mahteigs im.

11 warþ unwita l'opands; jus mik gabaididedup. appan ik skulds was fram izwis gakannjan; unte ni waihtaiminshabaida þaim ufar filu apaustaulum, jah jabai ni waihts im.

12 aipþau sweþauh taikneis apaustaulaus gatawidos waurþun in izwis in allai þulainai, taiknim jah fauratanjam jah mahtim.

13 lea auk ist pizei wanai we-seip ufar anþaros aikklesjons, nibai þatei ik silba ni kaurida izwis? fragibip mis þata skapis.

14 sai þridjo þata manwus im qiman at izwis, jah ni kaurja izwis; unte ni sokja izwaros aih-tins ak izwis. ni auk skulun bar-na fadreinam huzdjan, ak fadreina barnam.

laiktjo 15 Appan ik lapaleiko fragima jah fragimada faur saiwalos izwaros, sweþauh ei ufarassau izwis frijonds mins frijoda.

16 appan siai nu, ik ni kaurida izwis; ak wisands aufto li-steigs hindarweisein izwis nam?

17 ibai þairh leana pizeei in-sandida du izwis bifaihoda izwis?

18 baþ Teitu jah mipinsandida imma broþar; ibai lea bifaihoda izwis Teitus? niu þamma samin ahmin iddjedum, niu þaim samam laistim.

19 aftra þugkeip izwis ei sunjoma uns wiþra izwis. in and-wairþja guþs in Xristau rodjam. þatup þan all, liubans, in izwa-raizos gatinreinais.

20 unte og ibai aufto qimands ni swaleikans swe wiljan bigitan izwis, jah ik bigitaidau izwis swaleiks swe ni wileip mik, ibai aufto þwairheins, aljan, iukos, bihaita, birodeinos, haifsteis, faiha, ufswalleinos, drobnans;

21 ibai aftra qimandan mik guþgahaunjai at izwis, jah qaino managans pize faura frawaurk-jandane jah ni idreigondane ana unhraipai þoei gatawidedun, horinassau jah aglaitja.

### CHAPTER XIII.

1 Þridjo þata qima at izwis; ana munþa twaddje weitwode jah þrije gastandip all waurde.

9. siukein in A, siukeim in B. — 10. þreihslam in A, þleihslam in B. — 12. apaustaulaus in B, A has apaustaulus above the line. — 13. pizei; pize in A and B, nibai in B, niba in A. — 14. jah ni in B, jan ni in A. — 15. lapaleiko in A, in the margin gabaurjaba, B has gabaurjaba. sweþauh ei; Klinghardt (*Syntax of Gothic* ei) in Zacher's zeitschrift, VIII, p. 327) pleasantly supposes sweþauhei to be a concessive conjunction meaning 'although'. mins in A, minz in B. — 16. siai; sni in A and B. — 18. laistim in A, lanstim in B. — 19. þugkeip in A, þukeip in B. sunjoma in A, sunjodama in B. — 20. haifsteis; so in A and B, in B the first i standing above the line. faiha nifswalleinos in A, wanting in B. — 21. jah ni in B, jan ni in A. aglaitja in A, aglaitein in B.

XIII, 1. jah þrije in B, jaþ þrije in A. gastandip in A, gastandai in B.



2 fauraqap jah aftra fauraga-teiha; swaswe andwairps anparamma sinpa jah aljapro nu melja paim faura frawaurkjandam jah anparaim allaim, patei jabai qima aftra ni freidja,

3 unte kustu sokeip pis in mis rodjandins Xristaus, saei ni siukip in izwis, ak mahteigs ist in izwis.

4 apþan jabai jah ushramips was us siukein, akei libaip us mahtai guþs; jah auk weis siukam in imma, akei libam miþ imma us mahtai guþs in izwis.

5 izwis silbans fraisip sijaidu in galaubeinai, silbans izwis kau-seip; þau niu kunnup izwis patei Iesus Xristus in izwis ist? nibai aufto ungakusanai sijup.

6 apþan wenja patei kunneip ei weis ni sium ungakusanai.

7 apþan bidja du gupa ei ni waiht ubilis taujaiþ, ni ei weis gakusanai þugkjaima, ak ei jus þata godo taujaiþ, ip weis swe ungakusanai þugkjaima.

8 ni auk magum lea wiþra sunja, ak faur sunja.

9 apþan faginom þan weis siukam, ip jus swinþai siup: þizuh auk jah bidjam, izwaraizos us-tauhtais.

10 duppe þata aljapro melja, ei andwairps harduba ni taujau bi waldunja þammei frauja fragaf mis du gatimreinau jah ni du gataurþai.

11 þata anþar, broþrjus, faginop, ustauhanai sijaiþ, gaþrafstidai sijaiþ, samo fraþjaiþ, gawairþi taujandans sijaiþ, jah guþ gawairþeis jah frijaþwos wairþip miþ izwis.

12 goljaiþ izwis misso in frijonai weihai. goljand izwis þai weihaus allai.

13 ansts frauþins [unsaris] Iesus Xristaus, jah frijaþwa guþs jah gaman ahmins weihis miþ allaim izwis. Amen.

Du Kaurinþium anþara ustauh.  
Du Kaurinþium .b. melip ist  
us Filippai Makidonais.

3. sokeip pis in A, sokeipis in B. — 4. jabai jah in A, jabai in B. weis in A, wanting in B. — 5. izwis (the first) in B, wanting in A. fraisip in A, fragip in B. þau in A, þauh in B. kunnup izwis in A, kunnup in B. nibai in A, ibai in B. — 6. patei kunneip ei in A, ei kunneip patei in B. sium in A, sijum in B. — 7. gakusanai in B, ungakusanai in A. ip weis swe in A, ei weis in B. — 9. siup in A, sijup in B. — 10. harduba in B, hardaba in A. jah ni in B, jan ni in A. — 11. gaþrafstidai sijaiþ, wanting in B. frijaþwos in A, friapwos in B. — 13. unsaris (according to Latin manuscripts) in B, wanting in A. frijaþwa in A, friapwa in B. — subscription: Kaurinþium (the first) in A, Kaurinþaium in B. anþara in B, .b. in A (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 1, note 2.) Du Kaurinþium .b. melip ist us Filippai Makidonais, wanting in B.

## Du Galatim anastodeip.

1 Pawlus apaustaulus, ni af mannam nih pairh mannan, ak pairh Iesu Xristu jah guþ attan, izei urraisida ina us dauþaim,

2 jah þai miþ mis allai broþrus, aikklesjom Galatiais.

3 ansts izwis jah gawairþifram guþa attin jah frauþin unsaramma Iesu Xristau,

4 izei gaf sik silban faur fra-waurhtins unsaros, ei uslausidedi uns us þamma andwairþin aiwa ubilin bi wilþin guþs jah attins unsaris,

5 þammei wulþus du aiwam; amen.

6 sildaleikja ei swa spranto afwandjanda af þamma lapondin izwis in anstai Xristaus du an-þamma aiwaggelja,

7 þatei nist anþar, alja sumai sind þai drobþandans izwis jah wilþandans inwandjan aiwaggeli Xristaus. . .

20 aþþan þatei melja izwis, sai in andwairþja guþs ei ni liuga.

21 þaþro qam ana fera Sau-rais jah Kileikiais.

22 wasuþ þan unkunþs wlita aikklesjom Iudaias þaim in Xri-stau,

23 þatainei hausjandans wesun þatei saei wrak uns simle, nu mereiþ galaubein þoei suman brak,

24 jah in mis mikilidedun guþ.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Þaþroh bi fidwortaihun jera usiddja aftra in Iairusaulyma miþ Barnabin, ganimands miþ mis jah Teitu;

2 uzuþ-þan-iddja bi andhulei-nai, jah ussok im aiwaggeli þa-tei merja in þiudom, iþ sundro þamei þuhta, ibai sware rinnan aiþþau runnan.

---

*The Epistle to the Galatians lacks I, 8—19. III, 6—26, a little over ½. A has I, 22—II, 9. II, 17—III, 6. III, 27—IV, 23. V, 17—VI, 18 (14—18 in the Codex Turinensis; see Introduction). B contains I, 1—7. I, 20—II, 17. IV, 19—VI, 18. Hence the verses I, 22—II, 9. IV, 19—23. V, 17—VI, 18 occur in both manuscripts.*

*Superscription: Only traces of the first six letters remain. — 1. andwairþin; andwairþin in B. — 6. swa in A; swaswe in B. — 7. after Xristaus B stops; gap to verse 20. — 22. with unkunþs A begins. — 24. mikilidedun in B, melidedun in A.*

*II, 1. þaþroh in A, þaþro in B. fidwortaihun (jera, originally fidwortaihunejern-jern, with rasure of ejern) in A, .di., for .id., in B. — 2. in þiudom in B, in þiudos in A.*

3 akei nih Teitus sa miþ mis, Kreks wisands, baidiþs was bimaitan;

4 apþan in þize ufslupandane galiugabroþre, þaiei innufslupun biniuhsjan freihals unsarana þanei aihum in Xristau Iesu, ei unsis gapiwaideideina;

5 þamei nih hveilohum gakunþedum uflnaiwein, ei sunja aiwaggeljons gastandai at izwis.

6 apþan af þaim þugkjandam wisan hca, hveilikai simle wesun ni waiht mis wulþris ist; guþmans andwairþi ni andsitip; apþan mis þai þugkjandans ni waiht ana insokun,

7 ak þata wiþrawairþo gasaihandans þatei gatrauida was mis aiwaggeljo faurafilljis swaswe Paitrau bimaitis,

8 unte saei waurstweig gatawida Paitrau du apaustaulein bimaitis, waurstweig gatawida jah mis in þiudos,

9 jah ufkunnandans anst þo gibanon mis, Paitrus jah Iakobus jah Iohannes, þaiei þuhtedun sauleis wisan, taihswons atgebun mis jah Barnabin gamaineins, swaei weis du þiudom, iþeis du bimaita;

10 þatainei þize unledane ei ga-

muneima, þatei usdaudida þata silbo taujan.

11 Apþan þan qam Paitrus in g=3 Antiokjai, in andwairþi imma andstoþ, unte gatarhiþs was.

12 unte faurþizei qemeina sumai fram Iakobau, miþ þiudom matida; iþ biþe qemun, ufslaup jah afskaiskaid sik, ogands þans us bimaita;

13 jah miþlititedun imma þai anþarai Iudaeis, swaei Barnabas miþgatauhans warþ þizai litai ize.

14 akei biþe ik gasalc þatei ni raihtaba gaggand du sunjai aiwaggeljons, qap du Paitrau faura allaim: jabai þu Iudaius wisands þiudisko libais jah ni iudaiwisko, hvaiwa þiudos baideis iudaiwiskon?

15 weis railhtis Iudaeis wisandans jah ni us þiudom frawaurhtai,

16 apþan witandans þatei ni wairþip garaihts manna us waurstwam witodis alja pairh galaubein Iesuis Xristaus, jah weis in Xristau Iesua galaubidedum, ei garaihtai wairþaima us galaubeinai Xristaus Iesuis jah ni us waurstwam witodis, unte ni wairþip garaihts us waurstwam witodis ainhun leike.

4. þize in A, þizei in B. freihals in B, freijhals in A. — 5. nih in A, ni in B. hveilohum in A, hveilohum in B. gastandai; in the margin A has pairhwisai. — 6. wulþris in B, wulþrais in A. andsitip in A, andsitaiþ in B; in the margin A has nimip. ana insokun (ana being adverb); Heyne writes anainsokun. — 7. wiþrawairþo in B, wiþraþo in A. Paitrau in B, Paitru in A. — 8. waurstweig gatawida twice, in the margin twice waurhta; B has waurstweigatawida. apaustaulein in B, apaustulein in A. — 9. after þo A stops. sauleis, the u being faded. — 10. þize; þizei in B. — 11. gatarhiþs; gatarhiþs in B. — 12. ogands; ogans in B. bimaita; the second a above the line. — 14. akei; ake in B.



17 apþan jabai sokjandans ei garaihtai domjaindau in Xristau, bigitanai sijum jas silbans frawaurhtai, þannu Xristus frawaurhtais andbahts? nis sijai.

18 unte jabai þatei gatar þata aftra timrja, missatanjandan mik silban ustaiknja.

19 unte ik þairh witop witoda gaswalt, ei guþa libau.

20 Xristau miþushramiþs warþ; ip liba nu ni þanaseiþs ik, ip libaiþ in mis Xristus; apþan þatei nu liba in leika, in galaubeinai liba sumaus guþs þis frijondius mik jah atgibandins sik silban faur mik.

21 ni faurqiþa anstai guþs; unte jabai þairh witop garaihtei, aiþþau jah Xristus sware gaswalt.

### CHAPTER III.

1 O unfrodans Galateis, Iwas izwis afhugida sunjai ni ufhausjan, izwizei faura augam Iesus Xristus fauramelipþs was in izwis ushramiþs?

2 þatain wiljan witan fram izwis, uzu waurstwam witodis ahman nemuþ þau uzu gahauseinai galaubeinai?

3 swa unfrodans sijup? anastodjandans ahmin nu leika us-tiuhip?

4 swa filu gawumuþ sware! apþan jabai sware.

5 saei nu andstaldiþ izwis ahmin jah waurkeiþ mahtins in izwis, uzu waurstwam witodis þau uzu gahauseinai galaubeinai?

6 swaswe jah Abraham galau-bida guþa. . . .

27 Swa managai auk swe in Xristau daupidai wesuþ, Xristau gahamodai sijup.

18 nist Judaius nih Kreks, nist skalks nih freis, nist gumakund nih qinakund; unte allai jus ain sijup in Xristau Iesu.

29 apþan þande jus Xristaus, þannu Abrahamis fraiw sijup jab bi gahaitam arbjans.

### CHAPTER IV.

1 Apþan qiþa, swalauð melis swe arbinumuþa niuklahs ist, ni und waihtiusiza ist skalka frauja allaize wisands,

2 akei uf raginjam ist jah faurragaggam und garehsn attins.

3 swa jah weis, þan wesum barniskai, uf stabim þis fairleaus wesum skalkinondans;

4 ip biþe qam usfulleins melis, insandida guþ sunu seinana, waurþanana us qinon, waurþanana uf witoda,

5 ei þans uf witoda usbauhtedi, ei suniwe sibja andnimaina.

17. with sokjandans *A* begins again, and after in *B* stops. — 18. missatanjandan; missatanjandiu in *A*. — 20. sumaus; sunus in *A*.

III, 3. unfrodans; unfropans in *A*. — 29. arbjans; abrjans in *A*.

IV, 3. uf stabim þis fairleaus; in the margin of tugglam, a gloss owing to the earliest interpreters' explanations of ἀτορξία, (1) rudiments, (2) elements of the world, with reference to the 'stars' and their worship. (Bernhardt's Glossary, under σταs). — 4. waurþanana (the first); the second na above the line. — 5. usbauhtedi; usbauhtide in *A*.

6 apþan þatei sijup þus sunjus guþs, insandida guþ ahman sunaus seinis in hairtona izwara, hropjandan abba fadar.

7 swaei ni þanaseiþs is skalks (ak sunus, iþ) þande sunus, jah arbja guþs þairh Xristu.

8 akei þan sweþauh ni kunnan-dans guþ þaim þoei wistai ni sind guþa skalkinodedup;

9 iþ nu sai ufkunnandans guþ, maizup þan gakunnaidai fram guþa, lvaiwa gawandidedup izwis aftra du þaim unmahteigam jah halkam stabim, þamei aftra iupana skalkinon wileiþ?

10 dagam witaip jah meno-pum jah melam jah aþnam?

11 og izwis ibai sware arbaididedjau in izwis.

12 Apþan wairþaip swe ik, unte jah ik swe þus, broþrjus, bidja izwis. ni waiht mis gasko-pup;

13 witup þatei þairh siukein leikis aiwaggelida izwis þata frummo,

14 jah fraistubnjai ana leika meinamma ni frakunþedup ni andspiwup, ak swe aggilu guþs audnemup mik, swe Xristu Iesu.

15 leileika was nu audagei izwara? weitwodja auk izwis þatei jabai mahteig wesi, augona izwara usgrabandans atgebeiþ mis.

16 iþ nu swe fijands izwis warþ sunja gateihands izwis.

17 aljanond izwis ni waila, ak usletan izwis wileina, ei im aljanop.

18 apþan goþ ist aljanon in godamma sinteino, jan ni þatainei in þammei ik sijau andwairþs at izwis.

19 barnilona meina, þanzei aftra fita unte gabairhtjaidau Xristus in izwis,

20 apþan wilda qiman at izwis nu jah inmaidjan stibna meina, unte afslauþiþs im in izwis.

21 Qiþiþ mis, þus uf witoda þ=9 wiljandans wisan, þata witoþ niu hauseiþ?

22 gameliþ ist auk þatei Abraham twans aihta sununs, ainana us þiujai jah ainana us frijai.

23 akei þan sa us þiujai bi leika gabaurans was, iþ sa us frijai bi gahaita.

24 þatei sind aljaleikodos; þos auk sind twos triggwos, aina raihtis af fairgunja Seina, in þiwadw bairandei, sei ist Agar.

25 Seina fairguni ist in Arabia, gamarko þizai nu Iairusalem, iþ skalkinoþ miþ seinaim barnam.

26 iþ so iupa Iairusalem frija ist, sei ist aiþei unsara;

27 gameliþ ist auk: sifai stairo so unbairandei, tarmeï jah hropei so ni fitandei, unte managa

7. ak sunus iþ; *wanting in A.* — 11. arbaididedjan; arbaidedidjan *in A.* — 13. siukein; *in the margin* unmaht. — 14. aggilu; aggelu *in A.* — 15. weitwodja; *t above the line.* — 19. with þanzei *B begins again.* gabairhtjaidau; *in the margin A has* (du) landjai gafrihaltnei. Xristus *in A,* Xristaus *in B.* — 21. niu hauseiþ; *in the margin A has* niu ussuggwup, *according to the Latin 'nonne legistis'.* — 23. after leika *A breaks off.* — 24. aljaleikodos; aljaleikaidos *in B.*

barna þizos auþjons mais þau þizos aigandeins aban.

28 aþþan weis, broþrjus, bi Isakis gahaita barna sium.

29 akei þan swaswe sa bi leika gabaurana wrak þana bi ahmin, swah jah nu.

30 akei hva qibiþ þata game-lido? uswairp þizai þiuþai jah þamma sunau izos; unte ni nimþ arbi sunus þiuþos miþ sunau frijaizos.

31 þannu nu, broþrjus, ni sium þiuþos barna, ak frijaizos.

#### CHAPTER V.

1 Þammei freihalsa uns Xristus frijans brahta standaiþ, nu, ni aftra skalkinassaus jukuzja usþulaiþ.

laiktjo 2 Sai ik Pawlus qipa izwis þatei, jabai bimaitiþ, Xristus izwis nist du botai.

3 aþþan weitwodja hrammeh manne bimaitanaize þatei skula ist all witoþ taujan.

4 lausai sijup af Xristau, juzei in witoda garaihtans qibiþ izwis, us anstai usdrusup.

5 aþþan weis ahmin us galau-beinai wenais garaihteins beidam.

6 unte in Xristau Iesu nih bimait waitht gamag nih faurafilli, ak galaubeins þairh friapwa waurstweiga.

7 runnuþ waila; leas izwis galatida sunjai ni ufhausjan?

8 so gakunds (ni) us þamma laþondin izwis ist.

9 leitil beistis allana daig distairiþ.

10 ik gatraua in izwis in frau-jin þatei ni waitht aljis hugjiþ, aþþan sa drobjauds izwis, sa bairai þo wargiþa, salvazuh saei sijai.

11 aþþan ik, broþrjus, jabai bimait merjau, dulce þanama is wrikada? þannu gatauran ist marzeins galgins.

12 wainei jah usmaitaindau þai drobjaudans izwis!

13 Jus auk du freihalsa laþo-ia=11 dai sijup, broþrjus; þatainei ibai þana freihals du lewa leukis taujaiþ, ak in friapwos ahmins skal-kinop izwis misso.

14 unte all witoþ in izwis in ainamma waurda usfulljada, in þamma frijos neleundjan þei-nana swe þuk silban.

15 iþ jabai izwis misso beitiþ jah fairinop, sailriþ ibai fram izwis misso fraqimaindau.

16 aþþan qipa, ei ahmin gag-gaiþ jah lustu leukis ni ustiulaiþ.

17 unte leuk gairneiþ wiþra ahman, iþ alma wiþra leuk; þo nu sis misso andstandand, ei ni þishrah þatei wileiþ, þata taujiþ.

18 aþþan jabai ahmin tiuhan-da, ni sijup uf witoda.

19 aþþan swikunþa sind waurst-wa leukis, þatei ist horinassus, kalkinassus, unhrainiþa, aglaitei,

V, 3. hrammeh; hramme in B. — 6. Xristau; Xristu in B. — 7. ufhausjan; B had ufhausjandans, dans being scratched. — 8. ni; faded in B. laþondin; laþo-din in B. — 9. beistis; beitis in B. — 15. fairinop; fairrinop in B. — 17. with iþ ahmu A begins again. taujiþ in A, taujaiþ in B; cp. Jo. IX. 2.



20 galiugagude skalkinassus, lubjaleisei, fiapwos, haifsteis, aljan, hatiza, jiukos, twisstasseis, birodeinos, hairaiseis,

21 neipa, maurpra, drugka-neins, gabauros, jah patagaleiko paim, patei fauraqipa izwis swe ju fauraqap, patei pai pata swaleik taujandans piudangardjos gupjs arbians ni wairpand.

22 ip akran ahmins ist frijapwa, faheps, gawairpi, usbeisnei, selei, bleipei, galaubeins,

23 qairrei, gahobains, swiknei; wiþra þo swaleika nist witoþ.

24 ip þaiei sind Xristaus, leik sein ushramidedun miþ winmom jah lustum.

laiktjo 25 Jabai libam ahmin, ahmin jah gaggam.

26 ni wairþaima flautai, uns misso ushaitandans, misso in neipa wisandans.

#### CHAPTER VI.

1 Broþrjus, jabai gafahaidau manna in lizai missadede, jus þai ahmeinans gaþwastjaiþ þana swaleikana in ahmin qairreins, andsailvands þuk silban, ibai jah þu fraisaizau.

2 izwaros misso kauriþos bairaiþ, jah swa usfulleiþ witoþ Xristaus.

3 ip jabai þugkeiþ hras lca wisan ni waitt wisands, sis silbin fraþjamarzeins ist.

4 ip waurstw seiþ silbins kiusai hcarizuh, jah þan in sis silbin hcoftulja habai jah ni in auþamma;

5 hcarizuh auk swesa baurþein bairiþ.

6 aþþan gamainjai sa laisida waurda þamma laisjandin in al-laim godaim.

7 ni wairþaiþ airzjai, guþ ni bilaikada, manna auk þatei saiþ, þata jah sneiþiþ;

8 unte saei saiþ in leika seinamma, us þamma leika jah sneiþiþ riurein, ip saei saiþ in ahmin, us ahmin jah sneiþiþ libain aiweinon.

9 aþþan þata godo taujandans ni wairþaima usgrudjans; unte at mel swesata sneiþam ni afmauidai.

10 þannu nu þandei mel habam, waurkjam þiuþ wiþra allans, þishun wiþra swesans galaubeinai.

11 Sai hleikaim bokom izwis ib=12 gamelida meinai handau.

12 swa managai swe wileina samjan sis in leika, þai nauþjand izwis bimaitan, ei hleh wraka galgins Xristaus ni winnaina.

20. twisstasseis in B, twistasseis in A. — 21. fauraqipa; faurqipa in A and B. taujandans in A, tagaujandans in B. — 22. frijapwa in A, friapwa in B. faheps in A, faheds in B.

VI. 1. andsailvands in A, atsailvands in B; cp. *Ln. XX*, 21. ibai in B, iba in A. — 3. sis silbin fraþjamarzeins ist; in the margin A has sik silbau usIntonds ist. — 5. baurþein in B, baurein in A. — 7. saiþ in B; saiþiþ in A. þata in A, þatuh in B. — 8. saiþ in B, saiþiþ in A. — 10. galaubeinai in A and B; with *asure* of s at the end in A. — 11. izwis gamelida in B, gamelida izwis in A. — 12. samjan in A, samjan in B. wraka in A, wrakja in B; cp. *II Tim.* 3, 11.

13 nih þan sweþauh þai izei bimaitanai sind, witop fastand, ak wileina izwis bimaitan, ei in izwaramma leika h'opaina.

14 ip mis ni sijai h'opan in ni waihtai niba in galgin frauþins unsaris Iesusi Xristaus, þairh þanci mis fairlcus ushramip's ist jah ik fairlcu.

15 unte nih bimait waiht ist nih faurafilli, ak niuþa gaskafts.

16 jah swa managai swe þizai garaideinai galaistans sind, ga-

wairþi ana im jah armaio, jah ana Israela guþs.

17 þanama is arbaide ni ains-hun mis gansjai, unte ik stakins [frauþins unsaris] Iesusi [Xristaus ana leika meinamma baira.

18 ansts frauþins unsaris Iesusi Xristaus miþ ahmin izwaramma, broþrjus. amen.

Du Galatim ustauhi.

Du Galat(im gameliþ) ist us Rumai.

---

13. nih þan in B, niþ þan in A. izei in B, ize in A. — 14. in ni waihtai in A, ni in waihtai in B. galgin in B, galgins in A. fairlcus in A, fairlcus in B. ist in A above the line. with jah ik Codex Turinensis (See the introductory remarks to this Epistle) begins. — 15. nih . . . nih; ni . . . nih in A, nih . . . ni in B. — 17. frauþins unsaris Iesusi Xristaus in B, Iesusi in A. — Subscription: Du Galatim gameliþ ist us Rumai (but im gameliþ is faded), wanting in B.

---

## Aipistaule Pawlaus du Aifaisium anastodeip.

### CHAPTER I.

1 Pawlusapaustaulus Xristaus Iesus pairh wiljan guþs þaim weilham þaim wisandam in Aifaisson jah triggwaim in Xristau Iesu.

2 ansts izwis jah gawairþifram guþa attin unsaramma jah frauþin Iesu Xristau.

a=1 3 Þiupþis guþ jah atta frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus, izei gaþiupþida uns in allai þiupþeinai ahmeinau in himinakundaim in Xristau,

4 swaswe gawalida uns in imma faur gasatein fairleaus, ei sijaima weis weihai jah unwammai in andwairþja is; in frijaþwai

5 fauragarairoþ uns du suniwe gadedai þairh Iesu Xristu in ina, bi leikainai wiljins seinis,

6 du hazeinai wulþaus anstais seinazos, in þizaiei ansteigs was uns in þamma liubin sunau seinamma,

7 in þammei habam faurbauht, fralet frawaurhte, þairh bloþ is, bi gabein wulþaus anstais is,

8 þoei ufarassau ganohida in uns in allai handugein jah frodein,

9 kannjan unsis runa wiljins seinis, bi wiljin saei fauragaleikaida imma

10 du fauragaggja usfulleinais mele, aftra usfulljan alla in Xristau, þo ana himinam jah þo ana airþai, in imma,

11 in þammei hlauts gasatidai wesum fauragaredanai bi wiljin guþs þis alla in allaim waurkjandins bi muna wiljins seinis,

---

*Only 1<sup>4</sup> (V, 29—VI, 8) of the Epistle to the Ephesians is lost. A contains I, 1—II, 20. III, 9—V, 3. V, 17—29. VI, 9—19. B has I, 1—IV, 6. IV, 17—V, 11. VI, 8—24. Hence the verses I, 1—II, 20. III, 9—IV, 6. IV, 17—V, 3. VI, 9—19, occur twice. — In A this Epistle stands before that to the Galatians.*

*Superscription: aipistaule Pawlaus du Aifaisium anastodip in A. du Aifaisium anastodeip in B.*

*I, 3. in allai in B, ana allai in A. — 4. uns in A, unsis in B. weis weihai in B, weihai in A. frijaþwai in A, friapwai in B. — 5. in ina in A, in imma in B. — 7. gabein; b in B above the line. — 9. bi wiljin saei fauragaleikaida imma; in the margin A has ana leikainai þoei garaidida in imma. — 10. jah þo; jaþ þo in A, only jah in B.*



12 ei sijaima weis du hazeinai wulþaus is, þai faurawenjandans in Xristau;

13 in þammei jah jus, gahausjandans waurd sunjos, aiwaggeli ganistais izwaraizos, þammei galaubjandans gasiglidai waurþuþ almin gabaitis þamma weihin,

14 izei ist wadi arbjis unsaris du faurbauhtai gafreideinai, du hazeinai wulþaus is.

b=2 15 Duþþe jah ik, gahausjands izwara galaubein in frauin Iesu Xristau jah frijaþwa in allans þaus weihans,

16 unsweibands awiliudo in izwara, gamund waurkjands in bidom meinaim,

17 ei guþ frauins unsaris Iesus Xristaus, atta wulþaus, gibai izwis ahman handugeins jah andhuleinai in ufkunþja seinamma,

18 inliuhtida augona hairtins izwaris, ei witeiþ jus lea ist wens laþonais is, leileika gabei wulþaus arbjis is in weilhaim,

19 jah lea ufarassus mikileins mahtais is in uns þaim galaubjandam bi waurstwa mahtais swinþeins is,

20 þatei gawaurhta in Xristau urraisjands ina us dauþaim, jah

gasatida in taihswon seinai in himinam

21 ufaro allaize reikje jah waldufnje jah mahte jah frauinas siwe jah allaize namne namni-daize ni þatainei in þamma aiwak jah in þamma anawairþin,

22 jah alla ufhnaiwida uf fotuns inma, jah ina atgaf haubiþ ufar alla aikklesjon,

23 sei ist leuk is, fullo þis alla in allaim usfulljandins.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Jah izwis wisandans dauþans missadedim jah frawaurhtim izwaraim,

2 in þamei simle iddjeduþ bi þizai aldai þis fairleaus, bi reik waldufnjis luftaus, ahmins þis nu waurkjandins in sunum ungalau-beinai,

3 in þamei jah weis allai usmetum suman in lustum leikis unsaris, taujandans wiljans leikis jah gamitone, jah wesum wistai barna hatizis swaswe jah þai anþarai;

4 iþ guþ gabeigs wisands in armahairtein, in þizos managons frijaþwos þizaiei frijoda uns,

5 jah wisandans uns dauþans frawaurhtim miþgaqiwida uns

13. sunjos in B, sunjus in A. — 14. izei in B, ize in A. gafreideinai; in the margin A has ganistais. — 15. frijaþwa in A, friuþwa in B. — 18. inliuhtida in A, inliuhtida in B. jus in B above the line. leileika; leileiku in A, illegible in B. — 19. in nus; in the margin A has in izwis, according to the Greek and Latin manuscripts. — 22. alla (the first) in A, all in B. uf fotuns in A, uf fotum in B.

II, 2. fairleaus in A, aiwis in B. sunum in A, sunun in B. — 3. wiljans; in the margin A has lustuns, according to Latin manuscripts. wesum in A, wisum in B. hatizis; hatize in A, hatis in B. In the margin A has ussateinai urrugkai, gloss to wistai barna hatizis. — 4. gabeigs in B, gabigs in A. managons in A, managoi in B. þizaiei in A, in þizaiei in B.

Xristau — anstai sijup ganasidai! —

6 jah miþurreisida jah miþgasatida in himinakundaim in Xristau Iesu,

7 ei ataugjai in aldim þaim anagaggandeim ufarassu gabeins anstais seinazos in selein bi uns in Xristau Iesu.

8 unte austai siup ganasidai þairh galaubein, jah þata ni us izwis, ak guþs giba ist;

9 ni us waurstwam, ei lcas ni lcpai;

10 ak is sium tau, gaskapanai in Xristau Iesu du waurstwam godaim, poei fauragamanwida guþ ei in þaim gaggaima.

11 duppe gamuneip þatei jus þiudos simle in leika, þai namnidans unbimaitanai fram þizai namnidon bimait in leika handuwaurht.

12 unte wesup þan in jainamma mela inuh Xristu framþjai usmetis Israelis jah gasteis gahaita trausteis, wen ni habandans jah gudalausai in manasedai,

13 ip nu sai in Xristau Iesu jus, juzei simle wesup fairra, waurþup nelca in bloþa Xristaus.

14 sa auk ist gawairþi unsar, saei gatawida þo ba du samín

jah miþgardiwaddju faþos gatairands,

15 fjaþwa, ana leika seinamma witop anabusne garaideinim gatairands, ei þans twans gaskopi in sis silbin du ainamma niujamma mann waurkjands gawairþi,

16 jah gafriþodedi þans bans in ainamma leika guþa þairh galgan, afslahands fjaþwa in sis silbin.

17 jah qimands wailamerida gawairþi izwis juzei fairra, jah gawairþi þaim izei nelca,

18 unte þairh ina habam atgagg bajops in ainamma ahmin du attin.

19 Sai nu ju ni sijup gasteis<sup>laiktjo i=10</sup> jah aljakunjai, ak sijup gabaurgjans þaim weilham jah ingardjans guþs,

20 anatinridai ana grunduwaddjau apaustaule jah praufete, at wisandin anhumistin waihistastaina silbin Xristau Iesu,

21 in þammei alla gatimrjo gagatiloda wahseip du alh weiþai in frauþin,

22 in þammei jah jus miþgatinridai sijup du banainai guþs in ahmin.

5. sijup in A, sijum in B. — 6. miþurreisida jah miþgasatida in A, miþurreisidai jah miþgasatidai in B. — 7. aldim in B, aldaim in A. — 8. siup in A, sijup in B. — 10. sium in A, sijum in B. godaim; in the margin A has þiupþeigaim. — 11. duppe; A had dupþpe, one þ being scratched. simle; A has simle wesup. — 12. inuh in B, iuu in A. Xristu in A, Xristau in B. gudalausai in A, guþalausai in B. — 14. miþgardiwaddju; midgardiwaddju in A, miþgardawaddju in B. — 16. afslahands in A, afslahans in B. — 17. izei in B, ize in A. — 19. nu ju in B, nu in A. aljakunjai; aljakonjai in A and B. — 20. after anatinri . . . A stops.

## CHAPTER III.

1 In þizozei waihtais ik Pawlus bandja Xristaus Iesus in izwara þiudo —

2 jabai sweþauh hausideduþ fauragaggi guþs anstais sei gibana ist mis in izwis,

3 unte bi andhuleinai gakanida was mis so runa, sweþaura-gamelida in leitilamma,

4 duþþe ei sigggwandans mageiþ fraþjan frodein meinai in runai Xristaus,

5 þatei anþaraim aldim ni kunþ was sunum manne, swaswe nu andhulþ ist þaim weiham is apaustaulum jah praufetum in ahmin,

6 wisan þiudos gaarbians jah galeikans jah gadailans gahaitis is in Xristau Iesu þairh aiwag-geljon,

7 þizozei warþ andbalhts ik bi gibai anstais guþs þizai gibanon mis bi toja mahtais is.

8 mis þamma undarleijin alaize þize weihane atgibana warþ ansts so, in þiudom wailamerjan þo unfairlaistidon gabein Xristaus

9 jah inliuhtjan allans leileik þata fauragaggi runos þizos gafuþginons fram aiwam in guþa þamma alla gaskapjandin,

10 ei kanniþ wesi nu reikjam

jah waldufnjam in þaim himinakundam þairh aikklesjon so filufaiho handugei guþs,

11 bi muna aiwe þanei gatawida in Xristau Iesu frauþin unsaramma,

12 in þammei habam balþein [freijhals] jah atgagg in trauainai þairh galaubein is.

13 in þizei bidja, ni wairþaiþ usgrudjans in aglom meinaim faur izwis, þatei ist wulþus izwar.

14 in þis biuga kniwa meina du attin frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus,

15 us þammei all fadreinis in himina jah ana airþai namnjada,

16 ei gibai izwis bi gabein wulþaus seinis mahtai inswinþjan þairh ahman seinana in innuman mannan,

17 bauan Xristu þairh galau-bein in hairtam izwaraim,

18 ei in frijaþwai gawaurtai jah gasulidai mageiþ gafahan miþ allaim þaim weiham lea si-jai braidei jah laggei jah hauhei jah diupei,

19 kunnan þo ufarassau miki-lon þis kunþjis frijaþwa Xristaus, ei fullnaiþ du allai fullon guþs.

20 aþþan þamma mahteigin ufar all taujan maizo [giban] þau bidjam aipþau fraþjam bi mahtai þizai waurkjandein in unsis,

III, 9. with in guþu A begins again. — 10. filufaiho in A, managialþo in B; in the margin A has managaim managande. — 12. balþein in B, balþein freijhals in A. — 13. in þize in B, in þize in A and B. — 16. inswinþjan in A, gaswinþuan in B. in in B, wanting in A. — 18. frijaþwai in A, friaþwai in B. gawaurtai; gawaurhtai in A and B. jah laggei in B, jal laggei in A. — frijaþwa in A, friaþwa in B. fullnaiþ in B, fulnaiþ in A. du in B, in in A. — 20. giban in A, wanting in B. unsis in A, uns in B.



21 immuh wulpus in aikklesjon in Xristau Iesu in allos aldins aiwe. amen.

#### CHAPTER IV.

laiktjo 1 Bidja nu izwis ik bandja in frauin, wairþaba gaggan þizos laþonais þizaiei laþodai siuþ,

2 miþ allai hauneinai jah qairrein, miþ usbeisnai, uspulandans izwis misso in frijaþwai,

3 usdaudjandans fastan ainamundiþa ahmins in gabundjai gawairþeis.

4 ain leuk jah ains ahma, swaswe atlaþodai sijup in aina wen laþonais izwaraizos.

5 ains frauja, aina galaubeins, aina daupeins;

6 ains guþ jah atta allaize, saei ufar allaim jah and allans jah in allaim uns.

7 iþ ainlvarjammeh unsara atgibana ist ansts bi mitaþ gibos Xristaus.

8 in þizei qipip: ussteigands in hauhiþa ushaup hunþ jah atuhgaf gibos mannam.

9 þatup þan usstaig lva ist niba þatei jah atstaig faurþis in undaristo airþos?

10 saei atstaig, sa ist jah saei usstaig ufar allans himinans, ei usfullidedi allata.

11 jah silba gaf sumans apau-stauluns, sumanzup þan prau-

fetuns, sumanzup þan aiwagge-listans, sumanzup þan hairdjans jah laisarjans,

12 du ustauhtai weihaize du waurstwa andbahtjis, du timreina leikis Xristaus,

13 unte garinnaima allai in ainamundiþa galaubeinai jah ufkunþjis sunaus guþs, du waira fullamma, in mitaþ wahstaus fullons Xristaus,

14 ei þanaseiþs ni sijaima niuklahai, uswagidai jah usflaugidai winda lammeh laiseinai liutein manne, in fludeisein du listeigai uswandeinai airzeins,

15 iþ sunja taujandans in frijaþwai wahsjaima in ina þo alla, izei ist haubip, Xristus,

16 us þammei all leuk gagati-loþ (jah) gagahaftip þairh allos gawissins andstaldis bi waurstwa in mitaþ ana ainlvarjoh fero uswahst leikis taujip du timreina seinai in frijaþwai.

17 þata nu qipþa jah weitwodja laiktjo in frauin, ei þanaseiþs ni gaggaip swaswe jah anþaros þiudos gaggand, in uswissja hugis seinis,

18 riqizeinai gahugdai wisandans framapjai libainai guþs, in unwitjis þis wisandins in im, in daubipos hairtane seinai,

19 þaiei uswenans waurþanai sik silbans atgebun aglaitein in

21. immuh in A, imma in B; cp. Rom. XI, 36. in aikklesjon in Xristau Iesu in B, in Xristau Iesu jah aikklesjon in A, perhaps according to Latin manuscripts.

IV, 1. siuþ in A, sijup in B. — 2. frijaþwai in A, friapwai in B. — 6. after allaize B stops. — 8. in the margin A has psalmo (Ps. 68, 19.). — 13. sunaus; sunus in A. waira fullamma; in the margin the gloss gumin fullamma. — 14. liutein; the n being faded. — 15. izei; ize in A. — 16. jah; wanting in A. — 17. with þata B begins again.

waurstwein unhrainiþos allaizos in faihufrikein.

20 iþ þus ni swa ganemuþ Xristu,

21 jabai sweþauh ina hausideduþ, jah in imma uslaisidai sijuþ swaswe ist sunja in Iesu,

22 ei aflagjaiþ þus bi frum in usmeta þana fairnan mannan þana riurnan bi lustum afmarzeinais,

23 anuþ-þan-niujaiþ ahmin fraþjis izwaris

24 jah gahamop þamma niujin mann þamma bi guþa gaskapanin in garaihtein jah weihpai sunjos.

25 in þizei aflagjandans liugn rodjaiþ sunja lvarjizuh miþ neleundjin seinamma, unte sijum anþar anþaris liþus.

26 þwairhaiþ þan sijaiþ jah ni frawaurkjaiþ: sunno ni dissigqai ana þwairhein izwara,

27 nih gibaiþ staþ unhulþin.

28 saei hlefi, þanaseiþs ni hli-fai, iþ mais arbaidjai waurkjands swesaim handum þiuþ, ei habai dailjan þaurbandin.

29 ainhun waurde ubilaize us munþa izwaramma ni usgaggai, ak þatei goþ sijai du timreinai galaubeinais, ei gibai anst hausjandam.

30 jah ni gaurjaiþ þana weihan ahman guþs, in þammei ga-

siglidai sijuþ in daga uslauseinais.

31 alla baitrei jah hatis jah þwairhei jah hrops jah wajame-reins afwairpaidau af izwis miþ allai unselein.

32 wairpaiduh miþ izwis misso seljai, armahairtai, fragibandans izwis misso, swaswe guþ in Xristau fragaf izwis.

#### CHAPTER V.

1 Wairpaiþ nu galeikondans laikto guþa, swe barna liuba,

2 jah gaggaiþ in frijaþwai, swaswe jah Xristus frijoda uns jah atgaf sik silban faur uns huns! jah sauþ guþa du daunai wopjai.

3 aþþan horinassus jah allos unhrainiþos aiþþau faihufrikei nih nammjaidau in izwis, swaswe gadob ist weihaim,

4 (aiþþau aglaitiwaurdei) aiþþau dwalawaurdei aiþþau saldra, þoei du þaurftai ni fairrinand, ak mais awiliuda.

5 þata auk witeiþ kunnandans laikto þatei leazuh hors aiþþau unhrains aiþþau faihufriks, þatei ist galiuga-gude skalkinassus, ni habaiþ arbi in þiudangardjai Xristaus jah guþs.

6 ni manna izwis usluto lausaim waurdam, þairh þoei qimip

20. swa ist in B above the line. — 24. þah gahamop in B, jag gahamop in A. — 25. sijum in A, sijup in B. — 26. jah ni in B, jan ni in A. dissigqai in A, dissigqai in B. — 27. nih gibaiþ in B, ni gibip in A. — 28. iþ in A, ak in B. — 30. jah in A, wanting in B. in þammei in A, þammei in B.

V. 2. frijaþwai in A, frijaþwai in B. — 3. After namm . . . . . A breaks off. — 4. aiþþau aglaitiwaurdei, wanting in B. — 5. lezuh hors; leazuhors in B. skalkinassus; skalkinassans in B. — 6. usluto; uslusto in B.

hatis guþs ana sunum ungalau-beinaiſ.

7 ni wairþaiþ nu gadailans im,

8 wesuþ auk suman riqiz, iþ nu liuhaþ in frauþin; swe barna liuhadis gaggaiþ —

9 aþþan akran liuhadis ist in allai ſelein jah garaihtein jah ſunjai —

10 gakiuſandans þatei ſijai wailagaleikaiþ frauþin,

11 jah ni gamainjaiþ waurſt-wam riqizis. . .

17 duþþe ni wairþaiþ unfrodai, ak fraþjandans lva ſijai wilja frauþiſ.

18 jah ni anadrigkaiþ izwiſ weina, in þammei iſ uſſtiurei, ak fullnaiþ in almin,

19 roðjandans izwiſ in pſal-mom jah hazeinim jah ſaggwin ahmeinaim, ſiggwandans in hair-tam izwaraim frauþin,

20 awilindondans ſinteino fram allaim in namin frauþiſ uſſariſ Ieſuiſ Xiſtauſ attin jah guþa,

21 uflauſjandans izwiſ miſſo in agiſa Xiſtauſ.

22 qeneiſ ſeinaim abnam uflauſjaina ſwaſwe frauþin,

23 unte wair iſt haubiþ qenaiſ, ſwaſwe jah Xiſtuſ haubiþ aik-kleſjonſ, jah iſ iſt naſjandſ lei-kis.

24 akei ſwaſwe aikkleſjo ufl-

hauſeiþ Xiſtau, ſwaſ qeneiſ ab-nam ſeinaim in allamma.

25 juſ wairoſ frijoþ qeniſ iz-waros, ſwaſwe jah Xiſtuſ fri-joda aikkleſjon jah ſik ſilban atgaf faur þo,

26 ei þo gaweihadedi gahrain-jandſ þwahla watinſ in waurda,

27 ei uſtauhi ſilba ſiſ wuþaga aikkleſjon, ni habandein wamme aiþþau maile aiþþan lva ſwalei-kaize, ak ei ſijai weiha jah un-wamma.

28 ſwa jah wairoſ ſkulun fri-jon ſeiſ qeniſ ſwe leika ſeina. [ſein ſilbinſ leiþ frijoþ] ſaei ſeina qen frijoþ, [jah] ſik ſilban frijoþ.

29 ni auk manna lvanhun ſein leiþ fijaia, ak fodeiþ ita jah warmeiþ, ſwaſwe jah Xiſtuſ aikkleſjon. . .

#### CHAPTER VI.

8 . . . taujiþ þiuþiſ, þata gani-miþ at frauþin, jaþþe ſkalſ jaþþe freiſ.

9 jah juſ frauþanſ, þata ſamo taujaiþ wiþra inſ, fraletandans in lutos, witandans þatei im jah izwiſ ſama frauþa iſt in hi-minam, jah wiljahalþei niſt at imma.

10 Þata nu anþar, broþrijuſ i=10 meina, inſwinþjaiþ izwiſ in frauþin jah in mahtai ſwinþeiſ iſ.

11. after riqizis *B* stops. — 17. with duþþe *A* begins again. — 22. qeneiſ; qeneſ in *A*. — 24. Xiſtau; Xiſtu in *A*. qeneiſ; qeneſ in *A*. — 28. ſein ſilbinſ leiþ frijoþ and jah; interpolation according to Latin manuſcripts. — 29. after aikkleſjon *A* stops.

VI, 8. with taujiþ *B* begins again. — 9. with fraletandans *A* begins again. jah juſ frauþanſ; occurs twice in *B*. — 10. inſwinþjaiþ in *A*, inſwinjaiþ in *B*. the number (i=10) added in *B* occurs already in II, 19.



11 gahamop izwis sarwam guþs, ei mageiþ standan wiþra listins diabulaus,

12 unte nist izwis brakja wiþra leuk jah bloþ, ak wiþra reikja jah waldufuja, wiþra þaus fairleu habandans riqizis þis, wiþra þo ahmeinsona unseleins in þaim himinakundam.

13 dupþe nimiþ sarwa guþs, ei mageiþ andstandan in þamma daga ubilin jah in allamma uswaurkjandans standan.

14 standaþ nu ufgaurdanai hupins izwarans sunjai jah gapaidodai brunjon garaihteins,

15 jah gaskohai fotum in man-wiþai aiwaggeljons gawairþjis,

16 ufar all andnimandans skil-du galaubeinai, þammei maguþ allos arlcwaznos þis unseljins funiskos aflcwþjan.

17 jah hilm naseinai nimaiþ, jah meki ahmins, þatei ist waurd guþs,

18 þairh allos aihtronins jah bidos aihtrondans in alla mela

in ahmin jah du þamma wakan-dans sintemo in allai usdaudein jah bidom fram allaim þaim wei-ham,

19 jah fram mis, ei mis gibai-dau waurd in usluka munþis meinis, in balþein kannjan runa aiwaggeljons,

20 faur þoei airino in kunawi-dom, ei in izai gadaursjau swe skuljau rodjan.

21 aþþan ei jus witeiþ lea bi mik ist, lea ik tauja, kanneiþ izwis allata Tykeikus sa liuba broþar jah triggwa andbahts in frauþin,

22 þanei insandida du izwis dupþe ei kunneiþ lea bi ugk ist jah gaprafstjai hairtona izwara.

23 gawairþi broþrum jah fri-aþwa miþ galaubeinai fram guþa attin jah frauþin Iesu Kristau.

24 ansts miþ allaim þaiei fri-jond frauþan unsarana Iesu Xri-stu in unriurein. amen.

Du Aifaisium ustauli.

11. diabulaus; in the margin A has unhulþins. — 14. jah gapaidodai in B, jag gapaidodai in A. — 16. unseljins in A, unseleins in B. — 18. wakandans in B, du-wakandans in A. in allai in B, wanting in A. — 19. after gibaidan A stops. mei-nis; meinai in B. — 21. aþþan, only a remains, the rest being faded.

## Du Filippisium.

### CHAPTER I.

14 . . . . tans broþre in frauin  
gatrauandans bandjom meinain  
mais gadaursan unagandans  
waurd guþs rodjan.

15 sumai railtis jah in neipis  
jah haifstais, sumai þan in godis  
wiljins Xristu merjand,

16 sumai þan us friaþwai, wi-  
tandans þatei du sunjonai ai-  
waggeljons gasatips im.

17 iþ þaiei us haifstai, Xristu  
merjand\* ni swiknaba, munan-  
dans sik aglons urraisjan band-  
jom meinain.

18 Iva auk? þandei allaim hai-  
dum, jaþþe inilon jaþþe sunjai,  
Xristus merjada, jah in þamma  
fagino, akei jah faginonduginna;

19 unte wait ei pata mis ga-  
gaggip du ganistai þairh izwara  
bida jah andstald ahmins Xri-  
stauss Iesus.

20 bi usbeisnai jah wenai mei-  
nain, unte ni in waittai gaaiwi-  
skops wairþa, ak in allai trauai-

nai swe sinteino jah nu mikiljada  
Xristus in leika meinamma, jaþþe  
þairh libain jaþþe þairh dauþn.

21 Aþþan mis liban Xristus laiktjo  
ist jah gaswiltan gawaurki.

22 iþ jabai liban in leika, pata  
mis akran waurstwis ist, jah  
hwar waljau ni kann.

23 aþþan dishabaiþs (im) us  
þaim twaim, þanuh lustu ha-  
bands andletnan jah miþ Xri-  
stau wisan; und filu mais batizo  
ist;

24 aþþan du wisan in leika  
þaurftozo in izwara.

25 jah pata triggwaba wait  
þatei wisajahi þairhwisa at allaim  
izwis du izwarai framgahtai jah  
fahedai galaubeinai izwaraizos,

26 ei lroftuli izwara biauknai  
in Xristau Iesu in mis þairh mei-  
nana qum aftra du izwis.

27 Ireh þatainei wairþaba ai-  
waggeljons Xristaus usmitaiþ,  
ei, jaþþe qiman jah gasailrau iz-  
wis jaþþe alþapro, gahausjan bi

---

*The remains (10) of the Epistle to the Philippians are preserved as follows: A contains II, 26—IV, 6; B has I, 14—II, 8. II, 22—IV, 17. Hence the verses II, 26—IV, 6 are contained in both manuscripts.*

*Superscription according to IV, 15.*

*I, 14. . . . . tans; last syllable of managistans. — 15. haiistais; haiftais in B. — 23. in; wanting in B.*

izwis patei standip in ainamma ahmin, ainai saiwalai samana arbaidjandans galaubeinai aiwaggeljons.

28 jah ni in wailtai afagidai fram paim andastajiam, patei ist im ustaikneins fralustais, ip izwis ganistais. jah pata fram gulpa

29 izwis fragiban ist faur Xristu, ni patainei du imma galaubjan, ak jah pata faur ina winnan.

30 po samon haifst habandans poei gasailvip in mis jah nu hau-seip in mis.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Jabai lco nu gaprafsteino in Xristau, jabai lco gaplaihte friapwos, jabai lco gamaindupe ahmins, jabai lco mildipo jah gableipeino,

2 usfulleip meina fahed ei pata samo hugjaiip, po samon friapwa habandans, samasaiwalai, samafrapjai,

3 ni wailt bi haifstai aipbau lausai hauheinai, ak in allai hanneinai gahugdais anpar anparana munands sis auhuman,

4 ni po seina hearjizuh mitondans ak jah po anparaize hearjizuh.

5 pata auk frapjaidau in izwis patei jah in Xristau Iesu,

6 saei in gulpaskauncin wisands ni wulwa rahnida wisan sik galeiko gupa,

7 ak sik silban uslausida wlit

skalkis nimands, in galeikja manne waurpans jah manaulja bigitans swe manna.

8 gahaunida sik silban waurpans ufhausjands attin und . . .

22 . . . patei swe attin barn mijskalkinoda mis in aiwaggeljon.

23 panuh nu wenja sandjan bipe gasailva lva bi mik ist suns.

24 apban gatrua in franjin pammei jah silba sprauto qima.

25 apban parf munda Aipafraudeitu bropar jah gawaurstwan jah gahlaiban meinana, ip izwarana apaustulu jah andbaht paurftais meinaizos, sandjan du izwis,

26 unte gairnjands was allaize izwara jah unwunands in pizei hausidedup ina siukan.

27 jah auk siuks was nelva daubau; akei gul ina gaarmaida, apban ni patainei ina, ak jah mik, ei gaurein ana gaurein ni habau.

28 sniumundos nu insandida ina, ei gasailvandans ina aftra faginop jah ik hlasoza sijau ufkumands lva bi izwis ist.

29 andnimaiip nu ina in frau-jin miip allai fahedai, jah pans swaleikans swerans habaiip,

30 unte in waurstwis Xristaus und daupu atnehrida ufarmunonds saiwalai seinai, ei usfulldedi izwar gaidw bi mein andbahti.

28. afagidai; the manuscript had afagidau, which has been corrected.

II. 5. frapjaidau; frapjaidau in B. — 25. izwarana; izwana in B. — 26. in pize in A; with these words A begins, B correctly has in pizei. — 28. gasailvandans ina in A above the line. — 29. habaiip in A, haibaip in B.



## CHAPTER III.

laiktjo  
e=5

1 Þata anþar, broþrjus meinai, faginoþ in frauþin. þo samona izwis meljan mis sweþauh ni la-tei, iþ izwis þwastiþa.

2 sailviþ þans hundans, sailviþ þans ubilans waurstwans, sailviþ þo gamaitanon.

3 aþþan weis sium bimait, weis ahmin guþa skalkinondans jah hƿopandans in Xristau Iesu, jah ni in leika gatrauam,

4 jah þan ik habands trauain jah in leika. jabai lvas anþar þugkeiþ trauan in leika, ik mais,

5 bimait alhtaudogs, us kno-dai Israelis, kunjis Baineiamei-nis, Haibraius us Haibraium, bi witoda Fareisaius,

6 bi aljana wrakjands aikkles-jon, bi garaihtein þizai sei in wi-toda ist wisands usfairina.

7 akei þatei was mis gawaurki, þatuh rahnida in Xristaus sleiþa wisan.

8 aþþan sweþauh all domja sleiþa wisan in ufarassaus kunþ-jis Xristaus Iesuis frauþins mei-nis, in þizei allamma gasleiþiþs im, jah domja smarnos wisan allata, ei Xristu du gawaurkja habau,

9 jah bigitaidau in inma, ni habands meina garaihtein þo us witoda, ak þo þairh galaubein Xristaus Iesuis, sei us guþa ist garaihte ana galaubeinai,

10 du kunnan ina jah maht usstassais is jah gamainduþ þu-laine is, miþkauriþs was dauþau is,

11 ei lvaiwa gaqimau in us-stassai us dauþaim.

12 ni þatei ju andnemjau aiþ-þau ju garaihts gadomiþs sijau, aþþan afargagga ei gafahau, in þammei gafahans warþ fram Xristau.

13 broþrjus, ik mik silban ni nauh man gafahan;

14 aþþan ain, sweþauh þaim afta ufarmunnonds, iþ du þaim þoei faura sind mik ufpanjands, bi mundrein afargagga afar si-gislauna þizos iupa laþonais guþs in Xristau Iesu.

15 swa managai nu swe sijai-ma fullawitans, þata hugjaima; jah jabai lva aljaleikos hugjiþ, jah þata izwis guþ andhuljiþ;

16 aþþan sweþauh du þammei gasnewum, ei samo hugjaima jah samo fraþjaima. [samon gaggan garaideinai].

III, 3. sium in A, sijum in B. jah ni in B, jau ni in A. — 5. bimait in A and B (for bimaita? asks Bernhardt). Baineiameinis in B, Bainiameinis in A. — 8. Xristaus Iesuis in A, Iesuis Xristaus in B. Xristu; Xristau in A and B. — 9. þo us witoda in B, us witoda in A. þo þairh in A, þairh in B. Xristaus Iesuis in A, Iesuis Xristaus in B. — 12. afargagga in A, ik afargagga in B. — 13. nauh in A, þau in B. — 15. lva in A, wanting in B. andhuljiþ in A, andhugjiþ in B. — 16. samon gaggan garaideinai in A, wanting in B; it is an additional variant, which originally stood in the margin, but was afterward incorporated into the text. fraþjaima (in A and B) seems to be an error; it must have replaced an original gag-gaima or a similar word.

17 miþgaleikondans meinai wairþaiþ, broþrjus, jah mundoþ izwis þans swa gaggandans swa-swe habaiþ frisaht unsis.

18 unte managai gaggand, þanzei ufta qab izwis, iþ nu jah gretands qiba, þans fįjands gal-gins Xristaus,

19 þizeei andeis wairþiþ fra-lusts, þizeei guþ wamba ist jah wulþus in skandai ize, þaiei air-þeinain fraþjand.

20 iþ unsara bauains in himi-nam ist, þaproei jah nasjand us-beidam frauþan Iesu Xristu,

21 saei inmaideiþ leika haunei-nais unsaraizos du ibnaskam-jamma leika wulþaus seinis bi waurstwa, unte mag jah ufhuaiw-jañ sis alla.

#### CHAPTER IV.

laiktjo 1 Swaei nu, broþrjus meinai liubans jah lustusamans, faheþs jah waips meins, swa standiþ in frauþin.

2 Aiodian bidja jah Syntykein bidja þata samo fraþjan in frauþin.

3 jai jah þuk waliso bidja ga-juko, niþais þos þozei miþarbai-didedun mis in aiwaggeljon miþ Klemaintau jah anþaraim ga-waurstwam meinain, þizeei nam-na sind in bokom libainais.

4 nunn faginop in frauþin sin-teino; aftra qiba, faginop.

5 anawiljei izwara kunþa siai allaim mannam; frauþa nehva ist.

6 ni waihtai maurnaiþ, ak in allai bidai jah aihtronai miþ awiliudam bidos izwaros kunþos sijaina at guþa.

7 jah gawairþi guþs, þatei ufar-ist all ahane, fastaiþ hairtona jah leika izwara in Xristau Iesu.

8 þata anþar, broþrjus, þislvah þatei ist sunjein, þislvah þatei gariud, þislvah þatei garaiht, þislvah þatei weih, þislvah þatei liubaleik, þislvah þatei wailamer, jabai lvo godeino, jabai lvo ha-zeino, þata mitop;

9 þatei jah galaisideduþ izwis jah ganemuþ jah gahausideduþ jah gasehuþ in mis, þata tau-jaiþ; jah guþ gawairþeis sijai miþ izwis.

10 Aþþan faginoda in frauþin z=7 mikilaba, unte ju leaŋ gaþaihuþ du faur mik fraþjan; ana þam-meĩ jah froþuþ, aþþan analati-dai waurþuþ.

11 ni þatei bi þarbai qipau; unte ik galaisida mik in þaimeĩ im ganohiþs wisau.

12 lais jah haunþau mik, lais jah ufarassau haban; in allam-ma jah in allaim usþroþiþs im, jah sads wairþan jah gredags,

17. jah mundoþ in B, jam mundoþ in A. — 19. þizeei (the first) in B, þizeiei in A. þizeei (the second) in A, þize in B. wulþus in B, wulþaus in A. — 21. wulþaus in A, wusþaus in B.

IV, 2. jah Syntykein in B, jas Syntykein in A. — 3. Klemaintan in B, Klai-maintan in A. — 4. nunn in A, nunn nu in B. — 5. anawiljei; anawilje in A and B. siai in B, sijai in A. — 6. after sijaim A stops. — 12. ufarassau; ufarassu in B, ra above the line; cp. II Cor. II, 4. Lu. XV, 17.

jah ufarassau haban jah parbos pulan.

13 all mag in pamina inswinjandin mik Xristau.

14 alþan sweþauh waila gatawidedup gamainja briggandans meina aglon.

15 alþan witup jah jus, Filipisius, þatei in anastodeinai ai-

waggeljons, þan usiddja af Makidonai, ni ainohun aikklesjono mis gamainida in rapjon gibos jah andanemis alja jus ainai,

16 unte jah in Þaissalauneikai jah ainamma sinþa jah twaim andawizn mis insandidedup.

17 ni þatei gasokjau giba, ak gasokja ak. . .

---

14. briggandans; dan *above the line*. — 15. ainohun; ainnohun in B. — 17. ak; remaining letters of akran.



## Du Kaulaussaium.

### CHAPTER I.

6 . . . in sunjai;

7 swaswe ganemuþ at Aipafrin þamma linbin gaskalkja unsa-  
ramma, saei ist triggws faur iz-  
wis andbahts Xristaus Iesuis,

8 saei jah gakannida uns iz-  
wara friapwa in ahmin.

b=2 9 Duppe jah weis, fram þamma  
daga ei hausidedum, ni lweilai-  
dedum faur izwis bidjandans jah  
aihtondans ei fullnaiþ kunþjis  
wiljins is in allai handugein jah  
frodein ahmeinai,

10 ei gaggaiþ wairþaba frau-  
jins in allamma þatei galeikai,  
in allamma waurstwe godaize  
akran bairandans jah wahsjan-  
dans in ufkunþja guþs,

11 in allai mahtai gaswinþidai  
bi mahtai wulþaus is in allai us-  
þulainai jah usbeisnai miþ fahe-  
dai,

12 awiliudondans attin, saei  
lapoda izwis du dailai hlautis  
weihaize in linhada,

13 saei galausida izwis us wal-  
dufnja riqizis jah atnam in þin-  
dangardja sunaus friapwos sei-  
naizos,

14 in þammei habam faur-  
bauht, fralet frawaurhte,

15 saei ist frisahts guþs un-  
gasailvanis, frumabaur allaizos  
gaskaftais,

16 unte in imma gaskapana  
waurþun alla in himinam jah  
ana airþai, þo gasailvanona jah  
þo ungasailvanona, jaþpe sitlos  
jaþpe frauinassjus jaþpe reikja  
jaþpe waldufnja. alla þairh ina  
jah in imma gaskapana sind,

17 jah is ist faura allaim jah  
alla in imma ussatida sind,

18 jah is ist haubip leikis, aik-  
klesjons; saei ist anastodeins, fru-

---

*The remains of the Epistle to the Colossians are preserved as follows: A contains I, 10—29. II, 20—III, 8. IV, 4—13; II, 13—20 and IV, 13—19 in the Codex Turinensis (See Introduction). B has I, 6—29. II, 11—IV, 19. Hence the verses I, 10—29. II, 20—III, 8. IV, 4—13 occur in both manuscripts. About ⅓ of the Epistle is lost.*

*Superscription: It is taken from the abbreviated form Knussaim, which occurs at the close of the Epistle in B.*

*I, 10. with wairþaba A begins. akran; in A twice. jah wahsjudans in A, wanting in B. — 14. frwaurhte; h in B above the line. — 16. himinam in A, hi-  
mina in B. jah þo in B, jaþ þo in A. waldufnja; n above the line.*

mabaur us dauþaim, ei sijai in allaim is, frumadein habands,

19 unte in imma galeikaida alla fullon bauan

20 jah þairh ina gafriþon alla in imma, gawairþitaujands þairh bloþ galgins is, þairh ina, jaþþe þo ana airþai jaþþe þo ana himinam.

21 Jah izwis simle wisandans framapidans jah fijands gahugdai in waurstwam ubilaim, iþ nu gafriþodai

22 in leika mammons is þairh dauþu, du atsatjan izwis weihans jah unwammans jah usfairinans faura imma,

23 jabai sweþauh þairhwisiþ in galaubeinai galwastidai jah gatulgidai jah ni afwagidai af we-nai aiwaggeljons þoei hausideduþ, sei merida ist in alla gaskaft þo uf himina, þizozei warþ ik Pawlus andbahts.

24 [saei] nu fagino in þaimei winna faur izwis jah usfullja gaidwa aglono Xristaus in leika meinamma faur leuk is, þatei ist aikklesjo,

25 þizozei warþ ik andbahts bi ragina guþs þatei giban ist mis in izwis du usfulljan waurd guþs,

26 runa sei gafulgina was fram aiwam jah fram aldim, iþ nu gawikunþida warþ þaim weiham is,

27 þaimei wilda guþ gakannjan gabein wulþaus þizos runos in þiudom, þatei ist Xristus in izwis, wens wulþaus,

28 þanei weis gateiham talzjandans all manne jah laisjandans all manne in allai handugein, ei atsatjaima all manne fullawitan in Xristau Iesu;

29 du þammei arbaidja usdaujdands bi waurstwa þatei inna waurkeiþ in mis in mahtai.

## CHAPTER II.

11 . . . . frawaurhte leukis, in bimaita Xristaus,

12 miþganawistrodai imma in daupeinai, in pizaiei jah miþpurrisuþ þairh galaubein waurstwis guþs, saei urraisida ina us dauþaim;

13 jah izwis dauþans wisandans missadedim jah unbimaita leukis izwaris miþgaqiwiða miþ imma, fragibands uns allos missadedins,

14 afswairbands þos ana uns wadjabokos raginam seinaim, þatei was andaneipo uns, jah þata usnam us midumai, ganagljands ita du galgin,

15 andhamonds sik leika reikja jah waldufña gatarhida balþaba, gablauþjands þo [bairhtaba] in sis.

24. saei; seems to be a later addition in B, wanting in A. gaidwa in A, gaiwa in B. — 27. wilda; in B in the margin. Xristus in B, wanting in A. — 29. usdaujdands in A, usdaujands in B. after bi B stops. þatei inna waurkeiþ, ei inna, faded out. after mahtai A stops.

II, 11. B begins. — 13. with the second jah Codex Turinensis begins, but little is legible (See Introduction). — 14. usnam in A, usman in B. galgin; al in B above the line. — 15. bairhtaba seems to be a gloss to balþaba, which has been incorporated into the text.

16 ni manna nu izwis bidom-jai in mata aip̃pau in dragka aip̃pau in dailai dagis dulpais aip̃pau fulliþe aip̃pau sabbatum,

17 þatei ist skadus þize ana-wairþane, iþ leuk Xristaus.

18 ni lhashun izwis gajukai wiljands in hauneinai jah blotinassau aggile, þatei ni salc ushafjands sik, sware ufblesans fram frapja leukis seinis,

19 jah ni habands haubiþ, us þammei all leuk þairh gawissins jah gabindos auknando jah þei-hando wahseip̃ du wahstau guþs.

20 jabai gaswultuþ miþ Xristau af stabim þis fairleaus, hwa þanaseiþs swe qiwai in þamma fairleau urrediþ:

21 ni tekais nih atsnarpjais nih kausjais?

22 þatei ist all du riurein, þairh þatei is brukjaidau bi anabusnim jah laiseinim manne.

23 þoei sind sweþauh waurd habandona handugeins þuhtaus in fastubnja jah hauneinai hairtins jah unfreideinai leukis, ni in sweripo leizai du soþa leukis.

### CHAPTER III.

1 Jabai nu miþurrisuþ Xristau, þoei iupa sind sokeiþ, þarei Xristus ist in taihswai guþs sitands;

2 þamei iupa sind frapjaiþ, ni þaim þoei ana airþai sind,

3 unte gadauþnodeduþ, jah libains izwara gafulgina ist miþ Xristau in gupa;

4 þan Xristus swikunþs wairþiþ, libains izwara, þanuh jah jus bairhtai wairþiþ miþ imma in wulþau.

5 dauþeiþ nu liþuns izwarans, þans þaei sind ana airþai, horinassu, unbrainein, winna, lustu ubilana, jah faihugeigon sei ist galiugagude skalkinassus,

6 þairh þoei qimiþ hatiss guþs ana sunum ungalaubeinai.

7 in þamei jah jus iddieduþ simle, þan libaideduþ in þaim;

8 iþ nu aflagjiþ jah jus þo alla, hatiss, þwairhein, unselein, ana-qiss, aglaitiwaardein; us munþa izwaramma ni usgaggai;

9 ni liugaiþ izwis misso, af-slaupjandans izwis þana fairnjan mannan miþ tojam is,

10 jah gahamoþ niuþamma þamma ananiwidin du ufkunþja bi frisahtai þis saei gaskop ina,

11 þarei nist Kreks jah Judaius, bimait jah faurafilli, barbarus jah Skyþus, skalks jah freis, ak alla jah in allaim Xristus.

12 gahamoþ izwis nu swe gawalidai guþs, weihans jah walisans, brusts bleipeins, armahairtein, selein, haunein ahins, qairrein usbeisnein,

13 þulandans izwis misso jah

20. with þis A begins. — 21. tekais; teikais in A and B. nih; twice in A, ni in B. — 23. unfreideinai in A, unfreidei in B.

III, 2. ana; in A above the line. — 5. horinassu in B, horinassau in A. winna in A, winnon in B. ubilana in A, ubila in B; na was perhaps added above the line. — 8. with izwaramma ni A breaks off. — 12. bleipeins; bleipein in B. uhins; only a is discernible.



fragibandans silbam, jabai has wipra hana habai fairina, swaswe jah Kristus fragaf izwis, swa jah jus taujaiþ,

14 aþþan ufar alla friapwa, sei ist gabinda ainamundipos.

15 jah gawairþi guþs swignjai . . . . hairtam izwarain, in þammei jah lapodai wesuþ in ainamma leika; jah awiliudondans wairþaiþ.

16 waurd Xristaus bauai in izwis gabigaba; in allai handugein jah frodein ahmeinai laisjandans jah talzjandans izwis silbans psalmom, hazeinim, saggwim ahmeinain in austai, siggwandans in hairtam izwarain frauþin.

17 all þislah þatei taujaiþ in waurda aiþþau in waurstwa, all in namin frauþins Iesuis awiliudondans guþa attin þairh ina.

18 jus qinons, ufhausjaiþ wairam izwarain, swe gaqimip in frauþin.

19 wairos, frijoþ qenins izwaros jah ni sijaiþ baitrai wipra þos.

20 barna, ufhausjaiþ fadreinam bi all; unte þata waila galeikaiþ ist in frauþin.

21 jus attans, ni gramjaiþ barna izwara du þwairhein, ei ni wairþaina in unlustau.

22 pewisa, ufhausjaiþ bi all (þaim bi) leika frauþam, ni in

augam skalkinondans swe mannam samjandans, ak in ainfalþein hairtins ogandans guþ.

23 þislah þatei taujaiþ, us saiwalai waurkjaiþ, swe frauþin, ni mannam,

24 witandans þatei af frauþin nimip andalauni arbjis, unte frauþin Xristau skalkinoþ;

25 sa auk skapula andnimip þatei skoþ, jah nist wiljahallþei at guþa.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 Jus frauþans, garaiht jah ibnassu þewisam atkunaiþ, witandans þatei aihuþ jah jus frauþan in himinam,

2 bidai haftjandans izwis, wakandans in izai in awiliudam,

3 bidjandans samana jah bi uns, ei guþ uslukai unsis haurd waurdis du rodjan runa Xristaus, in þizoei jah gabundans im,

4 ei gabairhtjau þo swaswe skuljau rodjan.

5 in handugein gaggaiþ du þaim uta, þata mel usbugjandans,

6 waurd izwar sinteino in austai salta gasupoþ siai, ei witeiþ lwaiwa skuleiþ ainlwarjammeh andhafjan.

7 þatei bi mik ist, all gakanneiþ izwis Tykeikus sa liuba bro-

13. silbam; *uncertain*. — 15. swignjai; swignjaiþa, with an additional faded letter in B. Uppström and Heyne have swignjai þan; Bernhard suggests swignjai ana. — 22. þaim bi, *wanting in B*. — 25. wiljahallþei; wiljahallþein in B.

IV, 4. with swaswe A begins again. — 5. þata mel in B, mel in A. — 6. siai in B, sijai in A. — 7. Tykeikus in A, Tykekus in B.

par jah triggwa andbahts jah  
gaskalki in frauin,

8 panei insandida du izwis  
duppe ei kunnjau lva bi izwis ist  
jah gaprafstjai hairtona izwara,

9 miþ Aunisimau þamma liubin  
jah triggwin broþr, saei ist us  
izwis, þaiei all izwis gakannjand  
patei her ist.

10 goleiþ izwis Areistarkus sa  
miþfrahunþana mis, jah Markus  
gadiliggs Barnabins, bi panei ne-  
muþ anabusnins, ei, jabai qimai  
at izwis, andnimaiþ ina,

11 jah Iesus saei haitada Iu-  
stus, þaiei sind us bimaita; þai  
ainai gawaurstwans sind þindan-  
gardjos guþs, þaiei wesun mis du  
gaprafsteinai.

12 goleiþ izwis Aipafras sa us  
izwis, skalks Xristaus Iesuis, sin-  
teino usdaudjands bi izwis in bi-  
dom, ei standaipallawaurstwans

jah fullawitans in allamma wil-  
jin guþs.

13 weitwodja auk imma patei  
habaiþ manag aljan bi izwis jah  
bi þans þaiei sind in Laudeikia  
jah Iairaupaulein.

14 goleiþ izwis Lukas lekeis sa  
liuba jah Demas.

15 goleiþ þans in Laudeikia  
broþruns jah Nymfan jah þo in-  
gardjon is aikklesjon.

16 jah þan ussiggwaidau at iz-  
wis so aipistaule, taujaiþ ei jah  
in Laudeikaion aikklesjon ussigg-  
waidau, jah þoei ist us Laudei-  
kaion, jus ussiggwaid.

17 jah qipaiþ Arkippau: saile  
þata andbahti patei andnamt in  
frauin, ei ita usfulljais.

18 goleins meimai handau Paw-  
laus.

19 gamuneip meinaizos band-  
jos. ansts miþ izwis. amen.

Du Kaulaussaium ustauh.

---

10. Areistarkus in B, Ariastarkus in A. — 11. Iustus in A, Justus in B. — 12. Xristaus Iesuis in B, Iesuis Xristaus in A. — sinteino in B, sa sinteino in A. — 13. after sind Ambr. A stops, Codex Turinensis begins. Laudeikia in A, Laudeikaia in B. — 14. lekeis in A, leikeis in B. jah Demas in A, wanting in B. — 15. þo ingardjon in B, ingardjon in A; cp. I Cor. XVI, 9. — Subscription Kaussaim in B; in A only . . . u . . . aus . . . is discernible.

## Du paissalauneikaium. a.

### CHAPTER II.

10 . . . . jah guþ, hwaiwa wei-haba jah garaihtaba jah unfairi-nodaba izwis þaim galaubjan-dam wesum,

11 swaswe wituþ, ainþearjanoh izwara swe atta barna seinu bid-jandans izwis jah gablaihandans,

12 jah weitwodjandans du gag-gan izwis wairþaba guþs, saei lapoda izwis du seinai þiudan-gardjai jah wulþau.

13 duþe jah weis awiliudom guþa unsweibandans, unte ni-mandans at uns waurd hausei-nais guþs andnemuþ ni swaswe waurd manne, ak, swaswe ist sunjaba, waurd guþs, þatei jah waurkeiþ in izwis, juzei galaubeiþ.

14 jus auk galeikondans waur-þuþ, broþrjus, aikklesjom guþs þaim wisandeim in Iudaia in Xristau Iesu, unte þata samo wunuþ jah jus fram izwaraim inkunjam, swaswe jah weis fram Indaium,

15 þaiei jah frauþin usqemun Iesua jah swesaim praufetum, jah uns frawrekun jah guþa ni galeikandans jah allaim man-nam andaneipans sind,

16 warjandans uns du þiudom rodjan ei ganisaina, akei du us-fulljan seiнос frawaurhtins sin-teino. aþþan snauh ana ins ha-tis guþs und andi.

17 Aþþan weis, broþrjus, gaai<sup>b=2</sup> naidai af izwis du mela hveilos andwairþja ni hairtin, ufarassau sniumidedum andangi izwar ga-sailvan in managamma lustau.

18 unte wilDEDUM qiman at izwis, ik railtis Pawlus jah ai-namma sinþa jah twaim, jah analatida uns satana.

19 hwa auk ist unsara wens aiþþau faheþs aiþþau waips h-of-tuljos, niu jus in andwairþja frauþins unsaris Iesuis Xristaus in is quma?

20 jus auk sinþ wulþus unsar jah faheþs.

---

*Of the First Epistle to the Thessalonians A contains only V, 22—28; B begins with II, 10, about ½ of the Epistle being wanting.*

*Superscription; added according to the superscription of the Second Epistle to the Thessalonians.*

*II, 13. waurkeiþ; þ in B above the line. — 17. gaainaidai; so Uppström and Heyne; cp. Rom. XIV, 4. Bernhardt writes gaainanaidai. izwar; izwara in B.*



## CHAPTER III.

laiktjo 1 In þizei ju ni usþulandans þanamais galeikaida uns ei biliþanai weseima in Aþeinim ainai,

2 jah insandidedum Teimaupaiu, broþar unsarana jah andbaht guþs in aiwaggeljon Xristaus, ei izwis gatulgjai jah bidjai bi galaubein izwara,

3 ei ni ainshun afagjaidau in þaim aggwipom. silbans auk wituþ þatei du þamma gasatidai sijum;

4 jah auk þan wesum at izwis, fauraqepum izwis þatei anawairþ was uns du winnan aglipos, swaswe jah warþ jah wituþ.

5 duppe jah ik ju ni usþulands insandida du ufkunnan galaubein izwara, ibai aufto usfaifraisi izwis sa fraisands jah sware wairþai arbaiþs unsara.

6 aþþan nu at qimandin Teimaupaiu at unsis fram izwis jah gateihandin uns galaubein (jah) friaþwa izwara, jah þatei gaminþi unsar habaiþ god sinteinogairnjandans uns gasailvan swaswe jah weis izwis,

7 inuh þis gaþrafstidai sijum, broþrjus, fram izwis ana allai nauþai jah aglon unsarai in izwaraizos galaubeinais,

8 unte sai libam, jabai jus gastandiþ in frauþin.

9 þra auk awiliude magum usgildan frauþin guþa bi izwis ana allai fahedai þizaiei faginom in izwara faura guþa unsaramma,

10 naht jah daga ufarassau bidjandans ei gasailvaima andwairþja izwara jah ustiuhaima waninassu galaubeinais izwarai-zos?

11 Aþþan silba guþ jah attag=3 unsar jah frauþa unsar Iesus garaihtjai wig unsarana du izwis;

12 aþþan izwis frauþa managjai jah ganohman gataujai friaþwa in izwis misso jah allans, swaswe jah weis in izwis,

13 du tulgjan hairtona izwara usfairinona in weihþai faura guþa jah attin unsaramma in quma frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus miþ allaim þaim weiham seinaim.

## CHAPTER IV.

1 Pannu nu, broþrjus, anahai-d=4 tam bidai izwis jah bidjam in frauþin Iesua, ei, swaswe andnemuþ at uns lvaiwa skuluþ gaggan jah galeikan guþa, swaswe jah gaggiþ, jah gaaukaiþ mais.

2 wituþ auk lvarjos anabusnins atgebum izwis þairh frauþan Iesu Xristu.

3 þata auk ist wilja guþs, weihþa izwara, ei gahabaiþ izwis af kalkinassau,

4 ei witi lvarjizuh izwara gastaldan sein kas in weihþai jah sweripai,

5 ni in gairnein lustaus swaswe jah þiudos þozei ni kunnun guþ,

III, 3. gasatidai; gatidai in B. — 5. usþulands; usþulans in B. — 6. Teimaupaiu; Teimaupaiu in B. jah (the second); wanting in B. — 8. sai; above the line, but indistinct.

6 ei lvas ni ufargaggai nih bi-faiho in toja bropar seinana, unte fraweitands frauja ist allaize, swaswe jah fauraqepum izwis jah weitwodidedum.

7 unte ni lapoda uns guþ du unhrainipai ak in weihþa.

8 inuh þis nu saei ufbrikip, ni mann ufbrikip ak guþa, saei gaf ahman seinana weihana izwis.

9 aþþan bi broþrulubon ni þaurbum meljan izwis; unte silbans jus at guþa uslaidai sijup du frijon izwis misso.

10 jah auk taujip þata in allans broþruns in allai Makidonai. aþþan, bidjam izwis, broþrjus, biauknan mais

11 jah biarbaidjan anasilan jah taujan swesa jah waurkjan handum izwaraim, swaswe jah izwis anabudum,

12 ei gaggaiþ gafehaba du þaim þaiei uta sind jah ni ainis-hun lvis þaurbeiþ.

e=5 13 Aþþan ni wileima izwis unweisans, broþrjus, bi þans anaslependans, ei ni saurgaiþ swe þai anparai, þaiei ni haband wen.

14 unte jabai galaubjam þatei Iesus gaswalt jah usstoþ, swa jah guþ þans þaiei anasaislepun þairh Iesu tiuhip. miþ imma.

15 þatuþ þan izwis qipam in waurda frauþins, þatei weis þai libandans þai bilaibidans in qu-

ma frauþins ni bisniwam faur þans anaslependans,

16 unte silba frauja in haitjai, in stibnai arkaggilaus jah in þuthaurna guþs dalaþ atsteigiþ af himina, jah dauþans þai in Xristau usstandand faurþis,

17 þaþro þan weis þai libandans þai aþfmandans suns miþ im frawilwanda in milhmam du gamotjan frauþin in luftau; jah framwigis miþ frauþin wairþam.

18 swaei nu þrafsteiþ izwis misso in þaim waurdam.

#### CHAPTER V.

1 Aþþan bi þo þeihsa jah mela, q=6 broþrjus, ni þaurbum ei izwis meljaima;

2 unte silbans glaggwo wituþ þatei dags frauþins swe þiubs in naht swa qiniþ.

3 þan qipand gawairþi jah tul-giþa, þanuh unweniggo ins biqimiþ fralusts swaswe sair qipuhaf-ton, jah ni unþaþliuhand.

4 aþþan jus, broþrjus, ni sijup in riqiza, ei sa dags izwis swe þiubs gafahai;

5 unte allai jus sunjus liuhadis sijup jah sunjus dagis; ni siuþ nahts ni riqizis.

6 þannu nu ni slepaima swe þai anparai, ak wakaima jah warai sijaima.

7 unte þaiei slepand, nahts slepand, jah þaiei drugkanai wairþand, nahts drugkanai wairþand.

IV, 6. weitwodidedum; weitwodedum in B. — 13. broþrjus; broþruns in B. — 17. miþ in; miþ imma in B.

V, 3. ni; wanting according to Castiglione and Löbe, Uppström's text has it, but nothing is said about it in the notes. — 5. nahts; nahs in B. — 7. nahts slepand; nahtslepand in B.

8 ip weis dagis wisandans usskawai sijaima, gahamodai brunjon galaubeinaiis jah friapwos jah hilma wenai naseinaiis,

9 unte ni satida uns gup in hatis, ak du gafreideinai gani-stais pairh frauja unsarana Iesu Xristu.

10 saei gaswalt faur uns, ei, jalpe slepaima jalpe wakaima, samana miþ imma libaima.

11 inuh þis þrafsteiþ izwis misso jah timrjaiþ ainlværjizuh anþar anþarana swaswe jah taujiþ.

12 aþþan bidjam izwis, broþrjus, kunnan þans arbaidjandans in izwis jah faurstassjans izwarans in frauja (jah talzjandans izwis,

13 ei) sweraiþ ins ufarassau in friapwai in waurstwis ize, jah gawairþi habaiþ in izwis.

14 bidjamuþ þan izwis, broþrjus, talzjaiþ þans ungatassans, þrafstjaiþ þans grindafraþjans, usþulaiþ þans siukans, usbeisneigai sijaiþ wiþra allans.

15 sailviþ ibai leas ubil und ubilamma leamma usgildai, ak

sinteino þiuþ laistjaiþ miþ izwis misso jah wiþra allans.

16 sinteino faginop in frauja,

17 unsweibandans bidjaiþ,

18 in allamma awiliudop; þata auk ist wiþa gups in Xristau Iesu in izwis.

19 ahman ni aflvapjaiþ,

20 praufetjam ni frakunneiþ.

21 aþþan all uskiusaiþ, þatei gop sijai gahabaiþ;

22 af allamma waihte ubilaizo afhabaiþ izwis.

23 aþþan silba guþ gawairþjis gaweiþhai izwis allandjo jah gahailana izwarana ahman, jah saiwala jah leik usfairmona in quma frauja unsaris Iesus Xristaus gafastaindau.

24 triggws saei laþoda izwis, saei jah taujiþ.

25 broþrjus, bidjaiþuþ þan jah bi uns.

26 goljaiþ broþruns allans in gafrijonai weihai.

27 biswara izwis in frauja ei ussiggwaidau so aipistaule allaim þaim weiham broþrum.

28 ansts frauja unsaris Iesus Xristaus miþ izwis. amen.

---

8. usskawai; unskawai in B. naseinaiis; nasseinaiis in B. — 13. jah talzjandans izwis ei; wanting in B. — 14. broþrjus; j above the line. — 21. all; one l above the line. — 22. with ubilaizo A begins. — 27. allaim in A, wanting in B.



## Du Paissalauneikaum .b. anastodeip.

### CHAPTER I.

1 Pawlus jah Silbanus jah Tei-  
maupaius aikklesjon Paissalau-  
neikaie in guþa attin unsaram-  
ma jah frauþin Iesu Xristau.

2 ansts izwis jah gawairþifram  
guþa attin unsaramma jah frau-  
þin Iesu Xristau.

3 awiliudon skulum guþa sin-  
teino in izwara, broþrjus, swa-  
swe wairþ ist, unte ufarwahseip  
galaubeins izwara jah managnip  
friaþwa ainþarjizuh allaize iz-  
wara in izwis misso,

4 swaei weis silbans in izwis  
luopam in aikklesjom guþs in  
stiwitjis izwaris jah galaubeinai  
in allaim wrakjom izwaraim jah  
aglom þozei usþulaiþ,

5 taikn garaihtaizos stauos  
guþs, du wairþans briggan izwis  
þiudangardjos guþs, in þizoei  
jah winnip,

6 sweþauh jabai garaiht ist at

guþa usgildan þaim gaþreihan-  
dam izwis aggwipai,

7 ip izwis gaþraihanaim iusila  
miþ uns, in andhuleinai frauþins  
unsaris Iesus af himinam miþ  
aggilum mahtais is

8 in funins lauhmonjai, giban-  
dins fraweit ni kummandam guþ  
jah ni ufhausjandam aiwaggeljon  
frauþins unsaris Iesus Xristaus,

9 þaiei fraweit andnimand fra-  
lust aiweinon fram andwairþja  
frauþins jah fram wulþau mah-  
tais is,

10 þan qimip ushauhnan in  
þaim weiham seinaim [is] jah sil-  
daleiknan in allaim þaim galaub-  
jandam, unte galaubida ist weit-  
wodei unsara du izwis, in daga  
jainamma.

11 du þammei jah bidjam sin-  
teino bi izwis, ei izwis wairþans  
briggai þizos laþonais guþ unsar  
jah fulljai alla laikain þiubeinai

*Of the Second Epistle to the Thessalonians A contains I, 1—II, 4. III, 7—17; B has I, 1—5. II, 15—III, 18. Hence I, 1—5. III, 7—17 in both manuscripts. A little more than  $\frac{1}{2}$  is lost.*

*Superscription . du Paissalauneikaum .b. anastodeip in A, du Paissalauneikaum anþara in B. — 4. in izwis in A, izwis in B. — 5. after in B stops. þizoei jah winnip sweþauh; faded out. — 6. izwis stood in A, only w is discernible. aggwipai (instrumental dative); so probably for aggwipja of the MS. — 10. is; seinaim is in A; perhaps originally is only, to which seinaim is a grammatical correction?*

seinaizos jah waurstw galaubei-  
nais in mahtai,

12 ei uslahuhnai namo frauĳins  
unsaris Iesuis Xristaus in izwis  
jah ĳus in imma bi anstai guþs  
unsaris jah frauĳins unsaris Ie-  
suis Xristaus.

#### CHAPTER II.

1 Apþan bidĳam izwis, broþr-  
ĳus, in qumis frauĳins unsaris  
Iesuis Xristaus jah gaqumþais  
unsaraizos du imma,

2 du ni sprauto wagĳan izwis  
*fram ahin nih gadrobnan, nih  
þairh ahman nih þairh sauþa nih  
þairh aipistaulein swe þairh uns,  
swe þatei atsĳjai dags frauĳins.*

3 ni lvashun izwis usluto lvam-  
ma haidau, unte niba qimip af-  
stass faurþis jah andhulids wair-  
þai manna frawaurhtais, sunus  
fralustais,

4 sa andstandands jah ufar-  
haĳjands sik ufar all qipanaize  
guþ aipþau allata blotinassu,  
swaei ina in alh guþs gasitan,  
*ustaiknjandan. . .*

15 . . . unsaros;

16 apþan silba frauĳa unsar  
Iesus Xristus jah guþ jah atta  
unsar, saei frijoda uns jah atgaf  
gaþlaiht aiweina jah wen goda  
in anstai,

17 gaþrafstĳai hairtona izwara  
jah gatulgjai in allaim waurst-  
wam jah waurdam godaim.

#### CHAPTER III.

1 Þata anþar gabidjaiþ jah bi d=4  
unsis, broþrĳus, ei waurd frauĳins  
þragjai jah mikiljaidau swaswe  
jah at izwis,

2 jah ei uslausjaindau af ga-  
stojanaim jah ubilaim mannam;  
ni auk ist allaim galaubeins.

3 apþan triggws frauĳa, saei  
gatulgeip izwis jah galausjai iz-  
wis af þamma ubilin.

4 apþan gatrauam in frauĳin  
in izwis, ei þatei anabudum izwis  
jah tauĳip jah taujan habaiþ.

5 ip frauĳa garaihtjai hairtona  
izwara in friaþwai guþs jah in  
usþulainai Xristaus.

6 Apþan anabiudam izwis, e=5  
broþrĳus, in namin frauĳins un-  
saris Iesuis Xristaus, ei gaskai-  
daip izwis af allamma bropre  
lvairbandane ungatassaba jah  
ni bi anafilham þoei andnemup  
at uns.

7 silbans auk kunnup lvaiwa  
skuld ist galeikon unsis, unte ni  
ungatewidai wesum in izwis,

8 nih arwjo hlaif matidedum  
at lvamma, ak winnandans ar-  
baidai naht jah daga waurkjan-  
dans, ei ni kauridedeima lvana  
izwara.

9 ni þatei ni habaidedeima  
waldufni, ak ei uns silbans du  
frisahtai gebeima du galeikon  
unsis.

10 jah auk þan wesum at iz-  
wis, þata izwis anabudum, ei ja-

II, 2. 3. after wagĳan only single letters are discernible, and the text is entirely uncertain. — 15. with unsaros B begins again.

III, 6. af in B above the line. — 7. with ist A begins again. — 8. nih in A, ni in B. hlaif in A, hlaib in B.

bai hvas ni wili waurkjan, nih matjai.

11 hausjam auk sumans hvairbandans in izwis ungatassaba, ni waiht waurkjandans ak fairweitjandans;

12 paimuh swaleikaim anabiudam jah bidjam in frauin Iesua Xristau ei miþ rimisa waurkjan-dans seinana hlaib matjaina.

13 apþan jus, broþrjus, ni wairþaiþ usgrudjans waila taujandans.

14 iþ jabai hvas ni ufhausjai waurda unsaramma þairh þos bokos, þana gatarhjaiþ; ni blan-

daiþ izwis miþ imma, ei gaskamai sik;

15 jah ni swaswe fijand ina rahnjaiþ, ak talzjaiþ swe broþar.

16 Apþan silba frauja gawair-<sup>q=6</sup>þis gibai izwis gawairþi sinteino in allaim stadim. frauja miþ allaim izwis.

17 so goleins meinai handau Pawlaus, þatei ist bandwo ana allaim aipistauleim meinaim; swa melja.

18 ansts frauins unsaris Iesus Xristaus miþ allaim izwis. amen.

Du þaissalauneikaium anþara ustauh.

---

10. nih in A, ni in B. — 15. ni; in B above the line. — 17. after bandwo A stops. aipistauleim meinaim; aipistauleimeinaim in B. anþara; frumei n B.



## Du Teimaupaiiau frumei dustodeip.

### CHAPTER I.

a=1 1 Pawlusapaustaulus Xristaus Iesus bi anabusnim gups nasjandis unsaris jah Xristaus Iesus wenais unsaraizos.

2 Teimaupaiiau walisin barna in galaubeinai. ansts, armaio, gawairpi fram gupa attin jah Xristau Iesu frauin unsaramma.

3 swaswe bap puk saljan in Aifaison, galeipands Makidonais, ei faurbiudais sumain ei anparleiko ni laisjaina

4 nip pan atsailvaina spille jah gabaurpiwaurde andilau-saize, poei soknim andstaldand mais pau timreinai gups pizai wisandein in galaubeinai.

5 applan andeis ist anabusnais friapwa us hrainjamma hairtin

jah miþwissein godai jah galau-beinai unhindarweisai,

6 af þaimei sumai afairzidai uswandidedun du lausawaurdein,

7 wiljandans wisan witodalai-sarjos, ni frapjandans nih lva rodjand nih bi lva stiurjand.

8 Applan witum þatei goþ ist b=2 witop, jabai lvas is witodeigo brukeip,

9 witands þatei garaihtamma witop nist satip, ak witodalau-saim jah untalaim jah unsibjaim jah frawaurhtaim jah unairk-naim jah usweiham, attans bligg-wandam jah aiþeins bliggwan-dam, manmans maurþrjandam,

10 horam, manmans gapiwan-dam, liugnjam, ufarswaram, jah

---

*The remains of the First Epistle to Timothy has come down to us as follows: in A I, 1—9. 18—IV, 8. V, 4—VI, 12; in B I, 1—III, 4. IV, 1—V, 10. 21—VI, 16. Hence in A and B: I, 1—9. 18—III, 4. IV, 1—8. V, 4—10. 21—VI, 12. The last six verses, about  $\frac{1}{10}$  of the whole epistle, are lost.*

*Superscription: Teimaupaiiau; Teimaupaiiau in B. dustodeip; ustauli in B. In A the superscription is entirely faded out.*

*I, 2. Teimaupaiiau in A, Teimaupaiiu in B. — 3. galeipands in A, galeipans in B. Makidonais in B, Makedonnais in A. — 4. andilau-saize in B, andalau-saize in A. wisandein in B, wisandin in A. — 5. applan andeis in A, apþandeis in B. miþwis-sein; in the margin A has gamundai. — 7. ni in B, nih in A. — 8. witum in A, witop in B. goþ in A, god in B. witodeigo in B, witoda in A. — 9. witands in A, witans in B. witop nist satip in B, nist witop satip in A. unsibjaim; in the margin A has afgudaim. after aiþeins A stops.*

jabai lva aljis þizai hailon laiseinai andstandip,

11 sei ist bi aiwaggeli wulpaus þis audagins guþs, þatei gatrauailp ist mis.

12 jah awiliudo þamma in-swinþjandin mik Xristau Iesu frauin unsaramma, unte triggwana mik rahmada gasatjands in andbahtja,

13 ikei faura was wajamerjands jah wraks jah ufrikands; akei gaarmailps was, unte unwitands gatawida in ungalaubeinai,

14 ip ufarassida ansts frauins miþ galaubeinai jah friaþwai þizai in Xristau Iesu.

15 triggw þata waurd jah al-laizos andanumtais wairþ, þatei Xristus Iesus qam in þamma fairhau frawurhtans nasjan, þizeei frumists im ik;

16 akei duþe gaarmailps warþ, ei in mis frumistamma ataugidedi Xristus Iesus alla usbeisnein du frisahtai þaim izei anawairþai wesun du galaubjan imma du libainai aiweinon.

17 apþan þudana aiwe, unriurjamma ungasaihanamma ainamma frodamma guþa sweripa jah wulpus in aldins aiwe; amen.

laiktjo  
g=3 18 þo anabusn anafilha þus, barnilo Teimaupaiu, bi þaim faura faursniwandam ana þuk praufetjam, ei driugais in þaim þata godo drauhtiwitop,

19 habands galaubein jah goda miþwissein, þizaiei sumai af-skiubandans bi galaubein naqadai waurþun;

20 þizeei ist Hymainaius jah Alaiksandruss, þanzei anafalh satanin ei gatalzjaindau ni waja-merjan.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Bidja nu frumist allis taujan d=4 bidos, aihtronins, liteinins, awiliuda fram allaim mannam,

2 fram þudanam jah fram allaim þaim in ufarassau wisandam, ei slawandein jah sutja ald bauaima in allai gagudein jah gariudja.

3 þatup þan ist god jah andanem in andwairþja nasjandis unsaris guþs,

4 saei allans mans wili gani-san jah in ufkunþja sunjos qiman.

5 ains allis guþ, ains jah midumonds guþs jah manne, manna Xristus Iesus,

6 sa gibands sik silban andabauht faur allans, [þizeei] weitwodein melam swesaim,

7 du þammei gasatiþs im ik merjands jah apaustaulus, sunja qipa in Xristau, ni liuga, laisareis þiudo in galaubeinai jah sunjai.

8 wiljau nu wairans bidjan in allaim stadim ushafjandansswik-

16. Xristus; Xristaus in B. izei; ize in B. — 17. frodamma; probably fridamma in B. — 18. with faura A begins again.

II, 2. jah sutja in B, jas sutja in A. — 4. in ufkunþja in A, nfkunþja in B. — 6. andabauht; andabaht in A and B. weitwodein in B. þizeei weitwodei in A. — 7. jah sunjai in B, jas sunjai in A.

nos handuns inuh þwairhein jah tweiflein;

9 samaleiko jah qinons in gafeteinai hrainjai, miþ gariudjon jah inahein fetjandeins sik, ni in flahtom aiþþau gulþa aiþþau marikreitum aiþþau wastjom galubaim,

10 ak þatei gadob ist qinom gahaitandeim guþ blotan, þairh waurstwa goda.

11 qino in liliþa galaisjai sik in allai ufauseinai.

12 iþ galaisjan qinon ni uslaubja, ni frauinon faura waira, ak wisan in þahainai.

13 Adam auk fruma gadigans warþ, þaþroh Aiwwa.

14 jah Adam ni warþ uslutoþs, iþ qino uslutoda in missadedai warþ,

15 iþ ganisip þairh barne gabaurþ, jabai gastandand in galaubeinai jah frijaþwai jah weihiþai miþ gafraþjein.

### CHAPTER III.

laiktjo  
q=6 1 Triggw þata wurd: jabai lvas aipiskaupeins gairneiþ, godis waurstwis gairneiþ.

2 skal nu aipiskaupus ungafairinoþs wisan, ainaizos qenais aba, andaþahts, garinds, froþs, gafauris, gastigods, laiseigs,

3 ni weinuls, ni slahals, ak

suts, qairrus, ni sakuls, ni faihufriks,

4 seinamma garda waila faura-gaggands, barna habands ufhausjandona miþ allai anawiljein —

5 iþ jabai lvas seinamma garda fauragaggan ni mag, lvaiva aikklesjon guþs gakarop? —

6 nih niujasatidana, ibai aufto ufarhauhids in staua atdriusai unhulþins.

7 skal auk is weitwodipa goda haban fram þaim uta, ei ni atdriusai in idweit jah hlamma unhulþins.

8 jah swa diakaununs gariudans, nih faihufrikans, ni weina filu haftjandans, nih aglaitgastaldans,

9 habandans runa galaubeinai in hrainjai gahugðai.

10 jah þai þan gakiusaindau frumist, jas swa andbahtjaina ungafairinodai wisandans.

11 qinons samaleiko gariudos, ni diabulos, gafaurjos, triggwos in allanma.

12 diakaunjus sijaina ainaizos qenais abans, barnam waila fauragaggandans jah seinaim gardim.

13 þai auk waila andbahtjandans grid goda fairwaurkjand jah managa balþein (in) galaubeinai þizai in Kristau Iesu.

8. inuh in B, inn in A. — 13. gadigans in A, gadigands in B. — 15. frijaþwai in A, friapwai in B.

III, 1. aipiskaupeins in A, aipiskupeins in B. — 2. ungafairinoþs in A, ungafairinonds in B. — 3. ni (the first) in A, nih in B. — 4. fauragaggands in A, fauragaggans in B. ufhausjandona in B, ufhausjanjandona in A. here B stops. anawiljein; anawiljin in A. — 10. wisandans; wisandans; sandans in A. — 11. gafaurjos; in the margin andaþahtos. — 13. in (the first); wanting in A.



14 pata þus melja wenjands qiman at þus sprauto;

15 appan jabai sainjau, ei witeis hraiwa skuld ist in garda guþs usmitan, saei ist aikklesjo guþs libandins, sauls jah tulgiþa sunjos.

16 jah unsahtaba mikils ist gagudeins runa, saei gabairhtips warþ in leika, garaihts gadomiþs warþ in ahnin, ataugids warþ þaim aggilum, merids warþ in þiudom, galaubiþs warþ in fairhau, andnumans warþ in wulþau.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 Appan ahma swikunþaba qipip þatei in spedistaim dagam afstandand sumai galaubeinai, atsailvandans ahmane airziþos jah laiseino unhulþono,

2 in liutein liugnawaurde jah gatandida habandaneswesa miþwissein,

3 warjandane liugos, gaþarban mate, þanzei guþ gaskop du andniman miþ awiliudam galaubjandam jah ufkunnandam sunja.

4 unte all gaskaftais guþs goþ, jah ni waiht du uswaurpai miþ awiliudam andnuman.

5 gaweihada auk þairh waurd guþs jah bida.

6 pata insakands broþrum goþs wairþis andbahts Xristaus Iesuis, alands waurdam galau-

beinais jah godaizos laiseinais þoei galaistides.

7 ip þo usweihona swe usalþanaizo spilla biwande; ip þroþei þuk silban du gagudein.

8 appan leikeina usþroþeins du fawamma ist bruks; ip gagudei du allamma ist bruks, gehaita habandei libainais pizos nu jah pizos anawairþons.

9 Triggw pata waurd jah al-laiktjo laizos andanumtais wairþ.

10 duþþe allis arbaidjam jah idweitjanda, unte wenidedum du gupa libandin, saei ist nasjands allaize manne, þishun galaubjandane.

11 Anabiud pata jah laisei. þ=9

12 ni manna þeinai jundai frakunni, ak frisahts sijais þaim galaubjandam, in waurda, in usmeta, in friaþwai, ingalaubeinai, in swikniþai.

13 unte qima, gaumei saggwa boko, gaþlaihtai, laiseinai.

14 ni sijais unkarja pizos in þus anstais, sei gibana warþ þus þairh praufetjans afar analageinai handiwe praizbytaireis.

15 þo sido þus, inuþ þaim sijais, ei þatei þeihais þu swikunþ sijai allaim.

16 atsailv du þus silbin jah du laiseinai usdaudo, þairhwis in þaim; þatuh auk tanjands jah þuk silban ganasjis jah hausjandans þus.

IV, 1. with appan B begins again. spedistaim in A, spidistaim in B. — 3. gaþarban mate in A, gaþarbamante in B. — 7. ip (the second) in A, wanting in B. — 8. gagudei in A, gagudein in B. habandei; B had habandiei, the i being scratched. after anawairþons A stops.

## CHAPTER V.

i=10 1 Sineigana ni andbeitais ak  
gaplah swe attin, juggans swe  
bropruns,

2 sineigos swe alpeins, juggos  
swe swistruns in allai swiknein.

ia=11 3 Widuwons swerai, pozei bi  
sunjai sijaina widuwons.

4 ip jabai l'ro widuwono barna  
alppau barne barna habai, ga-  
laisjaina sik faurpis swesana  
gard barusnjan jah andalauni  
usgiban fadreinam; pata auk ist  
[god jah] andanem in andwairp-  
ja gups.

5 alppan soei bi sunjai widuwo  
ist jah ainakla, wenida du gupa  
jah pairhwisiþ in bidom nahtam  
jah dagam;

6 ip so wizondei in azetjam jah  
libandei danpa ist.

7 jah pata anabiud ei unga-  
fairinodos sijaina.

8 alppan jabai leas swesaim,  
pishun ingardjam, ni gaplahiþ,  
galaubein inwidip jah ist unga-  
laubjandin wairsiza.

9 widuwo gawaljaidau ni mins  
saihs tigum jere, sei wesi ainis  
abins qens,

10 in waurstwam godaim weit-  
wodipa habandei, jau barna fo-  
didedi, jau gastins andnemi, jau  
weiham fotuns þwohi, jau ag-  
lons winnandam andbahtidedi,

jau allamma waurstwe godaize  
afarlaistidedi.

11 ip juggons widuwons biwan-  
dei; . . . .

12 . . . . galaubein wana ga-  
tawidedun;

13 alppan samana jah un-  
waurstwons laisjand sik pairh-  
gaggan gardins, alppan ni þa-  
tain unwaurstwons ak jah un-  
faurjos jah fairweitjandeins, rod-  
jandeins *þoei ni skulda sind*.

14 *wiljau nu juggos liugan,*  
*barna bairan, garda waldan. . .*

16 . . . widuwons, *andbahtjai*  
*im, jah ni kaurjaidau aikklesjo,*  
*ei þaim bi sunjai . . .*

17 . . . in waurda jah laiseinai.

18 qap auk gameleins: auhsin  
þriskandin munþ ni faurwaip-  
jais, jah wairps sa waurstwa  
mizdons is.

19 bi þraizbytairein wroh ni  
andnimais, niba in andwairþja  
twaddje alppau þrije weitwode.

20 ip þans frawaurhtans in  
andwairþja allaize gasak, ei jah  
þai anþarai agis habaina.

21 weitwodja in andwairþja  
gupþ jah frauþins Iesusis Kristaus  
jah þize gawalidane aggile ei  
þata fastais inn faurdomein, ni  
waitt taujands bi wiljahalþein.

22 handuns sprauto ni mann-  
hun lagjais, ni gamainja siais

V, 1. sineigana; seneigana in B; cp. sineigos in the following verse, Lu. I, 18, and sinistra. — 4. with galaisjaina A begins again. sik in A, wanting in B. andanem in A, god jah andanem in B; cp. II, 3. — 7. ungafairinodos in A, ungafairidos in B. — 10. after allamma B stops. the following verses are very much faded in A. — 13. Castiglione believed to have read the words from þoei ni to 16, sunjai. Uppström has not been able to decipher anything. — 19. twaddje; twadje in A. — 21. with wiljahalþein B begins again. — 22. mannhun in A, manhun in B. siais in A, sijais in B.

frawaurhtim framapjaim. þuk  
silban swiknana fastais.

23 ju ni drigkais þanamaís  
wato, ak weinis leitol brukjais in  
qíþaus þeínis jah þizo ufta sauhte  
þeínaizo.

24 sumaize manne frawaurh-  
teis swikunþos sind faurbisni-  
wandeins du stauai, sumaizeh  
þan jah afargaggand.

25 samaleiko þan jah waurst-  
wa goda swikunþa sind, jah þo  
aljaleikos sik habandona filhan  
ni mahta sind.

#### CHAPTER VI.

laiktjo 1 Swa managai swe sijaina uf  
jukuzjai þiwos, seinans frauþans  
allaizos sweripos wairþans rahn-  
jaina, ei namo frauþins jah lai-  
seins ni wajamerjaidau.

2 apþan þaiei galaubjandans  
haband frauþans, ni frakummeina,  
unte broþrjus sind, ak mais skal-  
kinona, unte galaubjandans sind  
jah liubai, þaiei wailadedais ga-  
dailans sind. þata laisei jah ga-  
þlaih.

3 jabai lwas aljaleikos laisjai  
jah ni atgaggai du hailain waur-  
dam þaim frauþins unsaris Iesus  
Xristaus jah þizai bi gagudein  
laiseinai,

4 ip hauþpuhts, ni waiht wi-  
tands, ak siukands bi soknins  
jah wurdajiukos, us þamei wair-

þand neiþa [maurþra] haifsteis,  
anaqisseis, anamindeis ubilos,

5 usbalþeins frawardidaize  
manne ahin, at þamei gatarnip  
ist sunja, hugjandane faihuga-  
waurki wisan gagudein, afstand  
af þaim swaleikaim.

6 apþan ist gawaurki mikil  
gagudei miþ ganauhin.

7 ni waiht auk brahtedum in  
þamma fairlvau, bi sunjai þatei  
ni usbairan lva magum;

8 apþan habandans usfodein  
jah gaskadwein þaimuh ganohi-  
dai sijaima.

9 apþan þaiei wileina gabigai  
wairþan, atdriusand in fraistubn-  
ja jah hlamma unhulþins jah lu-  
stuns managans unnutjans jah  
skapulans, þaiei sagqjand mans  
in frawardein jah fralust.

10 waurts allaize ubilaize ist  
faihugeigo, þizozei sumai gairn-  
jandans afairzidai waurþun af  
galaubeinai jah sik silbans gapi-  
waidedun sairam managaim.

11 Ip þu, jai manna guþs, þata iz=17  
þluhais; ip laistjais garaihtein,  
gagudein, galaubein, frijaþwa,  
þulain qairrein.

12 haifstei þo godon haifst  
galaubeinai, undgreip libain ai-  
weinon, du þizaiei laþops is jah  
andhaihaist þamma godin anda-  
haita in andwairþja managaize  
weitwode.

23. qíþaus; in the margin A has supnis. — 24. sumaizeh in A, sumaize in B.

VI, 3. aljaleikos in A, aljaleiko in B. atgaggai in B, atgaggip in A. — 4. maurþra in B, wanting in A, and in all Greek and Latin manuscripts. — 5. afstand af þaim swaleikaim, wanting in B. — 9. jah (the third) in B, wanting in A. sagqjand in A, sagggjand in B. — 10. jah sik in B, jas sik in A. — 11. frijaþwa in A, frialþwa in B. — 12. with andwairþ... A breaks off.



13 anabiuda in andwairþja  
guþs þis gaciuþandins alla jah  
Xristaus Iesuis þis weitwodjan-  
dins uf Pauntiau Peilatau þata  
godo andahait,

14 fastan þuk þo anabusn un-  
wamma ungafairinoda und qum  
fraujins unsaris Iesuis Xristaus,

15 þanei in melam swesaim  
taikneiþ sa audaga jah ains  
mahteiga jah þiudans þiudanon-  
dane jah frauja frauþinondane,

16 saei ains aih undiwanein  
jah liuhaþ bauþ unatgaht, þa-  
nei salþ mamme ni aiushun niþ  
sai. . . .

---

13. Pauntiau; Pauhteau in B. — 16. sai . . . ; remaining letters of sailvan.

## Du Teimaupaiau .b.

### CHAPTER I.

1 Pawlusapaustaulus Xristaus Iesus pairh wiljan guþs bi gahaitam libainais sei ist in Xristau Iesu.

2 Teimaupaiau, liubin barna. ansts, armaio, gawairþi fram gupa attin jah Xristau Iesu frauþin unsaramma.

3 awiliudo gupa meinamma, þammei skalkino fram fadreinam in hrainjai gahugdai, lwa-  
wa unsweibando haba bi þuk gaminþi in bidom meinaim naht jah daga,

4 gairnjands þuk gasailvan, gamunands tagre þeinaize ei fahedais usfullnau,

5 gamaudein andnimands þizos sei ist in þus unliutons galaubeinais, sei bauaida faurþis in awon þeinai Laidjaj jah aiþein þeinai Aiwneikai, gaþ-þan-traua þatei jah in þus.

6 in þizoei waihtais gamaudja þuk anaqujan anst guþs, sei ist in þus þairh analagein handiwe meinaizo.

7 unte ni gaf unsis guþ ahman faurhteins, ak mahtais jah frijaþwos jah inaheins.

8 ni nunu skamai þuk weitwo-  
diþos frauþins unsaris Iesus nih meina bandjins is, ak miþarbai-  
dei aiwaggeljon bi mahtai guþs,

9 þis nasjandins uns jah laþon-  
dins [uns] laþonai weihai, ni bi waurstwam unsaraim, ak bi sei-  
nai leikainai jah anstai, sei gi-  
bana ist unsis in Xristau Iesu faur mela aiweina,

10 iþ gaswikunþida nu þairh gabairhtein nasjandis unsaris Iesus Xristaus, gatairandins railhtis dauþu, iþ galiuhtjandins libain jah unriurein þairh aiwaggeljon,

---

*Of the Second Epistle to Timothy A contains I, 1—18. II, 21—IV, 16. B has I, 5—IV, 11. Hence the verses I, 5—18. II, 21—IV, 11. occur in both manuscripts. The last six verses (= 1<sub>3</sub> of the Epistle) of the fourth chapter are wanting.*

*The superscription in A is entirely faded out.*

*I, 5. Laidjai; only u is discernible. Aiwneikai; Aiwneika in A. with gaþ-þan-traua B begins. — 7. frijaþwos in A, friapwos in B. — 9. laþondins in B, laþondius uns in A. — 10. dauþu in A, dauþau in B. aiwaggeljou in A, 1 above the line; niwaggejon in B.*

11 in poei gasatiþs im ik merjands jah apaustaulus jah laisareis þiudo;

12 in þizozei fairinos jah pata winna, akei nih skama mik; unte wait hamma galaubida, jah gatraua þammei mahteigs ist pata anafilh mein fastan in jainana dag.

13 frisaht habands hailaize waurde poei at mis hausides in galaubeinai jah frijaþwai in Xristau Iesu,

14 pata godo anafilh fastai þairh ahman weihana, saei bauþ in uns.

15 waist þatei afwandidedun sik af mis allai þaiei sind in Asiai, þizeei ist Fygailus jah Airmogaineis.

16 gibai armaion frauja Anei-seifauraus garda, unte ufta mik anaþrafstida jah naudibandjo meinaizo ni skamaida sik,

17 ak qimands in Rumai usdaudo sokida mik jah bigat.

18 gibai frauja imma bigitan armahairtein at frauþin in jainamma daga. jah lea filu in Aifaison andbahtida mis, mais waila þu kant.

## CHAPTER II.

1 Þu nu, barn mein waliso, inswinþei þuk in anstai þizai in Xristau Iesu,

2 jah poei hausides at mis

þairh managa weitwodja [waurda guþs], þo anafilh triggwaim mannam, þaiei wairþai sijaina jah anþarans laisjan.

3 þu nu arbaidei swe gods gadrauhts Xristaus Iesus.

4 ni ainshun drauhtinonds frauþin dugawindiþ sik gawaurkjam þizos aldais, ei galeikai þammei drauhtinop.

5 jah þan jabai haifsteiþ leas, ni weipada, niba witodeigo brikiþ.

6 arbaidjands airþos waurstwaja skal frumist akrane andni-man.

7 fraþei þatei qiþa; gibiþ auk þus frauja fraþi us allaim.

8 gamuneis Xristu Iesu urri-sanana us dauþaim, us fraiwa Daweidis, bi aiwaggeljon meinai,

9 in þizaiei arbaidja und bandjos swe ubiltojis, akei waurd guþs nist gabundan.

10 inuh þis all gaþula bi þans gawalidans, ei jah þai ganist gatilona sei ist in Xristau Iesu miþ wulþau aiweinamma.

11 triggw pata waurd: jabai miþgadauþnodedum, jah miþli-bam;

12 jabai gaþulam, jah miþþiudanom; jabai afaikam, jah is afaikiþ uns;

13 jabai ni galaubjam, jains triggws wisip; afaikan sik silban ni mag.

12. jainana in A, jainamma in B. — 13. frijaþwai in A, friaþwai in B. — 15. waist, faded out in A; B has waits. þizeei in A, þizei in B. — 18. miþ stands in A and B after filu. after kant A stops.

II. 2. triggwaim mannam; triggwaimannam in B. — 6. arbaidjands; arbaidjans in B.



e=5 14 Þize gamaudei, weitwodjands in andwairþja frauþins; waurdam weiþan du ni waihtai daug, niba uswaltainai þaim hausjondam.

15 usdaudei þuk silban gaku-sanana usgiban guþa, waurstw-þjan unaiwiskana, raihtaba raidjandan waurd sunjos.

16 iþ þo dwalona usweihona lausawaurdja biwande, unte filu gaggand du afgudein,

17 jah waurd ize swe gunds alip, þizeei ist Ymainaius jah Filetus,

18 þaiei bi sunja uswissai usmetun, qipandans usstass ju waurþana, jah galaubein sumaize uswaltidedun.

19 abþan tulgus grunduwaddjus guþs standiþ habands sigljo þata: kunþa frauja þans þaiei sind is, jah: afstandai af unselein hvazuh saei namnjai namo frauþins.

20 abþan in mikilamma garda ni sind þatainei kasa gulþeina jah silubreina, ak jah triweina jah digana, jah suma du swerein, sumuþ þan du unswerein;

21 abþan jabai hvas gahrainjai sik þize, wairþiþ kas du swe-riþai, gaweihaiþ, bruk frauþin, du allamma waurstwe godaize gawanwiþ.

22 abþan juggans lustuns

þliuh, iþ laistei garaihtein, galaubein frijaþwa, gawairþi miþ þaim bidai anahaitandam frauþan us hraiþamma hairtiu.

23 iþ þos dwalons jah untalons soknins biwande, witands þatei gabairand sakjons;

24 iþ skalks frauþins ni skal sakan, ak qairrus wisan wiþra allans, laiseigs, usþulands,

25 in qairrein talzjands þans andstandandans, niu hvan gibai in guþ idreiga du ofkunþja sunjos,

26 jah usskawjaindau us unhulþins wruggon, fram þammei gafahanai habanda afar is wiljin.

### CHAPTER III.

1 Abþan þata kunneis ei in spedistaim dagam atgaggand jera sleidja.

2 jah wairþand mannans sik frijondans, faiþugairnai, bihaitjans, hauþhairtai, wajamerjandans, fadreinam ungalvairbai, launawargos, unairknai,

3 unbunslagai, un mildjai, fairi-nondans, ungahabandans sik, unmanariggwai, unseljai,

4 fralewjandans, untilamalskai, ufbaulidai, frijondans wiljan seinana mais þau guþ,

5 habandans hiwi gagudeins, iþ maht izos inwidandans; jah þaus afwande;

14. þize; þizei in B. — 17. gunds; s doubtful, alip probable. — 21. þize; þizei in B. with du A begins again. — 22. frijaþwa in A, frijaþwa in B. — 26. usskawjaindau in B, usskarjaindau in A. habanda in A, tinhauda in B.

III. 2. sikfrijondans in A, sik frijondans in B; in the margin A has seinagairnai, misspelt for seinagairnai. hauþhairtai in A, hauhairtai in B. unairknai in B, unairknans in A. — 3. unmanariggwai in B, unmanarigwai in A. — 5. jah þaus in B, jah þaus in A.

6 unte us þaim sind þaiei sliupand in gardins jah frahunþana tiuhand qineina afhlapanā fra-waurhtim, þoei tiuhanda lustum missaleikaim,

7 sinteino laisjandona sik jan ni aiw lvanhun in ufkunþja sunjos qiman mahteiga.

8 aþþan þamma haidau ei Jaunes jah Mambres andstopun Moseza, swa jah þai andstandand sunjai, manuns frawaurþanai ahin, uskusanai bi galaubein.

9 akei ni þeihand du filusnai, unte unwiti ize swikunþ wairþiþ allaim, swaswe jah jainaize was.

z=7 10 Ip þu galaista is laiseinai meina, usmeta, muna, sidau, galaubeinai, usbeisnai, frijaþwai, þulainai,

11 wrakjom, wunnim, lveleika mis waurþun in Antiaukiai, in Eikaunion, in Lystrys; lveleikos wrakjos usþulaida jah us allaim mik galausida frauja.

12 jah þan allai þaiei wileina gagudaba liban in Xristau Iesu, wrakos winnand.

13 ip ubilai mannans jah liutai þeihand du wairsizin, airzjai jah airzjandans.

14 ip þu framwairþis wisais in þaime galaisides þuk jah gatrauida sind þus, witands at lamma ganamt,

15 jah þatei us barniskja weihos bokos kunþes þos mahtegons þuk usfratwjan du ganistai þairh galaubein þo in Xristau Iesu.

16 All boko gudiskaizos ahma-laiktjotainais jah þaurftos du laiseinai, du gasah tai, du garaihteinai, du talzeinai in garaihtein,

17 ei ustauhans sijai manna guþs du allamma waurstwe godaize gamanwiþs.

#### CHAPTER IV.

1 Weitwodja in andwairþja h=8 guþs jah frauþins Xristaus Iesus, saei skal stojan qiwanis jah dauþans bi qum is (jah) þiudinassu is,

2 merei wurd, instand uhteigo unuhteigo, gasak, gaþlaih, galvotai in allai usbeisnai jah laiseinai.

3 wairþiþ mel þan haila laisein ni usþuland, ak du seinaim lustum gadragand sis laisarjans subjandans hausein,

4 aþþan af sunjai hausein afwandjand, ip du spillam gawandjand sik.

6. þaiei in A, þoei in B. lustum in B, du lustum in A. — 7. jan ni in A, ni in B. — 8. Jaunes in A, Jannis in B. Mambres in B, Mamres in A. — 9. swikunþ; in the margin A has gatarþiþ; in A jah above the line, wanting in B. — 10. galaista is; in the margin A has galaisides (misspelt for galaistides) laiseinai ueinai. frijaþwai in A, frijaþwai in B. — 11. wrakjos in A, wrakos in B. usþulaida; usþulida in A, faded out in B. — 13. liutai; in the margin A has lubjaleisai, about which Uppström says nothing. du wairsizin; in the margin A has ubelam waurstwam. — 14. jah in B, jau in A. — 16. all in B, all in A. gudiskaizos in A, gudisknizo in B.

IV, 1. jah; wanting in A and B. — 2. instand in A, stand in B. uhteigo in A, olhteigo in B. — 3. gadragand in A, dragand in B. subjandans in A, subjondans in B.

5 ip þu andaþahts sijais in allaim, arbaidei, waurstw waurkei aiwaggelistins, andbahti þein usfullei.

6 aþþan ik ju hunsljada jah mel meinaizos diswissais atist.

7 haifst þogodon haifstida, run ustaub, galaubein gafastaida;

8 þaþroh galagiþs ist mis waips garaihteins, þanei usgibiþ mis frauja in jainamma daga, sa garaihta staua, aþþan ni þatainei mis, ak jah allaim þaiei frijond qum is.

9 sniumei qiman at mis sprauto;

10 unte Demas mis bilaiþ frijonds þo nu ald, jah galaip du þaissalauneikai, Kreskus du Galatiai, Teitus du Dalmatiai;

11 Lukas ist miþ mis ains. Marku andnimands brigg miþ þus silbin, unte ist mis bruks du andbahtja.

12 aþþan Tykeiku insandida in Aifaison.

13 hakul þanei bilaiþ in Trauadai at Karpau, qimands atbair jah bokus, þishun maimbranans.

14 Alaiksandrus aizasmipa managa mis unþiupa ustaiknida; usgildiþ imma frauja bi waurstwam is.

15 þammei jah þu witai; filu auk andstoþ unsaraim waurdam.

16 in frumiston meinai sunjonai ni manna mis miþwas, ak allai mis bilipun; ni rahnjai . . .

---

6. diswissais; *in the margin A has gamalteinai*s. — 8. þaþroh *in A*, þaþro þan *in B*. sa garaihta *in A*, sa railta *in B*. — 10. jah galaip *in B*, jag galaip *in A*. Kreskus; Xreskus *in A*, Krispus *in B*. Teitus du Dalmatiai *in A*, wanting *in B*. — 11. after du and(bahtja) *B stops*. — 14. Alaiksandrus; Alaiaiksandrus *in A*. — 16. rahnjai, *remains of rahnjaidau*.



## Du Teitan anastodeip.

### CHAPTER I.

1 Pawlus skalks guþs, ip apau-  
staulus Iesuis Xristans bi galau-  
beinai gawalidaize guþs jah uf-  
kunþja sunjos, sei bi gagudein  
ist

2 du wenai libainais aiweinons,  
poei gahaihait unliugands guþ  
faur mela aiweina,

3 ip ataugida mela swesamma  
waurd sein in mereinai, sei ga-  
trauida ist mis bi anabusnai  
nasjandis unsaris guþs,

4 Teitan walisin barna bi ga-  
mainjai galaubeinai. ansts jah  
gawairþi fram gupa attin jah  
Xristau Iesu nasjand unsaram-  
ma.

5 in þizozei waihtais bilaip þus  
in Kretai [in þize], ei wanata  
atgaraihtjais jah gasatjais and  
baurgs praižbytairein, swaswe ik  
þus garaidida,

6 jabai has ist ungafairinods,

ainaizos qenais aba, barna ha-  
bands galaubeina, ni in usqissai  
usstiureins aipþau ungalvairba.

7 skalup þan aipiskaupus un-  
gafairinops wisan swe guþs fau-  
ragaggja, ni hauhhairts, ni bi-  
haitja, ni þwairhs, ni weinuls, ni  
slahals, ni aglaitgastalds,

8 ak gastigods, bleiþs, anda-  
þahts, garaihts, weihs, gaþaurbs,

9 Andanemeigs bi laiseinai<sup>b=2</sup>  
waurdis triggwis, ei mahteigs si-  
jai jah gaþlaihan in laiseinai hai-  
lai jah þans andstandandans ga-  
sakan.

10 sind auk managai unga-  
lvairbai, lausawaurdai, luto-  
dans, pishun þai us bimaita,

11 þanzei skal gasakan, þaiei  
gardins allans uswaltjand lais-  
jandans þatei ni skuld ist in fai-  
hugairneins.

12 qaþ auk sums ize swes ize  
praufetus: Kretes sinteino liugn-

---

*Of the Epistle to Titus A contains I, 9—II, 1. B has I, 1—10. Three fifths of the Greek text are lost.*

*Superscription: Only the first a of anastodeip remains.*

*I, 5. in þize seems to have been a gloss to in þizozei waihtais; according to Bernhardt þizozei is demonstrative. — 6. ungafairinods; ungafairinonds in B. — 9. with waurdis A begins. jah þans in B, jap þans in A. — 10. lausawaurdai in B, lausaiwaurdai in A. after þis(huu) B stops.*

jans, ubila unbiarja, wambos latos.

13 so ist weitwodei sunjeina. in pizozei fairinos gasak ins lras-saba, ei hailai sijaina in galau-beinai,

14 ni atsailvandans judaiwiskaize spille jah anabusne manne afwandjandane sis sunja.

15 ap̄pan all hrain hrainjaim; ip̄ bisaulidaim jah ungalaubjan-

dam ni waiht hrain, ak bisaulida sind ize jah aha jah miṗwissei.

16 guṗ andhaitand kunnan, ip̄ waurstwam inwidand, andaset-jai wisandans jah ungalaubjandans jah du allamma waurstwe godaize uskusanai.

#### CHAPTER II.

1 Ip̄ pu rodei patei gadof ist pizai hailon laiseinai. . . .

---

12. unbiarja; two preceding letters have been scratched, the n is doubtful. — 14. spille, spilli in A. — 16. uskusanai; in the margin ungakusanai.

## Du Filemauna.

... 11 ... ip nu þus jah mis  
bruks, þanuh insandida.

12 ip þu ina, þat' ist meinos  
brusts, andnim,

13 þanei ik wilda at mis ga-  
haban, ei faur þuk mis andbah-  
tidedi in bandjom aiwaggeljons,

14 ip inu þein ragin ni waiht  
wilda taujan, ei ni swaswe bi  
naupai þiuþ þein sijai, ak us lu-  
stum;

15 aufto auk duþe afgaf sik  
du hreilai, ei aiweinana ina and-  
nimais,

16 ju ni swaswe skalk, ak ufar  
skalk, broþar liubana, ussindo  
mis, ip leu filu mais þus jah in  
leika jah in frauþin;

17 jabai nu mik habais du ga-  
mana, andnim þana swe mik.

18 ip jabai lea gaskoþ þus  
aiþþau skula ist, þata mis rah-  
nei.

19 ik Pawlus gamelida meinai  
handau, ik usgiba; ei ni qiþau  
þus þatei jaþ þuk silban mis  
skula is.

20 jai, broþar, ik þeina niutan  
in frauþin; anaþrafstei meinos  
brusts in Xristau.

21 gatrauands uflauseinai þei-  
nai gamelida þus, witands þatei  
jah ufar þatei qiþa taujis.

22 bijandzuþ þan manwei mis  
salipwos; wenja auk ei þairh bi-  
dos izwaros fragibaidau izwis.

23 goleiþ þuk Aipafras sa  
miþfrahunþana mis in Xristau  
Iesu. . .

---

*The remains (a little more than half) of the Epistle to Philemon are preserved in A.*

*The superscription does not occur in the manuscript.*

*12. meinos brusts; in the margin meina h(air)þra. — 14. þiuþ þein sijai; þiuþeinsijai in A. us lustum; in the margin gabaurjaba, not mentioned by Uppström.*

---



# Remains of the Old Testament.

## Ezra.

### CHAPTER II.

8 . . hunda. m. e.;	28 wairos Baiþilis jah Aaī .s.
9 sunjus Zaxxaiaus. lv. j.;	k. g.
10 suniwe Banauis .x. m. b.;	29 wairos Nabawis .n. b.
11 suniwe Babawis .x. k. g.;	30 sunjus Makebis .r. n. q.
12 suniwe Asgadis þusund. lv.	31 sunjus Ailamis anþaris þu-
u. q.	sundi .s. n. d.
13 suniwe Adoneikamis. x. j. q.	32 sunjus Eeiramis .t. k.
14 suniwe Bagauis twa þusund-	33 sunjus Lyddomaeis jah Anos
ja. j. q.	.lv. k. e.
15 suniwe Addinis. w. n. d.	34 sunjus Eiaireikons .t. m. e.
16 sunjus Ateiris sunaus Aizai-	35 sunjus Ainnaīns .g. þusund-
keiins niuntehund jah .h.	jōs .x. l.
17 suniwe Bassaus .t. l. g.	36 jah gudjans sunjus Aidduins
18 suniwe Iorins .r. i. b.	us garda Iesuis niun hunda .u. g.
19 suniwe Assaumis .s. k. g.	37 sunjus Aimmeirins þusundi
20 suniwe Gabairis .y. e.	.n. b.
21 suniwe Baiþlaem .r. k. g.	38 sunjus Fallasuris þusundi
22 suniwe Naitofaþeis .r. m. q.	.s. m. z.
23 suniwe Anapopis .r. k. h.	39 sunjus Iareimis þusundi .i. z.
24 suniwe Asmopis .r. u. h.	40 jah Laiwweiteis sunjus Ie-
25 wairos Kareiaþiareim jah	suis jah Kaidmeielis us sunum
Nafira jah Berop .lv. m. g.	Odueiins .u. d.
26 wairos Rama jah Gabaa	41 sunjus Asabis liuparjos .r.
.x. i. b.	u. h.
27 wairos Makmas .r. k. b.	42 sunjus daurawarde, sunjus
	Saillaumis jah sunjus Ate. . .

*The remains of the Books of Ezra and Nehemiah are preserved in the Ambrosian Codex D (See Introduction).*

II, 11. Babawis; *D* has Babaawis; cp. 21. 25, below. — 12. þusund; misspelt for þusundi? — 14. Bagauis; *Ohrloff* supposes Baguais. — 16. sunjus; sunaus in *D*. Aizaikeiins; Aizaikeiinis in *D*. — 21. Baiþlaem; Biaaiþlaem in *D*. — 25. Kareiaþiareim; Kareiaþiaareim in *D*. — 28. Aaī; *Ohrloff* supposes Gaī. — Makebis; *Ohrloff* supposes Makbeis. — 33. Lyddomaeis; *Ohrloff* supposes Lyddonaeis or Lyddonaeid. — 37. Aimmeirins; *Ohrloff* supposes Aimmeiris. — 38. Fallasuris; *Ohrloff* supposes Faddasuris. — 42. Saillaumis; *Ohrloff* supposes Saillumis.

## Nehemiah.

### CHAPTER V.

13 . . . jah qap̄ alla gamain̄ps amen, jah hazidedun frauja, jah gatawidedun þata waurd̄ alla so managei.

14 jah fram þamma daga ei anabauþ mis ei wesjau fauramap̄leis ize in Iudaia, fram jera .k. und jer .l. jah anþar Artarksairksaus þiudanis, .ib. jera, ik jah broþr̄jus meinai hlaif fauramap̄leis meinis ni matidedun.

15 iþ fauramap̄lj̄os þaiei wesun faura mis, kauridedun þo managein jah nemun at im hlaibans jah wein jah nauhþanuh silubris sikle .m., jah skalkos ize frauji-nodedun þizai managein, iþ ik ni tawida swa faura andwairþja agisis guþs.

16 jah waurstw þizos baurgs-waddjans ni swinþida, jah þaurp ni gastaistald, jah þiwos meinai jah allai þai galisanans du þamma waurstwa.

17 jah Iudaieis jah þai fauramap̄lj̄os .r. jah .n. gumaue jah þai qimandans at unsis us þiudom þaim bisunjane unsis ana biuda meinamma andnumantai wesun.

18 jah was fraquman dagis leizuh stiur .a., lamba gawalida .q., jah gait̄s .a. gamanwida was mis, jah bi .i. dagans gaf wein allai þizai filusnai, jah allai þizai managein, jah ana þo alla hlaif fauramap̄leis meinis ni sokida, in þis ei ni kauridedjan þo managein in þaim waurstwam. . .

### CHAPTER VI.

14 . . . (praufe)te þaiei þrafstidedun mik.

15 jah ustauhana warþ so baurgswaddjus .e. jah .k. daga menopis Ailulis .n. dage jah .b.

16 jah warþ swe hausidedun fiands unsarai allai, jah ohtedun allos þiudos þos bisunjane unsis,

---

*See introductory remark to Ezra.*

V, 14. wesjau; weisjan in D. Artarksairksaus; so Ohrloff, D has Artarksairksaus; cp. however alabalstrann in Lu. VII, 37. — 15. wesun; weisun in D. — 16. ni swinþida; Ohrloff suggests inswinþida. — 17. wesun; weisun in D. — 18. ana; originally alla, which has been corrected.

VI, 15. menopis Ailulis; only meno . . . is distinct, the addition is entirely uncertain.

jah atdraus agis in ausona ize  
abraba, jah ukunpedun patei  
fram gupa unsaramma warp us-  
fullip pata waurstw.

17 jah in dagam jainaim ma-  
nagai wesun pize reikjane Iudaie  
paiei sandidedun aipistulans du  
Tobeiin jah Tobeias du im,

18 managai auk in Iudaia  
ufailpjae wesun imma, unte megs  
was Saixaineiins sunaus Aieirins,  
jah Ioanan sunus is namdauhtar  
Maisaullamis sunaus Barakeiins  
du qenai.

19 jah rodidedun imma waila  
in andwairpja meinamma, jah  
waurda meina spillodedun imma,

jah aipistulans iusandida To-  
beias ogjan mik.

#### CHAPTER VII.

1 Jah warp swe gatimrida  
warp so baurgswaddjus, jah ga-  
satida haurdins, jah gaweisodai  
waurpun daurawardos jah liu-  
parjos jah Laiwweiteis.

2 jah anabauþ Ananiin broþr  
meinamma jah Ananeiin faura-  
maþlja baurgs Iairusalems, unte  
sa was wair sunjeins jah ogands  
frauþan ufar managans,

3 jah qap im: ni uslukaindau  
daurons Iairusalems, und patei  
urrinnai sunno. . .

---

16. ausona; *Ohrloff suggests* augona. — 17. 18. wesun; weisun in D.



## Fragment of a Gothic Calendar.

The Gothic Calendar (first published by Mai and Castiglione, in "Ulphilae partium ineditarum specimen, Mediolani, 1819") a fragment of which has come down to us on a page of the Ambrosian Codex A (See Introduction), followed, as may be seen from Uppström's 'Codices Ambrosiani', p. 120, immediately after the Epistle to Philemon. Between them four leaves have been lost, which had space for the missing portion and subscription of that Epistle, as well as for the 295 days, from January 1st to October 22nd.

The Calendar contains the names of martyrs who either belonged to the Gothic people or, with the exception of the apostle Philip, at least suffered death in the regions of the lower Danube (See Bernhardt, 'Vulfila oder die gotische Bibel', pp. 604 and 605).

<u>ke</u>	pize ana Gutpiudai managaize	<u>a</u>	
	marytre jah Fripareikeis.	<u>b</u>	
<u>kd</u>		<u>g</u>	Kustanteinaus piudanis
<u>ke</u>		<u>d</u>	
<u>kq</u>		<u>e</u>	
<u>kz</u>		<u>q</u>	Dauripaiaus aipiskaupaus.
<u>kh</u>		<u>z</u>	
<u>kþ</u>	gaminþi marytre pize bi We-	<u>h</u>	
	rekan papan jah Batwin bi-	<u>p</u>	
	laif; aikklesjons fullaizos ana	<u>i</u>	
	Gutpiudai gabrannuidai.	<u>ia</u>	
<u>1</u>		<u>ib</u>	
	Naubainbair. fruma Jiuleis .I.		

---

Fripareikeis; Fripareikeikeis *in A.* Batwin; Batwan *is expected.* Kustanteinaus; Kustanteinus *in A.* Dauripaiaus aipiskaupaus; Dauripaius aipisks.

<u>ig</u>		<u>ka</u>
<u>id</u>		<u>kb</u>
<u>ie</u>	Filippaus apaustaulaus in	<u>kg</u>
	Jairupulai	<u>kd</u>
<u>iq</u>		<u>ke</u>
<u>iz</u>		<u>kq</u>
<u>ih</u>		<u>kz</u>
<u>ip</u>	pize alpjane in Bairaujai .m.	<u>kh</u>
	samana	<u>kp</u> Andriins apaustaulaus
<u>k</u>		<u>l</u>

apaustaulaus (*twice*); apaustaulus *in A.* alpjane in; alpjanoine *in A.*

*The following page of the manuscript, which would contain the month of December, is blank.*

### Skeireins aiwaggeljons pairh Johannen.

The so-called *Skeireins* stands on eight unconnected leaves five of which (I. II. V. VI. VII.) are at Milan and three (III. IV. VIII.) at Rome (See Introduction). They once belonged to the monastery at Bobbio.

The order of the leaves is determined by the order of the passages from John explained therein. Since the eighth leaf, which contains the explanation of Jo. VII, 44—52, is marked with the numeral sign *e* (=5), which indicates the end of the fifth 'quaternio', i. e. of the fortieth leaf, the entire number of leaves may be estimated at about one hundred (Massmann, p. 57). Each of the sixteen pages extant is divided into two columns, each column numbers twenty-five lines.

The *Skeireins* (See *skeireins* in the Glossary) contained an interpretation of the gospel of St. John, and was probably written by a Goth, who, as can be proved, used writings of the apostolic fathers Theodorus (died in 355) and, probably, Ammonius (before 250) and Cyrillus (born about 400).

The remains of the *Skeireins* were first published in part (See Introduction). Then followed an edition of all the leaves, together with a Latin version, by Massmann (See Introduction). A thorough critical examination of Massmann's edition appeared under the title of "Beiträge zur Textberichtigung und Erklärung der *Skeireins*", Altenburg, 1839, by Löbe. This treatise has contributed much to the understanding of the *Skeireins*. Another examination of the manuscript, by Uppström (See Introduction), yielded a much improved condition of the text. A further great improvement of the text is due to Vollmer (See Introduction). For more about the *Skeireins*, Bernhardt's elaborate work (See Introduction) should be consulted.



## CHAPTER I.

Ps. 58, 3. <sup>a</sup> (*Gup us himina wlaītoda ana*  
<sup>4</sup> *sununs manne, du sailvan sijaiu*)  
*saei fraþjai aipþau sokjai gup.*  
*allai uswandidedun, samana un-*  
*brukjai waurþun, jah ju uf dau-*  
*þaus atdrusun staua. inuh þis*  
*qam gamains allaize nasjands,*  
*allaize frawaurhtins aflrainjan,*  
*ni ibna nih galeiks unsarai ga-*  
*raihtein, ak silba garaihteī wi-*  
*sands, ei, gasaljands sik faur uns*  
*hunsī jas sauþ gupa, þizos ma-*  
*nasedais gawaurhtedi uslunein.*  
*þata nu gasailvands Iohannes,*  
<sup>b</sup> *þo sei ustauhana habaida | wair-*  
*þan fram frauīn garehsn, miþ*  
 Jh. I, 29 *sunjai qap: sai sa ist wiþrus*  
*gups, saei afnimīþ frawaurht þi-*  
*zos manasedais. mahtedi swe-*  
*þauh jah inu mans leik, waldufn-*  
*ja þatainei gudiskamma, galaus-*  
*jan allans us diabulaus anamah-*  
*tai, akei (was) kunnands þatei*  
*swaleikamma waldufnja mahtais*  
*naups ustaiknida wesi jan ni þa-*  
*naseiþs fastaida garaihteins ga-*  
*rehsns, ak nauþai gawaurhtedi*  
*manne ganist. sunjaba auk dia-*  
*bulau fram anastodeinai nih*  
<sup>c</sup> *naupjandin ak uslutondin | man-*  
*nan jah þairh liugn galvatjandin*  
*ufargaggan anabusn, þatuh wesi*  
*wiþra þata gadob, ei frauja qi-*

## CHAPTER I.

(Deus de coelo prospexit super <sup>a</sup>  
 filios hominum, ut videat si est)  
 intelligens aut requirens deum.  
 omnes declinaverunt, simul inu-  
 tiles facti sunt, iamque sub mortis  
 ceciderunt iudicium. propterea  
 venit communis omnium salva-  
 tor, omnium peccata abluiturus,  
 qui non aequalis nec similis no-  
 strae iustitiae, sed ipse iustitia  
 erat, ut, tradens se pro nobis  
 oblationem et hostiam deo, huius  
 mundi operaretur redemptionem.  
 hoc igitur videns Iohannes, id  
 quod perficiendum | erat a do-<sup>b</sup>  
 mino consilium, vere dixit Ecce  
 hic est agnus dei, qui tollit pec-  
 catum mundi. potuisset quidem  
 etiam sine hominis corpore, po-  
 testate tantummodo divina, sol-  
 vere omnes ex diaboli domina-  
 tione, sed sciebat futurum fuisse,  
 ut tali potestate virtutis neces-  
 sitas exhiberetur neque amplius  
 servaretur iustitiae consilium,  
 sed necessitate effecisset homi-  
 num salvationem. profecto enim  
 diabolo ab initio non cogente  
 sed decipiente | hominem et per<sup>c</sup>  
 mendacium incitante ad trans-  
 grediendam legem, hoc fuisset  
 contra ac decebat, dominum ve-  
 nientem vi divina ac potestate

*Remarks: The Roman numeral signs above the texts refer to the pages of the original leaves, the small letters (a, b, c, d) to the columns (See introductory remarks to the Skeireins). — Ps. = Psalm. — Cod. = Codex.*

*The words in parenthesis have been added by Vollmer. Uppström says: "Ab initio fortasse supplendum: Gup us himina anahnaīw ana sununs manne du sailvan jau sijai . . ."*

*I, b. afnimīþ frawaurht; þ frawaurht above the line. þatainei; þataine in Cod. was, Vollmer; wanting in Cod. garehsns; garehsu in Cod. sunjaba, Vollmer; jabai in Cod.*

mands mahtai gudiskai jah wal-  
dufna þana galausidedi jah nau-  
þai du gagudein gawandidedi;  
nei auk þuhtedi þau in garaih-  
teins gaaggwein ufargaggan þo  
faura þu us anastodeinai garai-  
don garehsn? gadob nu wasmais  
þans swesamma wiljin ufhaus-  
jandans diabulau du ufargaggan  
anabusn guþs, þanzuh aftra swe-  
samma wiljin gaqissans wairþan  
d nasjandis laiseinai | jah frakun-  
nan unselein þis faurþis usluton-  
dins, iþ sunjos kunþi du aftra-  
anastodeinai þize in guþa usmete  
gasatjan. innh þis nu jah leuk  
mans andnam, ei laisareis uns  
wairþai þizos du guþa garaih-  
teins. swa auk skulda, du galei-  
kon seinai frodein, jah mansaftra  
galapon waurdam jah waurst-  
wam jah spilla wairþan aiwag-  
geljons usmete. iþ in þize nu  
witodis gaaggwei ni þatain ga-  
wandeinai. . .

## CHAPTER II.

a . . . (sei)nai galaubeinai wair-  
þands þu faur ina balþeiþ, in mela  
raihtis þulainais, leuk is afar þu-  
lain swikunþaba miþ Ioseba us-  
filhands, gaswikunþjands ei ni  
afwandida sik in fauramaþlje  
luotos. inuh þis jah nasjands,  
nauh miþpan anastodjands, us-  
taiknida þana iupa briggandan  
in þiudangardjai guþs wig qi-  
Jh. III, 3 þands: *amen amen qipa þus, ni-  
ba saci gabairada iupaþro, ni  
mag gasailvan, þiudangardja*

eum solvere et necessitate ad  
pietatem convertere: nonne enim  
videretur tum in iustitia extor-  
quenda transgredi illud antea  
iam ab initio constitutum con-  
siliū? decebat igitur potius  
eos qui sua sponte oboediebant  
diabolo ad transgrediendam le-  
gem dei, hos rursus sua volun-  
tate assentiri salvatoris doctri-  
nae | et aspernari nequitiam eius  
qui prius decepisset, veritatis  
autem cognitionem ad renova-  
tionem divinae vivendi rationis  
institutū. propterea igitur etiam  
corpus hominis sumpsit, ut prae-  
ceptor nobis fieret iustitiae quae  
ad deum est. sic enim debebat,  
ut similes faceret suae sapientiae,  
et homines iterum invitare ver-  
bis et factis et nuntius fieri evan-  
gelicae vivendi rationis. sed quo-  
niam legis coercitio non solum  
conversioni. . .

## CHAPTER II.

. . . sua fide factus iam pro eo a  
audacter se gerit, tempore scili-  
cet passionis, corpus eius post  
passionem cum Iosepho sepeliens,  
manifestans se non defecisse prop-  
ter principum minas. propterea  
etiam salvator, etiam tum simul  
incipiens, indicavit sursum feren-  
tem in regnum dei viam dicens  
Amen amen dico tibi, nisi qui  
naseitur desuper, non potest vi-  
dere regnum dei. | ,desuper' au- b  
tem dixit illam sanctam et cae-

c. nei; ne in Cod.; cp. II Cor. III, 8. ganggwein; gangwein in Cod.  
II, a. leuk is; leukis in Cod. ei ni; ni above the line.

<sup>b</sup> *gups.* ,iupaþ|ro' þan qaþ þo wei-  
hon jah himinakundon gabaurþ  
anþara þairh þwahl usþulan.  
þammuh þan ni froþ Neikaude-  
mus, in þis ei miþþan frumist  
hausida fram laisarja; inuh þis

Jh. III, 4 qaþ: *lvaiwa mahts ist manna*  
*gabairan alþeis wisands? ibai*  
*mag in wamba aiþeins seinazos*  
*aftra galeiþan, jag gabairaidau?*  
unkunnands auk nauh wisands  
jah ni kunnands biuhti jah þo  
leikeinon us wambai munands  
gabaurþ, in tweifi atdraus. inuh  
<sup>c</sup> þis qaþ: *lvaiwa | mahts ist man-*  
*na alþeis wisands gabairan? ibai*  
*mag in wamba aiþeins seinazos*  
*aftra galeiþan, jah gabairaidau?*  
iþ nasjands þana anawairþan  
dom is gasailvands jah þatei in  
galaubeinai þeiþan habaida, ga-  
skeirida imma swe miþþan un-

Jh. III, 5 kunnandin qiþands: *amen amen*  
*qiþa þus, niba saei gabairada us*  
*watin jah ahmin, ni mag inn-*  
*galeiþan in þiudangardja gups.*  
naudipaurfts auk was jah gadob  
<sup>d</sup> wistai, du garehsn dau | peinais  
(ganiman, wato jah ahman) and-  
niman. at raihtis mann us mis-  
saleikaim wistim ussatidamma,  
us saiwalai railtis jah leika, jah  
anþar þize anasiun wisando, an-  
þaruh þan ahmeino, dupþe ga-  
temiba and þana þize laist jah  
twos ganamnida waihtins, swesa

lestem genituram alteram per  
lavacrum pati. hoc autem non  
intellegebat Nicodemus, propter-  
ea quod tunc primum audiebat  
a magistro; ideo dixit Quomodo  
potest homo nasci, cum senex  
sit? numquid potest in ventrem  
matris suae iterum introire et  
nasci? ignarus enim cum etiam-  
tum esset neque nosset consue-  
tudinem et corporalem ex utero  
in mente habens genituram, in  
dubitationem incidit. propterea  
dixit Quomodo | potest homo,  
cum senex sit, nasci? numquid  
potest in ventrem matris suae  
iterum introire et nasci? at sal-  
vator futuram destinationem  
eius videns et in fide profectu-  
rum esse, interpretatus est ei ut  
etiamtum ignaro dicens Amen  
amen dico tibi, nisi qui nascitur  
ex aqua et spiritu, non potest  
introire in regnum dei. opus  
enim erat et conveniens naturae,  
ad dispensationem | baptismatis  
recipiendam, aquam et spiritum  
accipere. nam homine e diversis  
naturis fabricato, ex animo sci-  
licet et corpore, cumque alterum  
ex his visibile, alterum autem  
spirituale sit, ideo convenienter  
horum vestigia secutus etiam  
duas nominavit res, propriam  
utrique ad baptismatis dispen-  
sationem, et visibilem aquam et

b. þwahl; þwahl in *Cod.* Neikaudemus; Nekaudemus in *Cod.* manna; man in  
*Cod.* biuhti; before this word perhaps anþaraizos gabaurþais, or something else  
seems to have been omitted. — c. þeiþan; þan above the line. gaskeirida . . . qi-  
þands, *Vollmer*; in *Cod.* stands gaskeirjands . . . qiþands. þiudangardja; gardja  
above the line. — d. ganiman, wato ja ahman; wanting in *Cod.* missaleikaim,  
*Vollmer*; missaleikom in *Cod.* ahmeino; for ahmein? waihtins, *Vollmer*; waihts  
in *Cod.*



bajopum du daupeinais gareh-  
snai, jah pata railtis anasiunjo  
wato jah pana andapahtan ah-  
man, ei railtis pata gasailvan...

## CHAPTER III.

<sup>a</sup> ... (ma)naga wesun jainar. þar-  
Jh. III, 23. 24 <sup>a</sup> *nh qemun jah daupidai wesun;*  
*ni nauhpauuh (auk) galagips was*  
*in karkarai Iohannes. þatuh þan*  
*qipands aiwaggelista ataugida*  
*ei so garehsus bi ina nelva andja*  
*was þairh Herodes birunaim. akei*  
*faur þata, at bajopum daupjan-*  
*dam jah aintraþammeh seinu*  
*anafilbandam daupein, miþ sis*  
*misso sik andrunnum sumai, ni*  
*kunmandans traþarskuldedi mai-*  
Jh. III, 25 <sup>a</sup> *za. þaproh þan warþ sokeins |*  
<sup>b</sup> *bus siponjam Iohannes miþ Iu-*  
*daium bi swiknein, in þizei ju jah*  
*leikis hraineino inmaidips was*  
*sidus jah so bi guþ hrainei ana-*  
*budana was, ei ni þanaseips ju-*  
*daiwiskaim ufarranneinin jah*  
*daupeinin sinteino brukjan us-*  
*daudjaina, ak Iohanne haus-*  
*jandans þamma faurriinnandin*  
*aiwaggeljon (idreigona). wasuh*  
*þan jah frauja þo ahmeinnon ana-*  
*filhands daupein, eiþan garaih-*  
*taba warþ bi swiknein sokeins*  
*gawagida; unte witop þize un-*  
*faurweisane missadede ainaizos |*  
*ehrainein raidida, azgon kalbons*

praeditum ratione spiritum, ni-  
mirum ut hoc videre...

## CHAPTER III.

... (aquae) multae erant ibi;<sup>a</sup>  
et aderant et baptizabantur;  
nondum enim coniectus erat in  
custodiam Iohannes. hoc autem  
dicens evangelista indicavit dis-  
pensationem de eo prope finem  
fuisse propter Herodis insidias.  
sed antea, ambobus baptizan-  
tibus et utroque suum commen-  
dante baptisma, inter se invicem  
disputabant quidam, nescientes  
uter futurus esset maior. deinde  
autem facta est quaestio | a dis-  
Jh. III, 25 <sup>b</sup> *cupulis Iohannis cum Iudaeis de*  
*purificatione, propterea quod iam*  
*etiam corporis purgationum mu-*  
*tatus erat mos et divina puritas*  
*imperata erat, ne postea iudaicis*  
*aspersioibus et baptismatis per-*  
*petuo uti solliciti essent, sed Io-*  
*hannem audientes praecursorem*  
*evangelii poenitentiam agerent.*  
*commendabat autem etiam do-*  
*minus spirituale baptisma, ita-*  
*que iure est de purificatione*  
*quaestio mota; nam lex ab im-*  
*prudenteribus commissorum delic-*  
*torum unius | purgationem con-*  
*stituit, cineribus vaccae com-*

III, a. auk, Vollmer; wanting in Cod. daupjandam; originally galaubjandam, which has been corrected. andrunnum, Löbe; undrunnum in Cod. maiza, not maiza wisau; an ellipsis of this infinitive is also very common in Old English and Old Norse, and may have been in use in Gothic as well (Bernhardt). — b. siponjam; i above the line. ei (not swaei); wanting in Cod. idreigona; wanting in Cod. þize unaurweisane; for þize unfaurweisano? — c. hrainein; Cod. has witop, which seems to be an erroneous repetition, and to have supplanted a word whose sense is at all events that of hrainein.

gabramnidaizos utana bibaurgei-  
nais; afaruh þan þo in wato wair-  
pandans hraiñ jah hyssopon jah  
wullai raudai ufartrusjandans  
(wesun), swaswegadob þans ufar-  
miton munandans. iþ Iohannes  
idreigos daupein merida jah mis-  
sadede aflet þaim ainfalþaba ga-  
wandjandam gabaihait, iþ frau-  
jins (daupeins), at afleta fra-  
waurhte, jah fragift weihis ah-  
mins, jah fragibands im þatei sun-  
jus þiudangardjos wairþaina; |  
d swaeisijai daupeins Iohannes ana-  
midumai twaddje ligandei, ufar-  
þeihandei raihtis witodis hrai-  
nein, iþ minnizei filaus aiwaggel-  
jons daupeinai. inuh þis bairh-  
taba uns laiseiþ qipands: *apþan*  
*ik in watin izwis dauþja; iþ' sa*  
*afar mis gagganda swinþoza mis*  
*ist, þizei ik ni in wairþs ei ana-*  
*hueiwands andbindau skauda-*  
*raip skohis is; sah þan izwis*  
*daupeiþ in ahmin weihamma. bi*  
*garehsnai nu. . .*

## CHAPTER IV.

<sup>a</sup> *So nu faheþs meina usfullno-*  
<sup>Jh. III, 29.30</sup> *da; jains skal wahsjau, iþ ik*  
*minznan. eipan nu siponjans sei-*  
*nans þans bi swiknein du Iudai-*  
*um sokjandans jah qipandans*  
<sup>Jh. III, 26</sup> *sis: rabbei, saei was miþ þus hin-*  
*dar Jaurdanau, þammei þu weit-*  
*wodides, sai sa daupeiþ, jah allai*  
*gaggand du imma, nauh unkun-*  
*nandans þo bi nasjand, inuh þis*

bustae extra moenia; postea  
autem hos in aquam coniciebant  
puram atque hyssopo lanaque  
rubra adspergebant, sicut con-  
veniebat oblivisci studentibus.  
at Iohannes poenitentiae bap-  
tisma praedicavit et delictorum  
veniam sincere se convertentibus  
promisit, domini autem bap-  
tisma, praeter dimissionem pecca-  
torum, etiam donationem sancti  
spiritus, etiam (hoc) donans iis  
ut filii regni fiant; | ut sit bap-  
tisma Iohannis in medio duorum  
positum, exsuperans quidem legis  
purificationem, sed minus multo  
evangelii baptisate. propterea  
perspicue nos docet dicens Equi-  
dem in aqua vos baptizo; sed  
qui post me venit, fortior me  
est, cuius ego non sum dignus  
qui procumbens solvam corri-  
giam calceamenti eius; ille vero  
vos baptizabit in spiritu sancto.  
ex dispensatione igitur. . .

## CHAPTER IV.

Hoc ergo gaudium meum im-  
pletum est; illum oportet cre-  
scere, me autem minui. itaque  
discipulos suos, de purificatione  
cum Iudaeis quaerentes et dicen-  
tes ipsi Rabbi, qui erat tecum  
trans Iordanem, cui tu testimo-  
nium perhibuisti, ecce hic bap-  
tizat, et omnes veniunt ad eum,  
etiam tum ignorantes de salva-

wesun, Vollmer; wanting in Cod. munandans; munandane in Cod. daupeins;  
wanting in Cod. — d. minnize; minize in Cod.

IV, n. siponjans seinans þans . . . sokjandans jah qipandans; siponjam seinaim  
þaim . . . sokjandans jah qipandam in Cod.

laiseiþ ins qibands: *jains skal  
wahsjan, iþ ik minznan.* aþþan  
b so bi ina garehsus du leiti | lam-  
ma mela railhtis bruks was, jah  
fauramanwjan dei saiwalos þize  
daupidane fralailot aiwaggeljons  
mereinai. iþ frauþins laiseins ana-  
stodjande af Iudaia jah and  
allana midjungard gapaih, and  
(staþ) Iearjanoh þeihandei und  
hita nu jah aukande, all manne  
du guþs kunþja tiuhande, skeirs  
wisande. inuh þis jah mikilduþ  
frauþins wulþaus kannida qi-  
bands: *sa iupapro qimands ufaro*

.Jh. III, 31 *allaim ist.* Ni þatei ufaro wisand-  
an swarekannidedi, ak jah swa-  
clauda is mikil | dupais maht in-  
sok, jah himinakundana jah iu-  
papro qumanana qibands, iþ sik  
airþakundana jah us airþai rod-  
jandan, in þize wistai manna  
was, japhþe weihs japhþe praufetus  
wisands jag garaihtein weitwod-  
jands, akei us airþai was jah us  
waurdahai wistai rodjands; iþ sa  
us himina qumana, jabai in leika  
wisand þulita, akei ufaro allaim  
.Jh. III, 32 *ist. Jah þatei gasahv jag gahau-  
sida, þata weitwodeiþ; jah þo  
weitwodida is ni ainshun nimip.*

d jah þauhjabai us | himina ana  
airþai in manne garehsnais qam,  
akei ni þe haldis airþeins was nih  
us airþai rodjands, ak himina-  
kunda anafilhands fulhsnja, þoei  
gasahv jag gahausida at attin.

tore, propterea docet eos dicens  
Illum oportet crescere, me autem  
minui. at dispensatio de eo con-  
stitutata ad | breve tempus qui-  
dem utilis fuit, et praeparans  
animos baptizatorum tradidit  
evangelii praedicationi. domini  
autem institutio incipiens a Iu-  
daea vel per omnem orbem ter-  
rarum crevit, per omnem locum  
crescens usque ad hoc tempus et  
proficiens, omnes homines ad dei  
cognitionem ducens, quia perspi-  
cua est. propterea etiam mag-  
nitudinem domini gloriae notifi-  
cavit dicens Qui desuper venit,  
super omnes est. Non quod super-  
antem temere notificaverit, sed  
etiam tantam eius | magnitudi-  
nis potentiam indicavit, et coe-  
lestem et desuper degressum di-  
cens, se autem terrestrem et ex  
terra loquentem, propterea quod  
natura homo fuit, sive sanctus  
sive propheta erat et iustitiam  
testificabatur, attamen ex terra  
fuit et ex verba natura loquens;  
sed qui ex coelo venit, etiamsi  
in corpore esse videbatur, tamen  
super omnes est. Et quae vidit  
et audivit, ea testatur; et testi-  
monium eius nemo accipit. at-  
que etsi e | coelo in terram prop-  
ter hominum dispensationem ve-  
nit, tamen non ideo terrester  
fuit neque ex terra loquens, sed  
coelestia tradens mysteria, quae

b. and allana, *Löbe*; und allana in *Cod.* and staþ Iearjanoh, *Vollmer*; and Iearjano in *Cod.* skeirs wisande; *stands before* mikilduþ in *Cod.* iupapro; þ above the line. — c. waurdahai; *Wackernagel* ('*Gothische und Altsächsische Lese-stücke*') writes *manniskai*; *cp.* waurdahs in the *Glossary.* þauhjabai us; *Cod.* had þauhjabai us air; *air is scratched out in Cod.* — d. ana airþai; *Cod.* has anaairþai. us airþai; us þai in *Cod.*



þo nu insakana wesun fram Iohanne, ni in þis þatainei ei frau-  
jins mikilein gakannidedi, ak du  
gatarljān jah gasakan þo afgu-  
don haifst Sabailliaus jah Mar-  
kailliaus, þaiei ainana anananþi-  
dedun qīþan attan jah sunu; iþ  
anþar sa weiha. . .

## CHAPTER V.

\* a (ei andni) mai bi attin sweri-  
þos, at allamma waurstwe ai-  
naizos anabusnais beidiþ. iþ þa-  
tei raihtis (anþarana) þana fri-  
jondan, anþaranuh þan þana  
frijodan, anþarana taiknjān-  
dan, anþaranuh þan galeikon-  
dan jainis waurstwam (qīþiþ),  
þatuh þan insok kunnands þize  
anawairþane airzein, ei galais-  
jaina sik bi þamma twa and-  
wairþja attins jah sunaus and-  
haitan jah ni missaqīþaina. an-  
duh þana laist skeiris bruk |  
b jands waurdis qāþ: swaswe auk  
Jh. V, 21<sup>1</sup> *atta urraiseiþ daupans jah liban  
gatauiþ, swa jah sunus þanzei  
wili liban gatauiþ, ei, swesam-  
ma wiljin jah swesai mahtai ga-  
leikonds þamma faurþis gaqiu-  
jandin daupans, (silba gaqiujan  
daupans) gahaitands þize unga-  
laubjandane þrasaballþein and-*

viderat et audiverat apud pa-  
trem. haec igitur indicabantur  
a Iohanne, non ideo tantum, ut  
domini magnitudinem notam fa-  
ceret, sed ad notandam et con-  
futandam illam impiam contro-  
versiam Sabellii et Marcelli, qui  
unum ausi sunt dicere patrem et  
filium; aliud vero sanctus spiri-  
tus. . .

## CHAPTER V.

. . . ut particeps sit secundum a  
patrem honoris, in omni opere  
unum praeceptum exspectat.  
quod vero alterum quidem dili-  
gentem, alterum autem dilectum,  
alterum monstrantem, alterum  
autem imitantem illius opera  
dicit, hoc vero indicavit sciens  
futurorum errorem, ut discant  
ex eo duas personas patris et  
filii profiteri neve rixarentur. se-  
cundum hoc vestigium perspi-  
cua | usus verbo dixit Sicut enim b  
pater excitat mortuos et vivi-  
ficat, sic etiam filius quos vult  
vivificat, ut, sua voluntate et  
sua potentia imitans eum qui  
prius vivificavit mortuos, ipsum  
vivificaturum mortuos pollicitus  
incredulorum pugnacitatem in-  
crepans corripere. neque pater  
iudicat quemquam, sed iudicium  
omne tradidit filio. quodsi unus

ni in; in *above the line*. jah gasakan; *above the line*. Markailliaus, *Vollmer*; Markailliaus in *Cod.* sa weiha; sweiha in *Cod.*, a *perhaps above the line*.

V, a. ei andnimai bi; ma du in *Cod.* raihtis anþarana, *Vollmer*; raihtis in *Cod.* frijodan; frijondan in *Cod.*, the first n *being scratched*. taiknjandan anþaranuh; taiknjanda | nþaranuh (i. e. the second part at the beginning of a new line) in *Cod.* qīþiþ, *Vollmer*; wanting in *Cod.* Lōbe and Wackernagel insert it in another place: iþ þatei qīþiþ anþarana raihtis. missaqīþaina, *Vollmer*; miþqīþaina in *Cod.* silba gaqiujan daupans; wanting in *Cod.* Lōbe without silba.

Jh. V, 22 *beitands gasoki. ni þan atta ni stojþ ainnohun, ak staua alla atgaf sunau.* iþ. nu ains jah sa sama wesi bi Sabailliaus insah-tai, missaleikain bandwiþs nam-nam, hraiwa stojan jah ni sto |  
cjan sa sama mahtedi? ni auk þa-tainei namne inmaideins twaddje andwairþje anþarleikein band-weiþ, ak filaus mais waurstwis ustaikneins, anþarana raihtis ni ainnohun stojandan, ak fragi-bandan sunau stauos waldufni; jah is (ist) andnimands bi attin þo swerþa jah alla staua bi jai-

Jh. V, 23 *nis wiþin taujands, ei allai swe-raina sunu, swaswe swerand at-tan.* skulum nu allai weis, at swaleikai jah swa bairhtai insah-tai, guþa unbauranamma and-asatjan bauranana | jah aina-baura sunau guþs guþ wisandin gakunnan, eiþan galaubjandans swerþa ju hraparammeh usgi-baima bi wairþida; unte þata qipano *ei allai sweraina sunu, swaswe swerand attan* ni ibnon ak galeika swerþa usgiban uns laiseiþ. jah silba nasjands, (þan) bi siponjans bidjands du attin  
Jh. XVII, 23 *qap ei frijos ins, swaswe frijos mik, ni ibnaleika frijaþwa ak galeika þairh þata ustaikneiþ. þammuh samin haidau. . .*

## CHAPTER VI.

a . . . nands, unswikumþozei warþ bi nauþai jainis insahts, swe sil-

idemque esset secundum Sabellii declarationem, diversis significatus nominibus, quomodo iudicare et non | iudicare idem posset? neque enim tantum nominum commutatio duarum personarum diversitatem ostendit, sed multo magis operis argumentum, alterum quidem neminem iudicantem, sed tradentem filio iudicii potestatem; atque ille accipit secundum patrem honorem et omne iudicium secundum illius voluntatem facit, ut omnes honorent filium, sicut honorant patrem. debemus igitur omnes nos, in tali ac tam manifesta declaratione, deo non genito opponere genitum | et unigenitum filium dei deum agnoscere, ut credentes honorem iam utrique tribuamus secundum dignitatem; nam illud dictum Ut omnes honorent filium, sicut honorant patrem non parem sed similem honorem tribuere nos docet. atque ipse salvator, cum pro discipulis precans patri dixit Diligis eos, sicut diligis me, non parem dilectionem sed similem ea re significat. eodem modo . . .

## CHAPTER VI.

. . . minus illustris facta est a necessario illius praedicatio, si-

gasoki, *Vollmer*; gasok in *Cod.* ainnohun; ainnohun in *Cod.* — c. is ist; ist is wanting in *Cod.* bauranana, *Uppström*; illegible in *Cod.* guþ wisandin gakunnan, *Vollmer* (he writes guþa; cp. however *Eph. II, 11. Mk. III, 16. Jo. XIII, 13*); guþ wisandan kunnan in *Cod.* hraparammeh; hraparamma in *Cod.* allai; the second l above the line. þan, *Vollmer*; wanting in *Cod.*

- Jh. III, 30 *ba is qipip: jains skal wahsjan, ip ik minznan, in pizei nu du leitilai hveilai galaubjandu Iohanne hausjandans puhtedun, ip afar ni filu ufarmaudein po bi ina atgebun; eipan waila ins maudeip*
- Jh. V, 35. 36 *qipands: jains was lukarn brinando jah liihtjando, ip jus wil dedup swignjan du hveilai in liuhada is. apþan ik haba weitwodipa maizein þamma Iohan|ne; þo auk waurstwa þoei atgaf mis atta ei ik taujau þo, waurstwa þoei ik tauja, weitwodjand bi mik þatei atta mik iusandida; jains auk manniskaim waurdam weitwodjands tweifljan puhtu, sunjeins wisands, þaim unkunnandam mahta; ip attins þairh meina waurstwa weitwodei alla ufar insaht manniskodaus Iohannes unandsok izwis undredan mag kunþi'. unte lvarjatoh waurde at mannem innuman maht ist anþarleikein inmaidjan, eip þo weihona waurstwa, | unandsakana wisandona, gaswikunþjand þis waurkjandins dom, bairhtaba gabandwjandona þatei fram attin insandips was us*
- Jh. V, 37 *himina. inuh þis qipip: jah saei sandida mik atta, sah weitwodeip bi mik. apþan missaleiko jah in missaleikaim melam attins bi ina warþ weitwodeins, suman þairh praufete waurda, sumanuh þan þairh stibna us himina, sumanuh þan þairh taiknins; ip in*
- cut ipse dicit Illum oportet crescere, me autem minui, quapropter igitur ad breve tempus credere in Iohannem audientes visi sunt, sed haud multo post obliuioni eius res tradiderunt; itaque recte eos admonet dicens Ille fuit lucerna ardens et lucens, vos autem uolulistis ad horam exultare in luce eius. ego autem habeo testimonium maius illo | Iohan-<sup>b</sup> ne; opera enim quae dedit mihi pater, ut perficiam ea, ipsa opera quae ego facio, testimonium perhibent de me quia pater me misit; ille enim humanis uerbis testificans, perturbare conscientiam, quanquam uerax erat, ignorantibus poterat; at patris per mea opera testimonium omnem supra demonstrationem humanae naturae Iohannis irrefutabilem uobis praebere potest cognitionem. nam quoduis uerbum apud homines acceptum potest immutatione depruari, sed sancta opera, | cum irrefutata<sup>c</sup> sint, manifestant operantis destinationem, perspicue declarantia a patre missum esse de caelo. propterea dicit Et qui misit me pater, ipse testimonium perhibet de me. vario autem modo et variis temporibus patris de eo factum est iudicium, nunc per prophetarum uerba, nunc per uocem de caelo, nunc per prodigia; sed quia his ita factis du-*

VI, a. minznan; miznan in Cod. hausjandans, Vollmer; hausjan in Cod. — b. puhtu, Löbe; puhta in Cod. alla, Vollmer; all in Cod. weihona waurstwa: wa below the line. — c. gaswikunþjand, Vollmer; gaswikunþjandona in Cod. missaleiko, missaleiks in Cod. bi ina; bi inna in Cod.



pizei þaim swa waurþanam har-  
dizo þize ungalaubjandane warþ |  
d hairto, inuh þis garaihtaba ana-

Jh. V, 37.38 aiauk qipands: *nih stibna is hvan-  
hun gahausidedup, nih siun is  
gasehup, jah waurd is ni habaiþ  
wisando in izwis, þande þanei in-  
sandida jains, þammuh jus ni ga-  
laubeiþ. unte at þaim galvair-  
bam frakunnan ni skulds ist, iþ  
sumai jah stibna is gahausidedun,  
sumai þan is siun selvun. anda-*  
Mt. V, 8 *gai auk þan qap, þai hrainjahair-  
tans, unte þai guþ gasailvand.  
jah ju þapro swe wadi þairh. . .*

## CHAPTER VII.

a . . . ahun kunnandins frauþins  
maht jah andþagggkjandins sik is  
waldufneis; nih Stains (ains) ak  
Jh. VI, 9 jah Andraias, saei qap: *ist ma-  
gula ains her saei habaiþ .e. hlai-  
bans barizeinans jah twans fi-  
skans, analeiko swe Filippus ga-  
sakada ni waiht mikilis hugjands  
nih wairþidoslaisareis andþaggg-  
jands, þairh poei usbar qipands;*

Jh. VI, 9 *akei þata hva ist du swa mana-  
gaim? iþ frauja andtilonds ize*

b niuklahein | qap: *waurkeiþ þans*  
Jh. VI, 10 *mans anakumbjan. iþ eis, at  
hauja managamma wisandin in  
þamma stada, þo filusna ana-  
kumbjan gatawidedun, fimf þu-  
sundjos waire inuh qinons jah  
barna. swe at mikilamma nah-  
tamata anakumbjandans (we-  
sun), at ni wisandein aljai wail-*

rius incredulorum fiebat | cor, d  
ideo iure addidit dicens Neque  
vocem eius unquam audistis, ne-  
que speciem eius vidistis, et ver-  
bum eius non habetis manens in  
vobis, quoniam quem misit ille,  
ei non creditis. nam apud oboe-  
dientes futurum non est ut de-  
spiciatur, sed quidam et vocem  
eius audiverunt, quidam autem  
eius speciem viderunt. Beati  
enim, inquit, mundi corde, quia  
hi deum videbunt. Ac iam pro-  
inde pignus per . . .

## CHAPTER VII.

. . . non fit mentio ulla cog-a  
noscentis domini virtutem et per-  
pendentis eius potestatem; nec  
Petrus solus sed etiam Andreas  
qui dixerat Est puer unus hic  
qui habet quinque panes hordea-  
ceos et duos pisces, similiter ac  
Philippus coargitur nihil magni  
sensisse neque dignitatem ma-  
gistri perpendisse, quare excla-  
mavit dicens Sed hoc quid est  
inter tam multos? sed dominus  
accommodans se ad eorum pueri-  
litem | dixit Facite homines b  
discumbere. illi autem, cum foe-  
num multum esset in eo loco,  
multitudinem discumbere fece-  
runt, quinque milia virorum prae-  
ter mulieres et pueros. sicut in  
magna coena discubuerunt, cum  
non esset aliud quidquam prae-

þaim swa: þaim above the line. — d. gasehup; heup below the line. skulds,  
Vollmer; skuld in Cod.

VII, a. nins, Uppström; wanting in Cod. — b. mahnumata anakumbjandans;  
mata anakun above the line. wesun, Vollmer; wanting in Cod. wisandein; wisan-  
din in Cod.

tai ufar pans fimf hlaibans jah  
twans fiskans, panzei nimands  
jah awiludonds gapiupida, jah  
swa managai ganohjands ins  
wailawiznai ni patainei ganau-  
e han paufrais im fra | gaf, ak  
filaus maizo. afar patei matida  
so managei, bigitan was pize  
hlaibe .ib. tainjons fullos patei  
Jh. VI, 11 affinoda. *samaleikoh pan jah  
pize fiske swa filu swe wildegun.*  
nih pan ana paim hlaibam ai-  
naim seinaios mahtais filusna  
ustaiknida, ak jah in paim fiskam:  
swa filu auk gamanwida ins wair-  
pan, swaei ainhvarjammeh swa  
filu, swe wilda andniman ize, ta-  
wida, jah ni in waihtai wani-  
nassu pizai filusnai wairpan ga-  
d tawida. akei | nauh us pamma  
filu mais siponjans fullafahida,  
jah anparans gamaudida gaum-  
jan patei is was sa sama saei in  
aupidai .m. jere attans ize fodida.  
Jh. VI, 12, 13 *panuh bipe sadai waurpun, qap  
siponjam seinaim: galisip pos  
affinandeins drausnos, ei waihtai  
ni fraqistnai. panuh galesun  
jah gafullidedun .ib. tainjons ga-  
bruko us paim .e. hlaibam bari-  
zeinam jah .b. fiskam, patei affi-  
noda at paim. . .*

## CHAPTER VIII.

a . . . (ains)hun uslagida ana ina  
Jh. VII, 14 *handuns*, at weihai auk is mah-  
tai unanasiuniba unselein ize  
nauh disskaidandein jah ni us-  
laubjandein faur mel sik gaha-

ter quinque panes et duos pisces,  
quos accipiens et grates agens  
benedixit, et tantulo satians eos  
victu, non solum sufficientiam  
necessitatis eis | praebuit, sed  
multo plus. posteaquam coena-  
vit multitudo, inventum est ex  
illis panibus duodecim cophini  
pleni quod supererat. Similiter  
autem etiam piscium quantum  
voluerunt. neque enim in pani-  
bus solis suae potentiae magni-  
tudinem ostendit, sed etiam in  
piscibus: tantum enim paravit  
eos fieri, ut unicuique tantum,  
quantum volebat accipere eorum,  
faceret, neque ulla in re inopiam  
multitudini esse fecit. sed prae-  
terea multo magis discipulis,  
satisfecit, et alios commonefecit  
intelligere se esse eundem qui in  
deserto quadraginta annis pa-  
tres eorum nutrit. Ut autem  
impleti sunt, dixit discipulis suis  
Colligite quae superaverunt frag-  
menta, ne quid pereat college-  
runt ergo, et impleverunt duo-  
decim cophinos fragmentorum  
ex quinque panibus hordeaceis  
et duobus piscibus, quae super-  
fuerunt his manducantibus. . .

## CHAPTER VIII.

. . . nemo imposuit in illum a  
manus, sancta scilicet eius po-  
tentia invisibiliter nequitiam eo-  
rum etiamtum dissolvente neque  
patiente ante tempus se compre-

c. pize (the first); pizei in Cod. swa filu auk; swa filu auk swe in Cod. and-  
niman ize; andniman ist in Cod.

VIII, a. disskaidandein; e above the line.

Jh. VII, 45. 46 ban. *galipun pan pai andbahtos du þaim auhumistam gudjam jah Fareisaium, þaruh qepun du im jainai: dulve ni attauhupina? andhofun pan pai andbahtos qipandans þatei ni lranhun aiw rodida manna swaswe samanna.*

b soh þan | andahafts du gasahtai, maizuh þan du afdomeinai jai. naize ungalaubeinai warþ. andhofun auk jainaim anahaitandam im in þizei ni attauhun ina, ni andsitandans jainaize unselein þize anahaitandane im, ak mais sildaleikjandans frauþins laisein swikunþaba in allaim alamanam faurawisan rahnidedun. iþ jainai, in unseleins seinaiþos balþein ize ni usþulandans, miþ hataza andhofun wiþra ins qipan-

Jh. VII, 47—49 *edans: ibai jah jus | afairzidai siuþ? sai jau ainshun þize reike galaubidedi imma aiþþau þize Fareisaie? alja so managei, þaiei nikunnun witop, fraqipanai sind. þoh þan miþ baitrein þwairheins rodidedun; in þammei liugandans bigitanda, ei ni ainshun reike aiþþau Fareisaie galaubidedi imma, at Neikaudaimau bi garehsnai guþs qimandin at imma in naht, jah miþ balþein faur sunja insakandin jah qipandin im: ibai witop unsar stojþ mannan? | at jainaim qipandam þatei ni ainshun reike jah Fareisaie galaubida, ni fraþjandans þatei sa raihtis Fareisaius was jah*

hendi. Venerunt ergo ministri ad summos pontifices et Pharisaeos, tum dixerunt eis illi Quare non adduxistis eum? responderunt autem ministri dicentes quia nunquam locutus est homo sicut hic homo. hoc autem | responsum refutationi, imo potius condemnationi illorum incredulitati factum est. responderunt enim illis increpantibus se quod non adduxerant eum, non respicientes illorum nequitiam increpantium se, sed potius admirantes domini doctrinam aperte in omni hominum genere praestare existimaverunt. sed illi, propter nequitiam suam fiduciam eorum non tolerantes, cum ira responderunt contra eos dicentes Numquid et vos | seducti estis? ecce num quisquam principum credidit ei aut Pharisaeorum? sed turba haec, quae non novit legem, maledicti sunt. haec autem cum acerbitate irae locuti sunt; qua in re mentientes inveniuntur, neminem principum aut Pharisaeorum credidisse ei, siquidem Nicodemus ex consilio dei venerat ad eum noctu, et cum confidentia pro veritate contendit et dixit eis Numquid lex nostra iudicat hominem? | illis dicentibus neminem principum aut Pharisaeorum credidisse, non cogitantes illum vere Pharisaeum esse et decurionem Iudaeorum et

þan þai; þan above the line. jainai; jaijainai (perhaps corrected) in Cod. — b. þan; þa in Cod. in allaim; perhaps ina allaim should be written. — c. miþ baitrein þwairheins; miþ baitreins þwairheins in Cod. ainshun; nihun in Cod. — d. Fareisaie; Fareisai in Cod.



Jh. VII, 52	ragineis Iudaie, jah ains reike ustaikniþs us þaim fraqiþanam was galaubjands frauþin (jah) du gasahtai jainaize unseleins faur ina rodjands. iþ eis ni usþulan- dans þo gasaht andhofun qi- þandans: <i>ibai jah þu us Galei-          laia is? ussokei jah saiþv þa-          tei. . . .</i>	unum inter potentes selectum ex maledictis esse credentem do- mino et ad confutandam illorum nequitiam pro eo loquentem. Sed illi non tolerantes correptionem responderunt dicentes Num etiam tu e Galilaea es? scrutare et vide (prophetam a Galilaea non surgere).
-------------	--	--

---

jah du, *Vollmer*; du *in Cod.*

## The Gothic Title-Deeds.

The Gothic title-deeds, which are in several respects of great importance, have been edited<sup>e</sup> and explained by Massmann (See Introduction). They are the oldest title-deeds in Germanic history, and show us the Gothic language and letters of the daily life of the middle of the sixth century. The language naturally differs somewhat from that of Wulfila, which dates two centuries farther back. The following points of difference have been pointed out by Bernhardt (in his "Wulfila", pp. 649 and 650):

(1) The short *o* in *diakon*, *diakona*.

(2) The indefinite quality of the unaccented inflectional syllables and of the final sound of the first part of compounds is proved by fluctuation of orthography; as, *gahlaibim* beside *gahlaibaim* (where we should expect *gahlaibam*); here, as in *sunjaifripas* (cp. the Latin *suniefridus*) the *ai* is meant to denote a sound similar to Latin *ě*, which is proved by the names *uilljenant* *gudeljuus*, *guderit*; the same sound is also found in *gudilub*.

(3) The *s* of the nominative has decayed in: *ufitahari* = *ufitaharjis*, *wiljarip* = *wiljareps*, *diakun*, *diakon* = *diakaunus*; furthermore, in *guderit* = *gudareps*, *uilljenant* = *wiljananps*, *hosbat* = *ansabalps*; and in *gudilaib* = *gudalaibs*, *alamud* = *alamods* (in the Arezzo document). It is retained, however, in *sunjaifripas*, *malathens*, *gudeljuus*. The same loss of *s* is shown by West-Gothic names like *adamir* = *audamers*, *ansiulf* = *ansiwulfs*, *argibad* = *argabalps*, *cunind* = *kunjawalds*, *egered* = *agireps*, etc. (See Bezzenberger, 'Ueber die A-Reihe der gotischen Sprache', p. 7 et seq.)

These deviations from Wulfila's language serve to prove that the latter has come down to us in a comparatively pure and genuine condition, though the manuscripts belong to the sixth century.

## A. The Document at Naples.

This title-deed was written by a notary public, Deusdedit, in 551, during the reign of Totila, shortly before Italy was invaded by Narses, who put an end to the rule of the Eastern Goths forever. The body of the deed is written in Latin. The clerics (universus) of the Gothic church St. Anastasia (*aclisie gotice sancte anastasie ecclesie legis gothorum sancte anastasie*) at Ravenna had borrowed from a Petrus Defensor the sum of 120 shillings (*solidi aurei*), for which they made over to the loaner a piece of land, eight 'unciae' of marsh (*paludes*, (Gothic *saiwe*), worth 180 shillings, 60 shillings being paid them in return. The following Latin names of the Gothic clerics occur in the body of the deed:

optrit et vitaljanus praesb̄s suniefridus diācs petrus subdiācs  
uuiljarit et paulus clerici. nec non et minnulus et daniel  
theudjla mirjca et sindila spodej. costila gudeljnuus guderjt  
hosbat et benenatus ustiarij. uuiljarit et malatheus.

At the end of the document stand the numerous subscriptions, partly in the Gothic, partly in the Latin language. The following is a complete copy of the Gothic subscriptions:

+ ik papa uftahari ufmida handau meinai jah andnenum  
skilliggans .j. jah faurþis þairh kawtsjon miþ diakuna ala-  
moda unsaramma dau jah miþ gahlaibam unsaraim andne-  
num skilliggans .rk. wairþ þize saiwe

signum + witaljani praesbi ssti venditoris qui *facientae* inue-  
cillitate oculorum suscribere non potuit signum fecit

+ ik sunjaifriþas diakon handau meinai ufmelida jah and-  
nenum skilliggans .j. jah faurþis þairh kawtsjon miþ diakona  
alamoda unsaramma jah miþ gahlaibaim unsaraim andne-  
num skilliggans .rk. wairþ þize saiwe.

+ ego petrus subdiācs aclisie gotice sancte anastasie uic in-  
solutum *cessionis* venditionisque et documentum padulis  
sstorum cum omnibus *ad se* pertinentibus a me uel sstis  
colliuertis uel comministis *meis factum tibi ssto* petro ur̄ deis  
comparatori ad omnia ssta relegi consensi *et suscripsi* et testes  
ud suscriberent pariter conrogauimus et pretjum centu octo-  
ginta solidos id est centum uiginti per cautione *antea* accepisse  
profitemur et nunc de presenti alios sexaginta solidos perci-  
pimus.

---

uftahari; above the line (Latin optrit). ufmida, for ufmelida. unsaramma;  
ma above the line. dau; erroneous repetition of the last syllable of alamoda and  
the following u. faurþis; for faurþis.



signum + uuiliarit clerici sstj uenditorjs qui faciente inue-  
cillitate oculorum suscribere non potuit ideoque signum fecit.

Now come the subscriptions of

Paulus clericus ecclesie legis gothorm sca anastasio; Petrus  
defensor, uuillienant; igila; theudila, clericus ecclesie ss legis go-  
thorum sce anastasio.

Furthermore:

ik merila bokareis handau meinai ufmelida jah andnenum  
skilliggans .j. jah faurþis þairh kawtsjon jah miþ diakuna ala-  
moda unsaramma jah miþ gahlaibim unsaraim andnenum  
skilliggans .r. k. wairþ þize saiwe.

Then follow six crosses before the names of those who evidently  
could not write, the names being written by the notary:

signum + sinthilanis spodej sstae basilicae gothorm uendi-  
toris

signum + costilanis ustiarij sstae basilicae gothorm u(endi-  
toris)

signum + gudeljuj ustiarii sstae basilicae gothorm uendj-  
tor(is)

signum + guderit-ustiarij ss-basilicae gothorum uendit(o)-  
ri(s)

signum + hosbat e ustiarij ss basilice-gothorm u(enditoris)

signum + benenatj ustiarii ss-basilice-gothorum (uenditoris).

Lastly:

ik wiljarip bokareis handau meinai ufmelida jah andnenum  
skilligngans .j. jah faurþis þairh kawtsjon jah miþ diakuna  
alamoda unsaramma jah miþ gahlaibaim unsaraim andne-  
num skilliggans .rk. wairþize saiwe.

One subscription, that of the above mentioned Malatheus,  
seems to have been torn off.

## B. The Document at Arezzo.

This document is probably lost, only an inexact facsimile and  
reprint by Doni ('Inscriptiones antiquae', edited by Gori, at  
Florence, 1731) have come down to us. In it is said that Gudilub, a deacon, has sold to another deacon, Alamoð, four 'unciae'

---

uuljarit; a above the line. uuillienant; above called minnulus. merila; above  
mirja. skilligngans; for skilliggans or skillingans. wairþize; for wairþ þize.

Gudilub; Massmann supposes Gudilaib. The Latin text of the document has  
Gudilebus, the first Latin subscription Gudilebo, the fourth Gudilino.

of the farm of Caballaria with some buildings (.... Caballariae appellatur . . . cum portione aedificii), for the sum of 133 gold shillings. The language of the body of the document is Latin. So is that of the subscriptions of the three witnesses, while that of *Gudilub* is Gothic. Alamod's subscription had not been copied by Doni, and is now, as it would seem, irrecoverably lost. The four subscriptions are as follows: —

ik gudilub 'dkn' þo frabauhtabō|ka fram mis gawaurhta þus  
'dkn' | alamoda fidwor unkjane hug|sis kaballarja jah skilliggans  
| 'rlg' anduam jah ufmelida.

Ego Constantius . . . . his instrumentis quatuor unciar, fundi suprascripte Caballariae a suprascripto rogatus Gudilebo diacono uinditore testis suscripsi et ss. centum triginta tres solidos praetium ei traditum uidi in prs.

Signum + Leontij Guic . . . testis qui et suprascriptum praecium ei traditum uidit et . . . . fundi suprascriptae Caballariae rogatus scripsit.

Signum + Donati Guic . . . qui et suprascriptum praecium ei traditum uidit . . . . fundi suprascriptae Cauallariae rogatus a suprascripto Gudiliuo.

---

unkjane; in the facsimile the last letter resembles a. hugsis; hardly read correctly. The vertical strokes indicate the lines of Doni's facsimile.

---

# SYNTAX.

## THE SENTENCE.

§ 1. In Gothic, as in other languages, a sentence is either *simple* or *compound*. A simple sentence contains a *single statement*, and has only *one* subject and *one* predicate. E. g., þai mans sildaleikidêdun, *the men marveled*; Mt. 8, 27. A compound sentence contains *two or more statements*. If there is no logical relation between such statements, they are called *coordinate clauses*. E. g., jah atiddja dalap rign jah qêmun alvôs, *and rain descended, and floods came*; Mt. 7, 25. Jakôb frijôda, ip Êsaw fijaida, *Jakob have I loved, but Esau have I hated*; Rom. 9, 13. — If there is a relation between statements, i. e. if one statement depends on another or others, the dependent statement is called the *subordinate clause*, and the clause on which it depends is called the *leading* or *main* or *principal clause*. A main clause with its subordinate clause or clauses is called a *complex sentence*. E. g., wait auk atta izwar þizei (Cp. § 70, n. 1) jus þaúrþuþ, *for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of*; Mt. 6, 8. (For further examples, see §§ 92—100).

NOTE 1. A compound sentence may be, and usually is, *abridged*, when two or more elements of its clauses are identical; e. g. faúhônš grôbôš aignn jah fnglôš himinis sitlans, *(the) foxes have holes and the birds of (the) heaven ('have') nests*; Mt. 8, 20. Ik im sô usstass jah libains, *I am the resurrection and ('I am') the life*; Jo. 11, 25.

NOTE 2. For the conjunctions used in compound sentences, see 'Gothic Grammar', § 218.

## Subject and Predicate.

§ 2. The subject of a sentence (Comp. § 13) may be, (a) a substantive. E. g., jah qap imma Iesus, *and Iesus said unto him*; Mt. 8, 4. (b) a pronoun. E. g., ip ik qipa izwis, *but I say unto you*; Mt. 5, 39. (c) a word or a collection of words used



substantively; as, (a) an adjective; e. g., blindai ussaílvand, *the blind receive their sight*; Mt. 11, 5. (3) an infinitive or infinitive phrase; e. g., lvaiwa aglu ist . . . in þiudangardja guþs galeiþan, *how hard is it . . . to enter into the kingdom of God*; Mk. 10, 24. (γ) a participial phrase; e. g., sa lêwjands mik atnêlvída, *that betrayeth me is at hand*; Mk. 14, 42. (δ) a particle; e. g., ei sijai at mis þata (Cp. § 68, (2), (a)) ja ja jah nê nê, *that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay*; II Cor. 1, 17. (ε) a clause; e. g., saei matþiþ mein leuk jah driggkiþ mein blôþ, aih libain aiweinôn, *whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, has eternal life*; Jo. 6, 54.

NOTE 1. The subject nominative of a personal pronoun is omitted when it is expressed by inflection of the verb or implied in the context; e. g., qipa auk izwis, *for I say unto you*; Mt. 5, 20. jabai nu baírais, *therefore if thou bring*; Mt. 5, 23. Except when special emphasis is required; e. g., 'ik' im, ni ôgeiþ izwis, *it is 'I, be not afraid*; Jo. 5, 20. So chiefly in antithesis; e. g., 'jus' bi leika stôþiþ, iþ 'ik' ni stôþja ainnôhun, *'ye' judge after the flesh, but 'I' judge no man*; Jo. 8, 15.

NOTE 2. In Gothic, as in Greek and Latin, the pronoun of the third person is further omitted, (a) when it is indefinite; e. g., atbêrun du imma barna, *they (= 'men') brought children to him*; Mk. 10, 13. (b) in impersonal constructions; e. g. rignida, *it rained*; Lu. 17, 29. (c) when it is implied by the verb; e. g., þuthaúrneiþ auk, *for the trumpet shall sound*; I Cor. 15, 52.

NOTE 3. The nominative of the third person is sometimes found when it is omitted in Greek; e. g., ei is jupán gaswalt, εἰ ἡδὴ τέθνηκεν.

NOTE 4. The subject infinitive occurs sometimes with du (to); e. g., jah þata du frijôn ina . . . jah þata du frijôn nêlvundjan . . . managizô ist, etc., *and to love him . . . and to love (his) neighbor . . . is more, etc.*; Mk. 12, 33. (See § 107.)

§ 3. The predicate of a sentence may be, (a) a verb; e. g., aþþan ik in watin izwis daupja, *I indeed baptize you with water*; Mt. 3, 11. jah gahailnôða sa þiumagus is in jainai lveilai; *and his servant was healed in that hour*; Mt. 8, 13. (b) the verbs wisan or waírþan with, (a) a subst.; e. g., ik im sa hlaifs libainais, *I am the bread of life*; Jo. 6, 48. (β) an adjective; e. g., waírþiþ auk mikils in andwaírþja frauþins, *for he shall be great before the Lord*; Lu. 1, 15. (γ) a participle; e. g., jah wêsun sipônþjôs Iohannis jah Fareisaieis fastandans, *and the disciples of John and the Pharisees were fasting [used to fast]*; Mk. 2, 18. (δ) a pronoun; e. g., jah all þata mein þein ist, *and all that I have is thine*; Lu. 15, 31. (ε) a preposition with its case; e. g., swaei nu razdôþ du bandwai sind, *wherefore tongues are for a sign*; I Cor. 14, 22. (ζ) an adverb; e. g., nist hêr; *he is not here*; Mk. 16, 6.

NOTE 1. In Gothic, less frequently than in Greek, the copula is sometimes omitted; so always after hails in salutation.

## Agreement.

### A. Subject and Predicate Verb.

§ 4. The predicate verb agrees with its subject in number and person; e. g., *ip atgaggand dagôs þan aſnimada aſim sa brúþfaþs, jah þan faſtand, but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then they shall fast; Mt. 9, 15.*

§ 5. A singular collective substantive frequently takes a plural verb. E. g., *jah sêþun bi ina managei, and the multitude sat about him; Mk. 3, 32.* — Sometimes one verb is in the singular and another in the plural number; e. g., *and hōf sō managei jah qêþun, the people answered and said; Jo. 7, 20.*

NOTE 1. When two or more singular subject nominatives are connected by *jah (and)*, they generally take a plural verb (Comp. § 9, n. 3; § 10, n. 1.); e. g. *jah ni wiſſêdun Joſêf jah aþei is, and not knew (of it) Joseph and his mother; Lu. 2, 43.* But very often, even if one subject is a plural, the singular verb is found; e. g., *jah waifþiþ þus fahêþs jah swêgniþa, and there shall be to thee [and thou shalt have] joy and gladness; Lu. 1, 14.* *aþþan hōrinassus jah allōs unhrainiþōs aþþan faihufrikei nih namujaidau in izwis, but fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not once be named among you; Eph. 5, 3.* — Both constructions are common in Greek.

NOTE 2. When the subjects are of different persons, the first person of the verb is used rather than the second and third (so in Greek and Latin). E. g., *ik jah atta meins ain siþu, I and my father are one; Jo. 10, 30.*

NOTE 3. Two subjects (Compare note 4) connected by *miþ (with)* take a singular verb; e. g., *jah a taugiþs warþim Hêlias miþ Môsê, and there appeared unto them Elias with Moses; Mk. 9, 4.*

NOTE 4. If two persons speak of themselves, or if addressed, they generally have a dual verb; e. g., *þau ainzu ik jah Barnabas ni habōs walduþni, or I only and Barnabas, have not we power? 1 Cor. 9, 6.* *ga-n-laubjuts þatei mugjau þata taujan? Believe ye (= the two blind men) that I am able to do this? Mt. 9, 28.* But also (as even in classical Greek) a plural verb is found; e. g., *sai sa atta þeins jah ik winnandōna sōkidêdum þuk, behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing; Lu. 2, 48.* *hva þatei sōkidêdup mik? nin wiſſêdunþ, etc., how is it that ye sought me? wist ye not, etc.; Lu. 2, 49.* And a plural and a dual verb interchangeably; e. g., *laisari, wileima ei þatei þuk biðjōs tauja is uggekis, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.* So Mk. 14, 13—15. Compare Lu. 19, 31; *dulvê andbinþip, but 33; andbindats.*

### B. Subject and Predicate Substantive.

§ 6. A substantive in the predicate generally agrees with its subject in case. (See § 3, (b), (a))

NOTE 1. The predicate substantive is sometimes expressed by *du* with the dative. (See § 3, (b), (c), and § 13, n. 1.)

§ 7. The subject pronouns *pata*, *patuh*, *patei*, *lua*, are not subject to agreement with the predicate substantive. E. g., *niu pata ist sa timrja? Is not that the carpenter?* Mk. 6, 3. *patuh pan ist wilja pis sandjandius mik, that is (the) will of him that sent me;* Jo. 6, 40. *patei ist im ustaikneins fralustais, which is to them a token of destruction;* Phil. 1, 28. *lua auk ist unsara wêns? For what is our hope?* I Thess. 2, 19. But, with special emphasis, *sa ist sunus meus sa liuba, this is my beloved son;* Mk. 9, 7. *sô ist weitwôdei sunjeina, this is a true witness;* Tit. 1, 13. And a relative sometimes agrees with its predicate, not with its antecedent; as, *gataúhun ina innana gardis, patei ist praitôriaún, led him away into the hall, which is (called) Pretorium;* Mk. 15, 16. *untê was paraskaíwê, saei ist fruma sabbatô, because it was the preparation, which is the day before the sabbath;* Mk. 15, 42.

§ 8. Subject pronouns, and *bai* (*both*), referring to two persons of different gender take the neuter gender. E. g., *þô wêsun jainar, they (= Joseph and Mary) were there;* Lu. 2, 6. *ija ni frôþun þamma waúrda, they (= Joseph and Mary) understood not the word;* Lu. 2, 50. *wêsunuh þan garaíhta ba, and they (Zacharias and Elisabeth) were both righteous before God;* Lu. 1, 6. *jah ba framaldra wêsun, and both were very old;* Lu. 1, 7. *jah sijaina þô twa du leika samin, and they twain (= man and wife) shall be one flesh;* Mk. 10, 8. (Comp. § 9, note 3; and Mk. 3, 31. Lu. 2, 44. 45. 48. 8, 20.).

NOTE. A relative may agree with the natural rather than the grammatical gender of its antecedent; e. g., *barnilôna meina, þanzei altrafita, my little children, of whom I travail in birth again;* Gal. 4, 19. *alja sô managei, þaiei ni kunnun witôþ, but this people who knoweth not (the) law;* Jo. 7, 49.

### C. Subject and Predicate Adjective or Participle.

§ 9. A predicate adjective or participle agrees with its subject in gender, number, and case. (See § 3, (b), (β) and (γ).)

NOTE 1. Sometimes the adjective or participle conforms to the natural rather than the grammatical gender and number; e. g., *untê ni waírpip garaíhts us waúrstwam witôdis ainhun leikê, for by the works of the law shall no man be justified;* Gal. 2, 16. *jah unsahataba mikils ist gagudeins rûna, saei gabafirhtips warþ in leika, and without controversy great is the mystery of godliness (= Christ), who was manifest in the flesh;* I Tim. 3, 16. —The subject is a collective noun: *jah alls hiuhma was manageins beidandaus úta, and the whole multitude of the people were praying without;* Lu. 1, 10. *alja sô managei fraqipanaisind, but this people are cursed;* Jo. 7, 49. (Comp. § 5).

NOTE 2. A predicate adjective or participle preceding its masculine or feminine subject is sometimes neuter; e. g., *jah was fraquman dagis huzuh stiur ains, and one ox was consumed every day;* Neh. 5, 18. *pannu gataúran ist*



marzeius galgius, *then is the offense of the cross done away*; Gal. 5, 11. ei kannip wēsi nu . . . sô filufaihô handugeiguþs, *that now might be known . . . the manifold wisdom of God*; Eph. 3, 10. hwaiwa unusspillôða [-ôs?] sind stauôs is, *how unsearchable are his judgments*! Rom. 11, 33.

NOTE 3. A predicate adjective or participle belonging to several substantives of the same gender agrees with them in gender; e. g., wasuh þan jainar Marja Magdalênê jah sô anpara Marja sitandeins, *and there was Mary Magdalene and the other Mary sitting*; Mt. 27, 61. But if the substantives are of different gender, the adjective or participle is neuter; e. g., ak bisaulida sind izê jah aha jah miþwissei, *but their mind and conscience is defiled*; Tit. 1, 15. See also Lu. 2, 33. I Thess. 5, 23. Or it follows the gender of the nearest substantive; e. g., nist gapiwaidis brôþar aþþau swistar in þaim swaleikaim, *a brother or a sister is not in bondage in such cases*; I Cor. 7, 15. See also Rom. 8, 38. 39. (Comp. § 8, and § 10, note 1.)

NOTE 4. Adjectives denoting space, time, rank, and the like, are used attributively, answering to an English adverb or adverbial phrase; e. g., in midjaim laisarjam, *in the midst of the teachers*; Lu. 2, 46. in midjaim faúra Iêsua, *into the midst before Jesus*; Lu. 5, 19. ana midjai dulþ, *about the midst of the feast*; Jo. 7, 14. miþ tweihnaim markôm, *through the midst of the coast*; Mk. 7, 31. niba ains guþ, *but God alone*; Mk. 2, 7.

## D. Attribute and Substantive.

§ 10. An attributive adjective (including the article), participle, or adjective pronoun, must agree with its substantive in gender, number, and case. E. g., taihswô þeina handus, *thy right hand*; Mt. 5, 30. allata leuk þein, *thy whole body*; Mt. 5, 29. 30. ain tagl, *one hair*; Mt. 5, 36. gasaílvip wulf qimandan, *he seeth the wolf coming*; Jo. 10, 12.

NOTE 1. An attributive adjective or participle belonging to two or more substantives of the same gender and number generally occurs and agrees with the nearest one, and is understood with the rest; e. g., du izwarai framgâhtai jah fahêðai galaubeinai izwaraizôs, *for your furtherance and joy of your faith*; Phil. 1, 25. in allaim anabusnim jah garahteim frauþins, *in all [the] commandments and ordinances of the Lord*; Lu. 1, 6. Jah bitauh Iêsus haúrðs allôs jah haimôs, *and Jesus went about all the cities and villages*; Mt. 9, 35. brôþar meins jah swistar jah aiþei, *my brother, and sister, and mother*; Mk. 3, 35. (See also I Thess. 2, 12. Skeir. I, c.). — If the attribute follows several singular substantives, it is put in the plural; e. g., bi usbeisnai jah wênai meinaim, *according to my expectation and hope*; Phil. 1, 20. — When the substantives are of different gender, the attribute oftenest occurs and agrees with each; e. g., swêrnai attan þeinana jah aiþein þeina, *honor thy father and thy mother*; Mk. 7, 10. 19. (Comp. Lu. 18, 20.). sô aiþei meina aþþau þai brôþrjus meina, *my mother or my brethren*; Mk. 3, 33. (See also Mk. 3, 32. 34. 6, 4. 10, 7.).

NOTE 2. Attributes generally follow their substantives, except when special emphasis is required.

NOTE 3. Adjectives (especially numerals and superlatives) and indefinite pronouns often require its substantive to be in the genitive. See § 21 and note 2.

NOTE 4. Concerning the use of the strong and weak forms of adjectives, see § 56.

### E. Substantive or Pronoun and Apposition.

§ 11. A substantive in apposition with another substantive or pronoun agrees with it in case and, generally, in number. E. g., *mip Iêsuâ þamma Nazôrênaui*; Mk. 14, 67. *Iêsu Nazarênu*; Lu. 4, 34. *Iohannis sa daupjands, John the Baptist*; Mk. 6, 14. *jah galaip in Kafarnaum baúrg Galeilaias, and came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee*; Lu. 4, 31. *izwis auk qipa þiudôm, for I speak to you Gentiles*; Rom. 11, 13.

NOTE 1. An apposition belonging to several substantives connected by *jah* is in the plural number; e. g., *samaleikôh þan jah Jakôbu jah Jôhannên sunus Zaifáðaiiaus, and so also James and John, the sons of Zebedee*; Lu. 5, 10.

## THE CASES.

§ 12. The Gothic, like the Greek, has *five* cases — the *nominative*, *vocative*, *accusative*, *genitive*, and *dative*.

NOTE 1. The parent speech of the Indo-Germanic languages (to which belong also Gothic and Greek) had *three* more cases, — an *ablative*, a *locative*, and an *instrumental* (See § 32).

### A. Nominative.

§ 13. The nominative is chiefly used, (a) as the subject of a finite verb (For examples, see §§ 4; 5 and note 1. — Comp. also § 25, note 1; and § 112), (b) in the predicate, (a) after verbs signifying *to be*, *become*, *remain*, *appear*. E. g., *ik im sô usstass jah libains, I am the resurrection and the life*; Jo. 11, 25. *jah was drus is mikils, and the fall of it was great*; Mt. 8, 27. *jah wastjôs is waúrpun glitmunjandeins lreitôs swê snaiws, and his raiment became shining, white as snow*; Mk. 9, 3. *jains triggws wisip, he abideth faithful*; II Tim. 2, 13. *ni ei weis gakusanai þugkjaima, not that we should appear approved*; II Cor. 13, 7. (β) after passive verbs (Comp. § 18, n. 5) signifying *to be named*, *called*, *considered*, *deemed*, *supposed*, *found*, *chosen*, *ordained*, *preserved*, *made*, and the like; e. g., *sei haitada Nazarêþ, which is named Nazareth*; Lu. 1, 26. *ja-bai leas brôþar namnips, if any man called a brother*; I Cor. 5, 11. *bimaitans galaþôþs warþ leas, was any man called being circumcised*; I Cor. 7, 18. (See also 21). *atiddja sa garaifhtôza gataifhans du garda seinamma þau raifhtis jains, this (man) went to his house, considered more justified*

than the other; Lu. 18, 14. ni þatei . . . ju garaíhts gadô-miþs sijau, *not as though . . . I were already deemed right*; Phil. 3, 12. swaei sunus munds was Iosêfis, *so that he was supposed to be Joseph's son*; Lu. 3, 23. bigitanai sijum jas silbans frawaúrhtai, *we ourselves also are found sinners*; Gal. 2, 17. þatei gaskeirjada insandiþs, *that is interpreted, Sent*; Jo. 9, 7. ak jah gatêwiþs gasinþa uns, *but (he was) also chosen for our traveling companion*; II Cor. 8, 19. gasatiþs im ik mêrjands, *I am ordained a preacher*; I Tim. 2, 7. jah saiwala jah leik usfaírinôna . . . gafastaindau, *and (your) soul and body be preserved blameless*; I Thess. 5, 23. untê sô bi guþ saúrگا idreiga du ganistai gatulgida ustiuhada, *for godly sorrow is made perfect repentance to salvation*; II Cor. 7, 10 (See text and foot-note). untê þata and-waírþô heilakwaírb jah leihtaglôns unsaraizôs bi ufar-assau aiweinis wulþaus kaúrei waúrkjada unsis, *for our affliction, which is at present for a short time and light, is made for us an exceeding weight of eternal glory*; II Cor. 4, 17.

NOTE 1. wisau and waírþan often take du with the dative in the predicate instead of a nominative. (See § 6, n. 1, and § 3, (b), (ε).)

NOTE 2. The nominative is sometimes found after verbs or expressions of *naming, calling*, where we should expect the acc.; e. g., aþþan lva mik haitiþ frauja frauja (or vocative — *Kóρις, κύρις*?)? *and why call ye me Lord, Lord*? Lu. 6, 46, jah gasatida Seimôna namô Paítrus (*Πέτρος*), *and Simon he surnamed Peter*; Mk. 3, 16. jus wôpeid mik laisareis jah frauja (*ὁ διδάσκαλος καὶ ὁ κύριος*), *ye call me Master and Lord*; Jo. 13, 13. Compare also: fram þizai namnidôn (dative) bimait (nom.) in leika handu-waúrht (nom.), *by that which is called circumcision in the flesh made by hands*; Eph. 2, 11. ufar all qíþanaizê (gen.) guþ (nom.), *over all that is called God*; II Thess. 2, 4.

## B. Vocative.

§ 14. The vocative, with and without the interjection ô, is used in address. E. g., Zakkaiu, sniumjands dalap atsteig! *Zaccheus, making haste (i. e. make haste and) come down!* Lu. 19, 5. laisari þiuþeiga, *good Master!* Lu. 18, 18. ô kuni ungalaubjandô jah inwindô, *o faithless and perverse generation!* Lu. 9, 41.

NOTE 1. The vocative is sometimes preceded by a personal pronoun of the second person; e. g., þu lêki, hailei þuk silban, *thou physician, heal thyself*; Lu. 4, 23. jus waífrôs frijôþ qênins izwarôs, *husbands, love your wives*; Eph. 5, 25. — þu ahma þu unrôðjands juh baups, *thou (not speaking =) dumb and deaf spirit*; Mk. 9, 25. atta unsar þu in himinam, *our Father, thou in heaven*; Mt. 6, 9.



NOTE. 2. The Greek article in address is always expressed by the personal pronoun in Gothic. But in exclamations the article is used in Gothic as well; e. g., *ô sa gatafrands þô alh, jah bi þrins dagans gatimrjands þô, ah, that destroyeth the temple, and buildeth it in three days*; Mk. 15, 29. — In Jo. 19, 3: hails þiudans Jûdaie the word sijai is understood before the subject, þiudans, *hailed be the King of the Jews!* (Compare hails [sijais] þiudan Jûdaiê, *hail, King of the Jews!* Mk. 15, 18.) — For Jêsus (Lu. 18, 38, in C. A.), read Jêsu.

## C. Accusative.

§ 15. The direct object of a transitive verb is put in the accusative. It may be

(1) *external*, i. e. affected by the act of the verb. E. g., *aþþan ik in watin izwis daupja, I indeed baptize you with water*; Mt. 3, 11. *jabai auk frijôþ þans frijôndans izwis ainans, hvô mizdônô habaiþ? for if ye love them only which love you, what (of rewards =) reward have ye?* Mt. 5, 46.

NOTE 1. Many verbs which would take an accusative in English govern the genitive or dative in Gothic. (S. § 25, note; § 40.)

NOTE 2. Many intransitive verbs become transitive when compounded with prepositions, and take an accusative; as *faúrbigaggan, bilvaírban, biqiman, birinnan, bisitan, bistanðan, bistigqan, bihlahjan, bilaikan, biskeinan, bispeiwan, bikukjan, bilaigôn; — anaqiman; — andsitau; — gabeidan, gajjukan, ganiutan, gaaiwiskôn; — þaírhgaggan, þaírhleíþan; — undrinnan; — usbeidan, usleíþau; — ufargaggan, ufarþeihan, ufarwisan, ufarskadwjan (also with dative); — wiþragaggan; — disdriusan, dissitan.*

NOTE 3. The impersonals *grêðôn, huggrjan, to hunger, þaúrsjan, to thirst*, take an accusative of the person affected; e. g., *jabai grêðô fijand þeina, mat gif imma, iþ jabai þaúrsjai, dragkei ina, if thine enemy hunger, give him food; if he thirst, give him drink*; Rom. 12, 20. *þana gaggandan du mis ni huggreip, jah þana galaubjandan du mis ni þaúrseip hvahun, he that cometh to me shall never hunger, and he that believeth on me shall never thirst*; Jo. 6, 35. (Comp. O. E. *mê hyngreþ, þyrstep*, Mdl. E. *mê hungreþ, þirsteþ*, N. H. G. *mich hungert, dürstet*.)

NOTE 4. *kar' ist* (or simply *kara*), it concerns, takes the acc. of a person and the gen. of a thing (Comp. § 26, note 1); as, *jah ni kar' ist ina þizê lambê, and careth not for the sheep*; Jo. 10, 13. *ni þeei ina þizê þarbanê kara wêsi, not that he cared for the poor*; Jo. 12, 6. without *ist*; as, *niu kara þuk þizei fraqistnam? carest thou not that we perish?* Mk. 4, 38. (See also 12, 14). *hva [kara?] mik, what does it concern me?* 1 Cor. 5, 12.

NOTE 5. *skula wisan, like skulan, to be a debtor, to owe*, takes an accusative of the thing owed (Comp. § 22, end; and § 35.); e. g., *aflêt uns þatei skulans sijaima, forgive us that which we owe (= our debts)*, Mt. 6, 12. *þatei jah þuk silban mis skula is, that thou owest me also thine own self*; Phil. 19. But *ni ainummêhun waihtais* (gen.) *skulans sijaiþ; owe no man anything*; Rom. 13, 8.

(2) *not external,*

(a) *factitive*, i. e. effected by the act of the (transitive) verb. E. g., ik Taírtius sa mēljands þo aípistaúlein, *I Tertius, who wrote this epistle*; Rom. 16, 22. galeiks ist mann timrjandin razn, *he is like a man which built a house*; Lu. 6, 48. in gupa þamma alla gaskapjandin, *in God, who created all things*; Eph. 3, 9. (Compare § 18).

(b) *cognate*, i. e. an abstract substantive after (transitive and intransitive) verbs of *kindred* signification. E. g., ei waúrkjaima waúrstwa gups, *that we might work the works of God*; Jo. 6, 28. haífst þô gôðôn haífstida, *I have fought a good fight*; II Tim. 4, 7. jah ôhtêdun sis agis mikil, *and they feared (a great fear =) exceedingly*; Mk. 4, 41. ei driugais in þaim þata gôðô draúhtiwitôþ, *that thou by them mightest war this good warfare*; I Tim. 1, 18. jah Xristaus Iêsnis þis weitwôdjandins uf Paúntiau þata gôðô andahait, *and of Christ Jesus, who in the time of Pontius Pilate witnessed this good confession*; I Tim. 6, 13. jah naiteinôs, swa managôs swaswê wajamêrjand, *and blasphemies wherewith soever (lit.: as many as) they shall blaspheme*; Mk. 3, 28. huzdjaip huzda, *lay up treasures*; Mt. 6, 19, 20.

NOTE 1. The modified cognate accusative has an adverbial force. So also, sometimes, a single accusative; as, þan rôðeiþ liugn, *when he speaketh a lie (deceitful words = deceitfully)*; Jo. 8, 44. ip sunja tanjandans, *but speaking the truth (= true words = truly)*; Eph. 4, 15. ip jabai ubil taujis, *but if thou do that which is evil (= evil deeds = (to act) in an evil manner)*; compare waíla taujan, *to do well (= to do good deeds)*; II Thess. III, 13.

## NOTE 2. Here may be mentioned

(a) the accusative of *specification* (or *limiting* accusative). E. g., standaiþ nu ufgaúrdanai hupins izwarans sunjai, *stand therefore, girt (about) your loins with truth*; Eph. 6, 14. jah urran sa dauþa gabundans handuns jah fôtuus faskjam, *and the dead man came forth; bound hand and foot (lit.: hands and feet) with bandages*; Jo. 11, 44. bimait (bimaita? S. note below) ahtaudôgs (περιτομή ὀκταήμερος), *'as to circumcision' eight days old (= circumcised on the eight day)*; Phil. 3, 5. (This accusative is very rare in Gothic. Wulfila generally rendered it by the (instrumental or locative) dat. (Cp. § 52, (6); § 53.) as, τῇ ψυχῇ αὐτοῦ, sai walni seinai; Mk. 8, 36. τῇ καρδίᾳ, haírtin; Lu. 4, 18. τοῦς πόδας, fôtuus; Eph. 6, 15. τῶν ποδῶν, ahin; I Tim. 6, 5. II Tim. 3, 8.) — hwa (τὶ) þanamais draibeis þana laisari? *why troublest thou the Master any further?* Mk. 5, 35. (S. also Mk. 5, 39. Rom. 14, 10). swaswê ik allaim all (πάντα) leika, *just as I please all (men) in all (things)*; I Cor. 10, 33. þô allu (τὰ πάντα), *in all things*; Eph. 4, 15. þata anþar (τὸ λοιπόν), *besides*; I Cor. 1, 16. þata andaneipô (τὼναντίον), *contrariwise*; II Cor. 2, 7. ni wafht (οὐ) *in nothing, not at all*; Rom. 9, 1. II Cor. 12, 5. nih bimait wafht (τὶ) gamag nih fuúrafilli, *neither circumcision availeth anything, nor the foreskin*, Gal. 5, 6.

( $\beta$ ) The accusative of *extent* of time, space, and degree (Comp. § 30); e.g., *uallt jah dag in diupipai was mareins, a night and a day I was in the deep of the sea*; II Cor. 11, 25. *manag auk mël frawalw ina, for many a time it had caught him*; Lu. 8, 29. *swa lagga breila swê libaiþ, as long (a while=time) as he liveth*; Rom. 7, 1. *jah allaiþ jêra ganôha, and went away for many years*; Lu. 20, 9. — *qêmun dagis wig, they went* (lit.: came) *a day's way*; Lu. 2, 44. *jah jabai hvas þuk ananauþjai rasta aina, gaggais miþ imma twôs, and if any one compel thee (to go) one mile, go with him two*; Mt. 5, 41. — *filu mais, much more*; Mk. 10, 48. Skeir. VII, d. (und *filu mais, much more*; Lu. 18, 39. II Cor. 3, 9, 11. Phil. 1, 23).

§ 16. In Gothic, as in Greek, many verbs take an acc. of the reflexive pronoun. E.g., *qinôns fêtjandeins sik* (χοσμεῖν ἑαυτῆς), *that women adorn themselves*; I Tim. 2, 9. *jabai ik hauhja mik silban* (δοξάζω ἑμαυτόν), *if I exalt myself*; Jo. 8, 54.

NOTE 1. Many verbs with a reflexive accusative are used for Greek passive or middle verbs; e.g., *ataugida sik Jakôbau, he showed himself to James* (ὤφθη, was seen); I Cor. 15, 7. *bidjan skama mik, to beg I am ashamed* (ἐπαίτιν αἰσχύνομαι); Lu. 16, 3. *þaiei qêmun hailjan sik* (ἰαθῆναι) *saúhtê seinaiþô, which came (to get themselves healed=) to be healed*; Lu. 6, 17; or for Greek intransitive verbs; e.g. *nêlvjandans sik* (ἐγγίζονται), *drawing near*; Lu. 15, 1.

NOTE 2. Some of the above reflexive verbs are also used intransitively (without *sik*); as, *ataugida frumist Marjin þizai Magdalênê, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene*; Mk. 16, 9.

NOTE 3. Some transitive verbs or their compounds may be used reflexively or intransitively; e.g., *izwis daupja* (trans.), *I baptize you*; Mt. 3, 11. *niba daupjand, except they wash*; Mk. 7, 4. *jah galaubein sumaizê uswaltidêdun* (trans.), *and overthrew the faith of some*; II Tim. 2, 18. *wêgôs waltidêdun* (intrans.) *in skip, the waves beat into the ship*; Mk. 4, 37.

§ 17. Two accusatives, one of a person (external; s. § 15, (1)) and the other of a thing (§ 17, 2), with one verb are very rare in Gothic. E.g., *jah laisida ins in gajukôm manag, and he taught them many a thing in parables*; Mk. 4, 2. *sa izwis laiseiþ allata, he shall teach you all (things)*; Jo. 14, 26. *wileima ei þatei* (acc. by attraction; comp. § 26) *þuk bidjôs taujais uggkis, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall ask (of) thee*; Mk. 10, 35. *hva* (acc. of specification; s. § 15, (2) (b), note 2, (a)—) *auk bôteiþ mannan, for what shall it boot a man*; Mk. 8, 36. An imitation of the Greek construction is: *friaþwa þôei* (usually the dative; s. § 52, 2) *frijôdêðs mik* (ἡ ἀγάπη ἣν ἠγάπησάς με) *the love wherewith thou hast loved me*; Jo. 17, 26.

§ 18. Verbs signifying *to make, present, show, see, find, receive, leave, keep, take, have, call, name, know, consider, count, esteem, appoint*, and the like, may take two accusatives, both denoting the same person or thing, i. e. the accusative of an ex-



ternal object and a predicate accusative. E. g., *hvana þuk sil-ban taujis þu?* *Whom makest thou thyself?* Jo. 8, 53. *raíh-tôs waúrkeiþ staigôs is*, *make his paths straight*; Lu. 3, 4. *du atsatjan izwis weihans jah unwammans jah usfa-rinans faúra imma*, *to present you holy and unblameable and without fault before him*; Col. 1, 22. *þanzei jah apaústuluns namnida*, *whom also he named apostles*; Lu. 6, 13. *sô sunja frijans izwis briggip*, *the truth shall make you free*; Jo. 8, 32.

NOTE 1. The predicate accusative is sometimes preceded by *swê*; e. g., *swê unirôdana nimaip mik*, *as a fool receive me*; II Cor. 11, 16.

NOTE 2. Instead of the predicate accusative *du* with the dative is sometimes used; e. g., *ip jus gatawidêdup ita du filigrja waidêdjanê*, *but ye have made it a den of robbers* (lit. *woe-doers*. — 'German: *'zu einer räuberhöhle'*); Mk. 11, 17. *þai auk sibun aihtêdun þô du qênai*, *for the seven had her to wife* (German: *'zum weibe'*); Mk. 12, 23.

NOTE 3. For the accusative as the subject of an infinitive, see § 112.

NOTE 4. Verbs with two accusatives in the active take a double nominative in the passive; see § 13, (b), (j).

NOTE 5. The prepositions governing the accusative will be found in the 'Gothic Grammar', § 217.

## D. Genitive.

§ 19. The genitive primarily denotes the *kind* or *genus* to which an object or objects belong, and, therefore, has the force of an *adjective*. If we say, 'the leaves of a tree', the genitive phrase 'of a tree' specifies 'the kind of leaves'; or, 'Henry's father, brother, and son', Henry's marks the relationship between 'Henry' on the one hand and 'father, brother, son' on the other. The sentence 'good books are of great value' means that 'good books' belong to a kind of things which are of great value' (= 'very valuable').

NOTE. While the real nature of the genitive after substantives and words used as substantives (Adnominal Genitive) is clearly seen, it is more or less obscure in other relations, especially, sometimes, after verbs. But it must be borne in mind, that the genitive, like other cases, often discharges the function of other cases (Compare § 12, and note 1); and that the genitive after verbs is often due to substantives from which such verbs are derived, or with which they are cognate in derivation or meaning.

### I. Genitive after Substantives.

§ 20. The relations expressed by an adnominal genitive are of various kinds, and are generally expressed in English by the preposition *of*. E. g., *hawi haiþjôs*, *the grass of the (heath = uncultivated) field*; Mt. 6, 30. *nêmun astans peikabagmê*, *they took branches of palm trees*; Jo. 12, 13. *sa sunus mans*,

*the son of man*; Jo. 12, 24. bi witôda frauĵins, *according to the law of the Lord*; Lu. 2, 39. in agisis Jûdaiê, *for fear of the Jews*; Jo. 7, 13. guḅ Israêlis, *God of Israel*; Lu. 1, 68. fram Nazaraîḅ Galeilaias (Ναζαρεθ τῆς Γαλιλαίας), *from Nazareth of Galilee*; Mk. 1, 9. fram Bêḅsaيدا Galeilaiê (ἀπὸ Βηθσαιδα τῆς Γαλιλαίας), *from Bethsaida of Galilee* (lit.: *Galileans*); Jo. 12, 21. dagis wig, *a day's journey*; Lu. 2, 44. in daga stauôs, *at the day of judgment*; Mt. 11, 22. — managei môtarijê, *a company of publicans*; Lu. 5, 29. hiuhma siponjê is, jah hansa mikilamanageins, *a company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people*; Lu. 6, 17. managdûḅs fahêdais, *abundance of joy*; II Cor. 8, 2. pund balsanis, *a pound of balsam (ointment)*; Jo. 12, 3. — ḅans fijands (τοὺς ἐχθρούς) galgins Xristaus, *the enemies of the cross of Christ*; Phil. 3, 18. môtarijê frijônḁs (φίλος) jah frawaúrhtaizê, *a friend of publicans and sinners*; Mt. 11, 19. nasjands (σωτήρ) leikis, *the Savior of the body*; Eph. 5, 23. untê fraweitands frauja ist allaizê (διότι ἐχθρὸς ὁ κύριος περὶ πάντων τούτων), *because that the Lord is the avenger of all (these things)*; I Thess. 4, 6. waírḅand allailaisidai guḅs (ἔσονται πάντες διδασκοὶ θεοῦ), *they shall be all taught of God*; Jo. 6, 45.

NOTE 1. Instead of a personal pronoun in the gen. a possessive pronoun is used; e. g., waírdus meus jah allaizôs afklklsjônḁs, *mine host and of the whole church*; Rom. 16, 23. (Comp. § 24, note 2). But the intensive silba is put in the genitive; e. g., naúhup ḅan seina silbins saiwala, *and his own (soul) life also*; Lu. 14, 26.

NOTE 2. For the dative with substantives, see §§ 34. 37.

## II. Genitive after Substantive Pronouns (including the Definitive Article; s. § 63), Neuter Adjectives (Compare III, below), and Numerals.

§ 21. This genitive is in most cases usually called *partitive genitive*. E. g., pai piudo (οἱ τελῶναι), *(they of the publicans = who are publicans =) the publicans*; Mt. 5, 46. (οἱ ἐθνηκοί) Mt. 6, 7. gasalḅ Iakôbu ḅana Zaíbaídaus (εἶδον Ἰακώβου τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου), *he saw James, the (son) of Zebedee*; Mk. 1, 19; — und ḅata hreilôs ḅei (ἐφ' ὅσον), *as long as*; Mt. 9, 15. in ḅœi baúrgê (εἰς ἣν ἂν πόλιν), *into whatsoever city*; Lu. 10, 8. (See also Lu. 10, 5. 10); — sumai ḅizê bôkarjê, *some of the scribes*; Mt. 9, 3. qinônô suma, *a certain woman*; Mk. 5, 25. aina anabusnê ḅizô ministônô, *one of these least commandments*; Mt. 5, 19. ni . . ainôhun mahtê, *no mighty work*; Mk. 6, 5. nih . . hwa fulginis, *(not anything =) nothing hid*; Mk. 4, 22. hwas iz-

wara, *any of you*; I Cor. 6, 1. managans suniwê Israêlis, *many of the sons of Israel*; Lu. 1, 16. lammêh pan bidjandânê puk, *to every man that asketh (of) thee*; Lu. 6, 30. anparuh pan sipônjê, *and another of his disciples*; Mt. 8, 21; — lras izwara, *which of you?* Mt. 6, 27. lvarjamma izê, *to which of them?* Mk. 12, 23; — ains lipiwê peinaizê, *one of thy members*; Mt. 5, 29. twans sipônjê seinaize, *two of his disciples*; Mk. 11, 1. (pans prins tiguns (subst.; s. § 20, and 'Gothic Grammar', § 142.) silubreinaizê, *the thirty pieces of silver*; Mt. 27, 3.). — allaizê grasê maist (for μετίζων), *the greatest of all herbs*; Mk. 4, 32. paim frumistam Galeilais, *to the first (= chiefestates) of Galilee*; Mk. 6, 21; — manageins filu, *a great* (lit.: *much of a*) *multitude*; Mk. 9, 14. Jo. 12, 12. swalaud mêlis, *so long time*; Jo. 14, 9. halbata aiginis meinis, *half of my goods*; Lu. 19, 8. all razdô (not alla razdô; hence the example given in my 'Comparative Glossary', p. 21, (β) belongs under (α)), *every tongue*; Rom. 14, 11.

NOTE 1. Instead of the genitive we sometimes find us with the dative; e. g., sumans us im, *some of them*; Rom. 11, 14. ainshun us izwis ni fraihniþ mik, *and none of you asketh me?* Jo. 16, 5. (Comp. 17, 12). us þaim reikam managai, *many among the rulers*; Jo. 12, 42. — Also in w. dat.; as, sumai in izwis, *some among you*; I Cor. 15, 12.

NOTE 2. If pronouns and adjectives are used *adjectively*, they naturally agree with the substantives which they limit or qualify; e. g., daga lammêh, *every day (daily)*; Mk. 14, 49. baúrġs allôs jah haimôs, *all the cities and villages*; Mt. 9, 35.

### III. Genitive after Adjectives.

§ 22. The genitive is used after adjectives (and their adverbs) signifying *belonging to*. Here the adjective simply renders the notion of the genitive more emphatic. E. g., sums izê swês izê praúfêtus (τις ἐξ αὐτῶν ἰδίου αὐτῶν προφήτης), *one of themselves, a prophet of their own*; Tit. 1, 12. þô swêsônaleikis (τὰ διὰ τοῦ σώματος, and in some MSS. τὰ ἰδια, etc; s. Bernhardt's note), *the things belonging to his body = that which his body deserves*; II Cor. 5, 10. þô ingardjôn is aíkklêsjôn (τὴν κατ' οἶκον αὐτοῦ ἐκκλησίαν), *the church belonging to his house*; Col. 4, 15. weihs frauġins (ἅγιον τῷ κυρίῳ), *holy to* (lit. *of*) *the Lord (= one belonging to the Lord)*; Lu. 2, 23. Comp.: ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ θεοῦ, *sa weiha ġuþs, the Holy One of God*; Mk. 1, 24. Lu. 4, 34. inwitôþs Xristaus, *under the law of Christ*; I Cor. 9, 21. meina waírþs, *worthy of me*; Mt. 10, 37. waírþaba frauġins, *worthy of the Lord*; Col. 1, 10. skula waírþiþ leikis jah blôþis frauġins (ἐνοχὸς ἔσται τοῦ σώματος καὶ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ κυρίου), *shall be guilty of the body and blood*



of the Lord; skula daupus ist (ἐνοχος θανάτου ἐστίν), *He is guilty of death*; Mt. 26, 66.

§ 23. The genitive after some adjectives denotes that in respect to which an adjective is used, and here it often represents an instrumental or ablative (Comp. § 12, note 1; § 27). E. g., fullôs gabrukô, *full of fragments*; Mk. 8, 19. framaldra dagê, *very old* (lit.: 'of age of days'); Lu. 1, 7. unweisans pizôs runôs, *ignorant of the mystery*; Rom. 11, 25. ni sijais unkarja pizôs in þus anstais, (*be thou not careless as to = neglect not the gift (that is) in thee*; I Tim. 4, 14. jah þans þarbans lêkinassus gahailida, *and healed (the needy of healing =) them that had need of healing*; Lu. 9, 11. pizêei wanai wêseip, *of which ye were needy*; II Cor. 12, 13. ni wisands witôdis laus, *being not without law*; I Cor. 9, 21. frija ist þis witôdis, *she is free from the law*; Rom. 7, 3. frijana brâhta mik witôdis (ἡλευθέρωσέν με ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου), *hath made me free from the law*; Rom. 8, 2. framapjai usmêtis Israêlis, *alien from the commonwealth of Israel*; Eph. 2, 12. framapjai libainais guþs, *alien from the life of God*; Eph. 4, 18.

NOTE 1. For the dative after some adjectives given in the preceding paragraphs, see § 36.

#### IV. Genitive after Verbs.

§ 24. The genitive is used predicatively after wisan and waírþan to denote *that to which an object or objects belong*. E. g., Xristaus sijup, *ye belong to Christ*; Mk. 9, 41. Such a genitive is generally called *possessive genitive*. But the fact is that the persons implied in sijup are of a kind of men that live according to the will of Christ — are Christian men. pizê ist þiudangardi guþs, *of such is the kingdom of God (= the kingdom of God consists of beings as 'they' are)*; Mk. 10, 14. lvarjis pizê waírþip qêns? *Whose wife of them is she?* Lu. 20, 33 (Comp. Mk. 12, 23; and note below). — jah þu pizê is, *thou also art (one) of them*; Mt. 26, 73. pizêei is H. jah A., *of whom is H. and A.*; I Tim. 1, 20.

NOTE 1. wisan also takes the dative; see § 35.

NOTE 2. Instead of a personal pronoun in the gen. a possessive pronoun is used; e. g., nist mein du giban, *is not mine to give*; Mk. 10, 40. (Comp. § 20, note.)

§ 25. Verbs take the genitive when their action affects an object or objects (*only in part*). (Comp. §§ 19 and 21). Verbs of this kind are: (ni) haban, (*not*) *to have*, niman, *to take*, *receive*, andniman, *to partake of*, giban, *to give*,

itan, matjan, *to eat*, drigkan, *to drink*, niutan, *to obtain*, enjoy, kausjan, *to taste*, fraisan, *to tempt*. E. g., ni habaida diupaizôs airþôs, *it had (not of deep earth =) no depth of earth*; Mk. 4, 5. swê lamba ni habandôna haîrdeis, *as sheep (lit.: lambs) having no shepherd (= care of a shepherd)*; Mt. 9, 36. ei . . . nêmi akranis, *that he might receive of the fruit*; Mk. 12, 2. ni magup biudis frauins faîraihañ jab (= jah) biudis skôhslê, *ye cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and of the table of devils*; I Cor. 10, 21. þaiei (by error for *ei*) auk allai ainis hlaibis jah ainis stiklis brûkjam for (who all =) *we all partake of one bread and one cup*; I Cor. 10, 17. jabai gibaidau kunja þamma taiknê, (*if of signs should be given =*) *no sign shall be given unto this generation*; Mk. 8, 12. sad itan haûrnê, (*to eat enough of =*) *to fill his belly with the husks*; Lu. 15, 16. jah swa þis hlaibis matjai þaþ (= jah) þis stikils drigkai, *and so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup*; I Cor. 11, 28. jainis aiwis niutan, *to obtain that world*; Lu. 20, 35. ik þeina niutau, *let me have joy of thee*; Philem. 20. þaizei ni kausjand daupaus, *which shall not taste of death*; Mk. 9, 1. ei ni fraisai izwara satana, *lest Satan tempt you*; I Cor. 7, 5.

NOTE 1. Most of these verbs also take an accusative, which happens when their action affects the whole object; comp. § 15, note 1; § 26, note 1. Some also take the dative; see § 43.

NOTE 2. ni wisan takes a dative of the person (comp. § 35, (1)) and a genitive of the thing (subject; comp. § 13), e. g., jah ni was im barnê (xai oûx ħv aûtoîs τέκνον), *and they hat no (lit.: and to them was not of) children*; Lu. 1, 7. untê ni was im rûmis (ôûti oûx ħv aûtoîs τόπος), *because there was no room for them*; Lu. 2, 7.

§ 26. Similar to the preceding genitive is the (objective) genitive after verbs signifying *to ask*, *beg* (Comp. § 17, 3d example) *desire*, *hear*, *look at*, *remember*, *remind*, *call*, *spare*, *help*, *take hold of*, and the like. Here an object is not fully affected, but an affection is 'merely attempted' or brought about 'in part'. E. g., baþ þis leukis Iêsius, *he begged the body of Jesus*; Mt. 27, 58. frêhun ina . . . . þizôs gajukôns, *they asked of him the parable*; Mk. 4, 10. gairnjandans izwara, *longing after you*; II Cor. 9, 14. du lustôn izôs, *to lust after her*; Mt. 5, 28. þau anþarizuh beidaima? *or shall we expect another?* Mt. 11, 3. hausjandans þizê waúrdê, *hearing (of) these words*; Mk. 7, 40. has mag þis hausjôn? *who can hear (of) it?* Jo. 6, 60. niþpan atsaíhvaina spillê jah gabaúrþiwaúrdê andilansaizê, *neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies*; I Tim. 1, 4. bisaíhvandans gôdis, *having regard for*

*good (things)*; Rom. 12, 17. ni faírweitjandam þizê gasaílcananê ak þizê ungasáílcananê, *while we look not at the things (which are) seen, but at the things (which are) not seen*; II Cor. 4, 18. jah gamunda Paítrus waúrdís Iêsius, *and Peter remembered the word of Jesus*; Mt. 26, 75. sa izwis lai-seiþ allata jah gamaudeiþ izwis allis, *he shall teach you all (things) and remind you of all (things)*; Jo. 14, 26. jah andþagggkjandins sikis waldufneis, *and remembering his power*, ..... nih waírþidôs laisareis andþagggkjands, *nor remembering the dignity of the Master*; Skeir. VII, a. ni gawei-sôdêduþ meina, *ye visited me not*; Mt. 25, 43. galeikai sind barnam ..... wôpjandam seina missô, *they are like unto children ..... calling one to another*; Lu. 7, 32. ei freidjands izwara þanaseiþs ni qam in Kaúrinþôn, *that (sparing =) to spare you I came no longer unto Corinth*; II Cor. 1, 23. ga-halþ þeina, *I helped thee*; II Cor. 6, 2. ei gafaí fáheina is waúrdê, *that they might take hold of his words*; Lu. 20, 20. jah gripun is þai juggalaudeis, *and the young men laid hold on him*; Mk. 14, 51.

NOTE 1. Some of these verbs also take an accusative (S. § 25, note 1), or an accusative of the person and a genitive of the thing, or a preposition with its case instead of the genitive of the thing, or a dative (S. § 37 et seq.).

NOTE 2. Here belongs also the genitive after *kara wisan*; e. g., jah níkar' ist ina þizê lambê, *and he careth not for the sheep*. (Comp. § 15, note 4; § 25, note 1).

§ 27. The genitive (as instrumental or ablative; comp. § 23) occurs after verbs signifying *to fill, fullness, and want*. E. g., fulljands akêtis, *filling (it) with vinegar*; Mt. 27, 48. gafulljands swam akêtis, *filling a sponge with vinegar*; Mk. 15, 36. usfulliþs im gaþlaihtais, ufarfulliþs im fahêdais, *I am filled with comfort, I am exceedingly filled (lit.: 'overfilled') with joy*; II Cor. 7, 4. jah swinþnôda ahmins fullnands jah handugeins (καὶ ἐκραταιώθητο πνεύματι πληρούμενον σοφίας), *and (the child) waxed strong becoming filled with spirit and wisdom (in Gr.: waxed strong in spirit, etc.)*; Lu. 2, 40. grêdagans gasôþida þiupê, *he hath filled the hungry with good things*; Lu. 1, 53. — þizei þus þaúrþuþ, *what ye have need of*; Mt. 6, 8. frauþin þaúrfts þis ist, *(to the Lord is =) the Lord has need of (this =) him*; Lu. 19, 34. ainis þus wan ist, *(of one thing there is want to you =) one thing thou lackest*; Mk. 10, 21. gaþbarban matê, *to abstain from meats*; I Tim. 4, 3.

NOTE 1. It will be noticed that the verbs fullþan and gasôþþan take an accusative of the object fully affected.

NOTE 2. For the dative of possession after *wisan*, see § 25, note 2; § 35, (1).



§ 28. The genitive (as ablative) follows hailjan, *to heal*; gahrainjan, *to clean*; (ga)lêkinôn, *to be healed*; afhôlôn (w. gen. of pers. and acc. of th.), *to defraud*; bileipān, *to leave*. E. g., hailjan sik saúhtê seinaizô, (*to heal themselves* =) *to be healed of their diseases*; Lu. 6, 17. ap̄pan jabai lwas gahrainjai sik pizê, *if a man therefore clean himself from these*; II Tim. 2, 21. lêkinôn fram imma saúhtê seinaizô, *to be healed by him of their diseases*; Lu. 5, 15. jah jabai lwis lua (dir. obj.) afhôlôda, *and if I have defrauded* (lit., of) *any man of any thing*; Lu. 19, 8. jah bileipai qênai jah barnê ni bileipai, *and leave (his) wife (behind him), and leave no children*; Mk. 12, 19.

NOTE 1. The direct object after these verbs is regularly put in the acc. — The thing of which one is healed or cleaned is once each expressed by af with the dative, — gahailida managans af saúhtim jah slahim (besides the gen.): jah ahmanê ubilaizê, *he cured many of (their) diseases and plagues and of evil spirits*; Lu. 7, 21. (Comp. Mk. 5, 29, 34). brainjam unsis af allamma bisanleinô leikis jah ahmins, *let us cleanse ourselves from all (of) filthiness of (the) body and spirit*; II Cor. 7, 1.

§ 29. The genitive (of cause) may follow verbs expressing affection. E. g., untê saei skamaiḗ sik meina jah waúrdê meinaizê... jah sunus mans skamaiḗ sikis, *for whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, ... of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed*; Mk. 8, 38.

### V. Adverbial Genitive.

§ 30. The genitive may denote (a), the *time within which* anything takes place; e. g., dagis lûizuh, *daily*; Neh. 5, 18. witandans wahtwôm nahts, *keeping watch by night*; Lu. 2, 8. nahts slêpand... nahts drugkanai waírband, *sleep in the night... are drunken in the night*; I Thess. 5, 7. fasta twaim sinḗpam sabbataus, *I fast twice in the week*; Lu. 18, 12; — (b) the *space within which* anything takes place, or the *aim* of an action. E. g., gaggida landis, *went into* ('over') *a far country* (ἐπορεύθη εἰς χώραν μακράν); Lu. 19, 12. jah insandida ina haiḗjôs seinaizôs, *and he sent him into his fields* (ἐπεμψεν αὐτὸν εἰς τοὺς ἀγροὺς αὐτοῦ); Lu. 15, 15. usleipam jainis stadis, *let us pass over unto the other side* (διέλωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν); Mk. 4, 35. galeipands Makidônais, *going into Macedonia* (πορευόμενος εἰς Μακεδονίαν); I Tim. 1, 3; — (c) the *measure after a comparative*. E. g., filaus mais, *much more*; II Cor. 7, 13, 8, 22. Skeir. V, c. minnizei filaus, *much less*; Skeir. III, d.

NOTE 1. (a) For the adverbial dative of time, see § 53, (2); — (b) the adverbial genitive of place follows verbs of motion (S. examples, above). — Compare § 15, 2, note 2, (2).

## VI. Genitive after Prepositions and Prepositional Adverbs.

§ 31. The genitive may follow *some prepositions and prepositional adverbs*. See Glossary: in, du, fram, af; — innana, útana, útaprô, hindana, ufarô; and ‘Gothic Grammar’, § 217.

## E. Dative.

§ 32. In Gothic, as in Old English <sup>1)</sup> the dative denotes relations of four old cases (See § 12, note 1): *Dative proper*, *Instrumental*, *Ablative*, and *Locative*.

### Dative Proper.

§ 33. We have seen (§ 19) that the genitive is *primarily* used to express a *close relation* between objects, and (§ 15 et seq.) that the use of the accusative is to denote an object which is *directly affected* or *effected* by an action exerted by another object. This close and immediate relation is generally not expressed by the dative, which rather denotes a *remoter* and *incidental relation* between objects, or that with which anything is *indirectly connected* or that *to* or *for* which anything is or is *done*. The dative is therefore usually called the *remoter* or *indirect object*.

### I. Dative after Substantives.

§ 34. The dative after substantives denotes that *to* or *for* which anything is. E. g., liuhap du andhuleinai (Cp. § 114) piudôm, *a light for enlightenment to the Gentiles* (= *to lighten the Gentiles*); Lu. 2, 32. saúrğa meina allaim aíklêsjôm, *my care (for=) of all (the) churches*; II Cor. 11, 28. (Comp. § 35, note 2).

§ 35. The dative after wisan and waírþan is used to denote (1) *possession*. E. g., jah hvaprô imma sunus ist? *and whence is he his son?* Mk. 12, 37. jah ni was im barnê, *and they had no* (lit.: *there was to them not*) *children* (See § 25, note 2); Lu. 1, 7. ip ist biuhti izwis, *but ye have a custom*; Jo. 18, 39. — jah waírþip þus fahêds jah swêgnipa, *and thou shalt have joy and gladness*; Lu. 1, 14. sei waírþip allai managein, *which shall be to all people*; Lu. 2, 10. ei unswaírþai þata arbi; *that the inheritance may be ours*; Lu. 20, 14. — (2) the *relation* of one person or thing to another in the predicate (Cp. § 38). E. g., hvas imma ragineis was? *who hath been a counselor to him*; Rom. 11, 34. sijai allaim skalks,

<sup>1)</sup> Cp. March, Anglo-Saxon Grammar, p. 148.

*shall be a servant to all; Mk. 10, 44. ni is frijōnds kaisara, thou art not a friend to Cesar; Jo. 19, 12. swaei frauja ist sa sunus mans jah þamma sabbatō, therefore the Son of man is Lord also (to=) of the sabbath; Mk. 2, 28. ni ainum-mêhun waihta is skulans sijaip, be not debtors to anybody (in any respect=) owe no man anything; Rom. 13, 8. þai auk reiks ni sind agis gōdamma waúrstwa ak ubilamma, for rulers are not a terror to a good work, but to an evil one; Rom. 13, 3. skula wairþip stauai . . . gaqumpai, shall be a debtor unto (the) judgment . . . council; Mt. 5, 21. 22. eis wairþand mis managei, they shall be (to me=) my people; II Cor. 6, 16. ip nu swê fijands izwis warþ, I am therefore become an enemy to you; Gal. 4, 16.*

NOTE 1. The copula is often omitted; e. g., *hva uns jah þus (τί ἔμιν καὶ σοί), what (is there) to us and to thee, i. e. what have we to do with thee? Mt. 8, 29. Mk. 1, 24. hva mis jah þus (τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί), what have I to do with thee? Mk. 5, 7. ni waiht þus jah þamma garahtin, have thou nothing to do with that just (man); Mt. 27, 19. So always after the interjection wai; e. g., wai þus Kaúrazein, wai þus Bêþsaïdan, woe unto thee, Chorazin, woe unto thee, Bêthsaida! Mt. 11, 21. Lu. 10, 13. (See also Mk. 13, 17. Lu. 6, 24, 25, 26).*

NOTE 2. The dative after substantives generally renders the Greek genitive.

NOTE 3. For the genitive after substantives, see § 20.

NOTE 4. It remains to say that a dative and a genitive occur interchangeably after a substantive in the same sentence; as, *niu þata ist sa timrja, sa sunus Marjins, ip brôþar Jakôba jah Jûsê jah Jûdins jah Seimônins? Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother (to =) of James and Josés, and of Juda and Simon? Mk. 6, 3.*

## II. Dative after Adjectives.

§ 36. The dative follows predicate adjectives with *wisan* and *wairþan*,

(1) *with reference to time.* E. g., *þatei anawairþ was uns du winnan aglipôs, that ('it was future' to us to suffer tribulation=) we should suffer tribulation (ὅτι μέλλομεν ἀλλίβεσθαι); I Thess. 3, 4.*

(2) *of space.* E. g., *gaggats in haim (See § 55, note) þô wiþrawairþôn iggqis, go into the village over against you; Mk. 11, 2. þatei ist wiþrawairþ Galeilaia, which is over against Galilee; Lu. 8, 26.*

(3) *of feeling, thought, and the like.* E. g., *þanuh naúh-þanuh ainana sunu aigandsliubanas is, having yet therefore one son dear to him; Mk. 12, 6. guþ, hulþs sijais mis frawaúrhtamma, God be merciful to me a sinner; Lu. 18, 13. untê gôþs ist þaim unfagram jah unsêljam, for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil; Lu. 6, 35. in þizaiei ansteigs was uns in þamma liubinsunau seinamma, where-*



*in he was merciful to us in his own beloved son; Eph. 1, 6. h̄az-uh mōdags brôþr seinamma, whosoever is angry with his brother; Mt. 5, 22. saei was imma swêrs, who was dear unto him; Lu. 7, 2. fadreinam ungalvaírbai, disobedient to parents; II Tim. 3, 2. jah allaim mannam andaneipans sind, and are contrary to all men; I Thess. 2, 15. jah þan jabai ist mis waírþ galeipan, and if it be meet for me also to go; I Cor. 16, 4. þatei ni skuld ist þus, that it is not lawful for thee; Mk. 6, 18. (S. 10, 2. Jo. 18, 31. II Cor 12, 4). swaswê gadôb ist weiham, as it is becoming to saints; Eph. 5, 3. ip jabai aglist qinôn, but if it be indecent for a woman; I Cor. 11, 6. þatei garaid sijai izwis, that which is appointed you; Lu. 3, 13.*

(4) *of advantage or disadvantage.* E. g., gôþ ist unsis hêr wisan, *it is good for us to be here; Mk. 9, 5. ni sôkjands þatei mis brûk sijai, ak þatei þaim managam, not seeking that which is profitable to me, but that which (is profitable) to (the) many; I Cor. 10, 33. þatei aírþai Saúdaúmje sutizô waírþip in daga stauôs þau þus, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee; Mt. 11, 24. ni ganôhai sind þaim, are not sufficient for them; Jo. 6, 7. gôþ ist imma mais ei, it is good for him rather that; Mk. 9, 42.*

(5) *of knowledge or the opposite.* E. g., sah þan sipôneis was kunþs þamma gudjin, *that disciple was known unto the high priest; Jo. 18, 15. wasup (= was-uh) þan unkunþs wlita (For this dat., see § 53, (1), (c)) aikklêsjôm, Jûdaias þaim in Xristau, and was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, those in Christ; Gal. 1, 22.*

(6) *of possibility, impossibility, or the like.* E. g., allata mahteig þamma galaubjandin, *everything (is) possible to him (believing =) that believeth; Mk. 9, 23. untê nist unmahteig guþa ainhun waúrdê, for nothing (lit.: not any one of words) shall be impossible with God; Lu. 1, 37. rapizô allis ist ulbandau þáirh þáirkô nêþlôs þáirhleipan þau gabigamma in þiudangárdja guþs galeipan, for it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich (man) to enter into (the) kingdom of God; Lu. 18, 25. (See also Mk. 10, 25). h̄aiwa aglu ist þaim hugjandam afar faíbau in þiudangárdja guþs galeipan, how hard is it for them that fix their thoughts on riches to enter into the kingdom of God; Mk. 10, 24.*

### III. Dative after Verbs.

(For the dative after *wisan* and *waírpan*, see § 35.)

§ 37. In Gothic, as in all languages, the dative is used after transitive verbs of *giving, bringing, promising, showing, saying, commanding, forbidding, permitting, writing, reading, etc.*, to denote a person or thing towards which an action is exerted, while that which is directly affected by the act of the verb is put in the accusative (§ 15, (1)). Verbs of this kind are: *giban, to give; saljan, to offer; gadailjan, to distribute; fragildan, to recompense; galêwjan, to offer, betray; aflêtan, to leave; fralêtan, to release; atbaíran, attinhan, to bring; waírpan, to cast; lagjan, to put; gawandjan, to return; gahaitan, to promise; taiknjan, to show; (waila) qípan, to say; anabiudan, to command; faúrbiudan, to forbid; uslaubjan, to permit; mêljan, to write; ussigggwan, to read; dugawindan, to entangle; awiliudôn, to give thanks.* (See also § 46, note.) E. g., *gibai izai afstassais bôkos, let him give her a writing of divorcement; Mt. 5, 31. atbêrun imma mannan baudana daimônari, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil; Mt. 9, 32. jah sa izwis taikneip kêlikn mikilata, and he will show you a large upper room; Mk. 14, 15. untê ni alja mêljam izwis, for we write none other things unto you; II Cor. 1, 13. þata anabiuda izwis ei frijôþ izwis misso, this I command you, that ye love one another; Jo. 15, 17. jah faúrbaup im ei waíht ni nêmeina in wig niba hrugga aina, and he forbade them (that anything they should not take =) to take nothing (on the way =) for their journey, save a staff only; Mk. 6, 8.*

NOTE. In English the preposition *to*, which indicates the remoter relation, is often omitted, and sometimes other prepositions must be used; e. g., *ei lagidêði imma handu, that he might put (his) hand upon him; Mk. 7, 32.*

§ 38. The dative after *andbahtjan, skalkinôn, to serve, minister; sipônjan, to be a disciple; draúhtinôn, to war; afarlaistjan, to follow after; reikinôn, (ga)franjinôn, (ga)waldan, raginôn, to rule, govern; garaginôn, give counsel to; and-, ufhausjan, to listen to with submission, obey*, denotes the relation of one person to another, or to a thing. E. g., *jah andbahtida imma, and (she) ministered unto him; Mt. 8, 15. saei jah silba sipônida Iêsua, who also himself was a disciple to Jesus; Mt. 27, 57. ni ainshundraúhtinônds franjin, no man warring unto a lord; II Tim. 2, 4. du þizai afarlaistjandin sis managein qap, and said unto the people following him; La. 7, 9. (Cp. La. 1, 3. I Tim. 5, 10); gar-*

da waldan, (*give direction to=*) *guide the house*; I Tim. 5, 14. witup þatei (þaiei) þuggkjand reikinôn þiudôm, gafraujinônd im, iþ þai mikilans izê gawaldand im, *ye know that they which think to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them, and their great ones exercise authority upon them*; Mk. 10, 42. at raginôndin Saúrim Kyrênaiau, *when Cyrenius was governor of Syria*; Lu. 2, 2. saei garaginôda Iudaium, *he who gave counsel to the Jews*; Jo. 18, 14. jah andhausidêdi þau izwis, *and it should obey you*; Lu. 17, 6. aifþau ainamma ufhouseiþ, *or he will obey the one*; Mt. 6, 24. — Similarly, after andstandan, *to oppose, resist*; andweiþan, *strive against, oppose*. E. g., ni andstandan allis þamma unsêljin, *not to resist evil at all*; Mt. 5, 39. andweihandô witôda ahmins meinis, *opposing to the law of my mind*; Rom. 7, 23.

§ 39. The dative of a remoter relation occurs after intransitive verbs denoting *motion towards* a person or thing. E. g., duatiddja imma hundafaþs (*there*) *came unto him a centurion*; Mt. 8, 5. gamôtidêdun imma twai daimônarjôs, (*there*) *met him two possessed with devils*; Mt. 8, 28. wêsunuþ þan imma nêlþjandans sik allai môtarjôs jah fra-waúrhtai hausjan imma (S. § 45), *then were drawing near unto him all (the) publicans and sinners for to hear him*; Lu. 15, 1. — Similarly, after waírþan and gagaggan. E. g., himma daga naseins þamma garda warþ, *this day is salvation come to this house*; Lu. 19, 9. jah waírþiþ izwis, *and (it) will be done unto you*; Jo. 15, 7. ei þata mis gagaggiþ du ganistai, *that this shall turn to (me for) my salvation*; Phil. 1, 19.

§ 40. Many verbs take the dative of a direct object. But it must be borne in mind that this dative properly denoted a person or thing *toward* which an action was directed. Some of such verbs may have followed the analogy of verbs that naturally govern the dative. At any rate it is not from an original point of view that these verbs are said to take the dative of a *direct object* (Comp. § 15, (1), note 1). Verbs of this kind are: (at)têkan, *to touch*; kukjan, *to kiss*; (ga)baírgan, *to hide, keep, preserve*; gaumjan, *to perceive, observe*; witan, *to watch*; maúrnan, *to be anxious for, be troubled about*; ufarmunôn, *to forget*; idweitjan, *to reproach*; sakan, *to rebuke*; (ga)lêôtjan, *to threaten, rebuke, charge*; laian, *to revile*; gamains waírþan, *to partake of*. E. g., sei têkip imma, *that touches him*; Lu. 7, 39. þanuh atbêrun du imma barna ei



attaítôki im; ip þai sipônjôs is sôkun (Comp. gasakan, § 45) þaim baírandam du, *and they brought children to him, that he should touch them; the disciples, however, rebuked those that brought (them to 'him')*; Mk. 10, 13. þammei kukjau, *whomsoever I shall kiss*; Mk. 14, 44. in libainai aiweinôn baírgip izai, *shall keep it unto life eternal*; Jo. 12, 25. hva gaumeis gramsta, *why beholdest thou the mote?* Lu. 6, 41. witandans Iêsua, *watching Jesus*; Mt. 27, 54. ni maúrnaiþ saiwalai izwarai hva matjaip jah hva drigkaiþ, *nih leika izwaramma lvê wasjaip, take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what* (s. § 52, (2), (b)) *ye shall put on*; Mt. 6, 25. (s. also Phil. 4, 6). swêþauh þaim afta ufarmunnônnds, *indeed, forgetting those (things which are) behind*; Phil. 3, 14. þanuh dugann idweitjan baúrgim, *then began he to upbraid the cities*; Mt. 11, 20. jah gamains þizai waúrtai jah smaírþra alêwabagmis warst, *and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree*; Rom. 11, 17.

§ 41. The dative is used after intransitive verbs denoting disposition; as, (ga)trauan, *to trust*; galaubjan, *to believe, trust*; waíla hugjan, *to think well of, agree with*; hleibjan, *to help*; neiwan, *to bear grudge, be angry*; aljanôn, *to be jealous, envy*; hatizôn, *to be angry*; frakunnnan, *ufbrikan, to despise*. (Cp. § 37.) E. g., þatei silbans (nom.) trauaidêdun sis ei wêseina garaíhtai, jah frakunnandans þaim anþaraim, *that (themselves) trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised the others*; Lu. 18, 9. jah galaubjam imma, *and we believe in him*; Mt. 27, 42. sijais waila hugjands andastauin þeinamma sprautô, *(be well thinking towards =) agree with thine adversary quickly*; Mt. 5, 25. hleibida Israêla þiumagau seinamma, *he hath holpen Israel, his servant*; Lu. 1, 54. ip sô Herôdia naiw imma, *therefore (the) Herodias was angry with him*; Mk. 6, 19. untê aljanônnds izwis gups aljana (see § 52, (5)), *for I am (lit.: being) jealous over you with the jealousy of God (= godly)*; II Cor. 11, 2. ip mis hatizôþ, *but are ye angry with me?* Jo. 7, 23. saei hau-seiþ izwis, mis (see § 45) hanseiþ, jah saei ufbrikiþ izwis, mis ufbrikiþ; ip saei ufbrikiþ mis, ufbrikiþ þamma sandjandin mik, *he that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; but he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me*; Lu. 10, 16.

NOTE. The verb galaubjan, *to believe*, with the sense of *to regard as true*, takes the accusative of the thing believed; e. g., ak galaubjai þata ei þatei

qibip gagaggip, *but shall believe (that) that that which he saith cometh to pass*; Mt. 11, 23. (Comp. § 46, note).

§ 42. Verbs signifying *to please*, take a dative (See § 40; and § 46, note) of the person to whom anything is pleasant. E. g., untê ik patei leikaip imma, tauja sinteinô, *for I do always that which pleases him*; Jo. 8, 29. jah galeikandein Hêrôda jah paim mipanakumbjandam, *and (when she) pleased Herod and them sitting with (him)*; Mk. 6, 22. swê mannam samjandans, *as (those) pleasing men*; Col. 3, 22.

NOTE. Here may be mentioned the verb ganañhan, which once takes the dative (usually the accusative); ganah þamma swaleikamma andabeit, *sufficient to such a one (is the) reproach*; II Cor. 2, 6. Furthermore, the impersonal þugkeip; e. g., þugkeip im auk ei, *for it appears to them that*; Mt. 6, 7.

§ 43. The dative after gafripôn, gasibjôn, *to reconcile*, gagawairþnan, *become reconciled*, gawadjôn, *to espouse*, is used to denote the person to whom the action is directed (Cp. § 37). E. g., aþþan alla us gupa þamma gafripôndin uns sis, *and all things (are) of God, who hath (lit. the having) reconciled us to himself*; II Cor. 5, 18. gasibjôn brôþr þeinamma, *to be reconciled to thy brother*; Mt. 5, 24. gaga-wairþnan gupa, *to become reconciled to God*; II Cor. 5, 20. gawadjôda auk izwis ainamma waíra, *for I have espoused you to one husband*; II Cor. 11, 2.

§ 44. The dative (See § 40) is found after verbs signifying *to trouble*, *plague*, *torment*, *destroy*, *injure*; as, usagljan, usþriutan, *to trouble*, *weary*; balwjan, *to plague*, *torment*; qistjan (fraqistjan, usqistjan; s. § 46), *to destroy*. E. g., ip in þizei usþriutip mis sô widuwô, fraweita þô, ibai und andi qimandei usagljai mis, *yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest (coming to the end=) by her continual coming she weary me*; Lu. 18, 5. balwjan unsis, *to torment us*; Mt. 8, 29. niqam saiwalôm qistjan ak nasjan, *is not come to destroy souls, but to save*; Lu. 9, 56.

§ 45. The original force of the dative is well seen with the following verbs which also take an accusative, according to the meaning: hausjan (Cp. ufhausjan, § 38) w. dat., *to hear*, i. e. *to listen*, or *hearken to*, or *pay attention to*, w. acc.: *to hear something*, (also w. gen.; s. § 26); anahaitan w. dat., *to exclaim loudly against*, *rebuke*, w. acc., *to call upon*, *invoke*; andhaitan w. dat., *to confess (one's self) to*, *thank*, w. acc., *to confess something* (once w. dat.; Mk. 1, 5), *acknowledge*, *recognize*; fullafahjan w. dat., *to give satisfaction to*, *serve*, w. acc., *to make content*; gamainjan w. dat., *to communicate or distribute to*, w. acc., *to make common*, *defile*; gasakan w. dat., *to address re-*

*bukingly, rebuke*, w. acc., *to convince, reprove, silence*; *gaþláihan* w. dat., *to address kindly, take in the arms, entreat*, w. acc., *to exhort*; *warjan* w. dat., *to be opposed to, forbid*, w. acc., *to keep away, forbid*; *þiupþjan* w. dat., *to bestow a blessing upon*, w. acc., *to praise, treat well*. E. g., *hauseiþ mis*, *hearken unto me*; Mk. 7, 14. *jah hausjands imma*, *and hearing him*; Mk. 6, 20. (Cp. also Jo. 9, 31, 11, 41, 42.). *sahvazuh nu saei hauseiþ waúrda meina*, *therefore whosoever heareth my words*; Mt. 7, 24. — *andhōfun auk jainam anahaitandam im . . . þize anahaitandanê im*, *for they answered those rebuking them . . . of those rebuking them*; Skeir. VII, b. *hazuh auk saei anahaitiþ bidai* (instr.) *namô* (acc.) *fraujins*, *for whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord*; Rom. 10, 13. — *sa hazuh nu saei andhaitiþ mis in andwaírþjá mannê*, *andhaita jah ik imma in andwaírþþja attins meinis*, *whosoever therefore shall confess me (i. e. make confession in my behalf), him (= in his behalf) will I confess also before my Father*; Mt. 10, 32. *jabai has ina andhaíhaiti Xristu*, *if any one recognizes him as Christ*; Jo. 9, 22. — *wiljands þizai managein fullafahjan*, *willing to give satisfaction to the people*; Mk. 15, 15. *sipōnjans fullafahida*, *he made (his) disciples content*; Skeir. VII, d. — *aþþan gamainjai sa laisida waúrda* (instr.) *þamma laisjandin in allaim gōdaim*, *let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things*; Gal. 6, 6. (See also Rom. 12, 13; *andawiznim*). *þatei magi inagamainjan . . . þatagamainjandô mannan*, *that can defile him . . . that defiles man*; Mk. 7, 15 (See also 18, 20.). — *gasôk windam jah marein*, *he rebuked the winds and the sea*; Mk. 8, 26. *has izwara gasakiþ mik bi frawaúrht?* *which of you convinceth me of sin?* Jo. 8, 46. (See also 16, 8). *jah gaþláihands im . . . þiupida im*, *and speaking kindly to them . . . he bestowed his blessing upon them*; Mk. 10, 16. (Cp. 9, 36). *sineigana ni andbeitais ak gaþláih swê attin* (dat.) *juggans* (acc.) *swê brôþrums*, *rebuke not an elder, but entreat (= speak kindly to) (him) as (to) a father; and (exhort) the young men as brethren*; I Tim. 5, 1. — *jah waridêdum imma*, *and we were opposed to him*; Mk. 9, 38. (See also 39, and Lu. 9, 49). *jah ni warþiþ þô*, *and forbid them not (= do not keep them away; see also Lu. 18, 16)*. *þatei swa þiupida izai*, *that he thus bestowed a blessing on her*; Lu. 1, 29. (See also Mk. 10, 16, above); *þiupþjaiþ þans wri-kandans izwis*, *bless (= treat well) them that persecute you*; Mt. 5, 44. (See § 46, note; and § 25, note 1).



§ 46. With some verbs; as, usqistjan fraqistjan, *that take both the dative and accusative, a difference in signification is (at least in some instances) scarcely or not all perceptible.* E. g., jah saiwalai jah leika fraqistjan, *to destroy both soul and body*; Mt. 10, 28. jah qam midjasweipains jah fraqistida allans, *and the flood came and destroyed all*; Lu. 17, 27. — ei usqistidêdi imma, (*that, etc. =*) *to destroy him*; Mk. 9, 22. jah usqisteip pans waúrstwjans, *and will destroy the husbandmen*; Mk. 12, 9.

NOTE. Some of the verbs mentioned in the preceding paragraphs are also used absolutely, or are followed by a clause, or by a preposition with its case; e. g., sai sa lêwjands mik atnêlvida, *lo, he that betrayeth me (has approached =) is at hand*; Mk. 14, 42. — gaumjan patei is was sa sama, *to observe that he was the same*; Skeir. VII, d. — jah qaþ du imma Iêsus, *and Jesus said unto him*; Mt. 8, 7. jah wêsunn rôdjandans mip Iêsua, *and they were talking with Jesus*; Mk. 9, 4.

§ 47. The dative after verbs treated of in the preceding paragraphs denotes a person or thing *to* which an action is directed. Closely related to this dative is that of *interest* (advantage or disadvantage), which denotes that *for* which anything is or is done (Cp. § 36, (4)). E. g., þan þans fimf hlaibans gabrak fimf þûsundjôm, *when I brake the five loaves for five thousand*; Mk. 8, 19. razn bidô haitada allaim þiudôm, *shall be called a house of prayer for all nations*; Mk. 11, 17. hvas afwalwjai unsis pana stain, *who shall roll away for us the stone?* Mk. 16, 3. gabaírid sunu þus, *shall bear (for) thee a son*; Lu. 1, 13. urraisjan barna Abrahamama, *to raise up children unto (for) Abraham*; Lu. 3, 8. seinamma frauþin standip aiþþau driusip, *to (for) his master he standeth or falleth*; Rom. 14, 4.

NOTE 1. A particular sort of this dative is the *reflexive dative* (Cp. §§ 60—62) expressing the Greek middle (Cp. § 83); e. g., þamma wiljandin af þus leihvan sis ni úfwandjais, *from him that will borrow (for himself) of thee turn not thou away*; Mt. 5, 42. untê ôhtêdun sis Iûdaïuns; jupau auk gaqêþun sis Jûdaïeis, *because they feared the Jews; for already had the Jews agreed among themselves*; Jo. 9, 22. afslaupjandans izwis þana faírnjan mannan, *putting off the old man*; Col. 3, 9. rôdida sis ains, *he spake within himself alone*; Lu. 7, 39. sa Fareisaius standands sis, *the Pharisee standing by himself (or sis bad, prayed within himself?)*; Lu. 18, 11. nim þus bókôs, *take thy bill*; Lu. 16, 6. 7. jah mundôþ izwis þaus swa gaggandans, *and mark them which walk so (lit. those so walking)*; Phil. 3, 17. þô sidô þus, *meditate upon these things*; I Tim. 4, 15. ni faúrhteip izwis, *be not affrighted*; Mk. 16, 6. safþip ei atsafþip izwis, *see that ye are on your guard*; Mk. 8, 15. þagkjandans sis, *reasoning with themselves*; Mk. 2, 6. jah þáhta sis, *and cast in her mind (lit. for herself)*; Lu. 1, 29. frawaúrhta mis, *I have sinned*; Mt. 27, 4. Lu. 15, 18. run gawaúrhtêdun sis alla sô haírda, *the whole herd ran*

violently; Mt. 8, 32. mannê afwandjandanê sis sunja, *of men turning from themselves the truth*; Tit. 1, 14. (For further examples, see §§ 60 and 61).

NOTE 2. For the dative of purpose after du, see Glossary: du, (5).

§ 48. Here may be mentioned the so-called possessive dative which is generally represented in Greek by the genitive. E. g., lagida figgrans seinans in ausôna imma, *he put his fingers into his ears* (lit. *he put to him his fingers into the ears*); Mk. 7, 33. usluknôdêdun imma hliumans, *his* (lit. *to him*) *ears opened*; Mk. 7, 35. jah allaim in þizai synagôgein wêsun angôna fairweitjandôna du imma, *and the eyes of all* (lit. *to all*) *in the synagogue were fixed on him*; Lu. 4, 20. izei uslauk angôna þamma blindin, *who opened the eyes of* (lit. *to*) *the blind*; Jo. 11, 37.

§ 49. Considering the true nature of the verbs that (apparently) take the dative of a direct object (See § 40), we can easily understand why they govern the dative in the passive also; e. g., ei gaumjaindau mannam, *that they may (appear to=) be seen of men*; Mt. 6, 5. ei gasaílcaindau mannam fastandans, *that they may appear unto men (fasting=) to fast*; Mt. 6, 16. ei ni gasaílcaindau mannam fastands, *that thou appear not unto men to fast*; Mt. 6, 18. — Impersonal constructions: bajôþum gabaírgada, (*preservation is secured to both* =) *both are preserved*; Mt. 9, 17. þei wáíhtai nífraqistnai, *that (there arise no loss in anything=) nothing be lost* (See § 53, (1), (c)); Jo. 6, 12. [Cp. the Latin *míhi invidetur*, etc.] — Contrary to Latin usage we find: unlêdai wailamêrjanda *the poor are instructed in the gospel*; Mt. 11, 5. Lu. 7, 22. So with fraqiman; II Cor. 12, 15. fraþjan; Phil. 2, 5. bileipan; Lu. 17, 34. 35.

### Dative as Instrumental.

§ 50. The instrumental is originally the *with*-case: it denotes adjacency, accompaniment, association — passing over into the expression of means and instrument by the same transfer of meaning which appears in the English prepositions *with* and *by*.<sup>1)</sup>

§ 51. The only remnants of instrumental endings in Gothic are those of the pronouns þê and hê. þê occurs but once alone (For biþê, duþê, see the glossary); ni þê haldis, *not the more so, by no means*; Skeir. IV, d. — hê occurs frequently, (1) interrog. E. g., hê wasjaíma, *wherewithal shall we clothe ourselves* (τί περιζαλώμεθα)? Mt. 6, 31, (See also Mk. 9, 50. Lu. 14, 34.) So

1) See Whitney, Sanskrit Grammar, § 278.

with galeiks and galeikôn. E. g., *lê nu galeikô pans mans þis kunjis, jah lê sijaina galeikai, whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation, and to what may they be like* (τίτι οὖν ὁμοιώσω . . . καὶ τίτι εἰσὶν ὁμοιοί)? Lu. 7, 31. (See also Mk. 4, 30). With a comparative. E. g., *lê managizô tauþiþ, what do ye more* (τί περισσὸν ποιεῖτε)? Mt. 5, 47. — *lê wasjaiþ, wherewith ye shall clothe yourselves*; Mt. 6, 25. (2) indefinite; as, in *þammei lê lras anananþeiþ, whereinsoever any is bold*; II Cor. 11, 21.

§ 52. The *instrumental* is generally expressed by the *dative* (Comp. §§ 23, 27). It denotes,

(1) *association or accompaniment*, (a) *after substantives*, chiefly in the predicate with *wisan* and *waírþan*. E. g., *mip-gasinþa uns, a traveling companion to us*; II Cor. 8, 19. *ni wiljau auk izwis skôhslam gadailans waírþan, and I would not that ye should (be 'fellow-dealers' to devils =) have fellowship with devils*; I Cor. 10, 20. (See also Lu. 5, 10. So with *waírþan*; Eph. 5, 7). *jah galaistans waúrþun imma Seimôn jah þai mip imma, and Simon and they that were with him (were followers to him =) followed after him*; Mk. 1, 36. (So with *wisan*; see Gal. 6, 16. II Tim. 3, 10). *ak sijup gabaúrgjans þaim weiham, but ye are fellow-citizens with the saints*; Eph. 2, 19. *ni waírþaiþ gajukans ungalaubjandam, be not companions to the unbelievers*; II Cor. 6, 14. — (b) *after adjectives of consent, likeness, and the like.*<sup>1)</sup> E. g., *gaqiss im witôða, I (am consenting =) consent unto the law*; Rom. 7, 16. *gawizneigs im auk witôða guþs, for I am delighted with the law of God*; Rom. 7, 22. *galeik ist barnam sitandam in garunsim jah wôþjandam anþar anþarana, it is like unto children sitting in the markets and calling one (to) another*; Mt. 11, 16. (See Mk. 12, 31. Lu. 6, 47. 48. 49. 7, 32. Jo. 8, 55. 9, 9. Skeir. I, a). — Comp. galeiks, § 51, (1)). *ibnans aggilum auk sind, for they are equal unto the angels*; Lu. 20, 36. *ni ibna nih galeiks unsarai garahtein, not equal to, nor like, our righteousness*; Skeir. I, a. *þata samô þizai biskabanôn, (the same to =) like the shaven (one)*; I Cor. 11, 5. — (c) *after verbs*. E. g., (compounded with *mip*) *ni manna mis mipwas, no man was with me*; II Tim. 4, 16. *þôzei miþarbaididêdun ðmis, which labored with me*; Phil. 4, 3. *jabai nu mipurrisup Xristau, if ye then be risen with Christ*; Col. 3, 1. *þai waidêdjans þai mipushramidans imma, the evil-doers which*

1) Cp. March, Anglo-Saxon Grammar, § 299.



were crucified with him; Mt. 27, 44. (Comp. Mk. 15, 27). mip-skalkinôda mis, *he hath served with me*; Phil. 2, 22. mipin-sandida imma bropar, *I sent a brother with him*; II Cor. 12, 18. jah mipfaginôdêdun izai, *and (they) rejoiced with her*; Lu. 1, 58. (Comp. Lu. 15, 9). patei mip ni qam sipônjam seinaim Iêsus in pata skip, *that Jesus came not with his disciples into the ship*; Jo. 6, 22. — ni blandaip izwis hôram, *ye shall not keep company with fornicators*; I Cor. 5, 9. (Comp. II Thess. 3, 14). ju gahôrinôda izai, *hath committed adultery with her already*; Mt. 5, 28. — fraqimandei allamma seinamma, *having spent all (hers =) that she had*; Mk. 5, 26. sôei inlêkjans fraqam allamma aiginaseinamma, *which had spent all her property upon physicians*; Lu. 8, 43. fôn at-gaggai us himina jah fraqimai im, *fire shall come down from heaven and make away with (!) them*; Lu. 9, 54. jah ni ôgeip izwis pans usqimandans leika patainei, ip sai-walai ni magandans usqiman, *and fear not them making away with the body only, but are not able to make away with the soul*; Mt. 10, 28. patei nu guþ gawaþ manna þamma ni skaidai, *what therefore God hath joined together, let not man part with.*<sup>1)</sup> — galeikô ina waîra frôdamma, *I will liken him unto a wise man*; Mt. 7, 24. galeikôda mann dwa-lamma, *shall be likened unto a foolish man*; Mt. 7, 26. ni galeikôþ izwis þamma aiwa, *be not conformed to this world*; Rom. 12, 2. jah aîrþai þuk gaîbnjand jah barna þeina in þus, *and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee*; Lu. 19, 44. jah þamma faîrnjin ni gatimid pata af þamma niujin, *and with the old (piece) agreeth not that (taken out) of the new*; Lu. 5, 36. (Cp. § 52, b; and § 51, 1, galeikôn.)

NOTE. The associative relation is sometimes obscure, especially when the governing verb also takes other cases. Here may be mentioned liugan, *to marry*, which governs the accusative when used of a man, while the passive, which is used of a woman, takes the dative; e. g., sa izei afsatida lingaiþ, *whosoever shall marry a divorced (woman)*; Mt. 5, 32. jah lingaiþ anþara, *and shall marry another (woman)*; Mk. 10, 11. jah jabni qinô aflêtip aban seinana jah lingada anþaramma, *and if a woman shall put away her husband and be married to another*; Mk. 10, 12. — Sometimes a comparison of other languages may decide.<sup>2)</sup>

(2) *means or instrument* (concrete or abstract). (a) with slahan, *to smite*; (us)bliggwan, *to beat*; bnauan, *to rub*;

1) Cp. Whitney, Sanskrit Grammar, § 283, a.

2) Cp. Bernhardt, 'Gotische Grammatik', § 163. page 90.

gamêljan, *to write*; waúrkJjan, *to work*; natĵjan, *to make wet*; (ga)salbôn, *to anoint*; biswaírban, *to wipe*; blaupĵjan, *to make void*; andstaldan, *to provide, minister*; (uf)-daupĵjan, *to baptize*; swêran, *to honor*; andhaitan, *to confess*; rôdĵjan, qĵĵan, *to speak*; laisĵjan, *to teach*; usluţôn, *to deceive*; matĵjan, *to eat*; gasôĵĵjan, *to satisfy*; (ga)supôn, *to season*; gadragĵĵjan, *to give to drink*; afhrapĵjan, *to quench*; ufartrusnĵjan, *to besprinkle*; biwindan, *to wrap*; weiĵhan, *to strive*; gawargĵjan, *to condemn*; gaumĵjan, *to see*; fraĵĵjan, *to understand*; etc. E. g., sumaiĵ þan lôfam slôĵhun (ina); *and others smote (him) with the palms of their hands*; Mt. 26, 67. ĵah bliggwands sik stainam, *and beating himself with stones*; Mk. 5, 5. b(i)nauandans handum, *rubbing (them) with (their) hands*; Lu. 6, 1. ik Pawlus gamêlida meinai handau, *I Paul have written (it) with my (own) hand*; Philem. 19. waúrkJjan handum izwaraim, *to work with your (own) hands*; I Thess. 4, 11. waúrĵĵjands swêsaim handum, *working with his own hands*; Eph. 4, 28. natĵjan fôtuns is tagram ĵah skufta haubidis seinis biswarb, ĵah kukida fôtum is ĵah gasalĵbôda þamma balsana, *to wet his feet with tears, and did wipe (them) with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet* (Cp. § 40), *and anointed (them) with the ointment*; Lu. 7, 38. blaupĵjandans waúrd ĵups þizai anabusnai izwarai, *making void the word of God through your command*; Mk. 7, 13. aþþansa andstaldands fraiwa þana saiandan ĵah hlaiba du mata andstaldip, *now he that provides the sower with seed will also provide (you) with bread for (your) food*; II Cor. 9, 10. ufdaupidai daupeinai Iôĵhannis, *being baptized with the baptism of John*; Lu. 7, 29. ei ni gaumidêdeina augam ĵah frôþeina ĵaírtin, *that they should not see with (their) eyes, nor understand with their heart*; Jo. 12, 40. ĵah uswarp þans ahmans waúrda, *and he cast out the spirits with (his) word*; Mt. 8, 16. — (b) with verbs of *clothing, unclothing, and covering*; as, (and-, ga-) wasĵjan, ĵapaidôn, and-, ga-, ufar-hamôn, dishulĵjan. E. g., ĵah ni wasĵaiþ (Comp. ĵê wasĵjan, § 51, (1)) twaim paidôm, *and not clothe (yourselves) with two coats*; Mk. 6, 9. uf-gaúrdanai ĵupins izwarans (See § 15, (2), (b), note 2, (a)) sunĵai ĵah ĵapaidôĵdai brunĵôn ĵaĵaíhteins, *being girt about your loins with truth, and being clothed with the breast-plate of righteousness*; Eph. 6, 14. ak ĵahamôþ frauĵin unsaramma Xristau Iesua, *and clothe (yourselves) with our Lord Jesus Christ*; Rom. 13, 14. andwasidêĵdun ina þizai

paúrpurai jah gawasidêdun ina wastjôm swêsaim, *they took off the purple from him* (lit. 'unclothed him with the purple'), and clothed him with his own garments; Mk. 15, 20. (Cp. Col. 2, 15). dishuljip ita kasa, *covereth it with a vessel*; Lu. 8, 16. — (c) with verbs of *buying and selling*. E. g., niu twai sparwans assarjau bugjanda, *are not two sparrows bought for a farthing?* Mt. 10, 29. pizê frabugjandanê ahakim, *of them that sold (=were dealing with) doves*; Mk. 11, 15. waírpa galaubamma usbaúhtai sijup, *ye are bought with a costly price*; I Cor. 7, 23. Cp. Jo. 6, 7: twaim hundam hlaibôs (loaves=) bread (bought) for two hundred pennies; and I Cor. 9, 7: has draúhtinôþ swêsaim annôm lea? *who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges?*

(3) *ruling or management*. E. g., jah waldaiþ annôm izwaraim, *and manage with your wages*; Lu. 3, 14.

NOTE. *Ruling* may be conceived as *transitive*, or as *giving law or direction* to a dative, or as *being master of* a genitive, or as *being strong by means of* an instrumental.<sup>1)</sup> In the above example waldan means *to manage, conduct one's affairs* (Cp. the German 'walten'), the gloss gauôhidai sijaiþ, *be content*, being a better rendering of the Greek and Latin texts.

(4) with verbs denoting violent motion;<sup>2)</sup> as, (af-, at-, us-) waírpan, saian, (uf)straujan, usdreiban, afskiuban. E. g., swaswê jabai manna waírpiþ fraiwa ana aírpa, *as if a man should cast (with) seed upon the (earth=) ground*; Mk. 4, 26. (Cp. 11, 23. 15, 24). þuk afwaírpan stainam, *to stone thee*; Jo. 11, 8. atwaírpanðs þaim silubram in alþ, *casting down the pieces of silver in the temple*; Mt. 27, 5. du saian fraiwa seinamma, *to sow his seed*; Mk. 4, 3. Lu. 8, 5. managai þan wastjôm seinaim strawidêdun ana wiga, *and many spread (lit. with) their garments on the way*; Mk. 11, 8. ei usdribeina imma, *that they should cast him out*; Lu. 9, 40. duhwê weis ni mahtêdum usdreiban þamma? *why could we not cast him out?* Lu. 9, 43. þizaiei sumai afskiubandans, *which some having put away*; I Tim. 1, 19.

NOTE. A comparison of other languages (Cp. § 52, (1), note) leads to the supposition that the dative after galûkan also may express an instrumental relation; as, galûkands haúrdai þeinai, *having shut thy door*; Mt. 6, 6. — Here may be mentioned the dative after frawisau, e. g., biþê þan frawas alamma, *and when he had spent all*; Lu. 15, 14. (Cp. the Latin *vescor* with the instrumental ablative).

(5) *cause*. E. g., ungalaubeinai usbrukuôdêdun, *because of unbelief they were broken off*; Rom. 11, 20. habaidê-

1) *March*, Anglo-Saxon Grammar, § 300.

2) See *Bernhardt*, Gotische Grammatik, § 164.



dun siukans saúhtim missaleikaim, *had (any) sick with divers diseases*; Lu. 4, 40. jah gahailida managans ubil habandans missaleikaim saúhtim, *and he healed many that were sick with divers diseases*; Lu. 1, 34. ip ik huhrau fraqistna, *and I perish with hunger*; Lu. 15, 17. untê agisa mikilamma dishabaidai wêsun, *for they were taken with great fear*; Lu. 8, 37. appan anstai gupsim saei im, *but because of the grace of God I am what I am*; I Cor. 15, 10.

(6) *manner*. E. g., appan þamma haidau ... swa, *now as ... so*; II Tim. 3, 8. unagein skalkinôn imma, *to serve him without fear*; Lu. 1, 74. swê in daga garêdaba gag-gaima, ni gabaúram jah drugkaneim, ni ligram jah aglaitjam, ni haifstai jah aljana, *let us walk honestly, as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying*; Rom. 13, 13. jah atiddja ahma sa weiha leikissiunaiswê ahaksanaina, *and the Holy Ghost descended in (the) shape of a body like a dove upon him*; Lu. 3, 22. niu þamma samin ahmin iddjêdum, niu þaim samam laistim? *walked we not in the same spirit, not in the same steps?* II Cor. 12, 18. untê ufarassau kaúridai wêsum, *for we were pressed exceedingly*; II Cor. 1, 8.

(7) *measure of difference*. E. g., ni waíhtai bôtida, *by nothing bettered*; Mk. 5, 36. man auk ni waíhtai mik min-nizô gataujan, *for I suppose to accomplish not a whit less than*; II Cor. 11, 5. (Cp. § 30, (c)). —

NOTE 1. The verb skaidan, *to separate*, and biniman, *to take away, steal*, seem to take an instr. dative, the original case, however, being the ablative.<sup>1)</sup> (See § 54). E. g., manna þamma ni skaidai, *man shall not put that asunder*; Mk. 10, 9. ibai auftô qimandans þai sipônjôs is binimaina imma, *lest his disciples come and deprive it (= the sepulchre) of him (i. e. to steal him)*; Mt. 27, 64.

NOTE 2. Also other constructions are used with many of the above mentioned verbs, according to the meaning (Cp. § 45; and § 46, note). Thus, for example, the verb uswafrpan, *to cast out (devils, spirits, Satan)*, generally takes the accusative; e. g., jah þeinamma namin (instr. dative) unuhulpôns (acc.) uswaúrpum, *and by virtue of thy name have (we not) cast out evil spirits?* Mt. 7, 22. (See also Mt. 8, 16. Mk. 1, 34. 39. 3, 15. 23. 7, 26. 16, 9.); once (or twice: cp. Mt. 8, 31.) the instrumental dative (See (4), above); Mk. 3, 22. In all other meanings uswafrpan governs both the accusative and instrumental dative.

### Dative as Locative.

§ 53. The *locative* is expressed by the *dative*. It denotes,  
(1) *place where*, (a) with intransitive verbs of rest (Cp. § 39)

<sup>1)</sup> Cp. *March*, Anglo-Saxon Grammar, § 301, and c; *Whitney*, Sanskrit Grammar, § 383, a.

compounded with the locative preposition *at*. E. g., *untê mis atist ubil, for evil is present with me*; Rom. 7, 21. *ip ains sums þizê atstandandanê imma, and one of them that stood (lit. standing) by him*; Mk. 14, 47. — (b) with *haftjan* (*sik*), *to cleave, continue, indulge*; (*ga*)*standan, to stand*; *faginôn, to rejoice*; *hōpan, to boast, glory*.<sup>1)</sup> E. g., *haftjandans gōdamma (cleaving=) and cleave to (that which is) good*; Rom. 12, 9. *bidai haftjandans izwis, continuing in prayer*; Col. 4, 2. *wēnai faginōndans, ... bidai haftjandans, rejoicing in hope ... continuing instant in prayer*; Rom. 12, 12. *ni weina filu haftjandans, not indulging much 'in' wine*; I Tim. 3, 8. *seinamma frauin standip, to his own master he standeth*; Rom. 14, 4. *ip þu galaubeinai gastōst, and thou (hast placed thyself in =) standest by faith*; Rom. 11, 20. *untê galaubeinai gastōþuþ, for by faith ye stand*; II Cor. 1, 24. — *þamma nifaginōþ, in this rejoice not*; Lu. 10, 20. *ni faginōþ inwindipai, rejoice not in iniquity*; I Cor. 13, 6. *þizaiei fram izwis hōpa, for (lit. in) which I boast of you*; II Cor. 9, 2. *þaim siukeins meinaizōs hōpau, I might glory of the things concerning mine infirmity*; II Cor. 11, 30. *swaei weis silbans in izwis hōpam, so that we ourselves glory in you*; II Thess. 1, 4. — Similarly, with *frapþjan, to understand, mind* (as the result of being mentally engaged in a thing). E. g., *untê ni frapþjis þaim guþs ak þaim mannê, for thou mindest not the things of God but the things of men*; Mk. 8, 33. *ip eis ni frōþun þamma waúrda, but they understood not that word (saying)*; Mk. 9, 32. (c) of feeling or emotion, or with reference to which anything is or is done (Cp. § 15, (2), (b), (α)).<sup>2)</sup> E. g., *jah ufswōgjands ahmin seinamma, and sighing deeply in his spirit*; Mk. 8, 12. *jah swinþnōda ahmin, and waxed strong in spirit*; Lu. 1, 80. *swēgnida ahmin Iêsus, Jesus rejoiced in spirit*; Lu. 10, 21. *inrauhtida ahmin, he groaned in the spirit*; Jo. 11, 33. *frawardidaizê maninê ahin, of men corrupt in mind*; I Tim. 6, 5. *jah gasleiþeip sik saiwalai seinai and suffers damage in (respect to) his soul*; Mk. 8, 36. *du ganasþan þans gamalwidans haírtin, to make whole those (that are) broken in heart*; Lu. 4, 18. *swaswê faúraga-hugida haírtin, according as he purposeth in his heart*; II Cor. 9, 7. — *jah Iêsus þaih frōðein jah wahstau jah anstai,*

1) Cp. *Bernhardt, Gotische Grammatik*, §§ 161 and 165; *Whitney, Sanskrit Grammar*, § 302, c, and § 303.

2) Cp. *Whitney, Sanskrit Grammar*, § 303, a.

and Jesus increased in wisdom and stature and favor; Lu. 2, 52. wasuþ þan unkunþs wlita aíkklêsjom Iúdaías, and was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea; Gal. 1, 22. rapjon swaswê fimf þûsundjôs, in number about five thousand; Jo. 6, 10. jabai unhrains im waúrda, akei ni kunþja, though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; II Cor. 11, 6. guma namin haitans Zakkaius, a man by name called Zaccheus; Lu. 19, 2. namin Iaeirus, Jairus by name; Mk. 5, 22. jah gaskôhai fôtum in manwipai aíwaggêljôn's gawaírþjis, and as to your feet (or on your feet? cp. 1, (a), above) shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; Eph. 6, 15. ni waíhtai gaskaþjands imma, hurting him not (= in no respect); Lu. 4, 35.

NOTE 1. It is not always easy to see whether the dative with verbs of rejoicing and boasting is a locative dative or an instrumental dative of cause. Thus the above examples of this kind are perhaps to be regarded as belonging under § 52, (4).

NOTE 2. The verb fraþjan also takes the accusative of a direct object (See § 15): e. g., þata samô; Rom. 12, 16. 15, 5. Phil. 4, 2. samô; II Cor. 13, 11. Phil. 3, 16.

(2) *time when.* E. g., himma daga, *this day*; Mt. 6, 11. jêra hvammêh, *every year*; Lu. 2, 41. þizai naht, *that night*; Lu. 17, 34. þizai hœilai, *at that hour*; Lu. 2, 38. mêla gabaúrþais seinaizôs, (*at the time of his birth* =) *on his birth-day*; Mk. 6, 21. wintrau, *in the winter*; Mk. 13, 18. sabbatim, *on the sabbath*; Mk. 2, 24. air ûhtwôn, *early in the morning* (lit. *ere day-break*); Mk. 1, 35. anþaraim aldim, *in other ages*; Eph. 3, 5. dauþu ni gasaíhwipaiwa dagê, *I shall never* (lit. *not at the time of the days*) *see death*; Jo. 8, 51. ainamma sinþa, *once*; II Cor. 11, 25. ainamma sinþa jah twaim, *once and again*; Phil. 4, 16. I Thess. 2, 18. þrim sinþam, *thrice*; Mt. 26, 75.

NOTE. Here belongs also the dative absolute (= ablative absolute in Latin, genitive absolute in Greek); see § 119.

### Dative as Ablative.

§ 54. This dative denotes *place whence* or *separation from*. It is found,

(1) with verbs compounded with the ablative prepositions af and fra. E. g., afstandand sumai galaubeinai, *some shall depart from (the) faith*; I Tim. 4, 1. ak afstôþum þaim analaunjam aiwiskjis, *but we have (placed ourselves away from =) renounced the hidden things of dishonesty* (Cp. Rom. 11, 20, under § 53, 1, (b)); II Cor. 4, 2. jah fraliusands ainamma þizê, *and losing one of them*; Lu. 15, 4. jabai fraliusiþ



drakmin ainamma, *if she will lose one drachm*; Lu. 15, 8. þammei fralaus, *which I had lost*; Lu. 15, 9. þammei ik haubiþ afmaímaít, *whom I beheaded* (lit. *from whom I cut off the head*); Mk. 6, 16. afslôh imma ausô þata taihswô, *cut off his ear, the right (one)*; Mk. 14, 47.

NOTE. The last two examples may also be explained as belonging to § 48. — ?

(2) with bileiþan, *to leave, forsake*. E. g., dulvê mis bilaist, *why hast thou forsaken me?* Mt. 27, 46. inuh þis bileiþai manna attin seinamma jah aipein seinai, *for this cause shall a man leave his father and his mother*; Mk. 10, 7.

(3) with a comparative degree. E. g., swinþôza mis ist, *is mightier than I*; Mt. 3, 11. managizô þaim, *more than these*; Mt. 5, 37. mais fôdeinai, *more than food*; Mt. 6, 25. waírsizei þizai frumein, *worse than the first*; Mt. 27, 64. handugôzei mannam, *wiser than man*; I Cor. 1, 25.

NOTE. Here belongs also the dative after fruma and auhuma:<sup>1)</sup> e. g., fruman izwis; *before you*; Jo. 13, 18. anþar anþarana munands sis auhumau, *each considering another higher than himself*; Phil. 2, 3.

### Dative after Prepositions.

§ 55. For the prepositions governing the dative, see 'Gothic Grammar', § 217.

NOTE. It remains to say that the prepositions governing both the dative and accusative denote *rest* with the former, and *motion* with the latter. But in and ana often take the dative where we should expect the accusative; see 'Glossary'.

## ADJECTIVES.

§ 56. General remarks on the inflection of adjectives will be found given in the 'Gothic Grammar', §§ 121—139 (particular attention being called to §§ 121; 122 and note; 132, notes 1, 3, and 4.) As regards agreement, see §§ 9 and 10 of this syntax.

§ 57. A comparative degree is usually followed by þau, *than*, with the person or thing compared. E. g., in managizô þau þrija hunda skattê, *for more than three hundred pence*; Mk. 14, 5. atiddja sa garaíhtôza gataíhans du garda seinamma þau raíhtis jains, *this (man) went down to his house (declared) more justified, indeed, than that (one)*; Lu. 18, 14. But it takes the (ablative) dative when þau is omitted; see § 54, (3).

<sup>1)</sup> See 'Gothic Grammar', § 139; and Leo Meyer, 'Die Gothische Sprache', pp. 267 and 268.

NOTE. Here may be mentioned the pleonastic use of *mais* with a comparative; e. g., *niu jus mais wulprizans sijup þaim?* *are ye not better (of more consequence), than they?* Mt. 6, 26. *ak mais wairs habaida,* *but rather found herself worse* (lit. *found herself more worse*); Mk. 5, 26. *filans mais usdaudô-zan,* *much more diligent*; II Cor. 8, 22.

## NUMERALS.

§ 58. Numerals may be used adjectively and substantively. For the partitive genitive after numerals, see § 21. Concerning inflection, see 'Gothic Grammar', § 122, note; § 132, note 3; §§ 140—149. E. g., *jôta ains aiþþau ains striks,* *one jot or one tittle*; Mt. 5, 18. *wêsunuh þan garaíhta ba* (Cp. § 8), *and they were both righteous*; Lu. 1, 6. *bajôþum* (See § 49) *gabaírgada,* *both are preserved*; Mt. 9, 17.

## PRONOUNS.

### I. Personal Pronouns.

§ 59. In Gothic, as in Greek and Latin, the subjective personal pronouns (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 150) are chiefly used for emphasis. See examples in § 2, (b), and note 1.

NOTE 1. For *þu* and *jus* rendering the Greek article in address, see § 14, notes 1 and 2.

### II. Reflexive and Possessive Pronouns.

§ 60. The reflexive pronoun *seina, sis, sik,* (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 150) refers to the subject of the clause in which it occurs (Cp. § 47, note 1). E. g., *lvô allis þaúrfhtë gataujip sis manna,* *for what profit would a man do to himself*; Lu. 9, 25. *þatei nih Saúlaúmôn in allamma wulþau seinamma gawasida sik swê ains þizê,* *that even Solomon in all his glory did not clothe himself like one of these*; Mt. 6, 29. — So with a participle or an infinitive; as, *jah gaf jah þaim mip sis wisandam,* *and gave also to them which were* (lit. *being*) *with him*; Mk. 2, 26. Lu. 6, 4. *jah auk þai frawaúrhtans þans frijôndans sik frijônd,* *for the sinners also love those that love them.* *jah gawaúrhta twalif du wisan mip sis,* *and he ordained twelve to be with him*; Mk. 3, 14. — But the personal pronoun *is, etc.,* refers to a word other than the subject within its clause, or to a word outside its clause. E. g., *þôzei laistidêdun afar Iêsua fram Galeilaia andbahtjan-*

deins imma, *which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him*; Mt. 27, 55. jabai nu guþ háuhips ist in imma (*the Son*), jah guþ háuheil ina (*the Son*) in sis (*God*), jah suns háuhida ina (*the Son*), *if therefore God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and hath straightway glorified him*; Jo. 13, 32.

NOTE. The English *one another* is rendered (1) by missô, (a) alone; e. g., missô in neipa wisandans, (*being reciprocally in envy*=) *envying one another*; Gal. 5, 26. (b) with the oblique case of a personal pronoun; e. g., swaei sôkidêdun miþ sis missô, *inasmuch that they questioned with one another*; Mk. 1, 27. — Cp. also Gal. 6, 2. (2) by anþar; as, ak . . . anþar anþarana munands sis anhuman; see § 54, (3), note. untê sijum anþar auþaris liþus, *for we are members one of another*; Eph. 4, 25.

§ 61. In a dependent clause the reflexive pronoun refers to the subject of this clause, but the pronoun is to the subject of the leading verb. E. g., jah suns ufkunnands Iêsus ahmin seinamma þatei swa þai mitôdêdun sis, *and Jesus immediately knowing in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves*; Mk. 2, 8. — hileiks ist sa, ei jah wiñdôs jah marei ufhausjand imma? *what manner of man is this, that even (the) winds and (the) sea obey him?* Mt. 8, 27.

§ 62. The reflexive possessive pronoun seins, etc. (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 151) is subject to the rules given in the preceding paragraphs for the reflexive seina, sis, sik. E. g., hrazuh môdags brôþr seinamma . . . ; iþ saei qipip brôþr seinamma raka, *whosoever is angry with his brother . . . ; and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca*; Mt. 5, 22. wasuh þan Marja sôei salbôða frauþan balsana jah biswarb fôtuns is (i. e. *of the Lord*) skufta seinamma (i. e. *Mary's*), *it was (that) Mary which anointed the Lord with (balsam=) ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair*; Jo. 11, 2. — qipa izwis, þatei haband mizdôn seina, *I say unto you that they have their reward*; Mt. 6, 5. jah warþ biþê usfullnôdêdun dagôs andbahteis is, galaip du garda seinamma, *and it came to pass, (that,) as soon as (the) days of his (i. e. Zacharias) ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house*; Lu. 1, 23. jah (qinô) baþ ina ei þô unhulþôn uswaúrpi us dauhtr izôs, *and (the woman) besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter*; Mk. 7, 26.

NOTE 1. izê stands incorrectly for seinai in II Cor. 9, 14. and is for seinôs in I Tim. 5, 18.

NOTE 2. A possessive pronoun may be used substantively; see § 82, (2), (c).



### III. Demonstrative Pronouns and Article.

§ 63. The demonstrative pronoun (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 153) *sa* is used both substantively and adjectively, and expresses the Greek *οὗτος*, *ἐξείνους*, and *αὐτός*. But it sometimes occurs where the Greek text has no pronoun at all. When used adjectively, it stands either before or after the substantive. E. g., *lvileiks ist sa (οὗτος)? what manner of man is this?* Mt. 8, 27. *jah sa (ἐξείνους) libaiþ in meina, even he shall live by me (lit. in the interest of me);* Jo. 6, 57. *sa (αὐτός) unmahtins unsarôþs usnam jah saúhtins usbar, Himself took our infirmities, and bare (our) sicknesses;* Mt. 8, 17. *sa was auk (ἡ γὰρ) swaíhra Kajafin, for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas;* Jo. 18, 13. — *aina ana-busnê þizô minnistônô, one of these least commandments;* Mt. 5, 19. *þizê minnistânê, of these least ones;* Mt. 10, 42.

§ 64. The demonstrative pronoun *sah*, *sôh*, *þatuh*, (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 154) is likewise used substantively and adjectively, and refers to a preceding relative clause or some other antecedent. E. g., *ip saei ..., sah (ὅς δ' αὖ ..., οὗτος) mikils hai-tada, but whosoever ..., the same shall be called great;* Mt. 5, 19. *sah (καὶ αὐτός) was Samareitêþs, and he was a Samaritan;* Lu. 17, 16. *sôh (ἐξείνῃ) gaggandei gataíh þaim, and she (going=) went and told them;* Mk. 16, 10. *þatuh (τὸ δ' αὐτό) samô, the same (i. e. in the same way);* Mt. 27, 44.

§ 65. The pronoun *jains* (*ἐξείνους*. See 'Gothic Grammar', § 156) is used both substantively and adjectively, and is often found with the article. E. g., *jah jainana afslôhun, and (that=) him they killed;* Mk. 12, 5. *in jainamma daga, in that day;* Mt. 7, 22. *þi þamma razna jainamma, and beat upon that house;* Mt. 7, 25. *ip jainaim þaim âta, but unto them (that are) without;* Mk. 4, 11.

§ 66. Also the defective \*his (See Gothic Grammar, § 155) is used alone or with a following substantive, but never with the article. E. g., *fram himma, from henceforth;* Jo. 13, 19. 14, 7. *und hita, until now;* Mt. 11, 12. Mk. 13, 19. Jo. 16, 24. I Cor. 15, 6.

§ 67. The pronoun *sa* has oftenest assumed the force of the definite article. But its primary nature is even then perceptible in many instances where it is connected with words signifying objects which are *before*, *near*, or *about* us or the person speaking or acting, especially in a direct quotation. Hence also with reference to present time, and to that which has just occurred.

Furthermore, when a word is again mentioned or in any way referred to. Upon the whole it may be said, that the definite article is used to express *individuality*, and *that which is known*; or to point out *that which shall be made known*. Hence its omission with substantives that denote individuality of themselves (See § 68, note 2). — It is frequently omitted where it is found in the corresponding Greek text, but, except nine or ten times, it is not used when it does not occur in Greek.<sup>1)</sup>

§ 68. The Gothic article occurs,

(1) with substantives, or adjectives used substantively, (a) appellatives, (a) alone. E. g., jah liuhteip allaim þaim (See (2), (a), below) in þamma garda, *and it gives light unto all that are in the house*; Mt. 5, 15. andagai þai hrainjahairtans, *blessed (are) the pure in heart*; Mt. 5, 8. (β) qualified by an adjective or participle, the article preceding the attribute followed by its substantive. E. g., untê usgibis þana minnistankintu, *till thou hast paid (lit. payest) the uttermost (lit. least farthing)*; Mt. 5, 26. þizê ligandanê weihaizê, *of the saints which slept (lit. of the lying saints)*; Mt. 27, 52; or the substantive followed by its attribute; e. g., in þamma dagabilin, *in the evil day*; Eph. 6, 13. þô us sis maht usgagandein, *the virtue having gone (lit. going) out of him*; Mt. 5, 30; or standing between the substantive and its attribute; e. g., hlaif unsarana þana sinteina gif uns himma daga, *our daily bread give us this day*; Mt. 6, 11. jah rûms wigs sa brigganda in fralustai, *and broad (is) the way, that leadeth (lit. the leading) to destruction*; Mt. 7, 13; or occurring twice, both before the substantive and its adjective; e. g., hvô sô laiseinô sô niujô? *what (is) the new doctrine?* Mk. 1, 27; or before each of two attributes, the substantive following the first; e. g., ei aflagjaip . . . þana fairnjan mannan þana riurjan, *that ye put off . . . the old man, which is corrupt (lit. the corrupt)*; Eph. 4, 22; or before the first of two attributes; e. g., jah allai þana saman mat ahmeinan matidêdun, *and did all eat the same spiritual meat*; I Cor. 10, 3. — (b) (rarely) proper names, when emphasized or in apposition (where it is often omitted in English, especially when the proper name stands alone). E. g., miþ Iêsua þamma Galeilaian, *with Jesus the Galilean*; Mt. 26, 69. in þaimai was Marja sô Magdalênê, jah Marja sô Jakôbis jah Josêzis aipei, jah aipei suniwê Zafbaîdaiaus, *among which was Mary (the) Magdalene, and*

<sup>1)</sup> See Bernhardt, 'Der Artikel im Gotischen', p. 2 et seq.

*Mary the mother of James and Joses, and (the) mother of (the) sons of Zebedee; Mt. 27, 56. maiza Iohannê pamma daup-jandin, a greater than John the Baptist; Mt. 11, 11. — (See note 2, below).*

(2) with adverbs or adverbial (or prepositional) phrases, (a) alone. E. g., *jus us paim dalaþrô sijup, ip ik us paim iupaþrô im, ye are from beneath, but I am from above; Jo. 8, 23. þanuh qipip jah paim af hleidumein fêrai, then shall he say also unto them on the left side; Mt. 25, 41. ei sijai at mis pata ja ja jah nê nê, that with me there should be (the) yea, yea, and nay, nay; II Cor. 1, 17.* (b) with a substantive (or a word used substantively) preceding the article; e. g., *allaim paim in þamma garda (See (1), (a), (a)); the adverbial phrase standing between the article and its substantive; e. g., gaggam du paim bisunjanê haimôm jah baúrgim, let us go into the villages and towns near by; Mk. 1, 38; the substantive standing between its article and the adverbial phrase; e. g., Mosês auk mêleiþ þô garaíhtein us witôda, for Moses describeth the righteousness (which is) of the law; Rom. 10, 5.*

(3) with a substantive or pronoun in the genitive (Cp. § 21). E. g., *niu jah pai þiudô pata samô taujand? do not even the heathen the same? Mt. 5, 46. swaswê pai þiudô, as the heathen (do); Mt. 6, 7. untê ni frapjis paim guþs ak paim mannê (See § 53, (1), (b), end). ak jah þô anþaraizê hvarjizuh, but every one also the (things) of others; Phil. 2, 4.*

(4) with a participial phrase. E. g., *ip sa afar mis gag-ganda, but (the (one) coming after me =) he that cometh after me; Mt. 3, 11. (For further examples, see (1), (a), (3), above).*

(5) with an infinitive phrase. E. g., *hva ist pata us dau-paim usstandan, what the rising from the dead should mean (lit. is); Mk. 9, 10. ip pata du sitan af taíhswôn meinai aipþau af hleidumein nist mein du giban, but (this:) to sit on my right (hand) or on my left is not mine to give; Mk. 10, 40.*

(6) with a whole clause or sentence. E. g., *pata jabai ma-geis galaubjan, (the) if thou canst believe; Mk. 9, 23. pata auk ni hôrinôs, ni maúrþrjais, ni hlifais, ni faíhugei-gais, ... in þamma waúrda usfulljada, þamma frijôs nêlvundjan þeinana swê þuk silban, for this, thou shalt not whore, thou shalt not murder, thou shalt not steal, thou shalt not covet, ... it is comprehended in this (word =) saying, (in this,) thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself; Rom. 13, 9.*

NOTE 1. Some substantives denoting certain kinds or classes of people, or definite persons or things, in the sacred writings, are very often used with the



article; as, *þai bôkarjôs*, *the scribes*; *þai gudjans*, *the chief (or high) priests*; *þai sipônjôs*, *the disciples*; *þai sinistans*, *the eldest*; *þai reiks*, *the rulers*; *þai Fareisaieis*, *the Pharisees*; *þizê, þaim Hêrôdianê*, -um, *of, to the Herodians*; *sô managei*, -eins, *the multitude*;—*sa þiudans*, *the king*; *timrja*, *the carpenter*;—*baúrgs*, *the city (of Jerusalem)*; *sô allis*, *the temple (at Jerusalem)*; *sô dulps*, *the paschal feast (Easter)*; etc.

NOTE 2. Proper names generally (Cp. § 68, (1), (b); and § 67) occur *without* the article; also *gup*, and *frauja* and *atta*, when signifying *God*. But *gup* and *atta* preceded or followed by an attribute are also found *with* the article. Here belong also *sunnô*, *sanil*, *the sun*; *himins*, *heaven*; *halja*, *hell*; *danþus*, *death*; *marei*, *sea*; *afrþa*, *earth*, but *with* the article, when it means *soil*; furthermore, *dags* and *nahts*, but *with* the article, when denoting particular measure of time.<sup>1)</sup>

#### IV. Relative Pronouns.

§ 69. The Gothic relative pronoun is formed by adding the relative particle *ei* to demonstrative and personal pronouns (See 'Gothic Grammar', §§ 157 and 158).

§ 70. The relative pronoun *saei*, *sôei*, *þatei*,

(1) follows the word to which it refers. E. g., *jah atbaír giba þœi anabaup Môsês*, *and offer (the) gift that Moses commanded*; Mt. 8, 4. *ni waiht auk ist gahulip þatei ni andhuljaidau*, *jah fulgin þatei ni ufkunnaidau*, *for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known*; Mt. 10, 26. *fralêtan ainana þizai managein bandjan þanei wildêdun*, *to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would*; Mt. 27, 15. *þata badi . . ana þammei lag sa uslipa*, *the bed . . in which the sick of palsy lay*; Mk. 2, 4.

(2) precedes it. E. g., *þammei ik haubip afmaímaít Jôhannê*, *sa ist*, *it is John, whom I beheaded*; (See § 54, (1), end); Mk. 6, 16. *jah saei sandida mik atta*, *and the Father which sent me*; Jo. 5, 37. *ak saei mik sandida atta*, *but the Father which sent me*; Jo. 12, 49. *ist saei wrôhida izwis Môsês*, *it is Moses who hath accused you*; Jo. 5, 45. *ip saei taujip jah laisjai swa*, *sah mikils haitada*, *but whoever shall do and teach so, the same shall be called great*; Mt. 5, 19.

NOTE 1. A demonstrative pronoun to which a relative refers, is sometimes omitted; e. g., *waiht auk atta izwar þizei jus þaurbup*, *for your Father knoweth ('that' of which =) of what ye have need*; Mt. 6, 8. *ip þammei leitil fralêtada*, *leitil frijôð* (Cp. 'Gothic Grammar', § 74, note 1), *but (he) to whom little is forgiven, loveth little*; Lu. 7, 47.

<sup>1)</sup> See *Bernhardt*, 'Der Artikel im Gotischen', p. 3; particularly, his remarks on *dags*.

NOTE 2. For *saei* and *sōei* we often find *izei* and *sei*, respectively; also *izei* for *paiei* (See Gothic Grammar, note 3); e. g., *mik . . , mannan izei sunja izwis rôdida, me, a man that hath told you (the) truth*; Jo. 8, 40. in *baúrg Galeilaias sei haitada Nazaraíþ, unto a city of Galilee, which was named Nazareth*; Lu. 1, 26. *atsaílvip swêþauh faúra liugnpraúfêtum þaim izei qimand at izwis in wastjôm lambê, þeware (however) of false prophets (of them) that come to you in sheep's clothing*; Mk. 7, 15.

NOTE 3. As regards the agreement of the relative pronoun with its predicate or its antecedent, see § 7; and § 8, note.

§ 71. A relative pronoun is sometimes assimilated to the case of its antecedent in the genitive or dative, i. e. the relative takes the case of the word to which it refers, irrespective of the construction of the verb of the relative clause. E. g., in *allaizê þizêei gahausidêdun jah gasêhun, for all the things that they had heard and seen*; Lu. 2, 20. *jah afdailja taíhundôn dail allis þizei gastalda, and I (deal out =) give (the tenth 'deal' =) tithes of all that I possess*; Lu. 18, 12. *bi waldunja þammei frauja fragaf mis, according to the power which (the) Lord hath given me*; II Cor. 13, 10.

§ 72. A demonstrative pronoun, to which a relative refers, is frequently omitted, and the relative itself attracted into its case. (Cp. § 70, note 1). E. g., *dulvê þai sipônjôs þeinai ni gag-gand bi þammei anafulhun þai sinistans, why walk not thy disciples according to (that) which the eldest have handed down*? Mk. 7, 5. *ei taujau þammei qipíþ þiudan Jûdaiê, that I shall do unto (him) whom ye call (the) King of (the) Jews*? Mk. 15, 12. *ni waíht ufar þatei garaid sijai izwis, laus-jaíþ, exact nothing beyond (that) which is appointed you*; Lu. 3, 13. *jabai leiluid fram þamei wêneid andniman, if ye lend (to them) of whom ye hope to receive*; Lu. 6, 34. (See also 9, 36.). *ei galaubjaíþ þammei insandida jains, that ye believe on (him) whom he hath sent*; Jo. 6, 29 (See also 7, 31.), etc.

NOTE. A substantive is sometimes attracted into a relative clause, and agrees with the relative pronoun; e. g., *und þanei dag galaíþ Nauêl in arka, until the day that Noe entered into (the) ark*; Lu. 17, 27. *ip þammei daga usidd-ja Lôd us Saúdaúmiin, but the (same) day that (lit. in what day) Lot went out of Sodom*; Lu. 17, 29. *salida in þammei was stada twans dagauns, he abode two days in the place in which he was (lit. in what place he was)*; Jo. 11, 6.

§ 73. The relative pronouns *ikei*, *þuei*, *juzei*, etc. (See Gothic Grammar, § 158) refer to pronouns of the first and second persons. E. g., *ik auk im sa smalista apaústaúlê, ikei ni im waírþs, for I am the least of the apostles, that am not worthy*; I Cor. 15, 9. *apþan ik silba Pawlus bidja izwis . . . ikei . . . hauns im in izwis, now I Paul myself beseech you . . .*

who ... am base among you; II Cor. 10, 1. mik ..., ikei faúra was, me ..., who was before; I Tim. 1, 13. þu has is þuei stôjis framþjana skalk? who art thou that judgest another man's servant? Rom. 14, 4. þu ... in þuzei waila galeikaida, thou ... in whom I am well pleased; Mk. 1, 11. Lu. 3, 22. þu ... þukei wilda (marginal gloss to in þuzei waila galeikaida; see) Mk. 1, 11, (above). jus sijup þuzei, ye are they which; Lu. 16, 15. jus, þuzei simlê wêsup faírra, ye who sometime were far off; Eph. 2, 13. izwis .. þuzei, for you, who; II Cor. 8, 10. izwis þuzei, to you who; Eph. 2, 17. lausai sijup af Xristau, þuzei, ye are separated from Christ, who; Gal. 5, 4. in izwis, þuzei, in you that; I Thess. 2, 13. izwis ... izwizei faúra augam, you ... before whose eyes; Gal. 3, 1.

NOTE 1. Sometimes saei occurs instead of ikei; e. g., ik im saei weit-wôdja bi mik silban, I am (one) that bear witness about myself; Jo. 8, 18. ik Pawlus .. saei nu faginô, I Paul .. who now rejoice; Col. 1, 24 (in B).

NOTE 2. The antecedent of both ikei and saei is sometimes omitted (See § 2, note 1); e. g., lausai sijup af Xristau, þuzei in witôða garahtans qiþiþ izwis, ye are separated from Christ, who justify yourselves in the law; Gal. 5, 4. anstai gups im saei im, by the grace of God I am what (lit. who) I am; I Cor. 15, 10.

NOTE 3. For hileiks used as a relative, see § 77, note.

## V. Interrogative Pronouns.

§ 74. The interrogative has (See Gothic Grammar, § 159) is used,

(1) in direct questions, (a) substantively. E. g., has ist sa slahands þuk? who is he that smote thee? Mt. 26, 68. hana wileiþ ei fralêtau izwis? whom will ye that I release unto you? Mt. 27, 17. ha sijai þata? what may this be? Mk. 1, 27. hais bidjau? what (lit. of what; see § 26) shall I ask? Mt. 6, 24. du hamma galeipaima? to whom shall we go? Jo. 6, 68. (b) adjectively. E. g., has manna izwara, what man of you; Lu. 15, 4.

(2) in indirect questions, always substantively. E. g., ha taujiþ taíhswô þeina, what thy right (hand) doeth; Mt. 6, 3. untê wait leamma galaubida, for I know whom I have believed; II Tim. 1, 12.

NOTE 1. The interrogative has is seldom used attributively (See (1), (b), above); a substantive following usually occurs in the genitive (See § 21), with which it agrees in gender; e. g., has izwara, which of you? Mt. 6, 27. in leamma waldufnjê þata taujis? by what authority doest thou this? Mk. 11, 28. in leamma waldufnjê þata tauja, by what authority I do this; Mk. 11, 29.



lva waúrdê? *what a word* (lit. *of words*); Lu. 4, 36. lvis ahmanê sijup, *what manner of spirit ye are of*; Lu. 9, 55. lva allis ubilis gatawida? *why, what (of) evil has he done?* Mk. 15, 14.

NOTE 2. The neuter lva is sometimes used like the Greek *τί* or the Latin *quid*, irrespective of a masculine, feminine, or plural following; e. g., lva kara unsis, *what is that to us* (lit. *why, or in what respect, care to us*; see § 15, (2), (b), note 2, (a); and § 15, (1), note 4); Mt. 27, 4. lva ufarassus mikileins mahtais is, *what (is the) abundance of (the) greatness of his power*; Eph. 1, 19. — And like *τί*, *quare?*, *quomodo?*; as, lva þanamais draibeis þana laisari? *why troublest thou the master any further?* Mk. 5, 35. lva auhjôþ jah grêtip? *why do ye make this noise and weep?* Mk. 5, 39. ip þu lva stôjis brôþar þeinana? *but why dost thou judge thy brother?* Rom. 14, 10. — For und lva, in lvis, see the Glossary.

NOTE 3. For lvas used indefinitely, see § 78, note 2.

§ 75. The interrogative lvaþar, *which of the two?*, *whether?* (See Gothic Grammar, § 160) is always used substantively, a substantive following takes the genitive. E. g., lvaþar ist azêtizô, *whether is easier*; Mt. 9, 5. Mk. 2, 9. Lu. 5, 23. lvaþar nu þizê, qip, mais ina frijôd, *tell me therefore, which of them will love him more?* Lu. 7, 42. lvaþars skuldêdi maiza? *which of them should (be) greater?* Skeir. III, a.

§ 76. The interrogative lvarjis, *which, who*, (of several. See 'Gothic Grammar', § 160) is chiefly (See, (2), below) used substantively, both in direct and indirect questions.

(1) in direct questions. E. g., lvarjamma izê waírþip qêns? *whose wife shall she be of them* (lit. *to which of them, etc.*)? Mk. 12, 23. lvarja ist allaizô anabusnê frumista? *which is the first of all commandments?* Mk. 12, 28. lvarjis þizê waírþip qêns? *whose wife of them is she?* Lu. 20, 33. in lvarjis þizê waúrstwê staineip mik? *for which of those works do ye stone me?* Jo. 10, 32.

(2) in indirect questions, (a) substantively. E. g., lvarjis maists wêsi, *who should be the greatest*; Mk. 9, 34. lvarjis þau izê maists wêsi, *which of them should be greatest*; Lu. 9, 46. lvarjai sind þai ni galaubjandans, *who (were the not-believing ones =) they were* (lit. *are*) *that believed not*; Jo. 6, 64. ik wait lvarjans gawalida, *I know whom I have chosen*; Jo. 13, 18; (b) adjectively: witup auk lvarjôs anabusnins atgêbum izwis, *for ye know what commandments we gave you*; I Thess. 4, 2.

§ 77. The interrogative lwileiks, *of what sort?* (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 161), is either substantive or adjective. It is used,

(1) in direct questions. E. g., lwileiks ist sa, *what manner of man is this?* Mt. 8, 27. in lwileikai gajukôn gabaíram þô? *with (lit. in) what comparison shall we compare it?* Mk. 4, 30.

lûleika was nu audagei izwara, *of what sort was then your blessedness?* Gal. 4, 15.

(2) in indirect questions. lûêleika (ê for i; see 'Gothic Grammar', § 161, note) wêsi sô gôleins, *of what sort this salutation should be*; Lu. 1, 29. lûleika sô qinô, *of what sort this woman (is)*; Lu. 7, 39. lûleikamma ðaupau skulda gadaupnan, *what death he should die*; Jo. 12, 33. (See also 18, 32. Gal. 6, 11. Eph. 1, 18. 3, 9.)

NOTE. It is sometimes a relative, (1) with a following correlative (swaleiks); e. g., lûleiks sa muldeina, swaleikai jah þai muldeinans, lûleiks sa ufarhiminakunda, swaleikai jah þai ufarhiminakundans, *as (is) the earthy (man) such (are) the earthy (men) also, as (is) the heavenly (man), such (are) the heavenly (men) also*; I Cor. 15, 48. lûleikai sium ... swaleikai, *such as we are ... such (will we be)*; II Cor. 10, 11. (2) without a correlative; e. g., lûleikai simlê wêsun, *whatsoever they once were*; Gal. 2, 6. lûleika mis waúrþun ... lûleikôs wrakjôs usþulaida, *which came unto me ... what persecutions I endured*; II Tim. 3, 11.

## VI. Indefinite and Distributive Pronouns.

§ 78. The indefinite sums (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 162) is used:

(1) substantively: *some one*, plural *some*. E. g., sêlum sumana, *we saw one*; Mk. 9, 38. jah dugunnun sumai speiwan ana wlit is, *and some began to spit into his face*; Mk. 14, 65. taítôk mis (See § 40) sums, *somebody hath touched me*; Lu. 8, 46. — Often with a partitive genitive (See § 21): *a certain one*, *some one*, (a) following the genitive; as, jah qinônô suma, *and a certain woman* (lit. *of women*); Mk. 5, 25. hundafadê þau sumis skalks, *and a servant of a certain centurion* (lit. *of a certain one of centurions*); Lu. 7, 2. (b) preceding it; as, þaruh sumai þizê bôkarjê qêþun, *and, behold, certain of the scribes said*; Mt. 9, 3. jah gasaílvandans sumans þizê sipônjê is, *and when they saw* (lit. *seeing*) *some of the disciples of his*; Mk. 7, 2. — Also followed by *in* with the dative; as, lhaiwa qipand sumai in izwis, *how say some among you*; I Cor. 15, 12. jah ganasjau sumans us im, *and I might save some of* (lit. *out of*) *them*; Rom. 11, 14.

(2) adjectively: *certain*, *some*, (a) following its substantive. E. g., twai dulgis skulans wêsun dulgahaitjin sumamma, *there were two debtors to a certain creditor* (i. e. *a certain creditor had two debtors*; see § 35); Lu. 7, 41. gamôtida imma waír sums us baúrg, *there met him out of (the) city a certain man*; Lu. 8, 27. (b) preceding it. E. g., aípþau suma (for *tis*, erroneously regarded as an indefinite pronoun), *either a certain*

woman; Lu. 15, 8. *staua was sums in sumai baúrg, there was in a (certain) city a (certain) judge; Lu. 18, 2.—Also strengthened by ains; as, jah ains sums juggalaups laistida afar imma, and there followed (after) him a certain young man; Mk. 14, 51.*

NOTE 1. The indefinite sums, sometimes with -uh, -h, is often used in enumerative expressions; e. g., managei ... qêpun þeileôn waifrþau (For construction, see § 112) sumaih qêpun: aggilus du imma rôdida, *(the) people ... said that it was thunder, others said: an angel spake to him; Jo. 12, 29; so sums ... sums; sums ... sumsuh; sumsuh ... sumsuh; etc.*

NOTE 2. The interrogative hvas (See § 74) is frequently used as an indefinite pronoun; e. g., jah ni wilda ei hvas wissêdi, *and he would not that any man should know (it); Mk. 9, 30. þatei brôþar þeins habaiþ lea bi þuk, that thy brother hath aught against thee; Mt. 5, 23.*

§ 79. Indefinites are formed by affixing -hun to manna, *man*, hvas, *who?*, and ains, *one*. (See Gothic Grammar, § 163). All occur with the negative particle ni, *not*.

(1) ni mannahun. E. g., saíþr ei mannhun (dative) ni qipais waíht, *see (that) thou say nothing to any man; Mk. 1, 44. ni mannahun auk ist saei taujiþ maht in namin meinamma, for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name; Mk. 9, 39.*

(2) ni hrashun, occurring always in the nominative singular. E. g., aþþau ni hrashun lagjiþ du plata fanan þarihis ana snagan faírnjana, *no man putteth as a patch a piece of new cloth unto an old garment; Mt. 9, 16. jah ni frawilwiþ hrashun þô us handau meinai, and no man shall pluck them out of my hand; Jo. 10, 28.*

(3) ni ainshun, (a) without a substantive. E. g., ni ainshun ist in kunja þeinamma, *there is none in thy kindred; Lu. 1, 61. ni ainummêhun gaskôþum, ni ainuôhun frawardidêdum, ni ainuôhun bifaihuôdêdum, we have done wrong to no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man; II Cor. 7, 2. (b) with a partitive genitive. E. g., jah ni mahta jainar ainôhun mahtê gataujan, and he could do there no mighty work; Mk. 6, 5. ni þauh ganêsi ainhun leikê, no flesh (lit. none of bodies) should be saved; Mk. 13, 20. (c) followed by us with the dative. E. g., jah ainshun us izwis ni fraíhniþ mik, and none (out) of you asketh me; Jo. 16, 5. jah ainshun us im ni fraqistnôða, and none (out) of them hath perished; Jo. 17, 12.*

NOTE. When a sentence contains a negative idea, the particle ni is sometimes omitted; as, sai jau ainshun þizê reikê galaubidêdi imma aþþau Fa-reisaiê? *has any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him? (i. e. they have not); Jo. 7, 48. Skeir. VIII, c.*



§ 80. The English *every*, *each*, is expressed by affixing -uh to the interrogative pronouns. (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 164).

(1) *hazuh*, *every*, (a) substantively. E. g., *hazuh auk funin saltada*, *for every one shall be salted with fire*; Mk. 9, 49. *jah hazuh in izai naupjada*, *and every man is pressed into it*; Lu. 16, 16. — A dependent substantive or pronoun takes the genitive. E. g., *hazuh gumakundaizê uslukands qipu*, *every (one of the) male opening (the) womb*; Lu. 2, 23. *hammêh þan bidjandanê þuk gif*, *give to every man that asketh of thee* (lit. *to every one of (those) asking thee*); Lu. 6, 30. *ip hêh qinôuô bidjandei*, *but every woman that prayeth* (lit. *every one of women, praying*); I Cor. 11, 5. (b) attributively. E. g., *daga hammêh was at izwis*, *every day I was with you*; Mk. 14, 49. *jah nimai galgan seinana dag hvanôh* (Cp. § 15, (2), (b), note (2), (3), *and take up his cross daily*; Lu. 9, 23. *hveilô hêh*, *every hour*; I Cor. 15, 30. *dagis hvizuh*, *daily*; Neh. 5, 18.

NOTE 1. A participle following *hazuh* is sometimes preceded by the article; e. g., *hazuh nu sa gahausjands at attin*, *every man therefore that hath heard* (lit. *hearing*) *from the Father*; Joh. 6, 45. *hazuh sa galaubjands dn imma*, *every man that believeth on him*; Rom. 10, 11.

NOTE 2. The indefinite relative *whoever*, *whosoever*, is expressed (a) by *hazuh saei* or *salvazuh saei* (or *izei*; see § 70, note 2; and 'Gothic Grammar', § 164); e. g., *hazuh saei saifrip qinôn*, *whosoever looketh on a woman*; Mt. 5, 28. *hazuh saei aflêtai qên*, *whosoever shall put away his wife*; Mt. 5, 31. — *salvazuh nu saei hauseip waurda meina*, *therefore whosoever heareth my words*; Mt. 7, 24. *salvazuh nu saei andhaitip mis*, *whosoever therefore shall confess me* (See § 45); Mt. 10, 32. *þatalvah þei* (= *þatei*; see 'Gothic Grammar', § 157, note 2) *wileip bidjip*, *ye shall ask whatever ye will*; Jo. 15, 7. *þatalvah þei bidjaip attan*, *whatsoever ye shall ask (of the) Father*; Jo. 15, 16. — *salvazuh izei usqimip izwis*, *whosoever killeth you*; Jo. 16, 2. *salvazuh izei piudan sik silban taujip*, *whosoever maketh himself a king*; Jo. 19, 12. — (b) by *þishvazuh* followed by *saei* or *ei* in all cases; e. g., *ip þishvanôh saei ... afaika jah ik*, *but whosoever ... him will I also deny*; Mt. 10, 33. *bidei mik þishvizuh þei* (See (a), above) *wileis*, *ask of me whatsoever thou wilt*; Mk. 6, 22 (See also 23).

(2) by *hvarjizuh* (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 165), (a) substantively; e. g., *hvarjizuh hva nêmi*, *what every man should take*; Mk. 15, 24. *hvarjammêh swaswê gup gadailida mitaþ galaubeinaiis*, *according as God hath dealt to every man (the) measure of faith*; Rom. 12, 3. with a partitive genitive: *jah hvarjatôh hunslê salta saltada*, *and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt*; Mk. 9, 49. *hvarjizuh izwara whosoever of you*; Lu. 14, 33. (b) attributively; e. g., *and dulþ þan hvarjôh*, *now at every feast*; Mt. 27, 15 (See also Mk. 15, 6; and Skeir. IV, b.).

NOTE. The indefinites *hazuh* and *hvarjizuh* with numerals are used distributively; e. g., *jah dugann ins insandjan twans hvanzuh*, *and began a king*.

send them forth by two and two; Mk. 6, 7. jah iusandida ins twans hranz-uh, and sent them two and two; Lu. 10, 1. — ana hrarjanôh fimf tiguns, by fifties in a company; Lu. 9, 14.

§ 81. *Each of two and each one of two* are rendered by *lvaparuh* and *ainlvaparuh*, respectively (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 166). E. g., *eipān . . . lvaparammêh usgibaima*, *therefore we should give each*; Skeir. V, d. *ainlvaparammêh seinā anafilhandam*, *each one commending his baptism*; Skeir. III, a.

§ 82. The indefinite *alls* (See Gothic Grammar, § 122, note 1), *all, whole, every*, is used:

(1) substantively, (a) without or with the article. E. g., *untê allata wairpīp*, *till all shall be fulfilled*; Mt. 5, 18. *faúra þaim allaim*, *before them all*; Mt. 26, 70. (b) with a personal pronoun. E. g., *eis allai gadômîdêdun ina skulan wisan daupau*, *they all condemned him to be (a debtor unto death, i. e.) guilty of death*; Mk. 14, 64. (c) (all) with a genitive singular. E. g., *jah all manageins iddjêdun du imma*, *and the whole (of the) multitude resorted unto him*; Mk. 2, 13. *all dagis*, *(the whole of the day, i. e.) all the day long*; Rom. 8, 36. (d) with a genitive plural, where it likewise occurs in the neuter singular, and may be rendered by *every*. E. g., *all bagmê gôdaizê*, *every good tree*; Mt. 7, 17. *us allamma haimô Galeilais*, *out of every town of Galilee*; Lu. 5, 17; or agrees with the substantive in gender; as, *mis all kniwê biugip jah andhaitip all razdô gupa*, *every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God*; Rom. 14, 11.

(2) adjectively, (a) with or without the article. E. g., *alla sô haírda*, *the whole herd*; Mt. 8, 32. *jah hailjands allôs saúhtins jah alla unhailja*, *and healing all sicknesses and every (Cp. (1), (d), above) disease*; Mt. 9, 35. (b) with the pronoun *jains*. E. g., *jah usiddja mēripa sô and alla jaina aírþa*, *and the fame hereof (lit. this fame) went abroad into all that land*; Mt. 9, 26. *in allai aírþai jainai*, *in all that country*; Mt. 9, 31. (c) with a possessive pronoun used substantively, either with or without the article. E. g., *jah all þata mein þein ist*, *and all mine is thine*; Lu. 15, 31. *jah fraqi-mandei allamma seinamma*, *and having spent all (hers =) that she had*; Mk. 5, 26. (d) with other words, or phrases, used substantively. E. g., *in allaim gôdaim*, *in all good things*; Gal. 6, 6. *jah allans þans ubil habandans gahailida*, *and healed all that were sick (lit. all 'the-evil-having')*; Mt. 8, 16. *jah liuhteip allaim þaim in þamma garda*, *and it giveth light unto all that are in the house*; Mt. 5, 15.

# THE VERB.

## Voices.

§ 83. The Gothic has two voices, *Active* and *Middle*. Of the middle voice there remain only a few, but frequently occurring, forms of the *present indicative* and *optative*. Since these forms have a *passive* force, the middle voice is also called *Passive Voice*, or *Medio-Passive*. The remaining passive tenses are formed by means of the preterit participle and the corresponding tenses of *waírþan* and *wisan*. E. g., *daupjada*, *he is baptized*, *daupþs was* or *warþ*, *he was baptized*.

NOTE. Verbs in *-nan*, originally inchoatives, often have a medial meaning (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 194; and my 'Comparative Glossary of the Gothic Language', page 592).

§ 84. A verb in the active voice expresses what the subject *does* or *is*, while in the passive voice the verb expresses what the subject suffers. E. g., *aþþan ik in watin izwis daupja*; *ip sa afar mis gagganda swinþôza mis ist*, *I indeed baptize you with* (lit. *in*) *water, but he that cometh after me is mightier than I*; Mt. 3, 11. — *minnista haitada*, *shall be called* (the) *least*; Mt. 5, 19.

NOTE 1. The subject nominative of personal pronouns is generally omitted (See § 2, note 1).

NOTE 2. The active of the Greek text is often rendered passively in Gothic, no doubt for the sake of clearness; e. g., *daupau afdauþjaidau* (for *θανάτω τέλειται*), *let him be put to death*; Mk. 7, 10. *ei galagjaidau* (for *ερίξεται*) *asiluqairnus ana halsaggan is*, *that a millstone were laid about his neck*; Mk. 9, 42. *untê nfhlohjanda* (for *γέλλετε*), *for ye shall* (be caused to laugh =) *rejoice*; Lu. 6, 21. *ip biþê gabaúran ist* (for *γεννησῇ*) *barn*, *but as soon as the child is born*; Jo. 16, 21. *aþþau lra naúh faianda* (for *μέμφεται*), *but why are we yet blamed?* Rom. 9, 19. — So especially where we render the Greek person by the indefinite *they*, *men*; as, *ibai lisanda* (for *σὺλλέγουσιν*) *af þaúrnum weinabasja?* *are grapes gathered of thorns* (= *do men gather grapes of thorns?*) Mt. 7, 16. *mitads gôda . . . gibada* (for *δώσουσιν*), *good measure . . . shall be given*; Lu. 6, 38. (See also 44: *lisanda* for *σὺλλέγουσιν*) — Both active and passive in the same sentence: *galisanda . . . galagjand . . . inbrannjada* (for *συνάγουσιν . . . βάλλουσιν . . . καίεται*); Jo. 15, 6.

NOTE 3. Conversely, a Greek passive construction, even a present form, is rendered by a Gothic active verb; e. g., *jah duatsnêwun* (for *προσωμνήθησαν*), *and drew to the shore*; Mk. 6, 53. *jah gastôþ* (for *ἀπεκατεστάνη*) *sô handus is*, *and his hand was whole again*; Lu. 6, 11. — *ip Iêsus gawandjands sik* (for *ἐπιστράφη*), *but Jesus turned him about, and* (lit. *turning himself*); Mt. 9, 22. (See also Mk. 5, 30). *jah gasleipþ sik* (for *ἐκμύθη*) *suiwalni seiunai?* *and in-*



*jureth himself in regard to his soul*; Mk. 9, 36. — Here must be mentioned the infinitive active for the Greek infinitive passive (the latter being also expressed by a preterit participle and *waírþau* or *wisan*, or by a conjunctive clause; s. § 106, note); e. g., *hait nu witan* (for ἀσφαλισθήναι) *þamma hlaiwa, command therefore to watch the sepulchre*; Mt. 27, 64. *gamêljan* (for ἀπογράφεσθαι) *allana midjungard, to (enroll for taxation =) tax the whole world*; Lu. 2, 1. (so) *auamêljan miþ Mariin, to enroll (himself) with Mary*; Lu. 2, 5. *jah usqiman* (for ἀποσταθῆναι), *and suffer death*; Lu. 9, 22.

NOTE 4. The preterit participle of intransitive verbs has an active (and, like the present participle, sometimes an adjective) meaning. e. g., *qumans, having come*; *gaqumans, having come together*; *usgaggans, having gone out*; *waírþans, having become, being*; — *háuhþúhts, high-minded, proud*; *andapúhts, vigilant*; etc.<sup>1)</sup>

NOTE 5. Concerning the dative governed by passive verbs, see § 49.

## Tenses.

§ 85. The Gothic verb has *two tenses, Present and Preterit* (Perfect). The future is expressed by the present or (rarely) by means of *skulan, shall*; *haban, have*; *duginnan, begin*, etc.; see (§) 86, (1), and note 1.

§ 86. The present expresses,

(1) continued present action, a general truth or an habitual action. E. g., *amên auk qíþa izwis, for verily I say unto you*; Mt. 5, 18. *jah jabai taíhswô þeina handus marzjai þuk, afmait þô jah waírp af þus; batizô ist auk þus, etc., and if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast (it) from thee; for it is profitable for thee, etc.*; Mt. 5, 29.

(2) sometimes a past action; so in vivid narration, the Greek using the same tense for the aorist. (Historical present). E. g., *naúhþan imma rôdjandin gaggip summs mannê, while he yet spake, there cometh a certain man* (lit. *of men*; see §§ 21 and 78); Lu. 8, 49. *þaruh farjandans swê spaúrdê .k. jah .e. aípþau .l. gasaílvand Iêsu, so having rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus*; Jo. 6, 19. *gatiuhand ina du Fareisaium, they bring him to (the) Pharisees*; Jo. 9, 13. *þô qap, jah afar þata qipip du im, these things said he, and after that he saith unto them*; Jo. 11, 11. *þanuh Iêsus . . . gaggip du þamma hlaiwa, Jesus therefore . . . cometh to the grave*; Jo. 11, 38. — Sometimes the present and the preterit occur interchangeably for the Greek historical present; as, *jah atiddjêdun* (for ἐρχονται) *du Iêsa, jah gasaílvand þana wôdan, and they come* (lit. *came*) *to Jesus, and see the possessed (one)*; Mk. 5, 15. *jah sai qimip ains þizê synagôgêfadê,*

<sup>1)</sup> See *Bernhardt, Gotische Grammatik*, § 176.

namin Jaeirus jah saílcands ina gadraus (for πίπτει) du fôtum Iêsius, *and, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and seeing him he fell at the feet of Jesus*; Mk. 5, 22. gaggip Filippus jah qipip du Andraïn, jah aftra Andraias jah Filippus qêpun (for λέγουσιν) du Iêsua, *Philip cometh and telleth Andrew, and again Andrew and Philip told Jesus*; Jo. 12, 22. — The Greek historical present is more frequently rendered by the preterit; see § 87.

(3) the Greek future (Cp. notes 1 and 2, below). E. g., sah þan izwis daupeip in ahmin weihamma, *he, however, shall baptize you with (lit. in) the Holy Ghost*; Mt. 3, 11. audagai þai hrainjaháirtans, untê þai guþ gasaílvand, *blessed (are) the pure in heart, for they shall see God*; Mt. 5, 8. qimand (shall) come . . . bigraband (shall) cast a trench about . . . bistanand (shall) surround . . . biwaibjand (shall) encompass . . . gaibunjand (shall) lay even . . . lêtand (shall) leave; L. 19, 43. 44. — ni maúrþrjais (φονεύσεις); ip saei maúrþreip (φονεύσῃ) skula waírþip (ἔσται) stauai, *thou shalt not kill; and whosoever killeth shall be subject to judgment*; Mt. 5, 21. ni ufarswarais, ip usgibais frauþin aipans þeinans, *thou shalt not forswear (thyself), but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths*; Mt. 5, 33. — und lea at izwis sijau? und hra þulau izwis? *how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you?* Mk. 9, 19. — jabai gibaidau kunja þamma taiknê, *if there should be given a sign (lit. of signs) unto this generation*; Mk. 8, 12. wênja auk ei þáirh biðôs izwarôs fragibaidau izwis, *for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you*; Phil. 22.

(4) often the Greek perfect, when this has a present meaning. E. g., untê atist (for παρῆσθηεν) asans, *because (the) harvest is come*; Mk. 4, 29. aiþei þeina jah brôþrjus þeinai standand (for ἑστέχουσιν) útá, *thy mother and thy brethren stand without*; Lu. 8, 20. gatraua (for πείπισμαι), *for I am persuaded*; Rom. 8, 38. þiunagus meus ligip (for βέβληται) in garda uslipa, *my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy*; Mt. 8, 6. — Sometimes the preterit is used; see § 87.

NOTE 1, The Greek future is further rendered (See § 85), (a) once by means of skulan; e. g., lea skuli þata barn waírþan, *what manner of child shall this be?* Lu. 1, 66. (b) by haban; as þaruh sa andbahts meus wisau habaiþ, *there shall also my servant be*; Jo. 12, 26. ip þatei tauja, jah taujan haba, *but what I do, and will do*; II Cor. 11, 12. ei . . . jah taujip jah taujan habaiþ, *that ye both do and will do*; II Thess. 3, 4. (c) by means of duginnan; as, untê gaunôn jah grêtan duginnid, *for ye shall mourn and weep*; Lu. 6, 25. jah in þamma faginô, akei jah faginôn duginna, *and I therein*

*do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice*; Phil. 1, 18. (d) by means of anawairþs; e. g., þa-tei anawairþ was uns du winnan aglipôð, *that we should suffer* (lit. *that it was future to us to suffer*) *tribulation*; I Thess. 3, 4. izei anawairþai wêsun du galaubjan imma, *which should hereafter believe on him*; I Tim. 1, 16.

NOTE 2. The past future is likewise expressed by the present tense; e. g., ni us-gaggis jainþrô, untê usgibis þana minnistan kintu, *thou shalt not come out thence, till thou (shalt have =) hast paid the uttermost (properly least) farthing*; Mt. 5, 26. hana ni hrukeiþ, untê þu mik afaikis kunnan þrim sinþam, *the cock shall not crow, till thou (shalt have =) hast denied (to know) me thrice*; Jo. 13, 38.

§ 87. The preterit is the only tense for the past. It expresses,

(1) continued or repeated past action (Imperfect). E. g., jah andbahtida imma, *and (continually) served him*; Mt. 8, 15. habaidêdunuh þan bandjan gatarhidana, Barabban, *they had then a notable prisoner, Barabbas*; Mt. 27, 16. idweiti-dêdun imma, *reproached (=were reproaching) him*; Mt. 27, 44. iþ eis þahaidêdun, *but they held their peace*; Mk. 3, 4.

(2) a past action, with reference to its present completion (Perfect). E. g., galaubeins þeina ganasida þuk, *thy faith hath made thee whole*; Mt. 9, 22. Mk. 5, 34. trauanda du guþa, *he trusted (i. e. heretofore) in God*; Mt. 27, 43. sai smakkabagms þanei fraqast gaþaúrnsôða, *behold, (the) fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away*; Mt. 11, 21. and-nêmun (for ἀπέχουσιν) mizdôn seina, *they have (received) their reward*; Mt. 6, 2. 16. — The Greek perfect is usually rendered by the present; see § 86, (4).

(3) simple past action, i. e. an isolated occurrence, without reference to another action or to its completion or duration. It answers to the Greek aorist. E. g., jah atiddja dalap rigu jah qêmun alvôs jah waíwôun windôs jah bistugqun bi þamma razna jainamma, jah ni gadraus. *and (the) rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house; and it fell not*; Mt. 7, 25. jah stibna qam us himinam, *and there came a voice from heaven*; Mk. 1, 11. — Here belongs also the preterit which answers to the Greek historical present (the latter being sometimes rendered by the present; see § 86, (2)). E. g., jah qap imma Iêsus, *and Jesus said unto him*; Mt. 8, 4. jah qap du imma Iêsus, *and Jesus said unto him*; Mt. 8, 7. 20. jah suns sai ahma ina ustauh in aupida, *and, behold, immediately the Spirit drove him into (the) wilderness*; Mk. 1, 12. jah galipun in Kafarnaum, *and they went into Carpernaum*; Mk. 1, 21.



(4) a past action which had already occurred previous to a certain time in the past, or when another completed action commenced (Pluperfect). E. g., atuh-þan-gaf sa lēwjands im bandwōn, *and the traitor had given them a token*; Mk. 14, 44. þaiei in auhjōdau maúrþr gatawidêdun, *that had committed murder in the insurrection*; Mk. 15, 7. in neipis atgêbun ina þai auhumistans gudjans, *for envy had delivered him the chief priests*; Mk. 15, 10. af þizaiei uswarp sibun unhulþōns, *out of whom he had cast seven devils*; Mk. 16, 9. us þizaiei usiddjêdun unhulþōns sibun, *out of whom went seven devils*; Lu. 8, 2.

NOTE. Examples of the compound (See § 83) passive tenses,

(a) Imperfect: jah daupidai wêsun allai, *and were all baptized*; Mk. 1, 5. mērida wêsun alla þô waúrda, *all these sayings were noised abroad*; Lu. 1, 65. jah taúhaus was in ahmin in aupidai, *and was led by (the) Spirit in (the) wilderness*; Lu. 4, 1.

(b) Perfect: alla garapana sind, *are all numbered*; Mt. 10, 30. bi þanei gamêliþ ist, *of whom it is written*; Mt. 11, 10. jah jabai satana . . . gadaiþs warþ, *and if Satan . . . be divided*; Mk. 3, 26.

(c) Aorist: þatei qipan ist, *that it was said*; Mt. 5, 21. 27. 33. 38. 43. afþaúrsiþ was (for ἐδιψήσα) *I was thirsty*; Mt. 25, 42. jah uswaúrhta gadômida warþ handugei fram barnam seinaim, *and wisdom was (and is still) deemed righteous of her children*; Mt. 11, 19.

(d) Pluperfect: untê gasuliþ was ana staina, *for it (had been=) was founded upon a rock*; Mt. 7, 25. ana þammei sô baúrgs izê gatimrida was, *on which their city (had been=) was built*; Lu. 4, 29. sah atwaúrpaus was du daúra is, *and he had been laid at his gate*; Lu. 16, 20.

## Moods.

§ 88. The Gothic language has three moods, *Indicative*, *Optative* (*Subjunctive*), and *Imperative*. (See Gothic Grammar, § 167, (3)). Concerning the *Infinitive*, which is sometimes classed with the moods, see § 106.

### Indicative.

§ 89. The indicative mood is used simply to express a *fact*, i. e. to declare, affirmatively or negatively, a person or thing as *acting or existing*. E. g., aþþan ik in watin izwis daupja; ip sa afar gagganda swinþôza mis ist, *I indeed baptize you with water, but he that cometh after me is mightier than I*; Mt. 3, 11. — For further examples, see §§ 86 and 87.

### Optative.

§ 90. While the indicative expresses an actual fact, the *optative* is used to state *what is merely conceived in the mind*; as, a

wish, exhortation, possibility, doubt, and the like. The optative occurs both in independent and dependent sentences (Cp. § 91, note 1).

#### I. Optative in independent sentences.

§ 91. In independent sentences the optative implies,

(1) *a wish* (optative proper). If the wish can be fulfilled, the present optative is used. E. g., *weihnai namô þein; qimai þiudinassus þeins; waírbai wilja þeins . . . jah ni brig-gais uns in fraistubnjai, hallowed be thy name, thy kingdom come, thy will be done . . . and lead us not into temptation; Mt. 6, 9—13. waírbai mis bi waúrda þeinamma, be it unto me according to thy word; Lu. 1, 38. hulps sijais mis fra-waúrhtamma, be merciful to me a sinner; Lu. 18, 13. guþ . . . gibai izwis, God grant you; Rom. 15, 5.* — With the particle *wainei* (ὅπως, Lt. *utinam*); as, *wainei jah usmaitaindan þai drôbjandans izwis! would that they were even cut off which trouble you! Gal. 5, 12.*

The preterit optative implies that a wish is not, or can not, be fulfilled. E. g., *ip wissêdeis . . . ! hadst thou but known . . . ! Lu. 19, 42.* — with *wainei*: *jah wainei þiudanôðêdeiþ, and would that ye did reign! I Cor. 4, 8. wainei usþulaidêdeiþ meinaizôs leitul lva unfroðeins, would that ye could bear with my folly a little! II Cor. 11, 1.*

(2) *an exhortation*. E. g., *þáirhgaggaima ju und Bêþ-laháim jah saílráima, let us now go unto Bethlehem, and see; Lu. 2, 15. gawaúrkJaíma hleiþrôs þrins, let us make three tents; Lu. 9, 33. sijais waila hugjands andastauin þeinamma, agree with (lit. be well thinking towards) thine adversary; Mt. 5, 25. nih bi haubida þeinamma swarais, neither shalt thou swear by thy head; Mt. 5, 36. swa nu bid-jaíþ jus, so therefore pray ye; Mt. 6, 9. swa liuhtjai liuhap izwar, so shall your light shine; Mt. 5, 16.*

(3) *possibility or probability*. E. g., *jah (þau) þana gard is diswilwai, and then he may plunder the house; Mk. 3, 27. aíþþau lwas imma fruma gaf, jah fragildaíðau imma, or who has first given to him, and it should be recompensed unto him again? Rom. 11, 35. baíraíma jah frisaht þis himina-kundins, we shall also bear (the) image of the heavenly; I Cor. 15, 49. sa baírai þô wargíþa, he shall bear his (lit. the) judgment; Gal. 5, 10. ip waúrstw sein silbins kiusai (exhortative) lvarjizuh, jah þan in sis silbin lvoftulja habai (potential), but let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself; Gal. 6, 4.*

Here belongs also the optative in a direct question. E. g., *lc a sijai pata? what may this be?* Mk. 1, 27. *lc as pannu sa sijai? who may he be?* Mk. 4, 41. *lc an þuk sêlum . . . jan ni andbahtidêdeima þus? when saw we thee . . . and did not minister unto thee (i. e. could it be possible that we did not minister unto thee, when we saw thee?);* Mt. 25, 44.

NOTE 1. It should be noticed that in affirmative sentences the hortative optative expresses what should be, or be done, either now or in the future, while the imperative generally implies that which the subject desires to be, or be done, immediately (Cp. § 105). E. g., *qimai þiudinassus þeins; wafrþai wilja þeins, thy kingdom come, thy will be done;* Mt. 6, 10. but: *hlaif unsarauna þana sînteinan gif uns himma daga; jah aflêt uns þatei skulans sijuima, give us this day our daily bread, and forgive us our debts (lit. that which we owe);* Mt. 6, 11, 12.

NOTE 2. It is sometimes doubtful whether an optative has a hortative or a potential force; e. g., *jabai hêðpan skuld sijai, þaim siukeins meinaizôs hêðpan, if it behoove to glory, I might (or let me) glory of the things which concern (lit. of) mine infirmity;* II Cor. 11, 30.

## II. Optative in dependent clauses.

### 1. IN OBJECT CLAUSES.

§ 92. The optative is used in object clauses implying *doubt, uncertainty, contrariness*, and the like. The object clause is introduced by the conjunctions *ei*, *þatei*, *þei* (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 157, and note 2). The verbs of the leading clauses are usually verbs of *saying, thinking, hearing, permitting*, and the like. E. g., *ni hugjaip ei qêmjau gataíran witôþ aípþau praúfê-tuns, think not that I am come to destroy (the) law, or (the) prophets;* Mt. 5, 17. *ga-u-laubjats þatei magjau pata taujan? believe ye, that I can do this?* Mt. 9, 28. *þadei hau-sidêdun ei is wêsi, where they heard (that) he was;* Mk. 6, 55. *þaiei silbans trauaidêdun sis ei wêseina garaíhtai, which trusted in themselves that they were righteous;* Lu. 18, 9. *jus qipip þatei waja-mêrjau, say ye that I blaspheme?* Jo. 10, 36. *jah ni qipa izwis þei ik bidjan attan bi izwis, and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you;* Jo. 16, 20. *ni þatei attan sêlvi lc as, not that (i. e. I will not say that) any man hath seen the Father;* Jo. 6, 46. *fragif ug-kis ei ains af taíhswôn þeinaí jah ains af hleidumein þeinaí sitaiwa, grant to us that we may sit, one on thy right (hand), and the other on thy left (hand);*

§ 93. The optative occurs in final (Cp. § 96) object clauses after verbs of *willing, commanding, or the opposite*. E. g., *wi-leizu ei qipaima, fôn atgaggai us himina jah fraqimai*



im, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven and consume them? Lu. 9, 54. — For further examples of final clauses, see § 96.

§ 94. The optative in object clauses is used after verbs of *fearing*. E.g., ôg izwis ibai swarê arbaididêdjau in izwis, *I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed labor upon you in vain*; Gal. 4, 11. ap̄pan ôg ibai auftô ... riurja waîr̄paina frapja izwara af ainfalpein, *but I fear, lest by any means ... your minds should be corrupted*; II Cor. 11, 3. untê ôg ibai auftô qimands ni swaleikans swê wiljau bigitau izwis, jah ik bigitaidau izwis swaleiks swê ni wileip ... ibai aftra qimandan mik gup gahaunjai at izwis, jah qai-nô managans, *for I fear, lest, when I come (lit. coming), I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as you would not ...; lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many*; II Cor. 12, 20. 21.

§ 95. The optative often occurs in *indirect questions*.

(a) the *present optative*, (α) after the present tense in the leading clause. E.g., ni maurnaīp saiwalai izwarai lva matjaīp jah lva drigkaīp, nih leika izwaramma lve wasjaīp, *be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat and what ye shall drink, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on*; Mt. 6, 25. ip̄ sunus mans ni habaīp lvar haubīp sein anahnaiwjai, *but the Son of man hath not where he shall lay his head*; Mt. 8, 20. — (β) after the preterit in the leading sentence. E.g., Fareisaieis frêhun ina skuldu sijai mann qên af-satjan, (the) *Pharisees asked him, if it be lawful for a man to put away (his) wife*; Mk. 10, 2. frêhun pan ina sipônjôs is qipandans lva sijai sô gajukô, *and his disciples asked him, saying what this parable might be*; Lu. 8, 9.

(b) the *preterit optative*, always after the preterit in the leading clause. E.g., jah witaidêdun imma, hailidêdiu sabbatô daga, *and they watched him, whether he would heal (him) on (the) sabbath day*; Mk. 3, 2. jah sôkidêdun lvaiwa ina innatbêreina jah galagidêdeina in andwaîr̄pja is, *and they sought (means) how they might bring him in and lay him before him*; Lu. 5, 18. ni kunnandans lva par skuldêdi maiza, *not knowing which should be greater*; Skeir. III, a.

## 2. IN FINAL CLAUSES. (Cp. § 93.)

§ 96. A *purpose* or *motive* is generally expressed by the optative (proper; see § 91, (1)). The final conjunctions, or better,

the conjunctions introducing final clauses, are *ei* (intensified *dupê ei*, in *þis ei*, *du þamma ei*), *that* (*to this end*, *for this cause*, *that*), *þei*, *that*, *ibai*, *lest*.

A final clause takes,

(a) the *present optative*, (a) after a primary tense in the leading clause. E. g., *swa liuhþjai liuhþ izwar ... ei gasaifuraina izwara gôda waúrsta jah háuhjaina attan izwarana*, *let your light so shine ... that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father*; Mt. 5, 16. *saifur ei manni qipais*, *see that thou tell no man*; Mt. 8, 4. *ibai lukarn qimip dupê ei uf mêlan satjaidau aifþau undar ligr?* *niu ei ana lukarnastapan satjaidau*, *is a candle brought* (lit. *does perhaps a candle come*) *to be put under a bushel, or under a bed, and not to be set on a candlestick?* Mk. 4, 21. *salbô haubip þein jah ludja þeina þwah*, *ei ni gasaifurazau mannam fastands, ak attin þeinamma*, *anoint thine head, and wash thy face; that thou appear not fasting unto men, but unto thy Father*; Mt. 6, 17. 18. *du þamma gabaúrans im* (Perfect) *jah du þamma qam* (Perfect) *in þamma faifurau ei weitwôdjan sunjai*, *to this (end) was I born, and for this (cause) came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth*; Jo. 18, 37. — *galisip þôs aflifnandeins draufhsnôs, þei waifhtai ni fraqistnai*, *gather up the remaining fragments, that nothing be lost*; Jo. 6, 12. — *sijais waila hugjands andastauin þeinamma ... ibai huan atgibai þuk sa andastana stauin, jah sa staua þuk atgibai andbahta, jah in karkara galagjaza*, *agree with thine adversary ... lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and (then) thou wilt be cast into prison*; Mt. 5, 25. *hait nu witan þamma hlaiwa und þana þridjan dag, ibai auftô qimandans þai sipônjôs is binimaina imma jah qipaina du managein*, *command therefore to watch the sepulchre until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the multitude*; Mt. 27, 64. (β) after the preterit in the leading clause. E. g., *Môsês gamêlida unsis ... ei nimai brôþar is þô qên is jah ussatjai barna brôþr seinamma*, *Moses wrote unto us ... that his brother should (and shall) take his wife and raise up children unto his brother*; Mk. 12, 19. *þata rôdida izwis, ei ni afmarzjaindau*, *this have I spoken unto you, that ye should (and shall) not be offended*; Jo. 16, 1. — *jah ussôk im aifwaggêli ... ibai swarê rinnau*, *and com-*

*municated unto them the gospel . . . lest by any means I should run in vain*; Gal. 2, 2.

(b) the *preterit optative*, (α) once after a primary tense in the leading clause. E. g., atgibana ist mis hnuþô leika meinamma, aggilus satanins, ei mik kaupastêdi, *there is given to me a thorn in my flesh, a messenger of Satan, to buffet me*; II Cor. 12, 7. (β) after a secondary tense. E. g., jah allans þans ubil habandans gahailida, ei usfullnôdêdi, *and healed all (the evil-having=) that were sick, that it might be fulfilled*; Mt. 8, 16. 17. rûna nêmun allai (þai) gudjans jah þai sinistans manageius bi Iêsu, ei afdaupidêdeina ina, *all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death*; Mt. 27, 1. jah qaþ þaim sipônjam seinaim ei skip habaiþ wêsi at imma in þizôs manageins, ei ni þraiheina ina, *and he spake to his disciples that a ship should be (held=) ready for him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him*; Mk. 3, 9. — ussôk im aîwaggêli . . . ibai swarê rinnau (See last example under (α), (β), above) aîþþau runnjan, *communicated unto them the gospel . . . lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain*; Gal. 2, 2.

NOTE. Also the infinitive is used to express purpose; see § 114.

### 3. IN CONSECUTIVE CLAUSES.

§ 97. The optative in consecutive clauses is used to express a result.

(α) after ei, *that, so that*. E. g., þu huas is ei andwaúrd-jais gupa? *who art thou that repliest against God?* Rom. 9, 20. — After waírþs in negative clauses; as, þizei ik ni im waírþs ei anahneiwards andbindau skaudaraip skôhis is, *the latchet of whose shoe I am not worthy to stoop down, and unloose (lit. whose I am not worthy that stooping down I unloose the latchet of his shoe)*; Mt. 3, 11. ni im waírþs ei ufhrôt mein inngaggais, *I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof*; Mt. 8, 8. Lu. 7, 6. ju þanaseiþs ni im waírþs ei haitaidau sunus þeins, *I am no more worthy to be called thy son*; Lu. 15, 19. 21. ikei ni im waírþs ei haitaidau apaústaúlus, *that am worthy to be called an apostle*; I Cor. 15, 9. — After verbs signifying *to bring about*: niu mahta sa izei uslauk angôna þamma blindin, gataujan ei jah sa ni gadaupnôdêdi? *could not this (man), who opened the eyes of (lit. to; see § 48) the blind, bring about that even this (man) should not have died?* Jo. 11, 37. appan mahteigs ist gup



alla anst ufarassjan in izwis, ei . . . ufarassjaip in al-lamma waúrstwê gôdaizê, *and God is able to make all grace abound in you, that . . . ye may abound to every good work* (lit. *every one of good works*); II Cor. 9, 8. taujaip ei jah in Lau-dêkaíôn aíkklêsjôn ussiggwaidau, *cause that it be read also in the church of Laodicea*; Col. 4, 16.

(b) after swaei, swaswê (Cp. § 115), *that, so that*. E. g., swaei ni mahtêdeina sunjus Israêlis faírweitjan du wlita Môsêzis, *so that the children of Israël could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses*; II Cor. 3, 7. swaei bêdeima Titaún, *so that we desired Titus*; II Cor. 8, 6. swaei sijai daupeins Iôhannês ana midumai twaddjê ligandei, *so that the baptism of John be lying between the two*; Skeir. III, d. — swaswê faírgunja mipsatjau, *so that I could remove mountains*; I Cor. 13, 2.

#### 4. IN CAUSAL CLAUSES.

§ 98. A *cause* or *reason* is generally expressed by the indicative, sometimes by the optative. E. g., Abraham atta iz-war sifaida ei gasêlvi dag meinana, *your father Abraham rejoiced, because he should see my day*; Jo. 8, 56. jah faginô in izwara, ei galaubjaip, *and I rejoice for your sakes, that ye may believe*; Jo. 11, 15. usfulleip meina fahêd ei þata samô hugjaip, *fulfill ye my joy, that ye be likeminded*; Phil. 2, 2.

#### 5. IN RELATIVE CLAUSES.

§ 99. In relative clauses the *indicative* expresses that which *actually is* or *is done*, the *optative* that which is *merely conceived in the mind*. The indicative relative clause is therefore often used attributively for a Greek attributive adjective, or participle. The relations expressed by optative relative clauses are as follows:

(a) *consecutive* (Cp. § 97), after negative and interrogative clauses. E. g., ni waíhts ist útaprô mans inngaggandô in ina þatei magi ina gamainjan, *there is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him*; Mk. 7, 15. ni mannahun auk ist saei taujip maht in namin meinamma jah magi sprautô ubilwaúrdjan mis, *for there is no man which shall do a miracle* (i. e. *if he really does a miracle*; hence the indicative) *in my name and lightly be able* (potential optative) *to speak evil of me*; Mk. 9, 39. hwas saei frawaúrh-tins aflêtai? *who is this that forgiveth sins?* Lu. 7, 49. hwas þan izwara skalk aigands arjandan afþþau haldan-

dan, saei atgaggandin af haiþjai qipai? *but which of you, having a servant ploughing or feeding* (lit. *holding*, i. e. *holding cattle*), *that will say unto him (when he is) coming from the field?* Lu. 17, 7. — Also the relative clause is often negative: ni waíht auk ist gahulip þatei ni andhuljaidau, jah fuljin þatei ni ufkunnaidau, *for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known*; Mt. 10, 26. nih allis ist hva fulginis þatei ni gabaírhjtjaidau, *for there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested*; Mk. 4, 22. ni auk ist analaugn þatei swikunþ ni waírþai, nih fulgin þatei ni gakunnaidau jah in swikunþamma qimai, *for not (anything) is secret that shall not be made manifest; nor hid, that shall not be known and come abroad*; Lu. 8, 17. ni ainshun auk ist mannê saei ni gawaúrkJjai maht in nammin meinamma, *for there is no man, who may not do a miracle in my name*; Lu. 9, 50. ni ainshun ist ... saei ni andnimai managfalþ in þamma mêla, *there is no man ... , who shall not receive manifold in this time*; Lu. 18, 29—30.

(b) *causal* (Cp. § 98). E. g., nip þaiei sijaina fraiw Abrahamis, allai barna, ak in Isaka haitada þus fraiw, *neither because they are (the) seed of Abraham, (are they) all children, but in Isaac shall thy* (lit. *to thee*) *seed be called*; Rom. 9, 7. þatei ist all du riurein, þaírh þatei is brúk-jaidau bi anabusnim jah laiseinim mannê, *which is all to perish, because it is used after the commandments and doctrines of men*; Col. 2, 22.

(c) *conditional* (Cp. § 99). E. g., saei nu gataírip aina anabusnê þizô minnistônô jah laisjai swa mans ... ip saei taujip jah laisjai swa ... , *whosoever therefore shall break* (i. e. *he actually will break*) *one of these least commandments, and should* (perhaps) *teach men so ... but whosoever shall* (actually) *do and* (perhaps) *teach so ...*; Mt. 5, 19. qipanuh þan ist þatei hrazuh saei aflêtai qên, *it hath been said that whosoever shall* (i. e. *possibly*) *put away (his) wife*; Mt. 5, 31. jah aflêt uns þatei skulans sijaima, *and forgive us what we may owe*; Mt. 6, 12. jah saei ni nimip galgan seinana jah laistjai afar mis, nist meina waírþs, *and he that* (really) *taketh not his cross and* (therefore not) *followeth after me* (i. e. *it would be impossible that he should then follow him*; see also Lu. 14, 27.) *is not worthy of me*; Mt. 10, 38. þisvaduþ þei gaggaiþ in gard, þar saljaiþ (See § 91, (2)), untê usgaggaiþ (See § 101) jainþrô, *whosoever ye may enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence*; Mk. 6, 10.

NOTE 1. Some sentences which are regarded by some as final relative sentences are properly general relative propositions, i. e. such relative sentences as imply indefiniteness; e. g., gif mis sei undrinnai mik dail aiginis, *give me (the) portion of goods that mayeth fall to me* (i. e. 'give me whatever falleth to me'); Lu. 15, 12. bugei þizei þaúrbeima, *buy that of which we have need* (i. e. 'buy whatever we need'); Jo. 13, 29. ni sôkjands þatei mis brûk sijai, *not seeking that which mayeth be useful to me* (i. e. 'anything of use to me'); I Cor. 10, 33. in allamma þatei galeikai, *in all that mayeth please*; Col. 1, 10.

NOTE 2. Only the following relative clause may be regarded as final: — þar sind salipwôs, þarei paska miþ sipôujam meinaim matjau? *where is the guestchamber, where I may* (i. e. 'show me the gu., that I may') *eat the passover with my disciples*; Mk. 14, 14.

NOTE 3. General relative clauses sometimes have a conditional force; e. g., aþþan all uskinsaiþ (See § 91, (2)), þatei gôþ sijai gahabaiþ (See § 91, (2)), *prove all (things), hold fast that which be* (i. e. 'whatever be') *good* (i. e. 'if you find it to be good, hold it fast'); I Thess. 5, 21. ei þatei þeihais þu swikunþ sijai allaim, *that that which thou mayest profit, be manifest to all* (i. e. 'that, if thou profit anything, it shall be', etc.); I Tim. 4, 15.

## 6. IN TEMPORAL CLAUSES.

§ 100. If a temporal clause merely has an additional adverbial force, the verb is put in the indicative. If there is a logical relation between the temporal clause and the main clause (Cp. § 1), the verb of the subordinate temporal clause takes the optative. (For the conjunctions introducing temporal clauses, see 'Gothic Grammar', § 218.) E. g., þan nu taujais armaiôn, ni haúrnjais faúra þus, *therefore when thou doest* (i. e. 'if thou should do any') *alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee*; Mt. 6, 2. jah þan bidjaiþ, ni sijaiþ swaswê þai liutans, *and when thou prayest* (i. e. 'if thou should pray'), *thou shalt not be as the hypocrites (are)*; Mt. 5, 5. aþþan biþê fastaiþ, ni wairþaiþ swaswê þai liutans gáurai, *moreover when ye fast* (i. e. 'if you should fast') *be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance*; Mt. 6, 16. kaupôþ, untê ik qimau, *occupy till I come*; Lu. 19, 13. ni uslukaindau daúrôns Iáirusalêms, und þatei urrinnai sunnô, *let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun rise*; Neh. 7, 3. wait auk atta izwar þizei jus þaúrbuþ, faúrþizei jus bidjaiþ ina, *for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him*; Mt. 6, 8. faúrþizei hana hrnkjai twaim sinþam, inwidis mik þrim sinþam, *before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice*; Mk. 14, 72. þata waúrkJaiþ, swa ufta swê drigkaip, du meinai gamundai. swa ufta auk swê matjaiþ þana hlaif jap þana stikl drigkaip, daupþ frauþins gakannjaiþ, untê qimai, *this do ye, as oft as ye drink (it), in my remembrance. For as often as ye eat this bread and drink*



*this cup, ye do show the Lord's death, till he come; I Cor. 11, 25. 26. aþþan gôþ is aljanôn in gôdamma sinteinô, jan ni þatainei in þammei ik sijau andwaírþs at izwis, but it is good to be zealously affected always in (a) good (thing), and not only when I am present with you; Gal. 4, 18.*

NOTE. Since the Greek often has the subjunctive mood, where Wulfilæ uses the indicative, we must suppose that in these cases Wulfilæ's view of the clause differed from that of the Greek writer (Cp. § 102). At any rate the mood is (primarily) not governed by the conjunctions which introduce the dependent clause, for þan, untê, biþê, occur very often before clauses with the indicative mood. Only faúrþizei is always found before clauses with the optative mood.

## 7. IN COMPARATIVE CLAUSES.

§ 101. In a comparative clause the *indicative* is used to express an *actual comparison*, while the *optative* expresses a *comparison* which is *merely conceived in the mind*. (For the particles of comparison, see 'Gothic Grammar', § 218). E. g., qíþa auk . . . allaim wisandam in izwis ni mais fraþjan þau skuli fraþjan, *for I say . . . to all that are among you, not to think (of himself) more than (it behooves to think =) he ought to think; Rom. 12, 3. hva hôþis, swê ni nêmeis? why (lit. what) dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received (it); I Cor. 4, 7. ei sijaip niujis daigs, swaswê sijaip unbeistjôðai, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened; I Cor. 5, 7. swaswê habai waila andanêm ist, ni swaswê ni habai, it is accepted (lit. well pleasing) according to that he hath, not according to that he hath not; II Cor. 8, 12. bi unswêriþai qíþa, swê þatei weis siukai wêseima, to (my) disgrace I speak, as though we had been weak; II Cor. 11, 21. ei in izai gaðaúrsjau swê skuljau rôðjan, that therein I dare speak as I ought (to speak); Eph. 6, 20. ei gabaírhtjau þô swaswê skuljau rôðjan, that I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak; Col. 4, 4.*

## III. Optative in conditional sentences.

§ 102. A conditional sentence, like all compound sentences, consists of two originally independent clauses (Cp. § 91) which, in course of time, were put in a dependent relation. The (subordinate) clause containing the condition is called the *protasis*, and the (main) clause containing the conclusion is called the *apodosis*. If a clause, protasis or apodosis, implies a *fact* or *anything regarded as a fact*, the verb is put in the *indicative*, if it implies *possibility* or *doubt* or *anything regarded as possible* or *doubt-*

*ful*, the verb takes the *optative* (See § 90). A thing may be regarded, however, as a fact by one person and as doubtful or possible by another; hence the mood is governed by the view of him who makes the statement. A conditional clause is introduced by *jabai*, *bandê* or *bandei*, *if*, *jabai ni*, *niba* or *nibai*, *if not*, *jabpê* . . . *jabpê*, *whether . . . or*; or, when the verbs of the protasis and apodosis are in the preterit, usually by *ip*, *if*, *nih* or *ni*, *if not*.

(a) Both the protasis and the apodosis take the present optative, the optative of the apodosis being either potential (See § 91, (3)) or hortative (See § 91, (2)). E. g., *jabai lwas wili afar mis gaggan, afaikai sik silbau jah nimai galgan seinana dag lvanôh, jah laistjai mik, if any one will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me*; Lu. 9, 23. *jabai lwas mein waúrd fastai, ni kausjai dauþu aiwa dagê, if a man keep my word, he shall never taste (of) death*; Jo. 8, 52. *jah jabai fraatjau allôs aihtins meinôs, jah jabai atgibau leuk mein ei gabrannjaidau, ip friapwa (ni) habau, ni waíht bôtôs mis taujan, and though I give away all my goods (to the poor), and though I give my body that it be burned, but have not love, it profiteth me nothing*; I Cor. 13, 3. *jabai lûôpan skuld sijai, þaim siukeins meinaizôs lûôpau, if it be necessary to glory, I may glory of the things concerning my infirmity*; II Cor. 11, 30. *apþan jabai wiljau lûôpan, ni sijau unwita, for though I would glory, I would not be a fool*; II Cor. 12, 6. *japþê nu matjaiþ japþê nu drigkaiþ japþê lva taujiþ, allata du wulpau guþs taujaiþ, wether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do (i. e. ye do something; hence the indicative) do all to the glory of God*; I Cor. 10, 31.

(b) Both the protasis and the apodosis take the preterit optative implying non-fulfillment or the opposite of a proposition. (Comp. § 91, (1), end). E. g., *ip barna Abrahamis wêseip, waúrstwa Abrahamis tawidêdeip, if ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham*; Jo. 8, 39. *nih wêsi sa fram guþa, ni mahtêdi taujan ni waíht, if this (man) were not (but 'he is') of God, he could do nothing*; Jo. 9, 33. — The apodosis is oftenest introduced by *þau* or *aþþau*; as, *untê jabai in Saúdaúmjam waúrþeina mahteis þôs waúrþanôs in izwis aþþau eis wêseina und hina dag, for if the mighty works, which have been done in you (i. e. the people of C.), had (but 'they have not') been done in Sodom, they*

(i. e. 'the people of S.') would have remained until this day; Mt. 11, 23. jabai habaidêdeiþ galaubein swê kaúrnô sinapis, aþþau jus qêþeiþ du baírabagma þamma, *if ye had (but 'have not') faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree*; Lu. 17, 6. jabai allis Môsê galaubidêdeiþ, ga-þau-laubidêdeiþ mis, *but had ye (but 'ye have not') believed Moses, ye would have believed me*; Jo. 5, 46. sa iþ wêsi praúfêtus, ufkunþêdi þau hê jah lvileika sô qinô sei têkip imma, *this (man), if he were a prophet, would have known who and of what sort the woman is that toucheth him*; Lu. 7, 39. iþ blindai wêseiþ, ni þau habaidêdeiþ fra-waúrhtais, *if ye were blind, ye should have no (lit. not of) sin*; Jo. 9, 41.

(c) The protasis takes the preterit optative, and the apodosis the present optative. E. g., jah jabai qêþjau þatei ni kunnjau ina, sijau galeiks izwis liugnja, *and if I should say that I know him not, I would be a liar like unto you*; Jo. 8, 55. jabai mein waúrd fastaidêdeina, jah izwar fastaina, *if they had kept my word, they might keep yours also*; Jo. 15, 20.

(d) The protasis takes the present optative, and the apodosis the present indicative. jah jabai has igggis qipai: dulvê þata taujats? *and if any man say unto you, why do ye this?* Mk. 11, 3. jah jabai has meinaim hausjai waúrdam jah galaubjai, ik ni stôja ina, *and if any man hear my words, and believe, I judge him not*; Jo. 12, 47. jah jabai habau praúfêtjans, jah witjau allaizê rûnôs jah all kunþi, jah habau alla galaubein, ... iþ friapwa ni habau, ni waíhts im, *and though I have (the gift of) prophecies, and understand (of) all mysteries, and all knowledge, and have all faith, ... but have not love, I am nothing*; I Cor. 13, 2.

(e) The protasis takes the present optative, the apodosis the imperative. E. g., jabai nu baírais aibr þein du hunslastada... aflêt jainar þô giba þeina... jah gagg... jah ... atbaír þô giba þeina, *therefore if thou bring thy gift to (the) altar ... leave there thy gift ... and go ... and ... bring thy gift*; Mt. 5, 23. 24. iþ jabai augô þein þata taíhswô marzjai þuk, usstigg ita jah waírp af þus; ... jah jabai taíhswô þeina handus marzjai þuk, afmait þô jah waírp af þus, *and if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out and cast (it) from thee; ... and if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast (it) from thee*; Mt. 5, 29. 30.

(f) the protasis takes the preterit optative, the apodosis the present indicative. E. g., jabai wêsi rapjô suniwê Israêlis



swaswê malma mareins, laibôs ganisand, *though the number of the children of Israel should be as (the) sand of the sea, remnants shall be saved*; Rom, 9, 27.

#### IV. Optative in subject clauses.

§ 103. If a subject clause expresses a fact, or anything regarded as a fact, the verb takes the indicative; if it implies possibility, probability, doubt, or the like, the verb is put in the optative. Subject clauses are introduced by ei. E. g., batizô ist auk þus ei fraqistnai ains lipiwê þeinaizê jah ni allataleik þein gadriusai in gaiaínnan, *for it is better for thee that one of thy members should perish and not thy whole body should be cast* (lit. *should fall*) *into hell*; Mt. 5, 29. 30. gannah sipôni ei waírþai swê laisareis is, jah skalks swê frauja is, *it is enough for (the) disciple that he be as his master, and (the) servant as his lord*; Mt. 10, 25. gôþ ist imma mais ei galagjaidau asiluqaírnus ana halsaggan is jah fra-waúrþans wêsi in marein, *it is good for him rather that a millstone were hanged about his neck and he were cast into (the) sea*; Mk. 9, 42. jah þûhta im ei suns skulda wêsi þiudangardi guþs gaswikunþjan, *and they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear*; Lu. 19, 11. batizô ist izwis ei ik galeiþan, *it is better for you that I go away*; Jo. 16, 7. iþ ist biuhti izwis ei ainana izwis fralêtau in pasxa, *but ye have a custom* (See § 35), *that I should release one unto you at (the) passover*; Jo. 18, 39. aþþan mis in minnistin ist ei fram izwis ussôkjaidau aþþau fram manniskamma daga, *but with me it is a very small thing* (lit. *in the least*) *that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment* (lit. *'human day'*, i. e. *a day of judgment*); I Cor. 4, 3. galeikaida uns ei bilipanai wêseima in Aþeinim ainai, *it pleased us that we should be left at Athens alone*; I Thess. 3, 1.

#### V. Optative in appositive clauses.

§ 104. An appositive clause is a clause which serves to explain a preceding noun or pronoun. Like subject clauses (See § 103), it is introduced by ei, and its verb, probably by influence of the Greek subjunctive, takes the optative. E. g., jah hvaþrô mis þata ei qêmi aþpei frauþins meinis at mis? *and whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?* Lu. 1, 43. aþpis þanei swôr wiþra Abraham attan unsarana, ei gêbi unsis unagein (See § 52, (5)) . . . skal-kinôn imma, *(the) oath which he sware to our father Abraham, that he would grant unto us to serve him without fear*;

Lu. 1, 74. *pat' ist waúrstw guþs ei galaubjaiþ þammei insandida jains, this is (the) work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent*; Jo. 6, 29. *þatuh þan ist wilja þis sandjandins mik ei hvazuh . . . aigi libain aiweinôn, and this is the will of him that sent (lit. of him sending), that each one . . . may have everlasting life*; Jo. 6, 40. *frija ist þis wi-tôdis, ei ni sijai hôrinôn dei, she is free from the law, (that she be not whoring =) that she is no adulteress*; Rom. 7, 3. *ni ufar þatei gamêlip ist fraþjan, ei ains faúr ainana ana anþarana ufblêsans ni sijai, not to think above that which is written, that one be not puffed up for one against another*; I Cor. 4, 6. *þatuh wêsi wiþra þata gadôb, ei frauja qimands mahtai gudiskai jah waldufnja þana galausidêdi jah naupai du gagudein gawandidêdi, that would be against that (which is) befitting, that the Lord, coming with godly might and power, should release him and necessarily convert (him) to piety*; Skeir. I, c.

### C. Imperative.

§ 105. The *imperative mood* serves to express a *command*, an *exhortation*, or an *entreaty*. (For the distinction between the imperative and the hortatory optative, see § 91, note 2. See also 'Gothic Grammar', § 167, (3)). E. g., *aflêt jainar þô giba þeina in andwaírþja hunslastadis jah gagg faúrþis gasibjôn brôþr þeinamma, jah biþê atgaggands atbaír þô giba þeina, leave there thy gift before (lit. in presence of) the altar, and go first to be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and (lit. coming bring, i. e.) offer thy gift*; Mt. 5, 24. *insaílwip du fuglam himinis, behold the fowls of the air*; Mt. 6, 26. *saílvats ei manna ni witi, see that no man know it*; Mt. 9, 30. *hirjats afar mis, come (ye) after me*; Mk. 1, 17. *usleipam jainis stadis (See § 30, (b)), let us pass over unto the other side*; Mk. 4, 35.

### D. Infinitive.

§ 106. The *infinitive*, which is often called a mood, is properly a *verbal substantive* (See 'Gothic Grammar', § 167, (5)). Unlike the indicative, optative and imperative, which serve to express, respectively, an actual or possible fact as executed by a definite person, *the infinitive expresses the notion of a verb in a general way, i. e. it is merely a name which denotes a state or an action*; hence, an *abstract substantive* of a verbal nature (Cp. § 2, (c)).

NOTE. There is no special form of an infinitive passive in Gothic. It is expressed by means of an auxiliary verb and a preterit participle, or by a conjunctival clause; e. g., swaswê þata skip gahulip waírpan fram wêgin, *insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves*; Mt. 8, 24. jah iddjêdun allai, ei mēlidai wēseina, *and all went to be enrolled (for taxation)*; Lu. 2, 3. Also by the infinitive active; s. § 84, n. 3.

### I. Infinitive as Subject. (See § 2.)

§ 107. The subject infinitive is used, (a) alone. E. g., aþþan mis liban Xristus ist jah gaswiltan gawaúrki, *for to me to live is Christ and to die is gain*; Phil. 1, 21. hwaíwa aglu ist . . . in þiudangardja guþs galeipan, *how hard is it . . . to enter into the kingdom of God*; Mk. 10, 24. (b) with *du*. E. g., ip þata du sitan af taíhswôu meinai aíþþau af hleidumein nist mein du giban, *but to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give*; Mk. 10, 40. (c) with *þata* (S. § 68, (5)). E. g., hwa ist þata us dauþaim usstandan, *what the rising from the dead is*; Mk. 9, 10. jah þata du frijôn ina us allamma hairtin . . . jah þata du frijôn nêlvundjan swê sik silban managizô ist allaim þaim alabrunstim jah saudim, *and (the) to love him with all the heart . . . and (the) to love (his) neighbor as himself, is more than all burnt offerings and sacrifices*; Mk. 12, 33.

§ 108. The subject infinitive is used with impersonal predicates; as, hōþan binah, akei ni batizô ist, *it is not expedient to glory, for it is not better*; II Cor. 12, 1. jah þarf galeipan jah saíhvan þata, *and I must needs (lit. it is necessary) go and see that*; Lu. 14, 18. untê ni gôþ ist niman hlaib barnê jah waírpan hundam, *for it is not meet to take the children's bread and to cast it unto the dogs*; Mk. 7, 27.

NOTE. A subject of this infinitive is sometimes put in the accusative (S. § 112), but more frequently a dative construction is found; e. g., gôþ þus ist hamfamma in libain galeipan, þau twos handuns habandin galeipan in gafafunnau, *it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell*; Mk. 9, 43. (See also 45. 47.) hwaíwa aglu ist þaim hugjandam afar faíhau in þiudangardja guþs galeipan. azêtizô ist ulbandau þaírh þaírkô nêþlôs galeipan þau gabigamma in þiudangardja guþs galeipan, *how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God*; Mk. 10, 24. 25. jah warþ þaírh-gaggau imma sabbatô daga þaírh atisk, *and it came to pass that he went (lit. and it came to pass to him to go) through the corn fields on the sabbath day*; Mk. 2, 23.

### II. Infinitive as Object.

§ 109. Many verbs are followed by an objective (complementary) infinitive with the same subject. Verbs of this kind are:—



wiljan, *to will, wish*; sôkjan, *to seek, desire*; munan, *to think*; biarbaidjan, usdaudjan, *to strive, endeavor*; usbidjan, *to wish earnestly*; wênjan, *to hope, trust*; magan, *to be able*; witan, *to know*; laisjan sik, *to learn*; skulan, *shall*; gadaûrsan, *to dare*; ôgan, *to fear*; skaman sik, *to be ashamed*; afaikan, *to deny*; andhaitan, *to profess, confess*; gahaitan, *to promise*; duginnan, *to begin*; and the like. E. g., jah þamma wiljandin af þus leilvan sis ni uswandjais, *and from him that will borrow of thee, turn not thou away*; Mt. 5, 42. jah sôkidêdun ina undgreipan, *and they sought to lay hold on him*; Mk. 12, 12. untê ni magt ain tagl lreit aîþþau swart gatauian, *because thou canst not make one hair white or black*; Mt. 5, 36. aþþan samana jah unwaûrstwônslaisjand sik þairhgaggan gardins, *and withal idle women learn to wander from house to house* (lit. *to pervade houses*); I Tim. 5, 13. jah jabai wildêdeiþ miþniman, sa ist Hêlias, saei skulda qiman, *and if ye will receive (it), this is Elias, which should come*; Mt. 11, 14. jah gahaihaitun imma faîhu giban, *and promised to give him money*; Mk. 14, 11.

§ 110. An object infinitive is used after verbs of *permitting* and *commanding* (Cp. § 112), the person to whom anything is permitted or commanded standing in the dative. E. g., uslaubi mis frumist galeiþan jah gafilhan attan meinana, *permit me first to go and bury my father*; Mt. 8, 21. untê ana-baud ahmin þamma unhrainjin usgaggan af þamma mann, *for he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man*.

§ 111. A complimentary infinitive is likewise found after gawiljis wisan, *to be willing, be pleased*; manwus wisan, *to be ready*; lustu haban, *to have a desire*. E. g., jas sô (sa) gawilja ist bauan miþ imma (izai), *and she (he) be pleased to dwell with him (her)*; I Cor. 7, 12, 13. manwus im qiman at izwis, *I am ready to come to you*; II Cor. 12, 14. lustu habands andlêtnan jah miþ Xristau wisan, *having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ*; Phil. 1, 23.

### III. Accusative and Infinitive.

§ 112. A subject in the accusative, with its predicate in the infinitive, is found as object after verbs of *hearing, saying, commanding* (Cp. § 110), *knowing, thinking, believing, hoping*, and the like. E. g., in þizei hausidêdup ina siukan, *because ye had heard that he had been sick*; Phil. 2, 26. hvana qipand mik

*mans wisan? whom do they say that I am? Mk. 8, 27. ana-biuda . . . fastau þuk þô anabusn, I command . . . that thou keep the commandment; I Tim. 6, 13. untê wissêdun silban Xristu ina wisan, for they knew that he was Christ Himself; Lu. 4, 41. hugjandôna in gasinþjam ina wisan, (they) supposing him to be in the company; Lu. 2, 44.*

§ 113. An accusative with infinitive clause as subject is used after impersonal verbs and expressions (Cp. § 108, note). E. g., *ip azêtizô ist himin jah aîrþa hindarleïþan þau witôdis ainana writ gadriusan, and it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one title of the law to fail; Lu. 16, 17. þatei batizô ist ainana mannan fraqistþjan faúr managein, that it was (lit. is) better that one man should die for the people; Jo. 18, 14. jah warþ afslauþnan allans, and it came to pass that they were all amazed; Lu. 4, 36.*

#### IV. Infinitive of Purpose.

§ 114. The infinitive is often used to express purpose, (a) alone, especially after verbs of motion. E. g., *jah gagga kausþjan þans, and I go to prove them; Lu. 14, 19. ni hugjaiþ ei qêmþjau gataíran witôþ aîþþau praúfêþtuns; ni qam gataíran ak usfullþjan, think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill; Mt. 5, 17. sniumidêþdum andaugi izwar gasaíþvan in managamma lustau, we hastened to see your face with great desire; I Thess. 2, 17. þatei du frawaúrhtis mans galaiþ [in gard] ussalþjan, that he was gone to a sinful man's (house) to be a guest; Lu. 19, 7. — (b) with du. E. g., *sai urranu sa saiauds du saian fraiwa seinamma, behold, there went out the sower to sow his seed; Mk. 4, 3. hrazuh saei saíþríp qinôn du lustôn izôs, whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her; Mt. 5, 28. saei habai ausôna du hausþjan gahausþjai, he that hath ears to hear, let him hear; Lu. 8, 8.**

#### V. Infinitive with Conjunctions.

§ 115. The infinitive (or acc. with the inf.), with *swaswê* and *swaei*, is used to express result (Cp. § 97, (b)), in imitation of *ὥστε* with the infinitive or accusative with the infinitive. E. g., *jah sai wêgs mikils warþ in marein, swaswê þata skip gahulip waírþan fram wêgim, and, behold, there arose a great wave in (the) sea, inasmuch that the ship was covered with the waves; Mt. 8, 24. jah galêsun sik du imma manageins*

filu, swaswê ina galeipandan in skip gasitan in marein, *and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered* (lit. *entering*) *into a ship, and sat in the sea*; Mk. 4, 1. ganah þamma swaleikamma andabeit þata fram managizam, swaei þata andaneipô izwis mais fragiban jah gaplaihan, *sufficient to such a one (is) the punishment from many, so that contrariwise ye (ought) rather to forgive (him), and comfort (him)*; II Cor. 2, 6. 7. jah magnip friapwa ainhrarjizuh allaizê izwara in izwis missô, swaei weis silbans in izwis hōpam in aīkllēsjôm guþs, *and the love of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth; so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God*; II Thess. 2, 3. 4.

### E. Participles.

§ 116. The Gothic language has a *present* and a *preterit participle* (S. 'Gothic Grammar', § 167, (5)). Both discharge the functions of an adjective, and the present participle may govern a case. (For inflection, see 'Gothic Grammar', §§ 133 and 134).

NOTE. For preterit participles with an active meaning, see § 84, note 4. As regards a certain class of participles used as substantives, and following a substantival inflection, see 'Gothic Grammar', § 115. Participles with adjectival inflection may likewise be used as substantives.

§ 117. In rendering the Greek participle the Gothic translator largely imitated the Greek construction. But a Greek participial construction is often rendered by a relative clause in Gothic, while the Gothic participle sometimes stands for a Greek adverb or adverbial expression, and, though rarely, vice versa.<sup>1)</sup> The Gothic present participle does duty for the Greek present, aorist, and perfect participles.

§ 118. A participle is used (1) as a mere attribute, i. e. without a case, (a) without the article. E. g., ip innaþrô sind wulfô wilwandans, *but inwardly they are ravening wolves*; Mt. 7, 15. jah gaf akran urrinnandô jah wahsjandô, *and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased*; Mk. 4, 8. in ainis idreigôndins frawaúrhtis, *because of one sinner that repenteth*; Lu. 15, 10. (b) with the article. E. g., jah þandê þata hawi haiþjôs himma daga wisandô, *the grass of the field, which to-day is*; Mt. 6, 30. wait mannan . . . frawulwanana þana swaleikana und þridjan himin, *I knew a man . . . such a one caught up to the third heaven*; II Cor. 12, 2.

<sup>1)</sup> Cp. H. Gering, 'Die Participia im Gotischen', Halle, 1873.



(2) predicatively, with an object. E. g., all bagmê ni taujandânê akran gôd, *every tree* (S. § 82, (1), (d)) *that bringeth not forth good fruit*; Mt. 7, 19. jah was jainar manna gaþaúr-sana habands handu, *and (there) was a man there which had a withered hand*; Mk. 3, 1.

NOTE. It will be noticed that a Gothic participial construction must sometimes be rendered by a relative clause in English.

§ 119. The time or circumstance of an action may be expressed by a substantive or pronoun and a participle in the dative. This construction is called *dative absolute* (See § 53, (2), note). E. g., jah usleipandin Iêsua in skipa aftra hindar marein, gaqêmun sik manageins filu du imma, *and when Jesus had passed over again in a ship unto the other side of the sea, much (of) people gathered unto him*; Mk. 5, 21. naúhþanuh imma rôdjandin qêmun fram þamma synagôgafada qipandans, *while he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue (certain) saying*; Mk. 5, 35. raginôndin Puntiau Peilatau Iûdaia . . . warþ waúrd guþs at Iôhannên, *Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, . . . the word of God came unto John*; Lu. 3, 1 . . . 2.

§ 120. A dative and a participle are often preceded by at. E. g., at andanahtja þan waúrþanamma atbêrun du imma daimônarjans managans, *when the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils*; Mt. 8, 16. jah at Iêsu ufdaupidamma jah bidjandin, usluknôða himins, *and Jesus being baptized, and praying, the heaven opened*; Lu. 3, 21. at libandin abin, *while (her) husband liveth*; Rom. 7, 2. 3.

§ 121. A nominative absolute is pointed out by *Bernhardt* (Syntax, § 193): jah waúrþans dags gatils (γενομένης ἡμέρας εὐχαρίστων) þan Hêrôdis . . . nahtamat waúrhta . . . qap þiudans, *and a convenient day being come, that Herod . . . made a supper . . . the king said*; Mk. 6, 21 . . . 22.

---

# Glossary.

[The references are to paragraphs of the 'Gothic Grammar'. The letters *h*, *q*, *p* follow *h*, *k*, *t*, respectively.]

## A.

**Aai**, pr. n., *Aai*; Ezra 2, 28.  
**aba**, m. (108, n. 1), *husband, man*; Mk. 10, 12. Rom. 7, 2. I Cor. 7, 16. 11, 3. 4. Eph. 5, 22. 24. I Tim. 3, 12.  
**abba**, m. (108), *father*; Gal. 4, 6.  
**Abeilēni**, *Abilene*, indecl. pr. n. in gen.; Lu. 3, 1.  
**Abija**, pr. n., *Abia*; gen. *Abijins*; Lu. 1, 5.  
**Abiaþar**, pr. n., *Abiathar*; dat. *Abiaþara*; Mk. 2, 26.  
**abraba**, adv. (210), *strongly, very much, very*; Mt. 27, 54. Mk. 16, 4. Neh. 6, 16.  
**Abraham** (61, n. 3), pr. n., *Abraham*; Jo. 8, 39. 40; gen. -is; Mk. 12, 26; dat. -a; Mt. 8, 11; acc. -am; Lu. 3, 8.  
**abrs**, adj. (124), *strong, mighty, vehement*; Lu. 15, 14.  
**abu** (216 and n. 1), from prep. *af* and the interr. particle -u, *q. v.*  
**Adam**, pr. n., *Adam*; I Tim. 2, 13. 14; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 38; dat. -a; I Cor. 15, 22.  
**Adōneikam**, pr. n., *Adonikam*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 13.  
**Addei**, pr. n., *Addi*; gen. -eins; Lu. 3, 28.

**Addin**, pr. n., *Adin*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 15.  
**af** (56, n. 1), prep. w. dat. (217), *of, from, out of, away from*; (1) local, (a) with vs. of *motion*; Mt. 8, 1. Mk. 15, 30. Skeir. IV, b. (b) with vs. of *taking, receiving, gathering, borrowing*, and the like; Mt. 5, 42. 7, 16. 9, 15. Mk. 13, 27. Lu. 6, 29. 8, 12. (c) after vs. of *loosing, freeing, curing, healing*, and the like; Mt. 6, 13. Mk. 5, 4. Lu. 7, 21. Rom. 7, 6. Similarly, after *laus*; Gal. 4, 5. *hails*; Mk. 5, 34. (d) after vs. signifying *to take care, hide, conceal, abstain*; Lu. 18, 34. I Thess. 4, 3. 5, 22. (e) *af tafhswôn, on the right hand (side)*; Mt. 25, 41. *af hleidumein, on the left hand (side)*; Mk. 10, 37. 15, 27. (2) temporal: *from, since*; Mk. 10, 6. II Cor. 8, 10. (3) designating *cause, authority, agency: of, by, with*; Lu. 8, 14. Jo. 7, 28. — Occurs often in composition with vs., sbs., and adjs., where it denotes 'separation, or a transition from one state or condition into another.'  
**af-agjan**, w. v. (187), *to strike*

- with awe, terrify; I Thess. 3, 3. Phil. 1, 28.
- af-aikan**, red. v. (179), *to deny, curse*, (1) abs.; Mk. 14, 68. 71. (2) w. acc.; Mt. 10, 33. 26, 75. (3) w. inf; Jo. 13, 38.
- af-airzjan**, w. v. (187) *to lead astray, deceive*; Mk. 13, 22; in pass.: *to be led astray or deceived, to err or swerve from*; Jo. 7, 47. I Cor. 15, 33. Skeir. VIII, c; w. af; I Tim. 1, 6. 6, 10.
- afar**, (1) prep. (217), (a) w. acc., only temporal: *after*; Mt. 27, 53. 26, 2. I Cor. 11, 25. — **afar leitul**, *after a little while*; Mt. 26, 73. Mk. 14, 70. **afar ni filu**, *not long after*; Skeir. VI, a. **afar þata**, *after that, thereafter*; Lu. 5, 27. Jo. 6, 1. **afaruh þan**, *but after*; Mt. 8, 5. Mk. 16, 12. **afar þatei**, *after that*; Mk. 1, 14. Skeir. VII, c. **afar dagans**, *after some days*; Mk. 2, 1. (b) w. dat., (a) local: *after*; Mt. 8, 1. Mk. 1, 17. (β) temporal: *after*; Mt. 3, 11. Mk. 1, 7. Jo. 13, 27. (γ) in other relations: *after, according to, in pursuance of*; Mk. 10, 24. Lu. 1, 59. 5, 5. I Cor. 15, 3. — Seems to be used substantively in Lu. 1, 5: *us afar Abijins, of the course of Abiah*. (2) adv., *afterward*; Skeir. III, c. — In composition with *vs.* and *sbs.* it means *after*, with reference to 'space or time'.
- afar-dags**, m. (90), *the next day*, lit. 'after-day'; Lu. 7, 11.
- afar-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go after, follow*; I Tim. 5, 24; w. dat.; Mt. 8, 23. **mip** w. dat.; Mk. 5, 37. *to follow after, strive for*; Phil. 3, 12. 14.
- afar-laistjan**, w. v. (188), *to follow after*; Mt. 8, 10. Mk. 10, 32; w. dat. of pers.; Lu. 7, 9; of th., *to follow diligently*; I Tim. 5, 10; *to pursue*, 'with a view to find out'; Lu. 1, 3.
- afar-sabbatus**, m. (120, n. 1), *the first day after the Sabbath*; þis dagis afarsabbatê, lit. *on the day*; (See Syntax, § 30) *of the 'after-sabbath'*; Mk. 16, 2.
- af-dailjan**, w. v. (188), *to give a portion*; **afd. taíhundôn**, *to give tithes*; Lu. 18, 12.
- af-daubnan**, w. v. (194), *to become deaf, grow dull*; II Cor. 3, 14.
- af-dauips**, pret. partic. (26, a; 134 and note) of **afdôjan**, q. v.
- af-daupjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to put to death, kill*; Mt. 27, 1. Mk. 14, 55; in pass. *to die*; Mk. 7, 10.
- af-dôbnan**, w. v. (194), *to become dumb, hold one's peace*; Lu. 4, 35.
- af-dôjan** (26, a), w. v. (187), *to tire out, vex, harass*; Mt. 9, 36.
- af-dômeius**, f. (103, n. 1), *condemnation*; Skeir. VIII, b.
- af-dômjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to judge*; Jo. 16, 11. *to condemn*; Lu. 6, 37. *to curse*; Mt. 26, 74.
- af-drausjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to cast down, precipitate*; Lu. 4, 29.
- af-drugkja**, m. (108), *drunkard*; Mt. 11, 19. I Cor. 5, 11.



**af-dumbnau**, w. v. (194), *to become dumb, hold one's peace*; Mk. 4, 39.

**af-êtja**, m. (108), *voracious eater, glutton*; Mt. 11, 19. Lu. 7, 34.

**af-filhan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to hide*; Lu. 10, 21.

**af-gaggan**, str. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go away, depart*; Mt. 11, 7; folld. by af w. dat.; Lu. 5, 2. ana w. acc.; Lu. 9, 10. faírra w. dat.; Lu. 2, 37. in w. acc.; Jo. 6, 15.

**af-giban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (176), *to give away*; w. sik, *to depart* (cp. G. 'sich fortbegeben'); Philem. 15.

**af-grundipa**, f. (97), *abyss*; Lu. 8, 31. Rom. 10, 7.

**af-gudei**, f. (113), *ungodliness*; Rom. 11, 26. II Tim. 2, 16.

**af-guþs**, adj. (124), *godless, impious*, lit. *away from God*; I Tim. 1, 9, gloss. Skeir. IV, d.

**af-haban**, w. v. (192), w. sik af w. dat., *to keep away from, abstain*; I Thess. 5, 22.

**af-haimeis**, adj. (127; or -haims; 130, n. 2).

**af-hamôn**, w. v. (190), *to take off clothes, to unclothe*; II Cor. 5, 4.

**af-hlapan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to load, lade*; II Tim. 3, 6.

**af-hôlôn**, w. v. (190), w. gen. of pers. and acc. of th., *to defraud*; Lu. 19, 8.

**af-hrainjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to destroy what is unclean, to cleanse one from*; Skeir. I, a.

**af-hrisján**, w. v. (188), *to shake off*, w. acc. and af w. dat.; Lu.

9, 5. w. acc. and a dat. of disadvantage; Lu. 10, 11.

**af-hugjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to deprive of sound judgment, to fascinate, bewitch*; Gal. 3, 1.

**af-lrapjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to quench*; Eph. 6, 16. I Thess. 5, 19. *to choke*; Mk. 4, 7. 19. Lu. 8, 7.

**af-lrapnan**, w. v. (194), *to become extinguished, quench* (intr.); Mk. 9, 44. 46. 48. *to choke* (intr.); Mk. 5, 13. Lu. 8, 14. 33.

**af-lageins**, f. (124), *a laying aside, remission*; Mk. 1, 4.

**af-lagjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to lay off, put off, put away*; I Cor. 13, 11. Eph. 4, 22. 25. Col. 3, 8. *to lay down*; Jo. 10, 18.

**af-leipan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to go away, depart*; Mt. 9, 24. 27, 5. folld. by af w. dat.; Mk. 1, 42. Lu. 5, 13. ana w. acc., Lu. 5, 16. du w. dat.; Mk. 3, 7. faírra w. dat.; Mt. 7, 23. Lu. 4, 42. in w. acc.; Lu. 15, 13. afl. aljaþ, *to go away*; Mk. 12, 1.

**af-lêtan**, red. v. (181; -leitan, 7, n. 2), *to leave, forsake, put away* (as, a wife), w. acc. of pers. or th.; Mt. 5, 24. 31. 32. *to leave, disregard, lay aside*, w. acc.; Mk. 7, 8. *to let off, forgive*, w. acc. of th.; Mt. 9, 6; and dat. of pers.; Mt. 6, 12. 14. 15. *to let one have*, w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Mt. 5, 40. — afl. ahman, *to expire*; Mt. 27, 50.

**af-lêts**, m. (91), *forgiveness, remission*; Lu. 1, 77. Skeir. III, c.

- af-lifnan**, w. v. (194), *to remain, remain over and above*; Lu. 9, 17. Jo. 6, 12. *to remain, survive*; I Thess. 4, 17.
- af-linman**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to depart*; Lu. 9, 39.
- af-maitan**, str. v. (179), *to cut off*; w. acc. of th.; Mt. 5, 30. Mk. 9, 43. 45. afm. haubip w. poss. dat. of person, *to behead*; Mk. 6, 16. 27.
- af-marzeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *offense, deceitfulness*; Mk. 4, 19. Eph. 4, 22.
- af-marzjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to offend*; Jo. 16, 1. II Cor. 11, 29.
- af-mauip̃s**, (26, a) adj., prop. pret. partic. of \*afmōjan (134 and note), *weary, fatigued*; Gal. 6, 9.
- af-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), *to take away, remove*, w. acc.; Lu. 1, 25. Jo. 11, 39; and dat.; Mk. 4, 25; or af w. dat., Mt. 9, 15. 16.
- af-qip̃an**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. dat., *to renounce, forsake*; Lu. 14, 33.
- af-sateins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a setting off*; bokōs afsateinais, *a writing of divorcement*; Mk. 10, 4.
- af-satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to put away (a wife), divorce*; Mt. 5, 32. Mk. 10, 2. *to dismiss*; Lu. 16, 4.
- af-skaidan**, red. v. (179), w. acc., *to sever from, separate from*; Lu. 6, 22; and af w. dat.; Rom. 8, 35. 39. sik, *one's self*; II Cor. 6, 17. Gal. 2, 12; and af w. dat., *to depart from*; Lu. 9, 33.
- af-skiuban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (173, n. 1), w. instr. dat., *to put away*; I Tim. 1, 19. *to cast away, reject*; Rom. 11, 1.
- af-slahan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), w. acc., *to slay, kill*; Mk. 12, 5. Lu. 20, 14. w. acc. of th. and poss. dat. of pers., *to strike off, cut off*; Mk. 14, 47.
- af-slaupjan**, w. v. (188); afsl. sis w. acc., *to slip off, put off*; Col. 3, 9.
- af-slaupjan**, w. v. (188), in pass., *to be in despair*; II Cor. 4, 8. afslaupip̃s im in izwis, *I stand in doubt of you*; Gal. 4, 20.
- af-slaupnan**, w. v. (194), *to be beside one's self, be astonished, be amazed*; Mk. 1, 27. 10, 24. Lu. 4, 36.
- af-sneip̃an**, str. v. (172, n. 1); occurs in CA, for ufsn.; see Lu. 15, 27, note.
- afstandan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), *to fall away*; Lu. 8, 13. w. dat., *to depart from*; I Tim. 4, 1; *to keep or stand aloof from, to avoid*; II Cor. 4, 2; folld. by af w. dat., *to depart from*; II Cor. 12, 8. II Tim. 2, 19. faírra, *to depart from*; Lu. 4, 13.
- af-stass**, f. (103, n. 3), *a standing or falling off or away*; II Thess. 2, 3. afstassis bōkōs, *a writing of divorcement*; Mt. 5, 31.
- af-swaifrbān**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to wipe away, blot out*; Col. 2, 14.

**af-swaggwjān**, w. v. (188), occurs once, in Cod. A.: swaswê af-swaggwidai wêseima jal liban, *so that we despaired even of life*; II Cor. 1, 8.

**afta**, adv. (213, n. 2), *behind, backwards*; Phil. 3, 14.

**aftana**, adv. (213, n. 2), *from behind*; Mk. 5, 27.

**aftarô**, adv. (211, n. 1), *from behind, behind*; Mt. 9, 20. Lu. 8, 44. *behind*; Lu. 7, 38.

**af-taurnan**, w. v. (194), *to become separated by tearing; hence to make a rent*; Lu. 5, 36.

**af-tiuhan**, str. v. (173), w. acc., *to take or draw aside*; Mk. 8, 32. w. faírra w. dat., *to draw away, push off (the ship)*; Lu. 5, 3.

**aftra**, adv., *back, backwards, behind*; Lu. 2, 44. *again*; Mt. 5, 33. Skeir. II, b. c.

**aftra-ana-stôdeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a renewing*; Skeir. I, b.

**aftuma**, superl. adj. (139 and n. 1), *the last*; Mk. 10, 31.

**aftumists**, superl. adj. (139 and n. 1), *the last*; Mk. 9, 35. Lu. 14, 9. 10. aft. haban, *to lie at the point of death*; Mk. 5, 23.

**af-þaursjan**, w. v. (188), only in the pass.: afþaursips wisan, *to be thirsty*; Mt. 25, 42. 44.

**af-þliuhan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to flee away, flee*; Jo. 10, 13.

**af-þwahan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to wash off, wash one's self*; Jo. 9, 7. 11. 15.

**af-wagjan**, w. v. (188); folld. by af w. dat., *to move away from*; Col. 1, 23.

**afwairpan**, str. v. (174), w. instr., *to cast away, put away*; Mk. 10, 50. stainam afw. w. acc., *to cast stones at, to stone*; Lu. 20, 6. Jo. 11, 8. in the pass. w. af w. dat., *to be put away from*; Eph. 4, 31.

**af-walwjān**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to roll away*; Mk. 16, 4. w. af w. dat.; Mk. 16, 3.

**af-wandjan**, w. v. (188), *to turn away, turn aside*; w. acc.; II Tim. 3, 5. w. refl. dat. and acc. of th.; Tit. 1, 14. w. acc. of th. and af w. dat.; Rom. 11, 26. II Tim. 4, 4. afw. sik, *to leave, withdraw*; Skeir. II, a. w. af w. dat., *to turn away from*; II Tim. 1, 15. once in pass., *to be removed*, w. af w. dat.; Gal. 1, 6.

**Agar**, pr. n., *Agar*; Gal. 4, 24.

**aggilus**, m. (120, n. 1), *angel, messenger*; Lu. 1, 11; pl. nom. -jus; Mk. 12, 25. or -eis; Mk. 1, 13; gen. -ê; Lu. 9, 26; dat. -um; Mt. 25, 41; acc. -uns; Mk. 13, 27.

**aggwipa**, f. (97), *anguish, distress, tribulation*; Rom. 8, 35. II Cor. 2, 4. 6, 4.

**aggwus** (68), adj. (131), *narrow*; Mt. 7, 13. 14.

**agis** (35), n., gen. agisis (94), *fear, awe*; Mk. 4, 41. Lu. 1, 12. 2, 9. Neh. 5, 15.

**aglaiti**, f. (113), *lasciviousness, unchastity*; Mk. 7, 22. II Cor. 12, 21. Gal. 5, 19. Eph. 4, 19.

**aglait-gastalds**, adj. (124), *greedy of filthy lucre, greedy*; I Tim. 3, 8. Tit. 1, 7.



- aglaiti**, n. (95), *lasciviousness, unchastity*; Rom. 13, 13. II Cor. 12, 21 (in A).
- aglaiti-waúrdei**, f. (113), *indecent language, filthy talk*; Col. 3, 8.
- aglîpa**, f. (97), *tribulation, anguish distress*; I Thess. 3, 4.
- aglô**, f. (112), *tribulation, anguish*; Mk. 4, 17. 13, 24. Jo. 16, 21. 33. II Cor. 1, 4.
- agls**, adj. (124), *indecent, disgraceful*; I Cor. 11, 6.
- aglubä**, adv. (210), *with difficulty, hardly*; Mk. 10, 23. Lu. 18, 24.
- aglus**, adj. (131), *difficult, hard*; Mk. 10, 24.
- Agustus**, pr. n., *Augustus*; dat. -au; Lu. 2, 1.
- aha**, m. (108), *mind, understanding*; Phil. 4, 7. Col. 3, 12. II Thess. 2, 2.
- ahaks**, f. (103), *dove*; Mk. 1, 10. 11, 15. Lu. 2, 24. 3, 22.
- abana**, f. (97), *chaff*; Lu. 3, 17.
- Aharôn**, pr. n., *Aaron*; Lu. 1, 5.
- ahjan**, w. v. (185), *to think*; Mt. 10, 34.
- ahma**, m. (108), *the Spirit, the Holy Ghost*; Mt. 3, 11. 8, 16. 27, 50. Mk. 1, 12.
- ahmateins**, f. (103, n. 1), *inspiration*; II Tim. 3, 16.
- ahmeins**, adj. (123), *spiritual*; Rom. 7, 14. I Cor. 10, 3. Eph. 5, 19. Skeir. II, d. III, b.
- ahs**, n. (94), *ear (of grain)*; Mk. 2, 23. 4, 28. Lu. 6, 1.
- ahtau**, indecl. num. (141), *eight*; Lu. 2, 21. 9, 28.
- ahtau-dôgs**, adj. (124), *eight days old*; Phil. 3, 5.
- ahtau-têhund**, indecl. num. (143), *eighty*; Lu. 2, 37.
- ahtuda**, num. (146), *the eighth*; Lu. 1, 59.
- alra**, f. (97), *river, stream, water*; Mt. 7, 25. 27. Mk. 1, 5. Lu. 6, 48.
- Aíbaír**, pr. n., *Heber*; Lu. 3, 35.
- aibr**, n. (94), *an offering*; Mt. 5, 23.
- Aíddua**, pr. n., *Jedaiah*; Ezra 2, 36.
- Aieira**, pr. n., *Arah*; Neh. 6, 18.
- Aífaísius**, pr. n., *Ephesian*; dat. pl. -um; Eph. superscr. and subscr.
- Aífaísô**, pr. n., *Ephesus*; dat. -ôn; I Cor. 15, 32. 16, 8. Eph. 1, 1. I Tim. 1, 3.
- aíffapa**, for w., *be opened, open!* Mk. 7, 34.
- aigan**, (áihan), pret.-pres. v. (203), *to own, have, possess*; (1) w. acc.; Mt. 8, 20. aig. waldufni w. inf.; Jo. 19, 10. w. ana w. dat.; Jo. 19, 11. (2) w. double acc.; Lu. 3, 8. (3) w. acc. and du w. dat.; Mk. 12, 23. Lu. 20, 33.
- aigin**, n. (94), *goods, property*; Lu. 8, 43. 15, 16.
- áihan**; s. aigan.
- aihtrôn**, w. v. (190), *to be desirous of, to beg*; Mk. 10, 46. Lu. 18, 35. *to pray*; Eph. 6, 18. Col. 1, 9.
- aihtrôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *prayer, supplication*; Eph. 6, 18. Phil. 4, 6. I Tim. 2, 1.
- aihts** (20, n. 2), f. (103), *property, possession*; in pl. *goods, things*; I Cor. 13, 3. II Cor. 12, 14.

**aifra-tundi** (64), f. (98), *bramble-bush, bush*; Mk. 12, 26. Lu. 6, 44. 20, 37.

**aikklêsjô**, for. w., f. (111), *church*; Rom. 16, 23.

**Aileiaízaír**, pr. n., *Eliezer*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 29.

**Aileiakeim**, pr. n., *Eliakim*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 30.

**Aileisabaíþ**, pr. n. (23), *Elisabeth*; Lu. 1, 5. 7. 13.

**Aillam**, pr. n., *Elam*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 31.

**aílôê** (6, n. 1), for. w., *my God!* Mk. 15, 34.

**Ailul**, a Jewish name of a month; gen. -is; Neh. 6, 15. [An entirely uncertain reading.]

**Aimmeira(?)**, pr. n., *Immer*; gen. -ins (or -is?); Ezra 2, 37.

**aina-baúr** (33), m. (101, n. 2), *only-born* ('*unigenitus*'); Skeir. V, d.

**ainaha**, m., adj. (always follg. the weak decl.; 132), *only*; Lu. 7, 12. 9, 38; fem. *ainahô* (not *ainôhô*); Lu. 8, 42.

**ainakls**, adj. (124), *lonely, desolate*; I Tim. 5, 5.

**aina-mundipa**, f. (97), *unanimity, unity*; Eph. 4, 3. 13. Col. 3, 14.

**ainfalþaba**, adv. (210), *simply*; Skeir. III, c.

**ainfalþei**, f. (113), *simplicity, goodness of disposition*; II Cor. 1, 12. 8, 2. 9, 11. 13. 11, 3. Col. 3, 22.

**ainfalþs**, num. adj. (148), *single*, lit. *one-fold*; Mt. 6, 22.

**ain-lrarjizuh**, prn. (165, n. 1), *every one, each one*; Rom. 12, 5. I Cor. 7, 17; frequently w. gen. pl.; Lu. 4, 40. 16, 5.

**ain-lraparuh**, prn. (166), *each of two*; Skeir. III, a.

**ainlif**, num. (56, n. 1; 141), *eleven*; I Cor. 15, 5.

**Aínnaa**, (or Saínnaa?) pr. n., *Senaah*; gen. -ins; Ezra 2, 35.

**Aínôk**, pr. n., *Enoch*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 37.

**Aínôs**, pr. n., *Enos*; Lu. 3, 38.

**ains**, num. (140), (I) def., *one, a single one*, (1) w. a sb.; Mt. 5, 18. 41. (2) w. partit. gen.; Mt. 5, 19. 29. Mk. 9, 37. (3) alone; Mt. 27, 15. Mk. 12, 32. (4) *ain wisan*, *to be one*; Jo. 10, 30.

17, 11. *ains jah sama*, *one and the same*; Skeir. V, b; so w. a sb.; I Cor. 12, 11. *ain ist jah þata samô þizai biskabanôn*, *just as much as if she were shaven*; I Cor. 11, 5. *ainana*, *the same*; Skeir. IV, d. *ains ... jah*

*ains*, *the one ... and the other*; Mk. 10, 37. 15, 27. *ains ... anþar*, *one ... another*; Mt. 6, 24. Lu. 7, 41. (II) indef., *one, some one, an, a*, (1) w. a sb.; Mt. 8, 19. Jo. 6, 9. (2) w. partit. gen.; Mk. 5, 22. 8, 28. (3) alone; Mk. 10, 17. 15, 36. (4) w. us w. dat.; Mt. 27, 48. Mk. 9, 17. (5) w. sums; Mk. 14, 47. 51. (III) *only, alone*, (1) w. a sb.; Mk. 2, 7. Jo. 12, 9. Skeir. VII, c.

(2) w. a prn.; Mt. 5, 46. I Cor. 9, 6. — *rôðida sis ains*, *spoke to himself*; Lu. 7, 39. (3) used alone; Mk. 9, 2. I Tim. 6, 16.

**ains-hun**, indef. prn. (163, c), *only in negative sentences, not*

- any one, none, (1) alone; Lu. 1, 61. 5, 39. (2) w. partit. gen.; Mk. 6, 5. 13, 20. — waíhtê ainôhun ni, *nothing*; Lu. 10, 19. (3) w. us w. dat.; Jo. 16, 5. 17, 12. — Sometimes in sentences without a negative particle, but with a negative sense; Jo. 7, 48. I Cor. 1, 16. Skeir. VIII, c.
- Aíódia**, pr. n., *Euodias*; acc. -an; Phil. 4, 2.
- Aípafras**, pr. n., *Epaphras*; Col. 4, 12. Philem. 23; dat. -in; Col. 1, 7.
- Aípaфраúdeitus**, pr. n., *Epaphroditus*; Phil. 2, 25.
- aípiskaúpei**, for. w. (113), *office of bishop, bishopric*; I Tim. 3, 1.
- aípiskaúpus**, for. w., m. (120, n. 1), *bishop*; I Tim. 3, 2. Tit. 1, 7. Cal.
- aípistaúlē**, for. w., f. (120, n. 3), *epistle, letter*; Rom. 16, 22. Col. 4, 16. I Cor. 5, 9.
- áir**, adv. (214, n. 1), *early*; Mk. 1, 35. 16, 2.
- Aírastus**, pr. n., *Erastus*; Rom. 16, 23.
- áirinôn**, w. v. (190), *to be a messenger, an ambassador*; w. faúr w. acc.; II Cor. 5, 20. Eph. 6, 20.
- áiris**, compar. adv. (212), *earlier, long ago, once*; Lu. 10, 13.
- áiriza**, compar. adj. (136), *of old time, living formerly*; Mt. 5, 21. 33. Lu. 9, 8. 19.
- aírkniþa**, f. (97), *genuineness, purity, sincerity*; II Cor. 8, 8.
- Aírmôdam**, pr. n., *Elmodam*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 28.
- Aírmôgaíneis**, pr. n., *Hermogenes*; II Tim. 1, 15.
- aírþa**, f. (97), *earth, land, region*; Mt. 5, 18. Mk. 4, 5. Lu. 8, 8. Skeir. IV, c. d.
- aírþa-kunds**, adj. (124), *earthy, born of the earth*; Skeir. IV, c.
- aírþeins**, adj. (124), *of earth, earthen*; II Cor. 4, 7. *earthy, earthly*, I Cor. 15, 49. II Cor. 5, 1. Phil. 3, 19. Skeir. IV, d.
- áirus** (20, n. 2), m. (105), *messenger, ambassador*; Lu. 7, 24. 9, 52; transf. *embassage, message*; Lu. 14, 32. 19, 14.
- aírzei**, f. (113), *deceit*; Eph. 4, 14. Skeir. V, a.
- aírzeis**, adj. (128), *astray, led astray*; II Tim. 3, 13. *aírzeis wisan, to err*; Mk. 12, 24. 27. *aírzeis waírþan, to be deceived*; Gal. 6, 7.
- aírziþa**, f. (97), *deceit, error*; Mt. 27, 64. I Tim. 4, 1.
- aírzjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to lead astray, deceive*; Jo. 7, 12. II Tim. 3, 13. pres. partic. *aírzjands, deceiver*; Mt. 27, 63. II Cor. 6, 8.
- aistan**, w. v. (193), *to regard, reverence*; Lu. 20, 13.
- aípei**, f. (113), *mother*; Mt. 10, 35. 27, 56. Mk. 6, 24. I Tim. 1, 9. Skeir. II, b. c.
- aíps**, gen. aíp̃is, m. (91), *oath*; Mt. 5, 33. 26, 72. Mk. 6, 26. Lu. 1, 73.
- aíp̃pau** (20, 3; 71, n. 1), conj. (218), (1) *or*; Mt. 5, 17. Lu. 18, 11. *aíp̃pau jabai, now if, but if*; I Cor. 4, 7. *aíp̃pau jah, or also*; Rom. 14, 10. I Cor. 16, 6. *aíp̃pau ibai,*



*if by chance*; II Cor. 11, 7. untê jabai ... aþþau, *either ... or*; Mt. 6, 24. an-dizuh ... aþþau, *either or*; Lu. 16, 13. (2) *else, otherwise*; Mt. 6, 1. I Cor. 7, 14. 15, 29. (3) introducing the apodosis of a conditional sentence; Mt. 11, 23. Lu. 17, 6. Jo. 14, 2. (4) *yet, truly, then* (always in the apodosis, and preceded by jabai); I Cor. 9, 2. II Cor. 12, 12. Gal. 2, 21.

**Aiulf**, pr. n. (65, n. 1).

**aiw**, adv., prop. acc. sing. of aiws, q. v. (214), *ever*; only in negative sentences: aiw ni, *never*; Mk. 2, 12. I Cor. 13, 8. ni aiw, *never*; Mt. 9, 33. ni aiw ainshun, *no one ever*; Jo. 10, 29. ni ainshun aiw, *th. s.*; Lu. 19, 30. ni þana-seiþs aiw manna, *no one for ever*; Mk. 11, 14; ni hvanhun aiw, *not at any time, never*; Jo. 7, 46. Skeir. VIII, a. ni aiw hvanhun, *th. s.*; II Tim. 3, 7. ni mannahun aiw hvanhun, *no one ever*; Jo. 8, 33.

**aíwaggêli**, for. w., n. (95), *gospel, glad tidings*; I Cor. 9, 23. 15, 1. Gal. 1, 6.

**aíwaggêlista**, for. w., m. (108), *evangelist*; Eph. 4, 11. II Tim. 4, 5. Skeir. III, a.

**aíwaggêljan**, w. v. (187), *to preach the gospel, preach*; Gal. 4, 13.

**aíwaggêljo**, f. (112), *gospel*; Mt. 9, 35. Mk. 1, 1. Gal. 2, 7. Skeir. I, d. III, b.

**aiweins**, adj. (124), *eternal*; Mt. 25, 41. Mk. 3, 29. 10, 17. II Cor. 4, 17.

**aiwiski**, n. (95), *shame, dishonesty*; I Cor. 15, 34. II Cor. 4, 2.

**aiwiskôn**, w. v. (190), *to behave unseemly, to act shamefully*; I Cor. 13, 5.

**aíwlaugja**, for. w., m., *gift, blessing*; II Cor. 9, 5.

**Aíwneika**, pr. n., *Eunice*; dat. -ai; II Tim. 1, 5.

**aiws**, m. (91, n. 5), *time, life-time, age, world, eternity*; Lu. 16, 8. 18, 30. Gal. 1, 4. Eph. 3, 11. aiwa dagê, *at all times*. w. ni, *never*; Jo. 8, 51. 52. du aiwa, *for ever*; Jo. 8, 35. 12, 34. du aiwam, *th. s.*; Rom. 11, 36. fram aiwa, *from the beginning of the world, from eternity*; Jo. 9, 32. fram aiwam, *th. s.*; Eph. 3, 9. Col. 1, 26. und aiw, *forever*; Lu. 1, 55. in aldins aiwê, *forever and ever*; I Tim. 1, 17. in allôs aldins aiwê, *throughout all ages*; Eph. 3, 21. in aiwins, *for ever*; Mt. 6, 13. Rom. 9, 5.

**Aíwwa**, pr. n., *Eve*; I Tim. 2, 13; acc. -an; II Cor. 11, 3.

**aíwxaristia**, for. w., m.? acc. -an (108); *thanksgiving*; II Cor. 9, 11.

**aiz** (78, n. 1), n. (94), *brass, bronze, money*; Mk. 6, 8.

**Aízaíkeia**, pr. n., *Hezekiah*; gen. -ins; Ezra II, 16.

**aiza-smiþa**, m. (108), *worker in bronze, coppersmith*; II Tim. 4, 14.

**Aízleim**, pr. n., *Esli*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 25.

**Aízôr**, pr. n., *Esrom*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 33.

**ajukdûps**, (21, n. 2), f. (103), *time, eternity*; in *ajukdûps*, *for ever*; Lu. 1, 33. Jo. 6, 51. 58.

**ak**, conj. (218), *but, for*; Mt. 5, 15. Mk. 1, 44. ni patain ... *ak jah, not only ... but also*; Rom. 9, 10. ni patainei ... *ak, not only ... but*; Skeir. IV, d. V, c. VII, b. ni patainei ... *ak jah, not only ... but also*; Rom. 9, 24. *ak niu, not rather*; Lu. 17, 8. — Rarely without a negative; Mk. 11, 32. Lu. 7, 7. Skeir. I, b.

**Akaĩjus** (Akajus), nom. pl., *the people of Achaia*; gen. -ê, I Cor. 16, 15; Akajê, II Cor. 11, 10.

**Akaĩkus**, pr. n., *Achaikus*; gen. -aus; I Cor. 16, 17.

**Akaja** (Akaĩja, Axaia), pr. n., *Achaja*; II Cor. 9, 2; dat. Akaĩjai; II Cor. 1, 1.

**akei**, conj. (218), *but*; Mt. 9, 18. 11, 8. Mk. 9, 13. 13, 20. 24. Jo. 7, 27. *akei ni, but not, but neither*; Rom. 10, 2. Gal. 2, 3.

**akeits**, for w., m., or *akeit*, n. (91, n. 2), *vinegar*; Mt. 27, 48. Mk. 15, 36.

**akran**, n. (94), *fruit*; Mt. 7, 16. Mk. 4, 7. I Cor. 9, 7. Gal. 5, 22.

**akrana-laús**, adj. (124), *fruitless, unfruitful*; Mk. 4, 19.

**akrs**, m. (91, n. 1), *field*; Mt. 27, 7. 8. 10. Mk. 15, 21. Lu. 15, 25.

**Akyla**, pr. n., *Aquila*; I Cor. 16, 19.

**aqizi**, f. (98), *ax*; Lu. 3, 9.

**alabalstraín**, indecl. for w., f. (24, n. 5; 46, n. 2; 120, n. 2), *an alabaster box*; Lu. 7, 37.

**ala-brunsts**, f. (103), *holocaust, burnt offering*; Mk. 12, 33.

**Alaĩksandrus**, pr. n., *Alexander*; I Tim. 1, 20. II Tim. 4, 14; gen. -aus; Mk. 15, 21.

**alakjô**, adv., *together, collectively*; allai alakjô all; Mk. 11, 32. Lu. 4, 22. *managei alakjô, all the people*; Lu. 19, 48. *alakjô managei, the whole multitude*; Lu. 19, 37.

**ala-mans**, m. (117, n. 1), *all men, the whole human race*; Skeir. VIII, b.

**Alamôd(s?)**, prop. n., in dat. *Alamôda*; once each in Ar. and Neap. Documents.

**alan**, str. v. (177), *to grow*; II Tim. 2, 17. *to grow up, nourish*; I Tim. 4, 6.

**ala-parba**, adj. (132, n. 2), *very poor, very needy*; Lu. 15, 14.

**aldôma**, m. (108), *old age*; Lu. 1, 36.

**alds** (73; 74, n. 3), f. (103), *an age, generation*; Eph. 2, 2. 7. 3, 5. *life*; II Tim. 2, 4. *world*; II Tim. 4, 10. *fram aldim, from generations*; Col. 1, 26. *in aldins aldê, from generation to generation*; Lu. 1, 50. See also under aiws.

**aleina**, f. (97), *ell, cubit*; Mt. 6, 27.

**alêw**, n. (119), *olive, oil*; Mk. 6, 13. Lu. 7, 46. 16, 6.

**alêwa-bagms**, m. (91), *olive-tree*; Lu. 19, 37. Rom. 11, 17. 24.

**alêws** (130; or *alêweis* 127), adj., *belonging to the olive-tree*. faírguni alêwjô, *the Mount of Olives*; Mk. 11, 1. Lu. 19, 29.

**Alfaius**, pr. n., *Alpheus*; gen. -aus; Mk. 2, 14. 3, 18. Lu. 6, 15.

**alhs**, f. (116), *temple*; Mt. 27, 5. Mk. 14, 49. Lu. 4, 9. II Cor. 6, 16.

**alips**; see *aljan*.

**alja**, (1) conj., *than, except, unless*; Mk. 9, 8. Lu. 4, 26. II Cor. 1, 13. Skeir. VIII, c. (2) prep. w. dat. (217), *except*; Mk. 12, 32.

**alja-kuns**, adj. (130), *foreign, strange*; sa aljakunja, *this stranger*; Lu. 17, 18. alja-kunjai, *strangers*; Eph. 2, 19. *contrary to nature*; Rom. 11, 24.

**alja-leikô**, adv., *otherwise*; I Tim. 6, 3 (in B).

**alja-leikôn**, *to express figuratively*; pret. partic. -ôps, *allegorical*; Gal. 4, 24.

**alja-leikôs**, compar. adv. (212, n. 2), *otherwise*; Phil. 3, 15. I Tim. 5, 25. 6, 3.

**alja-leikôps**; see *aljaleikôn*.

**aljan**, w. v. (187; pret. partic. alips), *to fatten*; Lu. 15, 23. 27. 31.

**aljan**, n. (94), *zeal, jealousy*; Rom. 10, 2. 19. II Cor. 11, 2.

**aljanôn**, w. v. (190), *to envy, affect zealously*; I Cor. 13, 4. w. dat.; II Cor. 11, 2. Gal. 4, 17. w. in w. dat.; Gal. 4, 18.

**aljar**, adv. (213, n. 1), *elsewhere*; II Cor. 10, 1. 11.

**aljaþ**, adv. (213, n. 1), *in another direction*; afleiþan aljaþ, *to go away*; Mk. 12, 1.

**aljaþrô**, adv. (213, n. 1), *from elsewhere, by some other way, absent*; Jo. 10, 1. II Cor. 13, 2. 10. Phil. 1, 27.

**aljis**, adj. (126), *other, another*; II Cor. 1, 13. Gal. 5, 10. I Tim. 1, 10. Skeir. VII, b.

**all-andjô**, adv., *wholly, altogether*; I Thess. 5, 23.

**allaprô**, adv. (213, n. 2), *from all directions, from every quarter*; Mk. 1, 45. Lu. 19, 43.

**alla-waúrstwa**, m. (108), *one who works, with all his might, perfect*; Col. 4, 12.

**allis**, (1) adv. (215), *in general, wholly, at all*; w. ni, *not at all*; Mt. 5, 34. 39. I Cor. 15, 29. (2) conj. (218), *(never at the beginning, except Mk. 12, 25), for*; Mk. 6, 14. Lu. 1, 44. Jo. 5, 46. nih allis, *for neither, for not*; Mk. 4, 22. Lu. 20, 36. —allis . . . iþ, *indeed . . . but*; Lu. 3, 16.

**alls**, adj. (122, n. 1), *all, every, whole*, (1) *alone, w. or without the art. (demonstr. prn.)*; Mt. 5, 18. 6, 32. 26, 70. (2) *w. a pers. prn.*; Mk. 14, 64. (3) *w. a poss. prn., w. or without the art.*; Lu. 15, 31. Jo. 17, 10. (4) *w. a rel. prn.*; Mk. 11, 24. (5) *w. a partic.*; Mt. 8, 16. Rom. 12, 3. (6) *w. an adj., w. or without the art.*; Mk. 7, 23. Lu. 9, 2. Gal. 6, 6. (7) *w. an adv. phrase*; Mt. 5, 15. (8) *w.*



a sb., w. or without the art.; Mt. 8, 32. 9, 35; w. jains; Mt. 9, 26. 31; w. a poss. prn.; Mt. 5, 29. 6, 29. (9) the gen. pl. of alls, either alone or w. a sb. in the same case, after a superl.; Mk. 4, 31. 12, 22. I Cor. 15, 8; for this gen. in w. dat.; Lu. 9, 48. (10) all (n.sing.) w. gen. sing.; Mk. 2, 13. (11) the sing. of alls, *every*, w. gen. pl.; Mt. 7, 17. Lu. 3, 5. Rom. 14, 11. — þô alla, in all things; Eph. 4, 15.

**all-swêrei**, f. (113); in allswêrein, for ἐν ἀπλότητι, *in simplicity*; Rom. 12, 8 (See note; and cp. swêrei).

**all-waldands**, m. (115), *all-ruling, almighty*; II Cor. 6, 18.

**alþeis**, adj. (128), *old*; Jo. 3, 34. Skeir. II, b. c. Cal. — þô alþjôna, *old things*; II Cor. 5, 17. sa alþiza (compar.), *the elder*; Lu. 15, 25.

**alps**; see alds.

**Amalaberga** (54, n. 2), pr. n.

**Amalafrigda**, pr. n. (3, n. 2).

**Ameinadab**, pr. n., *Aminadab*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 33.

**amên**, for w., *Amen, verily*; Mt. 5, 18. 10, 42. Neh. 5, 13. Skeir. II, a.

**Ammô**, pr. n., *Amos*; gen. -ôns; Lu. 3, 25.

**amsa** (108; or ams, 91?), m., *shoulder*; Lu. 15, 5.

**an**, interrog. part. (216) (cp. Lt. 'an', G. 'denn?'); Lu. 3, 10. 10, 29. 18, 26.

**ana**, (I) prep. (217), (1) w. dat., (a) local, *in, to, on, upon, over*; Mt. 7, 24. Mk. 1, 45. (b) tempo-

ral, *about*; Jo. 7, 14. (c) of measure, *about*; as ana spaúrdim fimftaíhunim; Jo. 11, 18. (d) after vs. of 'writing, reading, hearing, knowing, learning', and the like, *in, from, out of, by*; Mk. 12, 26. Jo. 9, 3. 12, 34. I Cor. 5, 9. Skeir. VII, c. (e) of 'cause', especially after vs. of 'affection', *in, for, at, over*; Mt. 7, 28. Mk. 12, 17. II Cor. 1, 4. 5, 4. I Thess 3, 9. (f) denoting 'inclination, reference', and the like, *in, upon, toward, over, of*; Mk. 9, 37. Lu. 10, 19. 18, 3. II Cor. 1, 23. (g) stains ana staina, *one stone upon another*; Lu. 19, 44. gáurei ana gáurein, *sorrow upon sorrow*; Phil. 2, 27. (2) w. acc., (a) local, *on, upon, at, into*; Mt. 5, 15. Lu. 5, 4. trop., *against*; Mk. 14, 55. Jo. 13, 18. — ana andaugi, *in presence*; II Cor. 10, 1. liubai ana attans, *beloved for the fathers' sake (?)*; Rom. 11, 28. (b) temporal, *in*; Lu. 17, 4. (c) distributive: ana baúrgrs, *in every city*; Tit. 1, 5. ana al-lôs aíkklêsjôns, *throughout all churches*; II Cor. 8, 18. ana hvarjanôh fimftiguns, *by fifties*; Lu. 9, 14. (II) adv., *on, upon, in*; Mt. 27, 7. Mk. 8, 23. 11, 7. *moreover, besides*; II Cor. 8, 7. — Frequently in composition w. vs., sbs., adjs., and advs.

**ana-aukan**, red. v. (179), *to add*; (1) w. ana w. acc.; Mt. 6, 27. Lu. 3, 20. (2) w. an inf. or a partic. it denotes 'continued or

repeated action', and may be translated by *again, furthermore*, while the inf. or the partic. become the finite verbs; Lu. 20, 11. 12. w. a partic.; Skeir. VI, d.

**ana-biudan**, str. v. (170; 173), *to command, instruct, bid*, (1) w. dat. of pers.; Mt. 27, 10. Lu. 4, 36; and bi w. acc.; Lu. 4, 10. (2) w. acc. of th.; Mt. 8, 4. (3) w. inf.; Mk. 6, 27. (4) w. du w. inf.; Lu. 4, 10. (5) w. acc. and inf.; I Tim. 6, 13. (6) w. imper.; Mk. 9, 25. (7) w. ei; Mk. 9, 9.

**ana-busns** (75, n. 1), f. (103), *command, commandment, charge, ordinance*; Mt. 5, 19. Mk. 7, 7. 8. 13. Jo. 15, 12.

**ana-drigkan** (gg; 67, n. 1), str. v. (174, n. 1); anadr. sik w. instr., *to get drunk, be drunk*; Eph. 5, 18.

**ana-filh**, n. (94), *tradition, anything committed to one, commendation*; Mk. 7, 3. II Thess. 3, 6. II Tim. 1, 12. 14. **ana-filhis bôkôs**, *epistles of commendation*; II Cor. 3, 1.

**ana-filhan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to deliver up, deliver, commit*; Mt. 27, 2. Mk. 12, 1. Lu. 1, 2. *to commend*; II Cor. 3, 1. 5, 12. *to hand down as tradition*; Mk. 7, 5. 8. 13. — **pata ana-fulhanô izwar**, *your own tradition*; Mk. 7, 9.

**ana-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to come after, be future*; Eph. 2, 7.

**ana-haban**, w. v. (192), *to take hold of, possess*; in pass. *to be*

*taken (with fever)*; Lu. 4, 38. *to be possessed*; Lu. 6, 18.

**ana-haimeis** (127, or -haims; 130, n. 2), adj., *at home, present*; II Cor. 5, 8. 9.

**ana-haitan**, red. v. (170; 179), (bidai, dat. of meaus), *to call upon, invoke*; w. acc.; Rom. 10, 13. I Thess. 4, 1. w. two accs.; II Cor. 1, 23. w. dat., *to exclaim loudly against, to rebuke*; Skeir. VIII, b.

**ana-hamôn**, w. v. (190), *to put on clothes, to clothe*; II Cor. 5, 4.

**ana-hnaiwjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to lay upon*; Mt. 8, 20.

**ana-hneiwan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to bend down, stoop down*; Mk. 1, 7. Skeir. III, d.

**ana-lreilan**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to give rest to, refresh*; II Cor. 7, 13.

**ana-kaúrjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to press upon, overload*; II Cor. 2, 5.

**anaks**, adv., *suddenly, at once*; Mk. 9, 8. Lu. 2, 13. 9, 39.

**ana-kumbjan** (kumbjan from Lt. 'cumbere', *to recline*, as 'at table'), w. v. (188), *to lie down, sit down, recline, sit at meat*; Lu. 7, 36. 9, 14. w. ana w. dat.; Mk. 8, 6. in w. dat.; Mt. 9, 10. miþ w. dat.; Mt. 8, 11.

**ana-kunnains**, f. (103, n. 1), *a reading*; II Cor. 3, 14.

**ana-kunnan**, w. v. (193), *to read*; II Cor. 1, 13. 3, 2.

**ana-lageins**, f. (124), *a laying on*; I Tim. 4, 14. II Tim. 1, 6.

- ana-lagjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to lay on*; Lu. 4, 40. **banjôs** anal., *to wound*; Lu. 10, 30.
- ana-latjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to hinder*; I Thess. 2, 18. Phil. 4, 10.
- ana-laugnei**, f. (113), *secretness*; Jo. 7, 4.
- ana-laugniba**, adv. (210), *secretly, in secret*; Jo. 7, 10.
- ana-laugns**, adj. (130), *secret*; Mk. 4, 22. Lu. 8, 17. I Cor. 4, 5. 14, 25. II Cor. 4, 2.
- ana-leikô**, adv., *in like manner*; Skeir. VII, a.
- ana-mahtjan**, w. v. (188), *to be violent against, do wrong, defraud, maltreat*, (1) abs.; Mt. 11, 12. Mk. 10, 19. II Cor. 7, 12. in pass., *to suffer violence*; Mt. 11, 12. *to suffer wrong*; II Cor. 7, 12. (2) w. acc.; Lu. 3, 14. 6, 28; in pass. the nom.; Lu. 18, 32.
- ana-mahts** (66, n. 1), f. (103), *power, injury*; II Cor. 12, 10. Skeir. I, b.
- ana-mêljan**, w. v. (187), *to write down*; in a passive sense, *to be enrolled for taxation, be taxed*; Lu. 2, 5.
- ana-minds**, f. (103), *supposition*; I Tim. 6, 4.
- ana-nanþjan**, w. v. (188), *to dare, be bold*; Mk. 15, 43. Rom. 10, 20. II Cor. 11, 21. w. inf.; Skeir. IV, d.
- ana-naupjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to constrain, compel*; Mt. 5, 41.
- Ananeias** (Ananias), pr. n., *Hanani(ah)*; dat. -in; Neh. 7, 2.
- ana-niujan**, w. v. (188), *to renew*; II Cor. 4, 16. Eph. 4, 23. partic. (dat.) *ananiwidin*; Col. 3, 10.
- ana-niujiba**, f. (97), *a renewing, renewal*; Rom. 12, 2.
- ana-praggan** (51), red. v. (178), *to harass, trouble*; only pret. partic. occurs; II Cor. 7, 5.
- ana-qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1), w. acc., *to come near, approach*; Lu. 2, 9.
- ana-qiss**, f. (103), *blasphemy*; Col. 3, 8. I Tim. 6, 4.
- ana-qipan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to blaspheme*; in pass., *to be evil spoken of*; I Cor. 10, 30.
- ana-qinjan** (42), w. v. (187), *to quicken, stir up*; II Tim. 1, 6.
- ana-silan**, w. v. (193), *to be silent, be still, grow still*; Mk. 4, 39.
- ana-siuns**, adj. (130), *visible*; Skeir. II, d.
- ana-slawan**, w. v. (193), *to become silent*; Lu. 8, 24.
- ana-slêpan** (78, n. 3), red. v. (179), *to fall asleep, sleep, be asleep*; Lu. 8, 23. I Thess. 4, 13. 14. 15.
- ana-stôdeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *beginning*; Mk. 1, 1. Col. 1, 18. Skeir. I, b. c. *first fruits*; I Cor. 15, 20. 23.
- ana-stôdjan**, w. v. (188), intr., *to begin*; Gal. 3, 3. Skeir. II, a. IV, b. Mk., Lu., Eph., II Thess., and Tit. supersers.
- ana-timrjan**, w. v. (188), *to build upon*; w. ana w. dat.; Eph. 2, 20.
- ana-trimpan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to tread upon, press upon*; w. du w. inf.; Lu. 5, 1.
- ana-païma**, for. w., *anathema*; Rom. 9, 3. I Cor. 16, 22.



**ana-piwan**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to bring into subjection*; I Cor. 9, 27.

**Anapôp**, pr. n., *Anathoth*; Ezra 2, 23.

**ana-prafstjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to refresh*; II Tim. 1, 16. Phil. 20.

**ana-waírþs**, adj. (124), *future*; Mk. 10, 30. Lu. 3, 7. Jo. 16, 13. Col. 2, 17. I Tim. 1, 16. 4, 8. Skeir. II, c. V, a. þatei anawaírþ was uns du winnan, *that we should* (lit. *that it was future to us to*) *suffer*; I Thess. 3, 4.

**ana-wammjan**, w. v. (188), *to blame*; II Cor. 6, 3.

**ana-wiljei**, f. (113), *moderation, gravity*; Phil. 4, 5. I Tim. 3, 4.

**and**, prep. w. acc. (217), (1) *local*, denoting 'motion over, or along, an object', *to, into, on*; Mt. 9, 26. 11, 1. Lu. 14, 23. Rom. 10, 18. — *and all, every where*; (2) *temporal, at*; Mt. 27, 15. Mk. 15, 6. — Occurs often in composition with sbs., adjs., vbs., and advs., while the fuller form, *anda*, occurs with sbs. and adjs. only; Lu. 9, 6.

**anda-baúhts**, f. (103), *ransom*; I Tim. 2, 6.

**anda-beit**, n. (94), *reproach*; II Cor. 2, 6.

**anda-hafts**, f. (103), *answer, reply, sentence, resolution*; I Cor. 9, 3. II Cor. 1, 9. Skeir. VIII, b.

**anda-hait**, n. (94), *profession, confession*; II Cor. 9, 13. I Tim. 6, 12. 13.

**anda-launi**, n. (95), *recompense*,

*reward*; II Cor. 6, 13. Col. 3, 24. I Tim. 5, 4.

**anda-nahti**, n. (95), *evening*; Mt. 8, 16. Mk. 1, 32. 4, 35. 11, 11. 19. 15, 42.

**anda-neiþs**, adj. (124), *contrary*; I Thess. 2, 15. Col. 2, 14. — þata andaneiþô, *contrariwise*; II Cor. 2, 7.

**anda-nêm** (33), n. (94), *a receiving*; Phil. 4, 15.

**anda-nêmeigs**, adj. (124), *receiving, holding fast*; Tit. 1, 9.

**anda-nêms** (33), adj. (130), *pleasant, acceptable*; Lu. 4, 19. 24. II Cor. 6, 2.

**anda-numts** (33), f. (103), *a receiving, acceptance*; Lu. 9, 51. Rom. 11, 15. I Tim. 1, 15. 4, 9.

**anda-sêts** (34), adj. (130), *abominable*; Tit. 1, 16. the n. sing. is used substantively, *abomination*; Lu. 16, 15.

**anda-stalþjis**, m. (92), *an adversary*; Lu. 18, 3. I Cor. 16, 9. Phil. 1, 28.

**anda-staua**, m., *an adversary*; Mt 5, 25.

**anda-þáhts**, adj. (124), *cautious, vigilant, reasonable*; Rom. 12, 1. I Tim. 3, 2. II Tim. 4, 5. Tit. 1, 8. Skeir. II, d.

**and-augi**, n. (95), *face*; II Cor. 10, 1. I Thess. 2, 17.

**and-augiba**, adv., *openly, plainly, frankly*; Jo. 7, 26. 10, 24.

**and-augjô**, adv., *openly, publicly*; Mk. 1, 45. Jo. 7, 10. 18, 20.

**anda-waírþi**, n. (95), *worth, price*; Mt. 27, 6. 9.

**anda-waúrdi**, n. (95), *answer*; Lu. 2, 47. 20, 26. Jo. 19, 9.

**anda-wizns**, f. (103), *necessity, need, want*; Rom. 12, 13. II Cor. 11, 8. Phil. 4, 16.

**anda-wleizn**, n. (94; or -wleizns, f., 103?); *countenance, face*; Mt. 26, 67. Lu. 17, 16. I Cor. 14, 25. II Cor. 3, 13. 11, 20.

**and-bahti**, n. (95, n. 1), *office, service, ministry, ministrations*; Mk. 10, 45. I Cor. 16, 15. II Cor. 3, 7. 11, 8.

**and-bahtjan**, w. v. (187), *to serve, minister*; Mk. 10, 45. Jo. 12, 2. I Tim. 3, 10. 13. w. acc. of th., *to perform, administer*; II Cor. 3, 3. 8, 19. 20. w. dat. of pers., *to serve, minister*; Mt. 8, 15. 25, 44. I Tim. 5, 16. Philem. 13.

**and-bahts**, m. (91), *servant, minister, officer*; Mt. 5, 25. Mk. 14, 54. Jo. 12, 26. 18, 3. 22. Lu. 4, 20. Skeir. VIII, a.

**and-beitan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to rebuke*; Mk. 1, 25. 3, 12. 8, 32. 33. Lu. 18, 15. I Tim. 5, 1. Skeir. V, b. in pass., *to be perplexed*; II Cor. 4, 8.

**and-bindan**, str. v. (174), *to loose, unbind*, (1) w. acc.; Mk. 1, 7. 11, 2. 4. 5. Lu. 3, 16. 19, 30. Jo. 11, 44. Skeir. III, d; fig., *to explain*; Mk. 4, 34. (2) w. af w. dat.; Rom. 7, 6.

**and-bundnan**, w. v. (194), *to become loose, to loosen*; Mk. 7, 35.

**andeis**, m. (92, n. 1), *end*; Mk. 3, 26. 27. Rom. 10, 18. Phil. 3, 19. Skeir. III, a. und andi, *to the end, to the uttermost*; I Thess. 2, 16.

**and-hafjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), (1) abs.; Mt. 8, 8. 11, 4. (2) w.

dat. of pers.; Mt. 25, 45. Mk. 7, 28. (3) w. acc. of th.; Mt. 27, 12. Mk. 14, 60. 61. (4) w. wipra w. acc.; Mt. 27, 14. Lu. 4, 4. Skeir. VIII, b. (5) w. ei; Lu. 20, 7; or patei; Mk. 12, 29. (6) w. frôdaba; Mk. 12, 34; rahtaba; Lu. 10, 28; waîla; Mk. 12, 28.

**and-baitan**, red. v. (170; 179), *to profess, confess, make confession*. (1) abs.; Jo. 12, 42; w. du w. dat.; Rom. 10, 10. (2) w. acc., *to confess, acknowledge*; Skeir. V, a; w. two accs.; Jo. 9, 22. (3) w. dat., *to confess (one's self) to, to thank*; Mt. 10, 32. Lu. 2, 38. 10, 21. Rom. 10, 9. 14, 11. 15, 9; once *to confess something*; Mk. 1, 5. (4) w. patei; Mt. 7, 23. (5) w. inf.; Tit. 1, 16.

**and-hamôn**, w. v. (190), w. sik and instr. dat., *to take off*; Col. 2, 15.

**and-hausjan**, w. v. (187), w. dat., *to listen to*; hence, *to obey, hear*; Mk. 6, 20. Lu. 17, 6. *to listen to (and answer favorably), to hear*; Jo. 9, 31. 11, 41. 42. II Cor. 6, 2; pers. pass.; Mt. 6, 7. Lu. 1, 13.

**and-hugjan**, w. v. (188), in B (Phil. 3, 15); prob. en error, for andhuljan, q. v.

**and-hruskan**, w. v. (? only pres. partic. occurs), *to ask questions, inquire*; I Cor. 10, 25. 27.

**and-huleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *uncovering, revelation, illumination*; Lu. 2, 32. I Cor. 14, 26. II Cor. 12, 1. 7.

- and-huljan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to uncover*; Mk. 2, 4. *to reveal*; Mk. 10, 26. Lu. 2, 35. 17, 30. II Thess. 2, 3; and dat. of pers.; Lu. 10, 21. 22. Jo. 12, 38. Eph. 3, 5. Phil. 3, 15. pret. partic. *andhulips*, *uncovered*, *open*; I Cor. 11, 5. II Cor. 3, 18.
- andi-laús**, adj. (124), *endless*; I Tim. 1, 4.
- andiz-uh**, conj. (218), *otherwise*, *else*; *andizuh* ... *aíþþau*, *either* ... *or*; Lu. 16, 13.
- and-létnan**, w. v. (194), *to become free*, *to depart*; Phil. 1, 23.
- and-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), w. acc., *to take*, *receive*, *partake*, *except*; Mt. 10, 40. Mk. 4, 20; in pret. *to have received*, *to have*; Mt. 6, 2. 16; — *gamaudein andn.*, *to call to remembrance*, *to remember*; II Tim. 1, 5; — and w. *ana w. dat.*; Neh. 5, 17; or acc., Lu. 2, 28; or in w. acc.; Lu. 16, 4. 9; or at w. dat.; I Cor. 11, 23; or *du w. inf.*; Mk. 7, 4.
- and-qípan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. dat., *to speak with*, *approach*; Lu. 8, 19. *to bid farewell to*; Lu. 9, 61.
- Andraías**, pr. n., *Andrew*; Jo. 6, 8. 12, 22. Skeir. VII, a; gen. *Andraíns*; Mk. 1, 29. *Andriins*; Cal.; dat. *-in*; Jo. 12, 22; acc. *-an*; Mk. 1, 16. 3, 18. Lu. 6, 14.
- and-rinnan**, st. v. (174, n. 1), *to run against*, *to strive*, *dispute*; Mk. 9, 34. w. *sik*; Skeir. III, a.
- and-sálfcan** (34, n. 1), str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to look at*, *re-*  
*gard*, *consider*; Lu. 20, 21. Gal. 6, 1 (in A).
- and-sakan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to argue against*, *speak against*; Lu. 2, 34.
- and-satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to set against*, *attribute*; Skeir. V, c.
- and-sitan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to regard*; Gal. 2, 6. Skeir. VIII, b. *to inquire into*; I Cor. 10, 27.
- and-speiwan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to reject*, lit. *to spit against*; Gal. 4, 14.
- and-stald**, n. (94), *supply*, *ministration*; Eph. 4, 16. Phil. 1, 19.
- and-staldan**, red. v. (179), w. acc. of pers. and instr. dat. of th., *to provide*, *supply*, *minister*; II Cor. 9, 10. Gal. 3, 5. I Tim. 1, 4.
- and-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3.), *to oppose*, *be contrary*, *withstand*, *resist*, *gainsay*; Rom. 10, 21. Eph. 6, 13. w. dat.; Mt. 5, 39. Jo. 19, 12. Rom. 9, 19.
- and-staúrran**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to murmur against*; Mk. 14, 5.
- and-tilôn**, w. v. (189), w. dat., *to serve*, *cleave to*; Lu. 16, 13. *to serve*, *accomodate one's self*; Skeir. VII, b.
- and-þagkjan** (gg; 67, n. 1), w. v. (209; pret. *-þâhta* (5, b), *to consider*, *devise*, w. *sik*, (in pret.) *to be resolved*, *know*; Lu. 16, 4. w. gen. of th., *to re-collect*, *remember*; Skeir. VII, a; so without *sik*; Skeir. VII, a.
- and-waírfpi**, n. (95), *presence*, *face* (*person*); Mt. 6, 16. Lu. 9, 53. I Thess. 2, 17. — *in*, or *faúra*,



- and-waírpja, *in the presence of, before*; Mt. 5, 16. 24. Mk. 9, 2. in managamma and-waírpja, *before many*; II Cor. 1, 11. Skeir. V, a. c. bi and-waírpja w. gen., *before*; I Tim. 5, 19.
- and-waírpis, adv. used as prep. w. dat., *over against*; Mt. 27, 61.
- and-waírpis, adj., (124), *present*; I Cor. 5, 3. 7, 26. II Cor. 4, 17. and-waírpô, used as sb.: Rom. 8, 38.
- and-wasjan, w. v. (187), w. acc. of pers. and instr. dat., *to un-clothe, take off (clothes)*; Mk. 15, 20.
- and-waúrdjan, w. v. (188), w. dat. of pers., *to answer, reply to*; Rom. 9, 20.
- and-weihan, str. v. (172), w. dat., *to strive against, oppose*; Rom. 7, 23. 9, 13 (gloss).
- Anna, pr. n., *Anna*; Lu. 2, 36.
- Annas, pr. n., *Annas*; Jo. 18, 24; dat. -in; Lu. 3, 2. Jo. 18, 13.
- annô, f. (111; or anna, 96?), *wages, salary*; Lu. 3, 14. swê-sain annôm, *at one's own charges*; I Cor. 9, 7.
- Anô, pr. n., *Ono (Ανώ)*; gen. -ôs; Ezra 2, 33.
- ans (9, n. 4), m. (? 90; only dat. anza occurs), *beam*; Lu. 6, 41. 42.
- ansteigs, adj. (124), *gracious, favorable*; Eph. 1, 6.
- ansts, f. (102), *joy*; II Cor. 1, 24. *gift*; Rom. 6, 23. I Tim. 4, 14. II Tim. 1, 6. *benefit*; II Cor. 1, 15. *grace*; Lu. 2, 40. Rom. 16, 24. *favor*; Lu. 1, 30. 2, 52. *thank*; I Cor. 10, 30. Col. 3, 16.
- Antiaúkia, pr. n., *Antioch*; dat. -jai; Gal. 2, 11; or -iai; II Tim. 3, 11.
- anpar, adj. (122, n. 1; 124, ns. 1. 4; 146), *another, second*, (1) alone, w. and without art.; Mt. 5, 39. 8, 9. Mk. 12, 31. 32. Lu. 5, 29. 6, 10. — anpar... anparuh pan, *the one ... the other*; Skeir. II, d. V, a. anparai pan... anparai pan, *some ... others*; Mk. 6, 15. sum... anparuh pan, *some ... some*; Mk. 4, 5. sumaih... anparai, *some ... others*; Jo. 7, 12. anparai... sumaih pan, *th. s.*; Mk. 8, 28. anparai pan... sumai pan, *th. s.*; Lu. 9, 19. ains... anpar, *the one ... the other*; Mt. 6, 24. Lu. 7, 41. 17, 35. pata anpar, *for the rest, besides*; I Cor. 1, 16. II Cor. 13, 11. Eph. 6, 10. anpar anparana, *one another*; Phil. 2, 3. I Thess. 5, 11. anpar anparis, *one of another*; Eph. 4, 25. (2) w. a sb., (a) in gen.; Mt. 8, 21. (b) in the same case, w. or without the art.; Mt. 27, 61. Mk. 4, 36. 12, 4. — anparamma sinpa, *the second time*; Mk. 14, 72. Jo. 9, 24. — anpar fruma sabbatô, *the first sabbath after the great Easter sabbath*; Lu. 6, 1.
- anpar-leikei, f. (113), *diversity*; Skeir. V, c. VI, b.
- anpar-leikô, adv., *otherwise*; I Tim. 1, 3.

- Apaúllô** (?), pr. n., *Apollo*; gen. -ôns; I Cor. 1, 12; dat. -ôn; I Cor. 4, 6; acc. -ôn; I Cor. 16, 12.
- apaústaúlei**, for. w., f. (111), *apostleship*; I Cor. 9, 2. Gal. 2, 8 (apaústulein in A).
- apaústaúlus**, m. (120, n. 1; apaústulus, 13, n. 1), *apostle, messenger*; sing. nom. -us; Jo. 13, 16; gen. -aus; I Cor. subscr. II Cor. 12, 12; or -us; Cal. (in A); acc. -u; Phil. 2, 25; pl. nom. -eis; Mk. 6, 30; gen. -ê; I Cor. 15, 9; dat. -um; I Cor. 15, 7; acc. -uns; Lu. 6, 13. 9, 1. I Cor. 4, 9. Eph. 4, 11.
- ara**, m. (108), *eagle*; Lu. 17, 37.
- Arabia**, pr. n., *Arabia*; Gal. 4, 25.
- Araítas**, pr. n., *Aretas*; gen. -ins; II Cor. 11, 32.
- Aram**, pr. n., *Aram*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 33.
- arbaidjan**, w. v. (187), *to work, labor, toil*; Mt. 6, 28. I Cor. 15, 10. II Tim. 2, 6. *to suffer, endure*; II Tim. 2, 3. 9. 4, 5. *samana arbaidjan w. dat., to labor or strive together for*; Phil. 1, 27. *w. du w. dat., to labor under*; Col. 1, 29. *w. in w. dat., to suffer in*; II Tim. 2, 9.
- arbailps**, f. (103), *labor, work, toil*; I Cor. 15, 58. II Cor. 6, 5. *pressure of business*; II Cor. 11, 28. *in arbaidai briggan, to exalt one's self*; II Cor. 11, 20. *arbaidai winnan, to labor*; II Thess. 3, 8.
- arbi**, n. (95), *heritage, inheritance*; Lu. 20, 14. Gal. 4, 30. Eph. 1, 14. 18. 5, 5. Col. 3, 24.
- arbi-numja**, m. (108), *one who takes an inheritance, an inheritor, heir*; Mk. 12, 7. Lu. 20, 14. Gal. 4, 1.
- arbja**, m. (108), *heir*; Gal. 3, 29. 4, 7. *arbja waírpan, to inherit*; Mk. 10, 17. Lu. 10, 25. 18, 18. Gal. 5, 21.
- arbjó**, f. (112), *heiress*; *arbjó waírpan, to inherit*; I Cor. 15, 50.
- Arimaþaia**, pr. n., *Arimathea*; gen. -as; Mt. 27, 57. Mk. 15, 43.
- Areistarkus**, pr. n., *Aristarchus* Col. 4, 10 (Ariastarkus in A).
- Arfaksad**, pr. n., *Arphaxad*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 36.
- arhazna**, f. (97), *arrow*; Eph. 6, 16.
- arjan**, w. v. (187), *to plow*; Lu. 17, 7.
- arka**, f. (97), *ark, box, bag*; Lu. 17, 27. Jo. 12, 6. 13, 29.
- ark-aggilus** (57), m. (105), *archangel*; I Thess. 4, 16.
- Arkippus**, pr. n., *Archippus*; dat. -au; Col. 4, 17.
- arma-háirtei**, f. (113), *pity, mercy*; Lu. 1, 50. 54. 58. Rom. 15, 9. Eph. 2, 4.
- arma-háirtíþa**, f. (97), *pity, mercy*; Mt. 6, 4. 9, 13. Lu. 1, 72.
- arma-háirts**, adj. (124), *merciful*; Eph. 4, 32.
- armaiô**, f. (112), *mercy, pity*; Rom. 9, 23. 11, 31. Gal. 6, 16. I Tim. 1, 2. 16. *alms*; Mt. 6, 1. 2. 3.
- arman**, w. v. (192), *to show mercy*; Rom. 9, 16. 12, 8. *w. acc., to have mercy on*; Mt. 9, 27. Mk. 10, 47. 48.

**arms**, adj. (124), *miserable, poor, wretched*, superl. armôsts, nom. pl. armôstai (137); I Cor. 15, 19.  
**arms**, m. (101), *arm*; Mk. 9, 36. Lu. 1, 51. 2, 28. Jo. 12, 38.  
**arniba**, adv. (130, n. 3; 210), *surely*; Mk. 14, 44.  
**arômata**, for w., *sweet spices*; Mk. 16, 1.  
**Artaksairksus**, pr. n., *Artaxerxes*; Neh. 5, 14.  
**arwjô**, adv., *without cause*; Jo. 15, 25. *gratuitously, freely*; II Cor. 11, 7. *for nought*; II Thess. 3, 8.  
**Asaf**, pr. n. (gen. Asabis, 56), *Asaph*; Ezra 2, 41.  
**asans**, f. (103), *harvest, harvest time, summer*; Mt. 9, 37. 38. Mk. 4, 29. 13, 28. Lu. 10, 2.  
**Asêr**, pr. n., *Aser*; gen. -is; Lu. 2, 36.  
**Asgad**, pr. n., *Azgad*; Ezra 2, 12.  
**Asia**, pr. n., *Asia*; gen. -ais; I Cor. 16, 19. dat. -ai; I Cor. subscr. II Cor. 1, 8. II Tim. 1, 15.  
**asilu-qairnus**, f. (105), *millstone* (lit. 'ass-mill', i.e. *a mill turned by an ass*); Mk. 9, 42.  
**asilus**, m. f. (105), *young ass, ass*; Lu. 19, 30. Jo. 12, 14. 15.  
**Asmôp**, pr. n., *Azmaveth*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 24.  
**asneis**, m. (92), *servant, hired man, hireling*; Mk. 1, 20. Lu. 15, 17. 19. Jo. 10, 12. 13.  
**assarjus**, for w., m. (105), *a small coin, farthing*; Mt. 10, 29.  
**Assaûm**, pr. n., *Hashum*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 19.  
**astaps**, f. (103), *truth, certainty*; Lu. 1, 4.

**asts**, m. (91), *branch, twig*; Mk. 4, 32. 11, 8. 13, 28. Jo. 12, 13. Rom. 11, 16. 18. 19. 21.

**at**, prep. (217), (1) w. dat., (a) local, (α) of the pers. of which anything is 'heard, learned, received', and the like, *of, from*; Mk. 15, 45. Lu. 10, 7. II Tim. 1, 18. Neh. 5, 15. Skeir. IV, d. — pô at im, *what they have*; Lu. 10, 7. (β) nearness, *at, by, with*; Mt. 9, 9. Mk. 4, 1. (γ) *in consideration of, on account of*; Skeir. V, c. — at pamma leika, *therefore*; I Cor. 12, 15. 16. in Skeir. VI, d at is added to avoid ambiguity. (δ) the point at which anything arrives, after vs. of 'coming, bringing', and the like, *to*; Mt. 7, 15. Mk. 7, 31. 9, 20. Lu. 3, 2. (b) temporal, i. e. 'time within which'; Lu. 3, 2; often emphatic w. the dat. abs.; Mt. 8, 16. Mk. 4, 6. 35. Skeir. II, d. III, a. VII, b. VIII, a. c. d. (2) w. acc., only temporal; as, at dulp, *at the feast*; Lu. 2, 41. at mël, *at the season*; Mk. 12, 2. at mël swêsata, *in due season*; Gal. 6, 9. at maúrgin waúrpanana, *when the morning was come*; Mt. 27, 1.

**at-apni**, n. (95), *year*; Jo. 18, 13.

**at-augjan**, w. v. (187), (1) *to bring before the eyes, to show*, (a) w. acc. of th.; Eph. 2, 7. (b) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Lu. 4, 5. 20. 24. Jo. 10, 32. (c) w. sik, or sik silban, and dat. of pers.; Mt. 8, 4. Mk. 1, 44. Lu. 5, 14. 17, 14. (d) w. acc. of th. and in w. dat.; I Tim.



- 1, 16. (e) w. dat. of pers. and an indir. question; Lu. 6, 47. (f) w. ei; Skeir. III, a. (2) *to appear*, (a) w. sik; Lu. 9, 8. (b) w. dat.; Mk. 16, 9. (c) w. sik and dat. of pers.; Mt. 27, 53. I Cor. 15, 7. 8. (d) w. faúra w. dat.; II Cor. 5, 10. in pass. w. dat.; Mk. 9, 4. I Cor. 15, 5. I Tim. 3, 16.
- at-bairan**, str. v. (175), *to bring*; (1) w. acc. of th.; Mt. 5, 24. 8, 4. Mk. 6, 28. *to offer*; Mk. 1, 44. Lu. 5, 14. (2) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Mt. 9, 32. Mk. 12, 15. 16 (implied). (3) w. acc. and du w. dat.; Mt. 8, 16. 9, 2. Mk. 10, 13.
- at-driusan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to fall*; w. du w. dat., *to fall down before*; Lu. 8, 47. in w. acc., *to fall into*; I Tim. 3, 6. 7. 6, 9. Neh. 6, 16. Skeir. II, b. uf w. dat., *to fall under*; Skeir. I, a.
- Ateir**, pr. n., *Ater*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 16. 42.
- at-farjan**, w. v. (188), *to land, arrive*; Lu. 8, 26.
- at-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go to, come*; Mt. 5, 24. 9, 15. Mk. 2, 18. w. inf.; Lu. 5, 7. w. af w. dat.; Lu. 17, 7. ana w. acc.; Mk. 1, 10. Lu. 1, 35. du w. dat.; Mt. 25, 39. Mk. 5, 15. 6, 25. in w. acc.; Mk. 3, 20. 11, 15. us w. dat.; Lu. 9, 54. w. inn; Mt. 9, 25. Mk. 6, 22. aftana; Mk. 5, 27.
- at-gaggs**, m. (91), *access*; Eph. 2, 18. 3, 12.
- at-garahhtjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to set in order*; Tit. 1, 5.
- at-giban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (176), (1) *to give over, deliver up, deliver*, w. dat. (indir. obj.) and acc. (dir. obj.); Mt. 5, 25. 27, 18. Mk. 1, 14. 10, 33. (2) *to deliver, communicate*; I Cor. 15, 3; w. du w. inf.; Mt. 26, 2; in w. acc.; Mk. 9, 31. Lu. 9, 44. w. two accs.; Eph. 5, 2. (3) *to deliver, give*, w. two accs.; Eph. 1, 22. w. acc. and du w. dat.; Jo. 13, 15. w. und w. dat.; Mt. 27, 10. du w. dat. of purpose; I Cor. 5, 5. II Cor. 10, 8. or inf.; Mk. 4, 11. Lu. 8, 10. du w. inf.; Joh. 17, 4.
- at-haban**, w. v. (192); ath. sik du w. dat., *to approach*; Mk. 10, 35.
- at-hafjan**, w. v. (177, n. 2), w. acc., *to take down*; Mk. 15, 36.
- at-hahan** (5, b), red. v. (179), w. acc., *to let down*; Lu. 5, 4. II Cor. 11, 33.
- at-haitan** (69, n. 2), red. v. (170; 179), w. acc., *to call to one*; Mt. 10, 1. Mk. 3, 13. 23. 7, 14. 8, 1. 10, 42. Lu. 7, 19. 15, 26.
- atisk**, n. (? 94; only acc. sing. atisk occurs), *seed, cornfield*; Mk. 2, 23. Lu. 6, 1.
- at-kunnan**, w. v. (193), *to afford, grant, give*; w. acc. of th. and dat. of pers.; Col. 4, 1.
- at-lagjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc. (sometimes implied), *to lay, lay on, put on*; w. ana w. acc.; Mt. 9, 18. Mk. 15, 17. du w. dat.; Lu. 19, 23. faúr w. acc.; Mk. 8, 6. in w. acc., *to cast into*; Mt. 7, 19. w. adv. ana; Mk. 8, 23. adv. faúr; Mk. 8, 6.

**at-lapôn**, w. v. (190), *invite, call*; w. acc. and in w. dat.; I Cor. 7, 24. in w. acc.; Eph. 4, 4.

**at-ligan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to lie close to, be present with*; Rom. 7, 18.

**at-nêkjan**, w. v. (188), *to draw near, approach, come nigh, be at hand*; Mk. 14, 42. Rom. 13. 12. w. sik; Mk. 14, 42. w. ana w. acc.; Lu. 10. 9. (so w. sik) 11. und w. dat. Phil. 2, 30.

**at-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), *to take to, adopt*; Col. 1, 13.

**at-rinman**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to run to, come to*; Lu. 16, 21.

**at-safran** (34, n. 1), str. v. (176, n. 1), (1) w. gen., *to take heed to*; I Tim. 1, 4. 4, 1. Tit. 1, 14. (2) w. du w. dat., *th.s.*; I Tim. 4, 16. faúra w. dat., *to beware of*; Mt. 7, 15. Lu. 20, 46. (3) ats. sis w. gen., *to beware of*; Mk. 8, 15. (4) w. acc., *to consider*; Gal. 6, 1 (in B). 5. (5) w. inf., *to take heed (that)*; Mt. 6, 1.

**at-satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to present*; w. faúra w. dat. (*to the Lord*); Lu. 2, 22. w. two accs.; Col. 1, 22. 28.

**at-snarpjjan**, w. v. (188), *to taste*; Col. 2, 21.

**at-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), *to stand by, stand near*; Mk. 14, 70. 15, 35. *to come near*; Lu. 2, 38. 20, 1. w. dat., *to stand near*; Mk. 14, 47. atst. in and waírþja w. gen., *to stand over against*; Mk. 15, 39. *to get near, step up to*; w. ufar (*over*) w. acc.; Lu. 4, 39.

**at-steigan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to descend, come down*; Lu. 19, 6. Eph. 4, 10. w. af w. dat.; Mt. 27, 42. Mk. 15, 30. 32. in w. acc. (*to step down into, enter*); Mt. 9, 1. Eph. 4, 9. us w. dat.; Jo. 6, 33. 38. 41. 42. 50. 58. dalap atst., *to come down*; Lu. 19, 5. w. af w. dat.; I Thess. 4, 16. atst. dalap w. inf., *th.s.*; Lu. 17, 31.

**atta** (69, n. 1), m. (108), *father, forefather*; Mt. 5, 16. 10, 37. Jo. 6, 31. 7, 22. Rom. 15, 8.

**at-tékan** (teikan; 7, n. 2), red. v. (181), *to touch*; Mt. 8, 3. 15. 9, 20. 21. 29. Mk. 1, 41. 3, 10. Lu. 5, 13.

**at-tiuhan**, str. v. (173), w. acc., *to pull or draw towards, to bring*; Mk. 11, 2. Lu. 19, 30. Jo. 7, 45. Skeir. VIII, a. b. and dat.; Lu. 19, 35. Jo. 19, 4. w. ana w. dat.; Mk. 15, 22. w. hidrê; Lu. 9, 41. 14, 21. inn; Jo. 18, 16. dalap; Rom. 10, 6.

**at-þinsan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to draw towards one*; Jo. 6, 44. w. du w. dat.; Jo. 12, 32.

**at-waírpan**, str. v. (174), *to cast, cast down*, w. (instr.) dat. and in w. acc.; Mt. 27, 5. w. acc. of pers. and in w. acc.; Mk. 9, 22. 47 (the inf. w. a pass. sense). atwaúrpaus wisan du w. dat., *to be cast, be laid at*; Lu. 16, 20.

**at-walwjjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. and du w. dat., *to roll to*; Mk. 15, 46.

**at-wandjan**, w. v. (188); atw. sik aftra, *to return*; Lu. 19, 15.

**at-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to be present, be at hand*; Mk. 4, 29.

II Tim. 4, 6. w. dat.; *to be present with*; Rom. 7, 21.

**at-witains**, f. (103, n. 1), *observation*; Lu. 17, 20.

**at-wôpjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to call, bid one come*; Mk. 9, 35. 10, 49. Lu. 16, 2. Jo. 9, 18. 24. Lu. 6, 13.

**Apeineis**, pr. n. pl., *Athens*; dat. -im; I Thess. 3, 1.

**apn**, n. (? 94; only dat. pl. aþnam is found), *year*; Gal. 4, 10.

**apþan**, conj. (218), *always at the beginning of the sentence, but, moreover*; Mt. 5, 22. Mk. 2, 10. I Cor. 4, 3. Skeir. IV, b. VI, a. *yet*; II Cor. 11, 6. *for*; Rom. 8, 6. 9, 11. *and*; II Tim. 4, 4; *then, therefore*; Mk. 11, 31. *nevertheless*; II Tim. 2, 19. *indeed*; Mk. 1, 8. Rom. 11, 22. *now*; II Cor. 10, 1. aþþanei, *but that*; Lu. 5, 24. aþþan jabai, *and if*; Lu. 6, 32. Jo. 8, 16. aþþanswêþauh jabai, *for though*; II Cor. 10, 8. aþþan swêþauh ni, *but not as if*; Rom. 9, 6. aþþan nu, *therefore*; I Cor. 9, 27. aþþan nu swêþauh, *wherefore*; Rom. 7, 12.

**audagei**, f. (113), *blessedness*; Gal. 4, 15.

**audagjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to call blessed*; Lu. 1, 48.

**audags**, adj. (124), *blessed*; Mt. 5, 8. 11, 6. Lu. 1, 45. 10, 23. I Tim. 1, 11. Skeir. VI, d.

**auda-hafts**, adj. (124), *blessed, happy*; Lu. 1, 28.

**Audêricus** (25, n. 2), pr. n.

**auftô** (au or aú? 24, n. 1), adv. (211, n. 1), *perhaps, likely, surely*; Lu. 4, 23. 20, 13. I Cor. 16, 12. II Cor. 12, 16. Philem. 15. eiauftô, *if haply*; Mk. 11, 13. ibai auftô, *lest, perhaps, lest perhaps*; Mt. 27, 64. Mk. 2, 22. 11, 13. niu auftô, *if perhaps, whether or not*; Lu. 3, 15. ibai auftô ni, *lest not*; Rom. 11, 21. nibai auftô, *except*; II Cor. 13, 5.

**auga-daúrô**, n. (110), *window*; II Cor. 11, 33.

**augjan**, w. v. (187), *to show*; Jo. 14, 8. 9.

**augô**, n. (110), *eye*; Mt. 5, 29. 38. 9, 30. I Cor. 15, 52. Gal. 4, 15. in augam skalkinôn, *to serve with eye-service*; Col. 3, 22.

**aúhjôdus**, m. (105), *noise, tumult, insurrection*; Mk. 5, 38. 15, 7.

**aúhjôn**, w. v. (190), *to make a noise, to cry aloud*; Mt. 9, 23. Mk. 5, 39.

**auhmists**, for auhumists; s. auhuma.

**aúhns**, m. (91, n. 2), *oven*; Mt. 6, 30.

**aúhsa**, m. (108, n. 1), *ox*; Lu. 14, 19. I Cor. 9, 9. I Tim. 5, 18.

**aúhsus** (? 108, n. 1).

**auhuma**, superl. adj. (139), w. a compar. meaning, *higher*; Phil. 2, 3. — From auhuma a new superl. istformed, auhumists (124), *the highest, a chief*; Eph. 2, 20. auhumistô, *the highest point*; Lu. 4, 29. auhumists gudja, *chief priest*; Mt. 27, 62. Mk. 14, 60. 66. Lu. 3, 2. 19, 47.



**auk**, conj. (only once at the beginning of a sentence; Jo. 9, 30), *for*; Mt. 5, 18. Mk. 1, 16. Phil. 15, 22. jah auk, *for*; Mt. 8, 9. 26. 73. *and, farther, but*; Rom. 8, 10. I Cor. 8, 11. 15. 50. auk . . . iþ, *indeed . . . but*; Jo. 16, 22. I Cor. 15, 51. auk jah, *and also*; I Cor. 1, 16. þan auk, *but*; Jo. 12, 10. auk raíhtis, *for*; Mk. 6, 17. jah þan auk, *for also*; Lu. 7, 8.

**aukan**, red. v. (179), *to increase*; Skeir. IV, b.

**auknan**, w. v. (194, a), *to become larger, to increase, hence to have nourishment, be nourished*; Col. 2, 19.

**Aúneiseifaúrus**, pr. n., *Onesiphorus*; gen. -aus; II Tim. 1, 16.

**Aúnisimus** (9, n. 1), *Onesimus*; dat. -au; Col. 4, 9.

**aurahi** (or aurahjô? aú? Only dat. pl. aurahjôm occurs), f. (98; or 111?), *tomb*; Mk. 5, 2. 3.

**auráli** (5, a), *for. w. (from Lt. 'orale'), n. (98), a cloth for wiping off perspiration, napkin*; Jo. 11, 44.

**aúrkeis**, m. (92), *for. w. (from Lt. 'urceus'), jug, cup*; Mk. 7, 4. 8.

**aúrti-gards**, m. (101), *garden*; Jo. 18, 1. 26.

**aúrtja**, m. (108), *gardener, husbandman*; Lu. 20, 10. 14. 16.

**Ausila** (25, n. 2), pr. n.

**ausô**, n. (110), *ear*; Mt. 10, 27. Mk. 4, 9. Lu. 1, 44. I Cor. 12, 16. Neh. 6, 16.

**aupida**, f. (97), *desert*; Mt. 11, 7. Mk. 1, 3. 8. 4. Lu. 1, 80. 5, 16. Skeir. VII, d.

**aubeis** (or auþs; 130, n. 2), adj.,

*desert, waste*; Mk. 1, 35. 45. Lu. 4, 42. 9, 10. 12. Gal. 4, 27.

**awêþi**, n. (95), *flock of sheep*; Jo. 10, 16. I Cor. 9, 7.

**awiliuþ** (awiliud), n. (94), *thank*; I Cor. 15, 57. II Cor. 2, 14. 8, 16; *giving of thanks, thanks-giving*; II Cor. 4, 15; pl., *th. s.*; II Cor. 9, 12. Eph. 5, 4. I Tim. 2, 1.

**awiliudôn**, w. v. (190), *to thank, give thanks*; Mk. 8, 16. Jo. 6, 11. I Cor. 11, 24. Skeir. VII, b. w. in (*for*) w. gen.; I Cor. 10, 30. Eph. 1, 16. w. dat.; Lu. 17, 16. *to glorify*; Lu. 18, 43; and w. fram (*for*) w. dat.; Eph. 5, 20. in (*for*) w. gen.; II Thess. 1, 3. w. untê; I Tim. 1, 12. pres. partic. awiliudônds, *thankful*; Col. 3, 15. in pass.: ei sô giba awiliudan faúr uns, *that for the gift thanks may be given on our behalf*; II Cor. 1, 11.

**awistr** (4), n. (94), *sheepfold*; Jo. 10, 16.

**awô**, f. (112), f., *grandmother*; II Tim. 1, 5.

**Axaja**; see Akaíja.

**azêtaba**, adv., *willingly, gladly, easily*; II Cor. 11, 19.

**azêti**, n. (95), *pleasure*; wizôn in azêtjam, *to live in pleasure*; I Tim. 5, 6.

**azêts**, adj. (124), *easy*; compar. n. azêtizô; Mt. 9, 5. Mk. 2, 9. Lu. 5, 23; w. dat.; Mk. 10, 25.

**azgô**, f. (112), *ashes*; Mt. 11, 21. Lu. 10, 13. Skeir. III, c.

**azyrnus** (77), *for. w. (from Gr. ἄζυρος), occurs only once, in gen. pl. azyrnê, unleavened bread*; Mk. 14, 12.

## B.

**ba**, enclitic particle; Jo. 11, 25.

**Babaw**, pr. n., *Bebai*; Ezra 2, 11.

**badi**, n. (95), *bed*; Mk. 2, 4. 9. 11. 12. 6, 55. Lu. 5, 19. 24.

**Bagauis** (gen.), pr. n., *Bigvai*; Ezra 2, 14.

**bagms** (48, n. 1), m. (91), *tree*; Mt. 7, 17. 18. 19. Mk. 8, 24. 11, 8. Lu. 3, 9. 6, 43. 44.

**bai**, num. adj. (140, n. 1), *both*; Lu. 1, 6. 7. 5, 7. 6, 39. '7, 42. Eph. 2, 14. 16.

**Baïaïlzaïbul**, pr. n. in acc., *Beelzebub*; Mt. 10, 25. Mk. 3, 22.

**baidjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to command, compel*; Gal. 2, 3. 14.

**Baïliam**, pr. n., *Belial*; dat. Baïliama; II Cor. 6, 15.

**Baïneïamein**, pr. n., *Benjamin*; gen. -is; Phil. 3, 5.

**baïra-bagms**, m. (91), for *συζάμνος*, *sycamine tree*; Lu. 17, 6.

**baïran**, str. v. (175), w. acc., (1) *to bear, support*; Rom. 11, 18. (2) *to bear, carry*, (a) in the hands or on the shoulders; Mk. 14, 13. Lu. 7, 14. 14, 27. Jo. 12, 6. Gal. 6, 5; (b) in other relations; Lu. 10, 4. Jo. 19, 5. Rom. 13, 4. I Cor. 15, 49; w. ana w. dat.; Gal. 6, 17. (3) *to bear, endure, suffer*; Gal. 5, 10. 6, 2. (4) *to carry, bring* (a person); w. at w. dat.; Mk. 2, 3; du w. dat.; Mt. 9, 2. 5, 23. Mk. 1, 32. 7, 32. 8, 22. 9, 19. Lu. 18, 15; w. ana w. dat.; Mk. 6, 55. Lu. 5, 18; w. du (adverbial); Mk. 10, 13. (5) *to bear*;

*bring, bring forth (a child)*; Lu. 1, 57. 2, 6. Jo. 16, 21. (w. bar-na) I Tim. 5, 14. (*fruit*), w. akran; Mk. 4, 28. Lu. 8, 15. Jo. 12, 14. 15, 2. wrôh baïran ana w. acc., *to bring an accusation against*; Jo. 18, 29.

**Baïraúja**, pr. n., *Beroea* (now *Veria*, a city in Macedonia); dat. -ai; Cal.

**baïrgahei**, f. (113), *hill-country*; Lu. 1, 39. 65.

**baïrgan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. dat., *to hide, keep*; Jo. 12, 25. w. faúra w. dat.; Jo. 17, 15.

**baïrhtaba**, adv. (210), *clearly, brightly*; Mk. 8, 25. Skeir. III, d. VI, c. *openly*; Col. 2, 15.

**baïrhtei**, f. (113), *brightness, clearness, manifestation*; baïrhtein sunjôs, *by manifestation of the truth*; II Cor. 4, 2. in baïrhtein, *openly*; Mt. 6, 4. 6.

**baïrhtjan**, w. v. (187), *to make bright, manifest, show*; w. acc. (dir. obj.) and dat. (indir. obj.); Jo. 7, 4.

**baïrhts**, adj. (124), *bright, manifest*; I Cor. 15, 27. Skeir. V, c; baïrhts waïrpan, *to become manifest*; Jo. 9, 3. Col. 3, 4.

**baïtraba**, adv., *bitterly*; Mt. 26, 75.

**baïtrei**, f. (113), *bitterness*; Eph. 4, 31. Skeir. VIII, c.

**baïtrs** (20, 3), adj. (124), *bitter*; Col. 3, 19.

**Baïpil**, pr. n., *Bethel*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 28.

**Baïplaēm**; see Bêplaïhaïm.

**Baïpsaïdan**; see Bêpsaeïdan.

- bajôps**, adj. (117, n. 1), *both*; Mt. 9, 17. Lu. 5, 38. Eph. 2, 18. Skeir. II, d. III, a.
- balgs**, m. (100), *leather bag, wine-skin, bottle*; Mt. 9, 17. Mk. 2, 22. Lu. 5, 37, 38.
- balsan**, for. w., n. (94), *balsam, balm*; Mk. 14, 4. 5. Lu. 7, 37. 38. 46. Jo. 11, 2, 12, 3. 5.
- balpaba**, adv., *boldly, openly*; Jo. 7, 13. Col. 2, 15.
- balpei**, f. (113), *boldness*; II Cor. 3, 12. Eph. 3, 12. 6, 19. Skeir. VIII, b. c.
- balpjan**, w. v. (188), *to be bold, to dare*; Skeir. II, a.
- balwa-wêsei**, f. (113), *wickedness, malice*; I Cor. 5, 8.
- balweins**, f. (103, n. 1), *torment, punishment*; Mt. 25, 46. Lu. 16, 23.
- balwjan**, w. v. (187), w. dat., *to torment, plague*; Mt. 8, 29. Mk. 5, 7. Lu. 8, 28; *balwips*, *tormented*; Mt. 8, 6.
- Banaui**, pr. n., *Bani*; gen. *Banauis*; Ezra 2, 10.
- bandi**, f. (96), *band, bond*; Mk. 7, 35. Lu. 8, 29. Col. 4, 19. Phil. 1, 14. 17. II Tim. 2, 9. Philem. 13.
- bandja** (32), m. (108), *one being bound, a prisoner*; Mt. 27, 15. 16. Mk. 15, 6. Eph. 3, 1. 4, 1. II Tim. 1, 9.
- bandwa**, f. (97, n. 1), *sign, token*; I Cor. 14, 22.
- bandwjan**, w. v. (188), *to make signs, to show, designate*, (1) abs.; I Cor. 10, 28. (2) w. dat. of pers., *to beckon*; Lu. 1, 22; and *du* w. inf.; Jo. 13, 24; or *ei*; Lu. 5, 7. (3) w. acc. of th.; Mt. 26, 73. Skeir. V, c. (4) w. *patei*; Lu. 20, 37. I Cor. 16, 12. (5) w. an indir. question; Jo. 12, 33. 18, 32.
- bandwô**, f. (112), *sign, token*; Mk. 14, 44. II Thess. 3, 17.
- banja**, f. (97), *wound, sore*; Lu. 10, 30. 16, 20. 21.
- bausts**, m. (103), *barn*; Mt. 6, 26. Lu. 3, 17.
- Barabbas** (Barabba), pr. n.; Mk. 15, 7. Jo. 18, 40. acc. -an; Mt. 27, 16. 17. Mk. 15, 11. 15. Jo. 18, 40.
- Barakeias**, pr. n., *Berechiah*; gen. -ins; Neh. 6, 18.
- barbarus**, for. w., m. (105), *foreigner, barbarian*; Col. 3, 11.
- barizeins**, adj. (124), *of barley*; Jo. 6, 9. 13.
- barms**, m. (103), *bosom*; Lu. 6, 38. 16, 22. 23. Jo. 13, 23. 25.
- barn** (33), n. (93), *child*; Mt. 11, 19. Mk. 5, 39. 9, 24. 36. Rom. 9, 8. Tit. 1, 4. Skeir. VII, b. *barnê barna*, *children's children, grandchildren*; I Tim. 5, 4.
- Barnabas**, pr. n., *Barnabas*; I Cor. 9, 6. Gal. 2, 13. gen. -ins, Col. 4, 10. dat. -in; Gal. 2, 1. 9.
- barnilô**, n. (110), *little child, son*; Mt. 9, 2. Mk. 2, 5. 10, 24. Lu. 1, 76. 15, 31. Jo. 13, 33.
- barniskei**, f. (113), *childishness, childish things*; I Cor. 13, 11.
- barniski**, n. (95), *childhood*; *us barniskja*, *from childhood*; Mk. 9, 21. II Tim. 3, 15.
- barnisks**, adj. (124), *childish*; I Cor. 14, 20. Gal. 4, 3.
- Barteimaius**, pr. n., *Bartimeus*; Mk. 10, 46.
- Barpaúlaúmaius** (24, n. 5), pr. n.,



*Bartholomew*; acc. -u; Mk. 3, 18; or Barþulaúmaiu; Lu. 6, 14.

**barusnjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to honor*; I Tim. 5, 4.

**Bassus**, pr. n., *Bezai*; gen. *Bassaus*; Ezra 2, 17.

**batists**, superl. adj. (138), *best*; Lu. 1, 3.

**batiza**, compar. adj. (138), *better*; Mt. 10, 31. Lu. 5, 39. Jo. 18, 14. w. dat.; Mt. 5, 29. 30. Jo. 16, 7. II Cor. 8, 10.

**Batwius** (?), pr. n., *Batwin*; acc. -in; Cal.

**bauains**, f. (103, n. 1), *dwelling*; Mk. 5, 3. II Cor. 5, 2. Eph. 2, 22. Phil. 3, 20.

**bauan** (26), w. v. (179, n. 2; 193, n. 1), *to dwell, inhabit*, (1) w. acc.; I Tim. 6, 16. (2) w. miþ w. dat.; I Cor. 7, 12; in w. dat.; Rom. 7, 17. 20. 8, 9. II Cor. 6, 16. — ald *bauan*, *to lead a life*; I Tim. 2, 2.

**Baúanaírgaís** (a by-name of James and John), *Boanerges*; Mk. 3, 17.

**Baúaús**, pr. n., *Booz*; gen. *Baúaúzis*; Lu. 3, 32.

**baúr** (33), m. (101), *son* (lit. *one being born*); Mt. 11, 11. Lu. 7, 28.

**baúrei**, f. (113), *burden*; Gal. 6, 5.

**baúrgja**, m. (108), *burgher, citizen*; Lu. 15, 15. 19, 14.

**baúrgs**, f. (116), *burgh, borough, town, city*; Mt. 5, 35. 8, 33. Mk. 1, 38. 45. 6, 56. Lu. 5, 12. Neh. 7, 2.

**baúrgs-waddjus**, f. (105), *town-wall*; II Cor. 11, 33. Neh. 5, 16. 6, 15. 7, 1.

**baúrþei**, f. (113), *burden*; Gal. 6, 5.

**baups**, adj. (124), *deaf, dumb*; Mt. 9, 32. 11, 5. Mk. 7, 32. 37. Lu. 7, 22. *baups waírþan*, *to become dull, become insipid, lose its savor*; Lu. 14, 34.

**beidan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. gen., *to abide, expect*; Mt. 11, 3. Mk. 15, 43. Lu. 1, 10. 21. 2, 25. 8, 40. Skeir. V, a.

**beist**, n. (94), *leaven*; Mk. 8, 15. I Cor. 5, 6. 7. 8. Gal. 5, 9.

**beitan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to bite*; Gal. 5, 15.

**Bêrôþ**, pr. n. (indeclinable; 120), *Beeroth*; Ezra 2, 25.

**bêrusjôs** (7, n. 3; 33), pl. m. (92), *parents*; Lu. 2, 27. 41. Jo. 9, 23.

**Bêþania**, pr. n., *Bethany*; Jo. 11, 18; gen. -as; Jo. 11, 1. dat. -in; Mk. 8, 22. 11, 12; or *Biþaniin*; Jo. 11, 1; or *Bêþanjin*; Lu. 19, 29. Jo. 12, 1. acc. -an; Mk. 11, 11.

**Bêþlahaím**, indecl. pr. n.; Jo. 7, 42. *Bêþlahaím*; Lu. 2, 4. 15. *Baiþlaêm*; Ezra 2, 21.

**Bêpsaeida**, pr. n.; fram *Bêpsaeida*; Jo. 12, 21. *baúrgs namnidaizôs Baidσαιidan*; Lu. 9, 10. — *wai þus Baiþsaidan*; Mt. 11, 21. Lu. 10, 13.

**Bêpsagei**, pr. n., *Bethfage*; dat. -ein; Mk. 11, 1. Lu. 19, 29.

**bi**, prep. (217), (I) w. dat., (1) local, *against, upon*; Mt. 7, 25. 27. Lu. 4, 11. *by*; Mk. 5, 41. 9, 27. (2) temporal, *at*; Rom. 9, 9. (3) in abstr. relations, *by, on*; Mt. 5, 34. 7, 16. Lu. 1, 58. I Cor. 15, 15. *on account of, through, by*; Jo. 16, 30. I Cor.

- 10, 27. II Cor. 12, 7. *after, according to*; Mt. 9, 29. Mk. 7, 5. Rom. 8, 5. 12, 16. Tit. 1, 3. Skeir. III, d. V, a. b. c. d. VIII, b. *bi þamma, according to that, in the like manner*; Lu. 6, 23. *bi sunjai, in truth, indeed, certainly*; Mk. 11, 32. Jo. 8, 36. I Tim. 6, 7. *bi naupai, of necessity*; Philem. 14. Skeir. VI, a. *bi namin, by name*; Jo. 10, 3. *bi andwaírpja, after the outward appearance*; II Cor. 10, 7. (II) w. acc., (1) local, *against, on*; Mt. 5, 39. *about*; Mt. 8, 18. Mk. 1, 6. 3, 8. 32. 34. *to*; Jo. 11, 19. (2) temporal, *in, within*; Mk. 14, 58. 15, 29. Neh. 5, 18. *at*; II Tim. 4, 1. *about*; Mt. 27, 46. *after*; Gal. 2, 1. (3) in abstr. relations, *at, about, over, because of, for, of, concerning*; Mt. 5, 44. 6, 28. Mk. 1, 30. 5, 27. 33. *to*; Rom. 9, 31. *by*; Lu. 4, 4. *against*; Mt. 5, 23. 27, 1. Mk. 3, 6. I Tim. 5, 19. *according to, after*; II Cor. 7, 9. 10. I Tim. 1, 11. Skeir. III, b. V, d. *bi all, in all things*; Col. 3, 20. 22. *bi sumata, in part*; II Cor. 1, 14. 2, 5. *bi twans, by two*; I Cor. 14, 27. *bi wig, by the way*; Lu. 10, 4. *bi mannan, as a man, after the manner of men*; I Cor. 9, 8. 15, 32. — It occurs often in composition w. vs., also w. sbs., adjs., and advs.
- bi-abrjan**, w. v. (187), *to be astonished*; w. ana w. dat.; Mt. 7, 28.
- bi-arbaidjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to toil for, strive for*; I Thess. 4, 11.
- bi-aukan**, red. v. (179), *to add*; Lu. 19, 11. w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to increase*; Lu. 17, 5. in pass. w. dat. of pers., *to give still more, give besides*; Mk. 4, 24.
- bi-auknan**, *to become larger, increase, abound*; Phil 1, 26. I Thess. 4, 10.
- bi-baúrgeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *fortification, camp*; Skeir. III, c.
- bi-bindan**, str. v. (174), w. acc. of pers. and (instr.) dat., *to bind about*; Jo. 11, 44.
- bidá**, f. (97), *request, prayer*; Mk. 9, 29. Lu. 1, 13. 2, 37. 9, 43. *exhortation*; II Cor. 8, 17. the pers. addressed in gen.; Lu. 6, 12; or w. du w. dat.; Rom. 10, 1. the pers. for whom the prayer is made is expressed by faúr w. acc.; II Cor. 9, 14; or bi w. acc.; Rom. 10, 1. II Cor. 1, 11; or fram w. dat.; Eph. 6, 18. *bidai anahaitan, to call upon, beseech*; Rom. 10, 13. II Tim. 2, 22. I Thess. 4, 1. *bi-dôstaujan, to make prayers*; Lu. 5, 33. *gard, or razn, bi-dô, house of prayer*; Mk. 11, 17. Lu. 19, 46.
- bidagwa**, m. (108), *beggar*; Jo. 9, 8.
- bidjan**, str. v. (176, n. 5), *to pray, ask, desire, beseech, call on, beg*, (1) abs.; Mt. 6, 5. 7. 9. Mk. 1, 35. 6, 25. Jo. 16, 26. (2) w. acc. of the pers. addressed; Mt. 5, 42. 6, 8. Lu. 6, 30. Rom. 10, 12; or desired; Mk. 15, 6. (3) the pers. addressed is indicated

- by bi w. acc.; Mt. 5, 44. Jo. 16, 26, 17, 9, 20; or faúra w. acc.; Rom. 8, 34. Col. 1, 9. or fram w. dat.; Lu. 6, 28. (4) the th. asked in acc.; Lu. 18, 11. Jo. 14, 13; or gen.; Mt. 27, 58. Mk. 6, 24, 10, 38. (5) w. acc. of pers. and gen. of th.; Jo. 14, 14. (6) w. acc. of both pers. and th.; Mk. 6, 23, 10, 35., the th. being expressed by bi w. acc.; Lu. 4, 38; or an imper. clause; Lu. 5, 8, 14, 18, 19; or optative clause; Lu. 8, 28. Eph. 3, 13. or a clause w. ei w. opt.; Mt. 8, 34. Mk. 5, 10; or an inf. clause; Mk. 5, 17. II Cor. 5, 20. Phil. 4, 2; or du w. inf.; I Thess. 2, 11. II Thess. 2, 1.
- bi-dômjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to judge*; Col. 2, 16.
- bi-faihô**, f. (112), *covetousness*; II Cor. 9, 5.
- bi-faihôn**, w. v. (190), *to make a gain by, to defraud*; II Cor. 7, 2, 12, 17, 18. I Thess. 4, 6.
- bi-gairdan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to begird, gird one's self*; Lu. 17, 8.
- bi-gitan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to find*, w. acc.; Lu. 2, 16; w. at w. dat.; II Tim. 1, 18; fram w. dat.; Lu. 1, 30. ana w. dat.; Mk. 11, 13. in w. dat.; Jo. 14, 30, 18, 38, 19, 4, 6. w. two accs.; Mk. 7, 30. Lu. 7, 10. II Cor. 9, 4, 12, 20. in pass. w. nom.; Lu. 15, 24, 32, 17, 18; w. two noms.; I Cor. 4, 2, 15, 15. w. an obj. clause; Lu. 5, 19, 19, 48.
- bi-graban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (177, n. 1), *to surround with a ditch*; Lu. 19, 43.
- bi-hait**, n. (94), *strife*; II Cor. 12, 20.
- bi-haitja**, m. (108), *a contentious man, boaster*; II Tim. 3, 2. Tit. 1, 7.
- bi-hlahjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), *to laugh at, laugh to scorn*; Mt. 9, 24. Mk. 5, 40. Lu. 8, 53.
- bi-kairban**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to throng about, to throng*; Lu. 8, 45.
- bi-lrê** (Cp. lrê), *by what, whereby*; Lu. 1, 18.
- bijands** (perhaps pres. partic. of a lost v., \*bijan, *to add*), in bijandzup-pan, *but withal*; Philem. 22.
- bi-kukjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to kiss*; Lu. 7, 45.
- bi-qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1), w. acc., *to come upon*; I Thess. 5, 3.
- bi-laibjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to leave*; in pass. *to be left, to remain*; I Thess. 4, 15.
- bi-laigôn**, w. v. (190), *to lick*; Lu. 16, 21.
- bi-laikan**, red. v. (179), w. acc., *to mock*; Mk. 10, 34, 15, 20, 31. Lu. 14, 29; pass.; Lu. 18, 32. Gal. 6, 7.
- bi-leiban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (172, n. 1), *to remain*; Cal.
- bi-leip̃an**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to leave, forsake*, (1) w. (abl.) dat.; Mt. 27, 46. Mk. 10, 7, 12, 19, 20, 21, 22, 14, 52, 15, 34; and another dat. (indir. obj.); Rom. 9, 29. (2) w. acc.; Lu. 15, 4. Jo. 14, 27, 16, 28, 32. II Tim. 4, 13. (3) w. partit. gen.; Mk. 12, 19. Lu. 20, 31. (4) personal pass.; Lu. 17, 34, 35.



- bi-mait**, n. (94), *circumcision*; Jo. 7, 22. 23. Rom. 15, 8. Gal. 2, 9.
- bi-maitan**, red. v. (179), (1) trans., *to circumcise*; Jo. 7, 22. Lu. 1, 59. 2, 21. I Cor. 7, 18. Gal. 5, 3. 6, 13. (2) intr., *to undergo circumcision*, hence *to be circumcised*; Gal. 2, 3. 5, 2. 6, 12. I Cor. 7, 18.
- bi-mampjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to deride, mock at*; Lu. 16, 14.
- bi-naúhan**, pret.-pres. v. (201); impers.: *binah, it is lawful*; I Cor. 10, 23; *it behoves*; II Cor. 12, 1; *binaúht ist, th. s.*; I Cor. 10, 23.
- bindan**, str. v. (174), w. acc. of pers. and (instr.) dat., *to bind*; Lu. 8, 29.
- bi-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), w. (instr.) dat., *to take away, steal*; Mt. 27, 64.
- bi-niuhsjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to spy out*; Gal. 2, 4.
- bi-raubôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to rob, strip, despoil*; Lu. 10, 30. II Cor. 11, 8.
- bi-reikei**, f. (113), *danger*; II Cor. 11, 26.
- bi-réks**, adj. (130, n. 2), *being in danger, endangered*; Lu. 8, 23. I Cor. 15, 30.
- bi-rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to run about*; Mk. 6, 55. *to surround*; Jo. 10, 24.
- bi-rôdeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *mur-muring, slander*; Jo. 7, 12. II Cor. 12, 20.
- bi-rôdjan**, w. v. (188), *to mur-mur*, (1) abs.; Lu. 15, 2. 19, 7. (2) w. acc. of th.; Jo. 6, 61. 7. 32. (3) w. bi w. acc.; Jo. 6, 41. 7, 32; du w. dat.; Lu. 5, 30; miþ w. refl. dat. (izwis mis-sô); Jo. 6, 43.
- bi-rûnains**, f. (103, n. 1), *evil counsel*; Skeir. III, a.
- birusjôs**; see bêrusjôs.
- bi-saifran** (34, n. 1; 176, n. 1), (1) abs., *to look round about*; Mk. 10, 23. (2) w. acc., *to look round about on*; Mk. 3, 34. 11, 11. *to perceive*; Lu. 20, 23. (3) w. gen., *to have regard for, provide*; Rom. 12, 17.
- bi-satjan**, w. v. (187), *to beset, set round anything*; w. acc. and (instr.) dat.; Mk. 12, 1.
- bi-sauleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *filthiness*; II Cor. 7, 1.
- bi-sauljan** (24, n. 1), w. v. (188), *to sully, defile*; Tit. 1, 15.
- bi-saulnan** (24, n. 1), *to become soiled, sullied, defiled*; Jo. 18, 28.
- bi-sitan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to sit about, sit near*; occurs only in pres. partic. used as sb., m. (115), *one who dwells near*; nom. pl. bisitands, *those that dwell round about*; hence neighbors; Lu. 1, 58; gen. bisitandê (*round about*); Lu. 4, 14; dat. bisitandam w. acc.; Lu. 1, 65. acc. bisitands (*neighborhood*); Lu. 7, 17; w. gen. (*round about Galilee*); Mk. 1, 28.
- bi-skaban**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to shave off the hair, to shave*; I Cor. 11, 5.
- bi-skeinan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to shine upon, shine round about*; Lu. 2, 9.
- bi-smēitan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w.

- acc. of th. and dat. of pers., *to besmear, anoint*; Jo. 9, 11.
- bi-sniwan**, str. v. (176, n. 2), w. faúr w. acc., *to hasten on before, to prevent*; I Thess. 4, 15.
- bi-speiwan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to bespit, spit upon*; Mk. 15, 19. Lu. 18, 32.
- bi-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), *to stand by, stand round*; Jo. 11, 42. w. acc., *to surround*; Lu. 19, 43.
- bi-stigqan** (67, n. 1), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to beat against*; Lu. 6, 49. w. bi w. dat.; Mt. 7, 25. 27. Lu. 6, 48. du w. dat., *to stumble at*; Rom. 9, 32.
- bi-stugq** (bistuggq; 67, n. 1), n., *a stumbling, offence*; Rom. 9, 32. 33. 14, 13. II Cor. 6, 3.
- bi-sunjanê**, adv., *about, round about, near by*; Mk. 1, 38. 3, 34. 6, 6. Lu. 4, 37. 9, 12. Neh. 5, 17. 6, 16.
- bi-swaírbán**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc. and instr. dat., *to wipe*, Lu. 7, 38. 44. Jo. 11, 2. 12, 3.
- bi-swaran**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to conjure, adjure*; w. acc. of pers. and (a) bi w. dat. and a conjunctive clause; Mk. 5, 7; (b) in w. dat.; I Thess. 5, 27.
- bi-tiuhan**, str. v. (173), w. acc., *to go about, visit*; Mt. 9, 35. Mk. 6, 6. *to lead about*; I Cor. 9, 5.
- bi-þagkjan**, (-þaggkjan; 67, n. 1; pret. þáhta; 5, b), w. v. (209), w. acc. and in w. dat., *to meditate, reason*; Lu. 5, 22.
- bi-þê** (bi-þê-h; for -h, s. -uh), (1) adv., *after that, then, afterward*; Mt. 5, 24. 9, 17. Lu. 4, 2. 8, 1. Jo. 13, 36. (2) conj., *when, as, as soon as*; Mt. 6, 16. 11, 1. Lu. 1, 23. 7, 1. 3, 21. Phil. 2, 23.
- bi-þragjan**, w. v. (188), *to pass by with effort (?)*; occurs only once: biþragjandans faúr, *running before*; Lu. 19, 4.
- bi-þwahan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to wash one's self*; Jo. 9, 11.
- biud-**; see biuþs.
- biugan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to bow, bend*; Eph. 3, 14; *to bend it-self*; Rom. 14, 11.
- biûhti**, n. (95), *custom*; Lu. 1, 9. 2, 27. 42. 4, 16. Jo. 18, 39. Skeir. II, b.
- biûhts**, adj. (124), *accustomed, wont*; Mt. 27, 15. Mk. 10, 1.
- biuþs**, m. (91; or biuþ, n.? 94), *table*; Mk. 7, 28. Lu. 16, 21. I Cor. 10, 21. Neh. 5, 17.
- bi-waibjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to wind about*; hence *to encompass*; Lu. 19, 43. biwaibiþs w. (instr.) dat., *wound about, cast about*; Mk. 14, 51; *clothed*; Mk. 16, 5.
- bi-wandjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to turn away, avoid, shun, refuse*; I Tim. 4, 7. 5, 11. II Cor. 8, 20. II Tim. 2, 16. 23.
- bi-windan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to wind round, inwrap, swathe*; Lu. 2, 7. (biwundans, *wrapped*) 12; and (instr.) dat.; Mt. 27, 59. Mk. 15, 46.
- bi-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to feast, be merry*; Lu. 15, 29.
- blandan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), *to mix, communicate with, keep company*; I Cor. 5, 11. w. dat.; I

- Cor. 5, 9. w. miþ w. dat.; II Thess. 3, 14.
- blaupjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc. and (instr.) dat., *to make void or of none effect*; Mk. 7, 13.
- bleiþei**, f. (113), *mercy*; Rom. 12, 1. II Cor. 1, 3. Col. 3, 12.
- bleiþjan**, w. v. (187), *to have mercy, to pity*; Lu. 6, 36.
- bleiþs**, adj. (130, n. 2), *merciful, kind*; Lu. 6, 36. Tit. 1, 8.
- bliggwan** (68), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to beat, scourge*; w. acc.; Mk. 10, 34. Lu. 20, 11. I Cor. 9, 26; and (instr.) dat.; Mk. 5, 5. — *attans bliggwands, murderer of fathers; aiþeins bliggwands, murderer of mothers*; I Tim. 1, 9.
- blinds**, adj. (123), *blind*; Mt. 9, 27. 11, 5. Mk. 8, 23. Lu. 6, 39. 14, 13. 18, 35. Jo. 9, 1. 6.
- blôma**, m. (108), *flower*; Mt. 6, 28.
- blôtan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), *to reverence, worship*, w. acc.; Mk. 7, 7. I Tim. 2, 10; and instr.; Lu. 2, 37.
- blôtinassus**, m. (105), *service, worship*; Rom. 12, 1. Col. 2, 18. II Thess. 2, 4.
- blôþ**, gen. blôþis (94), n., *blood*; Mt. 27, 4. 6. Mk. 5, 25. 29. Eph. 1, 7. 6, 12.
- blôþa-rinnands**, adj. (prop. pres. partic.; 133), *blood-running*; qinô blôþarinnandei, *a woman with an issue of blood*; Mt. 9, 20.
- bnauan** (for bi-nauan? 26, b) str. or w. (? 179, n. 2), *to rub*, w. (instr.) dat.; Lu. 6, 1.
- bôka**, f. (97), *letter*; Rom. 7, 6. II Cor. 3, 6; pl. bôkôs, *letters*; Jo. 7, 15; *letter, epistle*; Gal. 6, 11. II Cor. 7, 8. 10, 9. 10. 11. 16, 3. II Thess. 3, 14; *the writings, scriptures*; Mk. 12, 24 (gloss). 14, 49. *book*; Mk. 12, 26. Lu. 3, 4. *bill*; Lu. 16, 6. 7. afstassais bôkôs, *a writing of divorcement*; Mt. 5, 31. bôkôs afsateinais, *a bill of divorcement*; Mk. 10, 4. ana-filhis bôkôs, *letters of commendation*; II Cor. 3, 1. saggws bôkô, *a reading*; I Tim. 4, 13. siggwan bôkôs, *to read*; Lu. 4, 16.
- bôkareis**, m. (92), *scribe*; Mt. 5, 20. 7, 29. Mk. 8, 31. 9, 14. 12, 32.
- bôta**, f. (97), *advantage, good, boot*; I Cor. 13, 3. 15, 32. Gal. 5, 2.
- bôtjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to boot, profit, advantage*; Mk. 8, 36. Jo. 6, 63. 12, 19. ni waihtai bôtida, *nothing bettered*; Mk. 5, 26.
- bralv**, n. (94), *a quick, sudden movement*; bralv augins, *a twinkling of an eye*; I Cor. 15, 52.
- braidei**, f. (113), *breadth*; Eph. 3, 18.
- braiþs** (braids; 74, n. 2), adj. (124), *broad*; Mt. 7, 13.
- brakja** (33, n. 1), f. (108), *struggle, wrestling, strife*; Eph. 6, 12.
- briggan** (67, n. 2), w. v. (208), *to bring, lead, guide*, w. acc.; Mk. 6, 27. Lu. 7, 37. 15, 22. 23. Jo. 10, 16; and ana w. acc. (sc. skip); Lu. 5, 4; at w. dat.; Mk. 11, 7. 9, 20. du w. dat.; Mk.



9, 17; in w. dat.; Mt. 6, 13. 7, 13. 14. — in aljana briggan, *to bring into jealousy*; in arbaidai br., *to put in bondage*; II Cor. 11, 20. in þwaírhain br., *to bring into anger, make angry*; Rom. 10, 19; w. und w. acc.; Lu. 4, 29; w. hêr; Lu. 19, 27. — br. samana, *to gather together*; Lu. 15, 13. *to make, render*; as, frijana br., *to make free*; Jo. 8, 32. 36. Gal. 5, 1. w. gen. of the th. from which any one is freed; Rom. 8, 2. gamainja br., *to communicate*; Phil. 4, 14. br. haubiþ wundan, *to wound in the head*; Mk. 12, 4. waírþana br., *to make or count worthy*; II Cor. 3, 6. II Thess. 1, 5. 11.

**brikan** (33, n. 1), str. v. (175, n. 1), *to break*; I Cor. 10, 16. *to destroy*; Gal. 1, 23. *to contend, struggle*; II Tim. 2, 5.

**bringan**; see briggan.

**brinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1); *to burn*; Jo. 5, 35. Skeir. VI, a.

**brinnô**, f. (112), *fever*; Mk. 1, 31. Lu. 4, 38. 39. in brinnôn ligan, *to lie sick of fever*; Mk. 1, 30.

**brôþar**, m. (114), *brother*; Mt. 5, 22. 23. Mk. 6, 17. Lu. 8, 19. I Cor. 15, 1. 6. 16, 11. II Cor. 9, 3.

**brôþrahans**, pl. m. (perhaps a weak adj. used as sb.; 132), *brethren*; Mk. 12, 20.

**brôþru-lubô**, f. (112), *brotherly love*; I Thess. 4, 9. brôþra-lubô (?); Rom. 12, 10.

**brúkjan** (15), an. v. (209), *to use*,

*partake of*, (1) w. gen.; I Cor. 10, 17. II Cor. 1, 17. 3, 12. (2) w. (instr.) dat.; Skeir. III, b. the obj. being implied; I Cor. 7, 21.

**brüks** (15), adj. (130), *useful, profitable*, w. dat. of pers. and du w. dat. of th.; I Cor. 10, 33. I Tim. 4, 8. II Tim. 2, 21. 4, 11. Philem. 11. Skeir. IV, b.

**brunjô**, f. (112), *breast-plate*; Eph. 6, 14. I Thess. 5, 8.

**brunna**, m. (108), *well, spring, issue*; Mk. 5, 29.

**brusts**, f. (116), *breast*; Lu. 18, 13. *heart, affection, love, bowels*; II Cor. 7, 15. Col. 3, 12. Philem. 12. 20.

**brûp-faps**, gen. -fadis, m. (101), *bridegroom*; Mt. 9, 15. Mk. 2, 19. 20. Lu. 5, 34.

**brûps** (15), f. (103), *bride, daughter-in-law*; Mt. 10, 35.

**bugjan**, an. v. (209), w. acc., *to buy, sell*; Mk. 11, 15. Lu. 9, 12. 13. 14, 18. 17, 28. Jo. 6, 5. 13. 29. w. (instr.) dat. of price; Mt. 10, 29.

**byssaún**, a Gr. word in acc. retained in Gothic; Lu. 16, 19.

## D.

**Daddjan** (73, n. 1), w. v. (187), *to give suck, to suckle*; Mk. 13, 17.

**Dagalaiphus** (21, n. 1; 52), pr. n. dags, m. (90), *day*; Mt. 7, 22. 11, 12. Mk. 6, 21. Lu. 5, 17. 9, 23. *judgment-day, judgment*; I Cor. 4, 3. — in wisandinsabbatê daga; see note to Mk. 16, 1. all dagis, *all day along*; Rom. 8, 36. dagis leizuh,

- daily*; Neh. 5, 18. *daga hcam-mêh*, *daily*; Mk. 14, 49. Lu. 16, 19. *himma daga*, *to-day*; Mt. 6, 11. 30. Lu. 2, 11. *daga jah daga*, *day by day*, *daily*; II Cor. 4, 16.
- daigs**, m. (91), *dough*, *lump*; Rom. 9, 21. 11, 16. I Cor. 5, 6. 7. Gal. 5, 9.
- Daíkapaúlis**, pr. n., *Decapolis*; gen. *Daíkapaúlaíôs*; Mk. 7, 31. dat. *Daíkapaúlein*; Mk. 5, 20.
- daila**, f. (97), *dealing*, *participation*, *fellowship*; II Cor. 6, 14. *pound*; Lu. 19, 13. 24. 25.
- dailjan**, w. v. (188), *to deal*, *deal out*, *distribute*, *give*; Rom. 12, 8. w. dat. (indir. obj.); I Cor. 12, 11. Eph. 4, 28.
- dails**, f. (103), *deal*, *part*, *portion*; Lu. 15, 12. 18, 12 (See *afdailjan*). II Cor. 6, 15. Col. 1, 12. *us dailai*, *in part*; I Cor. 13, 12. *patai us dailai*, *that (which is) in part*; I Cor. 13, 10. *in dailai*, *in respect of*; Col. 2, 16.
- daimônareis**, for. w. (w. Goth. suffix), m. (92), *one possessed with a devil*; Mt. 8, 16. 28. 33. 9, 32. Lu. 8, 36.
- dal**, n. (94, n. 2), *dale*, *valley*; Lu. 3, 5. *ditch*; Lu. 6, 39. *dal uf mēsa*, *a dish for a wine-fat*; Mk. 12, 1.
- dalap**, adv. (213, n. 2), *downward*, *down*; Mt. 7, 25. 11, 23. 27, 51. Mk. 15, 37. Lu. 4, 9. Rom. 10, 6. *on the ground*; Jo. 9, 6. 18, 6. *und dalap*, *to the bottom*; Mt. 27, 51. Mk. 15, 38.
- dalapa**, adv. (213, n. 2), *below*; Mk. 14, 66.
- dalaprô**, adv. (213, n. 2), *from beneath*; Jo. 8, 23.
- Dalmatia**, pr. n., *Dalmatia*; dat. -ai; II Tim. 4, 10.
- Damaskô**, pr. n., *Damascus*; dat. -ôn; II Cor. 11, 32.
- Damasks**, adj., *of Damascus*; II Cor. 11, 32.
- daubei**, f. (113), *deafness*, *dullness*, *blindness*; Rom. 11, 25.
- daubiþa**, f. (97), *deafness*, *dullness*, *blindness*; Rom. 11, 25.
- daufs** (56, n. 1), adj. (124, n. 2), *deaf*, *hardened*; Mk. 8, 17.
- daúhtar**, f. (114), *daughter*; Mt. 9, 18. 22. Mk. 7, 26. 29. Lu. 1, 5. II Cor. 6, 18.
- daúhts**, f. (103), *feast*; Lu. 5, 29. 14, 13.
- dauns**, f. (103), *odor*, *savor*; Jo. 12, 3. I Cor. 12, 17. II Cor. 2, 14. 15. 16. Eph. 5, 2.
- daupeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *baptism*; Mk. 1, 4. 10, 38. 39. 11, 30. Lu. 3, 3. 7, 29. 20, 4. *a washing*; Mk. 7, 4. 8.
- daupjan**, w. v. (187), *to baptize*; Mk. 1, 5. 8. 9. 10, 38. Lu. 3, 16. I Cor. 1, 13. 12, 13. *intr.*, *to wash one's self*; Mk. 7, 4. Skeir. III, a. d.; *to undergo baptism*, *be baptized*; I Cor. 15, 29. — *daupidans*; *one being baptized*; Skeir. IV, b. *sa daupjands* (pres. partic. used as sb.), m. (115), *the Baptist*; Mt. 11, 12. Mk. 6, 14.
- daúr**, n. (94), *door*, *gate*; Mt. 7, 13. Mk. 1, 33. 15, 46. Lu. 7, 12. Jo. 10, 7.

- daúra-warda**, f. (97), *a female doorkeeper*; Jo. 18, 16.
- daúra-wardô**, f. (112), *a female doorkeeper*; Jo. 18, 17.
- daúra-wards**, m. (91), *doorkeeper, porter*; Jo. 10, 3. Neh. 7, 1. Ezra 2, 42.
- Daúripaius**, pr. n., *Dorotheus*; gen. -us (for -aus; 105, n. 2); Cal.
- daúrô**, f. (only in pl.; 112), *door*; Mt. 27, 60. Mk. 16, 3. Jo. 18, 16. Neh. 7, 3.
- daupeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *the dying*; II Cor. 4, 10. *death, peril of death*; II Cor. 11, 23.
- daupjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to kill, mortify*; Col. 3, 5.
- daups** (gen. daupis), adj. (124), *dead*; Mt. 8, 22. 11, 5. Mk. 9, 26. 12, 27. Jo. 11, 39. 44. Skeir. V, b.
- daupbleis**, adj. (127), *devoted to death*; I Cor. 4, 9.
- daupus**, m. (105), *death*; Mt. 26, 66. Mk. 7, 10. I Cor. 15, 55. II Cor. 1, 10. Skeir. I, a.
- Daweid**, pr. n., *David*; Mk. 2, 25. 12, 36. 37; gen. Daweidis; Mt. 9, 27. Lu. 1, 27. II Tim. 2, 8.
- deigan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to knead, form of earth*; sa dei-ganda, *the former, he who forms*; Rom. 9, 20. digans (n. pl. digana), *(made) of earth*; II Tim. 2, 20.
- Dêmas**, pr. n., *Demas*; Col. 4, 14. II Tim. 4, 10.
- diabaúlus** (13, n. 1), for. w., m. (105), *devil*; Lu. 4, 2. 3, 56. Jo. 6, 70. 8, 44. Eph. 6, 11. Skeir. I, b. c.
- diabula**, f. (97), *a female slanderer*; I Tim. 3, 11.
- diakaúnus**, for. w., m. (120), *deacon*; pl. nom. diakaúnjus; I Tim. 3, 12; acc. diakaúnuns, I Tim. 3, 8; nom. and dat. sing. .dkn. (= diakun and diakuna); Ar. Doc. dat. diakuna; Neap. Doc.
- Didimus**, pr. n., *Didymus*; Jo. 11, 16.
- digrei**, f. (113), *thickness, abundance*; II Cor. 8, 20.
- dis-**, inseparable particle prefixed to vs. and verbal sbs. In meaning it answers to the E. *asunder, in pieces* (cp. dis-dailjan dis-skaidan); sometimes it intensifies the v. (cp. dis-haban, dis-niman).
- dis-dailjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to divide, separate*; I Cor. 1, 13. *to divide, distribute*; Mk. 15, 24; and dat. of pers., *to give in portions or shares*; Lu. 15, 12.
- dis-driusan**, w. v. (173, n. 1), w. acc., *to befall, fall upon*; Lu. 1, 12.
- dis-haban**, w. v. (192), w. acc., *to seize upon, take*; Lu. 5, 9. 8, 37. *to constrain*; II Cor. 5, 14. Phil. 1, 23.
- dis-hniupan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), w. acc., *to tear or break to pieces, to break*; Lu. 8, 29.
- dis-hnupnan**, w. v. (194), *to become torn or broken into pieces, to break*; Lu. 5, 6.
- dis-huljan**, w. v. (187), *to cover, veil*; w. acc. and (instr.) dat.; Lu. 8, 16.
- dis-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), w.



- acc.; *to take wholly, possess*; II Cor. 6, 10.
- dis-sigqan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to go down, descend* (said of the sun); Eph. 4, 26.
- dis-sitan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to settle upon, seize upon*; Mk. 16, 8. (dizuh-pan-sat = dis- (78, c) uh-pan-sat, by tmesis) Lu. 5, 26. 7, 16.
- dis-skaidan**, red. v. (179), *to dis-sever, set aside*; Skeir. VIII, a.
- dis-skreitan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *tear asunder, rend*; Mk. 14, 63.
- dis-skritnan**, w. v. (194), *to become torn to shreds, to rend* (intr.); Mt. 27, 51. Mk. 15, 38.
- dis-taheins**, f. (103, n. 1), *dispersion*; Jo. 7, 35.
- dis-tahjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to scatter*; Lu. 1, 51. Jo. 10, 12. 16, 32. *to waste*; Lu. 15, 13. 16, 1.
- dis-tairan**, str. v. (175, n. 1), w. acc., *to tear asunder, burst*; Mk. 2, 22. Lu. 5, 37. *to leaven* (prop. *to corrupt*); Gal. 5, 9.
- dis-taurnan**, w. v. (194), *to become torn asunder, to burst asunder*; Mt. 9, 17.
- dis-wilwan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to plunder completely*; Mk. 3, 27.
- dis-winþjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to grind to powder*; Lu. 20, 18.
- dis-wiss**, f. (103), *an unbinding or dissolving*; hence *release, departure, death*; II Tim. 4, 6.
- diupei**, f. (113), *depth, deep*; Eph. 3, 18.
- diupipa**, f. (97), *depth, deep*; Lu. 5, 4. Rom. 8, 39. 11, 33. II Cor. 11, 25.
- diups**, adj. (124), *deep*; Mk. 4, 5. II Cor. 8, 2.
- dius**, gen. diuzis, n. (94), *beast*; Mk. 1, 13. I Cor. 15, 32.
- diwan**, str. v. (176, n. 2), *to die*; pata diwanô, *that which is mortal, mortality*; I Cor. 15, 53. 54. II Cor. 5, 4.
- dômjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to deem, judge*; I Cor. 10, 15. II Cor. 5, 14; *to discern*; I Cor. 11, 29. dômjan sik silban du w. dat., *to reckon one's self among*; II Cor. 10, 12. w. double acc.: garaîltana d., *to deem right, to justify*; Lu. 7, 29. 16, 15. Gal. 2, 17. uswaûrhtana d., *th. s.*; Lu. 10, 29. w. acc. and inf., *to deem, hold, think*; Phil. 3, 8.
- dôms**, m. (91), *judgment, knowledge, opinion*; Skeir. II, c. VI, c.
- dragan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to carry, load*; dragand in B, gadragand (q. v.) in A.; II Tim. 4, 3.
- dragk** (draggk; 67, n. 1), n. (94), *drink*; Jo. 6, 55. Rom. 14, 17. I Cor. 10, 4. Col. 2, 16.
- dragkjan**, w. v. (188), *to give to drink*; w. acc.; Mt. 25, 42. 27, 48. Mk. 15, 36. Rom. 12, 20; and (instr.) dat.; I Cor. 12, 13.
- draibjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to drive*; Lu. 8, 29. *to trouble*; Mk. 5, 35. Lu. 8, 49. dr. sik, *to trouble one's self*; Lu. 7, 6.
- drakma**, for. w., m., *a drachm*; (abl.) dat.; drakmin, acc. pl. drakmans; Lu. 15, 8; acc. sing. drakmein; Lu. 15, 9.
- drauhsna** (62, n. 4), f. (97), *crumb, fragment*; Mk. 7, 28. Lu. 16, 21.

- Jo. 6, 12. drausna, Skeir. VII, d.
- draúhtinassus**, m. (105), *warfare*; II Cor. 10, 4.
- draúhtinôn**, w. v. (190), *to war*; II Cor. 10, 3; w. dat. (indir. obj.); II Tim. 2, 4; w. (instr.) dat.; I Cor. 9, 7.
- draúhti-witôþ**, n. (94), *warfare, fight*; I Tim. 1, 18.
- dreiban**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to drive*; w. acc. and us w. dat., *to drive out, put out*; Jo. 16, 2.
- drigkan** (driggkan; 67, n. 1), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to drink*, w. acc.; Mt. 6, 25. 31. Lu. 1, 15. Jo. 6, 54. w. partit. gen.; I Cor. 11, 28. drugkans (pret. partic.), *drunken*; I Cor. 11, 21. I Thess. 5, 7.
- drugan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to perform military service, to war, fight*; I Tim. 1, 18.
- drusan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to fall*; Mk. 13, 25. Rom. 14, 4. w. af w. dat.; Lu. 16, 21. ana w. acc.; Mk. 3, 10. 9, 20. Lu. 5, 12. du w. dat.; Mk. 3, 11. 5, 33. 7, 25. faúra w. dat.; Lu. 8, 41. 17, 16. us w. dat.; Lu. 10, 18.
- drusô** (31), f. (112), *slope*; Mt. 8, 32. Mk. 5, 13. Lu. 8, 33.
- drôbjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to stir up, trouble*; Gal. 1, 7. 5, 10. 12. *to make insurrection*; Mk. 15, 7.
- drôbna**, m. (108), *tumult*; II Cor. 12, 20.
- drôbnan**, w. v. (194), *to get confused, become mistaken*; II Thess. 2, 2.
- drugkanei** (32), f. (113), *drunkenness*; Rom. 13, 13. Gal. 5, 21.
- drunjus**, m. (105), *sound*; Rom. 10, 18.
- drus**, m. (101, ns. 1 and 2), *fall*; Mt. 7, 27. Lu. 2, 34.
- du** (217), (I) adv., *to*; Mk. 10, 13. Lu. 8, 44. (II) prep. w. dat., (1) local, *to, into, at, on, towards*; Mt. 8, 16. 25, 39. Mk. 1, 5. Lu. 5, 8. Phil. 3, 14. w. an elliptical gen.; Lu. 19, 7. (2) temporal, *during*; Lu. 4, 25. du aiwa, *forever, for ever and ever*; Rom. 11, 36. du hveilai, *for a while, for a season*; Philem. 15. Skeir. VI, a. du leitilai hveilai, *for a little while*; Skeir. VI, a. du mêla, *for a while, for a short time*; Lu. 8, 13. I Thess. 1, 17. du leitilamma mêla, *th. s.*; Skeir. IV, b. du maúrgina, *to-morrow*; I Cor. 15, 32. (3) very often with inf.; Mt. 5, 28. Mk. 3, 15. 4, 3. (4) after vs. of 'saying, believing, hoping', and the like, to denote the person to whom an action is directed; Mt. 8, 7. Mk. 9, 42. Jo. 5, 45. (5) of purpose or result, *for, in*; Mt. 8, 4. Rom. 15, 4; often = pred. acc. or nom.; Mk. 11, 17. 12, 23. (b) *against*; Lu. 17, 4. Rom. 8, 7. *according to*; Gal. 2, 14. *with*; I Cor. 15, 32. — In composition du signifies *to, in, into*, or 'the beginning of a state or condition'. — See also du þê, du hê.
- dugan**, pret.-pres. v. (198); occurs only in 3d person sing. pres. indic.: daug, *it is fit, it is expedient, it is of use*; I Cor. 10, 23. II Tim. 2, 14.
- du-ga-windan**, str. v. (174, n. 1),

w. sik and dat. of th., *to entangle one's self in*; II Tim. 2, 4.  
**du-ginuan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to begin, undertake*; always w. inf.; Mt. 11, 7. Mk. 2, 23. Lu. 3, 8. II Cor. 3, 1. 8, 10. For the Gr. future; Lu. 6, 25. Phil. 1, 18.  
**du-lrê**, adv., *wherefore*; Mt. 9, 4. 11. Mk. 2, 8. 15, 34. Jo. 13, 28. Skeir. VIII, a.  
**dulga-haitja**, m. (108), *creditor*; Lu. 7, 41.  
**dulgs**, m. (101), *debt*; **dulgis skula**, *debtor*; Lu. 7, 41.  
**dulpjan**, w. v. (188), *to keep a feast*; I Cor. 5, 8.  
**dulps**, f. (116, n. 1), *feast*, (especially *the paschal feast*) *Easter*; Mt. 27, 15. Mk. 15, 6. Lu. 2, 41. 42. Jo. 7, 2. 14. 12, 12.  
**dumbs**, adj. (124), *dumb*; Mt. 9, 33. Lu. 1, 22.  
**du-rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to run to*; Mt. 8, 2. Mk. 9, 15.  
**du-stôdjan**, w. v. (188), *to begin*; II Cor. superscr. 8, 6; I Tim. superscr.; w. inf.; Lu. 14, 30.  
**du-þê**, **dupþê**, **duhþê** (i. e. **du-** -h = **uh-**þê), adv. and conj., *therefore, wherefore*; Mt. 6, 25. 27, 8. Mk. 1, 38. Jo. 9, 23. **duþei** (7, n. 2); Lu. 7, 7. **dupê**, or **dupþê**, **ei** w. indic., *for, because*; Lu. 1, 13. 20. 2, 4. I Cor. 15, 9; *therefore also*; Lu. 1, 35. w. opt., *that, in order that*; Mk. 4, 21. II Cor. 3, 13. Eph. 3, 4. 6, 22. Col. 4, 8.  
**du-wakan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to wake, watch*; Eph. 6, 18 (in A).  
**dwala-waúrdei**, f. (113), *foolish talking*; Eph. 5, 4.

**dwaliþa**, f. (97), *foolishness*; I Cor. 1, 18. 21. 23. 25.  
**dwalmôn**, w. v. (190), *to be foolish, be mad*; Jo. 10, 20. I Cor. 14, 23.  
**dwals**, adj. (124), *foolish*; Mt. 5, 22. 7, 26. I Cor. 1, 20. 4, 10. II Tim. 2, 16. 23.

## Ê.

**Ei**, (I) conj. (218), *that, in order that*, (1) introducing subject clauses; Mt. 5, 29. 10, 25. Mk. 9, 42. Lu. 6, 12. Jo. 14, 22. Skeir. I, c. (2) before object clauses, after vs. of 'perceiving, knowing believing, hoping, saying', and the like; Mt. 5, 17. 10, 23. Mk. 11, 23. Lu. 10, 20. 20, 7. Skeir. II, a. (3) before appositional clauses; Lu. 1, 73. 10, 20. (4) before final clauses, after vs. of 'commanding, willing, praying', and the like; Mt. 5, 44. 8, 34. 27, 17. Mk. 13, 18. Skeir. I, d. (5) causal; Mt. 8, 27. Mk. 1, 27. 6, 2. Lu. 8, 25. (6) w. an adhortative opt. or imper.; I Cor. 4, 5. Phil. 3, 16. (7) **und þanadage ei**, *till the day that*; Lu. 1, 20. **þamma daga ei**, *on the day that*; Lu. 17, 30. **fram þamma daga ei**, *since the day that*; Col. 1, 9. Neh. 5, 14. **þamma haidau ei**, *in the same manner as*; II Tim. 3, 8. (8) for Gr. *ei* in indir. questions; Mk. 11, 13. Phil. 3, 12. (II) Affixed as an enclitic it serves to form the rel. prns. (157, 158; and Syntax, § 69): **saei**, **ikei**, **þuei**, **izei**; the rel. advs.: **þarei þadei**, **þa-**



- prôei, panei; the conj.s.: akei, eipan, faúrþizei, sunsei, swaei, þatei, þêei, þei; and the adv. particles: waitei, wainei, þatainei.
- Eiafreikô**; see Iafreikô.
- Eikaúniô**, pr. n., *Iconium*; dat. -ôn; II Tim. 3, 11.
- Eila** (65, n. 1), pr. n.
- Êeiram**, pr. n., *Harim*; gen. Êeiramis; Ezra 2, 32.
- eisarn**, n. (94), *iron*; eisarna bi fôtuns gabugana and þô ana fôtuns eisarna, *fetters for the feet, fetters*; Mk. 5, 4.
- eisarna-bandi**, f. (96), *iron bond*; Lu. 8, 29.
- eisarneins**, adj. (124), *of iron, iron*; Mk. 5, 34.
- ei-þan**, conj. (218), *therefore*; Jo. 9, 41. I Cor. 11, 27. Skeir. III, b. V, d. VI, a. eiþan nu, *th. s.*; Skeir. IV, a.
- ei-þau**, conj. (perhaps an error, for aipþau), *or else*; Lu. 14, 32.
- Erelieva** (54, n. 2), pr. n.
- Ermanaricus** (20, n. 3), pr. n.
- Ermenberga** (20, n. 3), pr. n.
- Êsaïas**, pr. n., *Esaias*; Mk. 7, 6. Rom. 9, 27. 29. 10, 16. 20; or Êsaeias; Jo. 12, 39. 41. Rom. 15, 12. gen. Êsaeiins; Lu. 3, 4. 4. 17. Jo. 12, 38. dat. Êsaïin; Mk. 1. 2. acc. Êsaïan; Mt. 8, 17.
- Êsaw**, pr. n. in acc., *Esau*; Rom. 9, 13.
- F.**
- Fadar**, m. (114), *father*; Gal. 4, 6.
- fadrein**, n. (94, n. 4), *paternity, family*; Eph. 3, 15. *parents*, both in sing. and pl., but the art. and v. occur always in the pl.; Lu. 8, 56. 18, 29. Jo. 9, 2. 3. 18. 20. 22; pl. fadreina; II Cor. 12, 14. Col. 3, 20. I Tim. 5, 4; *forefathers*; II Tim. 1, 3.
- fadreins**, f. (103), *lineage, family*; Lu. 2, 4.
- faginôn** (66, n. 1), w. v. (190), *to rejoice*; the th. causing the joy is put in the (instr.) dat.; Lu. 10, 20. Rom. 12, 12. I Cor. 13, 6; or is expressed by ana w. dat.; II Cor. 7, 13; or fram w. dat.; II Cor. 2, 3; or in w. gen.; I Cor. 16, 17. Jo. 11, 15. I Thess. 3, 9; or in w. dat.; Lu. 1, 14; or a clause w. ei; Lu. 10, 20; or þammei (*for, because*); Lu. 15, 6; or in þammei (*th. s.*); Lu. 10, 20; or untê (*for, that*); Lu. 15, 9; or þan (*when*); II Cor. 3, 9. — f. in frauĵin, *to rejoice in the Lord*; Phil. 3, 1. f. miþ w. dat., *to rejoice with*; Lu. 15, 6. 9. imper. faginô, *hail!*; Lu. 1, 28.
- fagrs**, adj. (124), *suitable, fair*; Lu. 14, 35.
- fāban** (5, b), red. v. (179), w. acc., *to catch, grasp, take, lay hands on*; Jo. 7, 44. 8, 20.
- fahēps** (fahêds; ei for ê; 7, n. 2), f. (103); Mk. 4, 16. Lu. 1, 14. 2, 10. Jo. 17, 13. Rom. 15, 13. Skeir. IV, a.
- faian** (22, n. 2), red. v.? (182, n. 1), *to find fault with*; Rom. 9, 19.
- fáih**, n. (94), *deception, fraud?*; II Cor. 12, 20.

**faíhu**, n. (106), *cattle, property, money*; Mk. 10, 22. 23. 24. 14, 11. Lu. 18, 24.

**faíhu-frikei**, f. (113), *covetousness, greediness*; Mk. 7, 22. Eph. 4, 19. 5, 3.

**faíhu-friks**, adj. (124), *covetous, greedy*; Lu. 16, 14. I Cor. 5, 10. 11. Eph. 5, 5. I Tim. 3, 3. 8.

**faíhu-gáirnei**, f. (113), *covetousness*; in **faíhugaírneins**, *for filthy lucre's sake*; Tit. 1, 11.

**faíhu-gáirns**, adj. (124), *covetous*; II Tim. 3, 2.

**faíhu-ga-waurki**, n. (95), *acquisition of money, gain*; I Tim. 6, 5.

**faíhu-geigan**, w. v. (193), *to be eager for money, covet*; Rom. 13, 9.

**faíhu-geigô**, f. (112), *covetousness*; Col. 3, 5. I Tim. 6, 10.

**faíhu-skula**, m. (108), *one who owes money, a debtor*; Lu. 16, 5.

**faíhu-práihns**, m. (91; or -**práihn**, n.; 94?), *plenty of cattle, riches*; Lu. 16, 9. 11. 13.

**faír-**, inseparable, intensive particle, occurring in composition with *vs.* and verbal derivatives.

**faír-áihan**, pret.-pres. v. (203), w. partit. gen., *to partake of*; I Cor. 10, 21.

**faír-greipan**, str. v. (172), w. acc., *to gripe, seize, take, lay hold on*; Mk. 5, 41. 8, 23. Lu. 8, 54. 9, 47.

**faírgumi**, n. (95), *mountain*; Mt. 8, 1. Mk. 3, 13. 5, 5. Lu. 3, 5. 4, 29. Gal. 4, 25.

**faír-haitan** (69, 2), red. v. (170; 179), *to promise*; þauk þus faírhaitis skalkajainam-

ma? *Dost thou promise to thyself thanks toward that servant* (i. e. *dost thou determine to be thankful to that servant*)? Lu. 17, 9.

**faírlrus**, m. (105), *the world; usually with the article*; Mk. 8, 36. Jo. 9, 5. Rom. 11, 15. Gal. 6, 14. **faírlvuhabands**, *ruler of the world*; Eph. 6, 12.

**faírina**, f. (97), *complaint, charge*; Col. 3, 13. *charge, accusation*; Mk. 15, 26. *cause*; Mt. 5, 32. II Tim. 1, 12. Tit. 1, 13. *fault*; Jo. 18, 38. 19, 46.

**faírinôn**, w. v. (190), *to blame*; II Cor. 8, 20. Gal. 5, 15. **faírinônds**, *being a false accuser*; II Tim. 3, 3. \*

**faírneis**, adj. (128), *old*; Mt. 9, 16. 17. Mk. 2, 21. 22. Lu. 5, 36. 37. 39. **faírnjô jêr**, *a year ago*; II Cor. 8, 10. 9, 2.

**faírniþa**, f. (97), *oldness, antiquity*; Rom. 7, 6.

**faírra** (213, n. 2), (1), adv., *far, far off*; Mk. 12, 34. Lu. 14, 32. 15, 13. 20. Eph. 2, 13. 17. **faírra wisan** w. dat., *to be far from*; Mt. 8, 30. Mk. 12, 34. Lu. 7, 6. **f. habansik** w. dat., *th.s.*; Mk. 7, 6. (2) prep., *from, after vs. of motion*. Mt. 7, 23. 25, 41. Lu. 1, 38. 2, 15.

**faírraþrô**, adv. (213, n. 2), *far from, afar off*; Mt. 27, 55. Mk. 5, 6. 8, 3. 11, 13. 14, 54. 15, 40. Lu. 16, 23.

**faír-rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to extend*; w. *du* w. dat., *to reach towards, attain*; II Cor. 10, 13. 14; *to pertain to, befit*; Eph. 5, 4.

**faír-rinôn**, for faírinôn (Gal. 5, 15, in B), q. v.

**faír-waúrkjan**, an. v. (209), w. acc., *to obtain, acquire*; I Tim. 3, 13.

**faír-weitjan**, w. v. (187), *to look about inquisitively*; II Thess. 3, 11. I Tim. 5, 13. *to look at, behold steadfastly, fix the eyes upon*, w. gen.; II Cor. 3, 7. 4, 18. or du w. dat.; Lu. 4, 20. II Cor. 3, 7. or in w. acc.; II Cor. 3, 13.

**faír-weitl**, n. (94), *spectacle*; I Cor. 4, 9.

**faírzna**, f. (97), *heel*; Jo. 13, 18.

**Falaíg**, pr. n., *Phalec*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 35.

**Fallasur**, pr. n., *Pashur*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 38.

**falpan**, red. v. (179), w. acc., *to fold, fold up*; Lu. 4, 20.

**fana**, m. (108), *a small piece of cloth, a patch*; Mt. 9, 16. Mk. 2, 21; *napkin*; Lu. 19, 20.

**fani**, n. (95), *mud, clay*; Jo. 9, 6. 11. 14. 15.

**Fanuél**, pr. n., *Phanuel*; gen. -is; Lu. 2, 36.

**Faraís**, pr. n., *Phares*; Lu. 3, 33.

**faran**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to fare, go*; Lu. 10, 7.

**Faraôn**, pr. n., *Pharaoh*; dat. -ôna; Rom. 9, 17.

**Fareisaius**, m., *Pharisee*; Lu. 7, 39. Skeir. VIII, d. gen. -aus; Lu. 7, 36. 37. pl. nom. -eis; Mt. 9, 11. 14. gen. -ê; Mt. 5, 20. Skeir. VIII, c. d. dat. -um; Lu. 17, 20. Skeir. VIII, a.

**farjan**, w. v. (187), *to go by ship, to sail, row*; Lu. 8, 23. Jo. 6, 19.

**faskja**, for. w., m. (108), *band, bandage*; Jo. 11, 44.

**fastan**, w. v. (193), (1) w. acc., *to hold fast, observe, keep*; Mk. 7, 9. Jo. 8, 51. 55. Gal. 6, 13. I Tim. 6, 14. Skeir. I, b. *to reserve, keep*; Jo. 12, 7. *to preserve, keep*; Phil. 4, 7. *to have in custody, keep*; Lu. 8, 29. w. in w. dat.; Jo. 11, 12. *fastan sik silban, to keep one's self*; II Cor. 11, 9. I Tim. 5, 22. (2) *to fast*; Mt. 6, 16. 17. 18. Mk. 2, 18. 19. 20. Lu. 5, 33. 34. 35. 18, 12. I Cor. 7, 5.

**fastubni**, n. (95), (1) *a keeping, observance, 'will-worship'*; I Cor. 7, 19. Col. 2, 23. (2) *fasting*; Mk. 9, 29. Lu. 2, 37. 9, 43.

**fapa**, f. (97), *hedge*; Mk. 9, 29. Lu. 2, 37. Eph. 2, 14.

**faúhō**, f. (112), *fox*; Mt. 8, 20. Lu. 9, 58.

**faúr**, (I) adv., *before*; Mk. 8, 6. Lu. 19, 4. (II) prep. w. acc., (1) of space, *before, along, by*; Mk. 1, 16. 10, 46. Lu. 6, 17. 8, 5. I Thess. 4, 15. (2) of time, *before, above*; Mt. 8, 29. 26, 75. Jo. 17, 24. (3) *for, for ... sake, concerning*; Mk. 9, 40. Lu. 9, 50. Jo. 10, 15. — Occurs in composition with vs., sbs., and adjs.

**faúra**, (I) adv., (1) of space, *before*; Phil. 3, 14. (2) of time, *before*; I Tim. 1, 13. Skeir. I, c. (II) prep. w. dat., (1) of space, *before*; Mt. 6, 2. 11, 10. Mk. 1, 2. Lu. 14, 10. Rom. 14, 10. (2) of time, *before*; Col. 1, 17. Neh. 5, 15. (3) in an abstract sense, *for, because of, before, over*; Mk. 2, 4. Lu. 8, 19. Jo. 12, 42.



- (4) after vs. of 'bewareing, fleeing, hiding', *of, from*; Mt. 7, 15. Mk. 12, 38. 14, 52. Lu. 3, 7. — Occurs often in composition w. vs. and sbs.
- faúra-daúri**, n. (95), *the space before the door or gate, a street*; Lu. 10, 10.
- faúra-filli**, n. (95), *the foreskin*; I Cor. 7, 18. 19. Gal. 2, 7. 5, 6. 6, 15. Col. 3, 11.
- faúra-gagga**, m. (108), *'fore-goer', steward, governor*; Gal. 4, 2.
- faúra-gaggan**, an. v. (179), *to go before*; Mk. 11, 19. w. faúra w. dat.; Lu. 1, 76; and a dependent inf., *to rule over, rule*; I Tim. 3, 4. 5. 12.
- faúra-gaggi**, n. (95), *stewardship*; Lu. 16, 2. 3. 4. Eph. 1, 9. 3, 2. 9.
- faúra-gaggja** (67, n. 1), m. (108), *'fore-goer', governor, steward*; Lu. 8, 3. 16, 1. 2. 3. 8. Rom. 16, 23. Tit. 1, 7.
- faúra-ga-haitan** (69, 2), red. v. (170; 179), w. acc., *to announce beforehand, promise before*; II Cor. 9, 5.
- faúra-ga-hugjan**, w. v. (188), w. (loc.) dat., *to think beforehand, to purpose*; II Cor. 9, 7.
- faúra-ga-leikan**, w. v. (193), w. dat., *to please beforehand*; Eph. 1, 9.
- faúra-ga-manwjan**, w. v. (188), *to prepare beforehand*; w. acc.; II Cor. 9, 5. Eph. 2, 10. w. du w. dat.; Rom. 9, 23.
- faúra-ga-méljan**, w. v. (187), *to write beforehand*; Rom. 15, 4. Eph. 3, 3.
- faúra-ga-rédan**, red. v. (181), w. acc., *to predestine, predesti-*
- nate*; Eph. 1, 11; and du w. dat.; Eph. 1, 5.
- faúra-ga-sandjan** (74, n. 3), w. v. (187), w. acc., *to send beforehand*; II Cor. 9, 3.
- faúra-ga-satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to present*; II Cor. 4, 14.
- faúra-ga-teihan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to tell beforehand, foretell*; II Cor. 13, 2. w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Mk. 13, 23.
- faúra-hâh** (94), n., *curtain*; Mk. 15, 38.
- faúra-qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1); f. in and waírþja w. gen., *to come before, go before*; Lu. 1, 17.
- faúra-qipan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to tell beforehand, prophesy*; Mt. 11, 13. w. dat. of pers. and a clause w. þatei; II Cor. 7, 3. 13, 2. Gal. 5, 21. I Thess. 3, 4. 4, 6. w. a conditional clause; Rom. 9, 29.
- faúra-manwjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to prepare beforehand*; Skeir. IV, b.
- faúra-mapleis**, m. (92), *ruler, prince, chief*; Mt. 9, 34. Lu. 8, 41. 49. 19, 2. Neh. 5, 14. 15. 17. 7, 2. Skeir. II, a. f. þiudôs, *governor*; II Cor. 11, 32.
- faúra-mapli**, n. (95), *chief office*; Neh. 5, 14. 18.
- faúra-méljan**, w. v. (187), *to write beforehand, describe*; Gal. 3, 1.
- faúra-rahnjan**, w. v. (188), *to regard before, prefer*; Rom. 12, 10.
- faúra-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), *to 'stand before', rule, govern*; Rom. 12, 8. *to stand near*; Mk. 14, 69. Lu. 19, 24.

**faúra-tani**, n. (95), *sign, wonder*; Mk. 13, 22. Jo. 6, 26. II Cor. 12, 12.

**faúra-wénjan**, w. v. (188); f. in w. dat., *to put one's hope in beforehand*; Eph. 1, 12.

**faúra-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to be forward, be ready*; II Cor. 8, 11. *to distinguish one's self*; Skeir. VIII, b.

**faúr-baúhts**, f. (103), *redemption*; Eph. 1, 7. 14. Col. 1, 14.

**faúr-bi-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), w. acc., *to go before*; Mk. 10, 32; and in w. acc.; Mk. 16, 7.

**faúr-bi-sniwan**, str. v. (176, n. 2), *to hasten on before, go before*; I Tim. 5, 24.

**faúr-biudan**, str. v. (170; 173), w. dat., *to command*; Lu. 8, 25. w. dat. of pers. and a clause w. ei ni w. opt., *to forbid*; Mk. 6, 8. 30. Lu. 5, 14. 8, 56. 9, 21. I Tim. 1, 3.

**faúr-dammjan**, w. v. (187), *to shut off as with a dam, to hinder, stop*; II Cor. 11, 10.

**faúr-dômeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *prejudice, partiality*; I Tim. 5, 21.

**faúr-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go by, pass by*; Mk. 11, 20. 15, 29. Lu. 18, 36. 39.

**faúr-hâh** (5, b), n. (94), *curtain*; Mt. 27, 51.

**faúrhtei**, f. (113), *fear*; II Tim. 1, 7. *astonishment*; Mk. 5, 42.

**faúrhtjan**, w. v. (188), *to fear, be afraid*; Mt. 8, 26. Mk. 5, 36. Lu. 8, 50. 9, 34. Jo. 14, 27. f. sis (refl. dat.), *th.s.*; Mk. 16, 6.

**faúrhts**, adj. (124), *fearful*; Mk. 4, 40. faúrhts waírþan, *to be afraid*; Mk. 10, 32.

**faúr-qíþan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to make excuse*; Lu. 14, 18. 19. w. dat. of th.; *to gainsay, frustrate*; Gal. 2, 21.

**faúr-lageins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a laying before*: hlaibôðs faúrlageinais, *showbread*; Mk. 2, 26. Lu. 6, 4.

**faúr-lagjan**, w. v. (187), w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to lay before, set before*; Lu. 9, 16. 10, 8. I Cor. 10, 27.

**faúr-múljan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to bind up one's mouth, to muzzle*; I Cor. 9, 9.

**faúr-rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to run before*; pres. partic. faúrrinnands, used as sb., *forerunner*; Skeir. III, b.

**faúr-sigljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. (þana stain), *to fasten with a seal*; Mt. 27, 66.

**faúr-sniwan**, str. v. (176, n. 2), *to hasten before, anticipate*; w. dat.; I Cor. 11, 21. w. inf.; Mk. 14, 8. faúra f. ana w. acc.; *to go before*; I Tim. 1, 18.

**faúr-stasseis**, m. (92), *one who stands before, a chief, ruler*; I Thess. 5, 12.

**Faúrtúnátus**, pr. n., *Fortunatus*; gen. -aus; I Cor. 16, 17.

**faúrpis**, adv., *first, beforehand, before*; Mt. 5, 24. Mk. 3, 27. Jo. 6, 62. II Cor. 1, 15. Skeir. I, d. V, b.

**faúrpiz-ei**, conj. (218), w. opt., *before*; Mt. 6, 8. Mk. 14, 72. Lu. 2, 21. 26.

**faúr-waipjan**, w. v. (188), *to bind up*; munþ f., *to muzzle*; I Tim. 5, 18.

- faúr-walwjan**, w. v. (187), *to roll before, to shut by rolling before*; w. (instr.) dat. and acc. of the th. shut; Mt. 27, 60.
- faus**, adj. (124, n. 3), *few*; Mt. 7, 14. 9, 37. Mk. 6, 5. 8, 7. Lu. 10, 2. du fawamma, *little*; I Tim. 4, 8. fawizô haban, *to have lack*; II Cor. 8, 15.
- fêra** (8), f. (97), *region, side, part, country*; Mt. 25, 41. Mk. 8, 10. Gal. 1, 21. Eph. 4, 16.
- fêrja**, m. (108), *spy*; Lu. 20, 20.
- fêtjan**, w. v. (187), *to adorn*; I Tim. 2, 9.
- fian**; see **fijan**.
- fidur** (24, n. 2; 141, n. 1).
- fidur-dôgs**, adj. (124), *space of four days*; Jo. 11, 39.
- fidur-falps**, adj. (148), *four-fold*; Lu. 19, 8.
- fidur-ragini**, n. (95), *tetrarchate*; Lu. 3, 1.
- fidwôr**, num. (141 and n. 1), *four*; dat. fidwôrim; Mk. 2, 3; indecl.; Mk. 13, 27. Lu. 2, 37. Jo. 11, 17; fidwôr tigjus (142), *forty*; Mk. 1, 13. Lu. 4, 2. II Cor. 11, 24.
- fidwôr-taihun**, num. (141), *fourteen*; II Cor. 12, 2. Gal. 2, 1.
- figgra-gulþ**, n. (94), *'finger-gold', finger-ring*; Lu. 15, 22.
- figgrs**, m. (91), *finger*; Mk. 7, 33.
- fijan** (fian; 10, n. 4), w. v. (193), w. acc.; *to hate*; Mt. 5, 43. 6, 24. Lu. 6, 28. Jo. 7, 7. 15, 18. (fijands waírþan w. dat., *to become an enemy*; Gal. 4, 16. fijands, ἐχθρός; Rom. 11, 28).
- fjands** (fiands), m. (115), *enemy*; Mt. 5, 43. 44. 10, 36. Lu. 1, 71. 74. Rom. 8, 7. I Cor. 15, 26. II Thess. 3, 15.
- fjaþwa** (fiaþwa), f. (97), *hatred, enmity*; Gal. 5, 20. Eph. 2, 15. 16.
- filaus**, adv., properly gen. sing. of filu, q. v.
- filêgri**; see **filigri**.
- Filêtus**, pr. n., *Philetus*; II Tim. 2, 17.
- filhan**, str. v. (174, n. 1). w. acc., *to hide, conceal*; I Tim. 5, 25. *to bury*; Mt. 8, 22.
- filigri** (filêgri), n. (95), *a hiding-place, cave, den*; Mk. 11, 17. Lu. 19, 46.
- Filippa**, pr. n., f., *Philippi*; dat. -ai; I and II Cor. subscr.
- Filippisius**, pr. n., voc. pl., *Philippians*; Phil. 4, 15.
- Filippus**, pr. n., *Philip*; Jo. 6, 7. 12, 22. 14, 8. Skeir. VII, a; gen. -aus; Mk. 6, 17. 8, 27. Lu. 3, 1. Cal.; dat. -au; Jo. 6, 5. 12, 21; acc. -u; Mk. 3, 18. Lu. 6, 14; voc. -u; Jo. 14, 9.
- filleins**, adj. (124), *leathern*; Mk. 1, 6.
- filu**, (1) adj. n. (131, n. 3), *much, very*; II Cor. 1, 5. 8, 15. 12, 11. Skeir. VI, a. w. a sb. in gen.; Mk. 9, 14; the predicate standing in the sing.; Lu. 9, 37. Jo. 6, 2. 5. 12, 9; in pl.; Mk. 3, 7. 8. 4, 1. 5, 21. 24. Lu. 7, 11. both in pl. and sing.; Jo. 12, 12. (2) adv., (a) w. vs., *much, greatly*; Mt. 9, 14. 27, 14. Mk. 12, 27. I Tim. 3, 8. II Tim. 2, 16. (b) w. adjs., *much*; Mt. 8, 28. Mk. 16, 2. Lu. 18, 23. (c) w. an adv., *much*; II Cor. 12, 9. (d) w. a compar.: *mais filu*,



- much more*; I Cor. 12, 22. filu mais, *th. s.*; Mk. 10, 48. Skeir. VII, d. filaus mais, *th. s.*; II Cor. 7, 13. 8, 22. Skeir. V, c. filaus maizô, *something much greater*; Skeir. VII, c. minnizei filaus, *much less*; Skeir. III, d. und filu mais, *much more, still more*; Lu. 18, 39. II Cor. 3, 9. 11. Phil. 1, 23. swa filu, *so much*; Gal. 3, 4. w. gen., *so many*; Lu. 15, 29. Jo. 12, 37. swa filu swê, *as much as, what, whatsoever, all that*; Mk. 6, 30. 9, 13. 10, 21. Lu. 9, 10. Jo. 6, 11. huan filu, *how much, how great*; Mt. 6, 23. 27, 13. Mk. 3, 8. huan filu mais, *how much more*; Rom. 11, 24. Philem. 16; w. gen.; *how many*; Lu. 15, 17. und huan filu mais, *how much more*; Mt. 10, 25.
- filu-deisei**, f. (113), *subtlety, cunning*; II Cor. 11, 3. Eph. 4, 14.
- filu-fâihs**, adj. (124), *manifold*; Eph. 3, 10 (in A).
- filu-galaufs**, adj. (124), *very precious*; Jo. 12, 3.
- filusna**, f. (97), *abundance*; II Cor. 12, 7. Skeir. VII, c. *multitude*; Neh. 5, 18. Skeir. VII, b. c. du filusnai, *to excess, still further*; II Tim. 3, 9.
- filu-waurdei**, f. (113), *much talking*; Mt. 6, 7.
- filu-waurdjan**, w. v. (188), *to use many words, to speak much*; Mt. 6, 7.
- fimf**, num. (141), *five*; Mk. 8, 19. Lu. 1, 24. 9, 13. 14. 16. 14, 19. 19, 18. 19. Jo. 6, 10. 13. Skeir. VII, b. fimfhunda, *five hundred*; Lu. 7, 41. dat. fimfhundam; I Cor. 15, 6. fimftigjus (acc. tiguns); Lu. 7, 41. 9, 14. 16, 6. Jo. 8, 57. fimf pûsundjôs; *five thousand*; Mk. 8, 19. fimf pûsundjôs waîrê, *five thousand (of) men*; Lu. 9, 14. Skeir. 7, b.
- fimf-taihun**, num. (141), *fifteen*; Jo. 11, 18.
- fimfta-taihunda**, ord. num. (146), *the fifteenth*; Lu. 3, 1.
- finpan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to find out, know*; Lu. 9, 11. Rom. 10, 19. w. acc.; Mk. 5, 43. w. at w. dat.; Mk. 15, 45. w. patei; Jo. 12, 9.
- fiskja**, m. (107), *fisher*; Mk. 1, 16. Lu. 5, 2.
- fiskôn**, w. v. (190), *to fish*; Lu. 5, 4.
- fisks**, m. (91), *fish*; Lu. 5, 6. 9. 9, 13. 16. Jo. 6, 9. 11. Skeir. VII, a. b. c. d.
- fitan**, str. v. (? 176, n. 1), w. acc., *to travail in birth with, to bear, (children)*; Gal. 4, 19. 27.
- flahta**, f. (97, or flahtô 112?), *a braid of hair*; I Tim. 2, 9.
- flautjan**, w. v. (188), *to vaunt one's self*; I Cor. 13, 4.
- flauts**, adj. (124), *boasting, desirous of vainglory*; Gal. 5, 26.
- \*flêkan**; see flôkan.
- flôdus**, f. (105), *flood, stream*; Lu. 6, 49.
- flôkan** (not flêkan), red. v. (179 and n. 4), w. acc., *to lament, bewail*; Lu. 8, 52.
- fôdeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *food*; Mt. 6, 25. *luxurious feeding*; Lu. 7, 25.
- fôdjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to*

*feed, nourish, bring up*; Mt. 6, 26. Lu. 4, 16. Eph. 5, 29. I Tim. 5, 10. Skeir. VII, d.

**fôdr**, n. (94), *sheath*; Jo. 18, 11.

**fôn**, n. (118; gen. funins, dat. funin) *fire*; Mt. 5, 22. 7, 19. Mk. 9, 44. 49. Lu. 3, 9.

**fôtu-bandi**, f. (98), *fetter (for the feet)*; Lu. 8, 29.

**fôtu-baurd**, n. (94), *foot-board, foot-stool*; Mt. 5, 35. Mk. 12, 36. Lu. 20, 43.

**fôtus**, m. (105), *foot*; Mt. 5, 35. Mk. 5, 4. 9, 45. Lu. 4, 11. Rom. 10, 15.

**fra-**, an inseparable particle used with vs. and verbal nouns, and answering to the English prefix *for-*. It chiefly signifies 'separation, destruction, loss, change', and the like. In some cases it is merely intensive.

**fra-atjan**, w. v. (187), *to give away in fôod*; I Cor. 13, 3.

**fra-bairan**, str. v. (175), w. acc., *to bear*; Jo. 16, 12.

**fra-bauhta-bôka**, n. pl. of -bôk (94), *a deed of sale, title-deed*; Ar. Doc.

**fra-bugjan**, an. v. (205), *to sell*; Mk. 11, 15. Lu. 17, 28. 19, 45; the th. sold is put in the acc.; Mk. 10, 21. Lu. 18, 22. Rom. 7, 14. I Cor. 10, 25; or in the (instr.) dat.; Mk. 11, 15: the price being expressed by in w. acc.; Mk. 14, 5. Jo. 12, 5.

**fra-dailjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to deal away, to give*; Jo. 12, 5.

**\*fragan**; fragip, a doubtful w. in B, for fraisip (See fraisan) in A; II Cor. 13, 5.

**fra-giban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (176), *to give, forgive, grant*, w. acc. (dir. obj.) and dat. (indir. obj.); Mk. 15, 45. Lu. 7, 4. 42. Jo. 10, 29. II Cor. 13, 10. Philem. 22. Skeir. V, c. VII, b. w. inf.; Phil. 1, 29; or ei or patei w. opt.; Mk. 10, 37. Skeir. III, c.

**fra-gifts** (56, n. 4), f. (103), *a giving away, gift, promise*; Skeir. III, c. *espousal*; Lu. 1, 27. 2, 5.

**fra-gildan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to repay, restore, recompense*; Rom. 12, 19. w. dat. of pers.; Rom. 11, 35. w. acc. of th.; Lu. 19, 8.

**fra-hinþan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to take captive, bring into captivity*; Rom. 7, 23. II Cor. 10, 5; pret. partic. frahunþans, *a captive*; Lu. 4, 19. II Tim. 3, 6.

**fraihnan**, str. v. (176, n. 4), *to ask*; w. acc. of the pers. asked and gen. of the th. asked for; Mk. 4, 10. 11, 29. Lu. 20, 3. 40; the th. being expressed by bi w. gen.; Mk. 7, 17. 10, 10. Lu. 9, 45. Jo. 18, 19; or an indir. question; Lu. 15, 26. 18, 36.

**fraisan**, red. v. (179), *to tempt*, (1) w. acc.; Mk. 1, 13. 8, 11. 10, 2. 12, 15. Lu. 4, 2. (2) once w. gen.; I Cor. 7, 5. sa fraisands, *the tempter*; I Thess. 3, 5.

**fraistubni**, f. (98), *temptation*; Lu. 4, 13. 8, 13. Gal. 4, 14. I Tim. 6, 9. briggan in fraistubnjai, *to lead into temptation*; Mt. 6, 13.

**fra-itan**, str. v. (176, n. 3), w. acc.,

- to eat up, devour*; Mk. 4, 4. Lu. 8, 5. 15, 30. II Cor. 11, 20.
- fraiw**, n. (94, n. 1), *seed*; Mk. 4, 3. 27. 31. Lu. 20, 28. Jo. 7, 42. II Cor. 9, 10.
- fra-kunnan**, pret.-pres. (199), w. dat., *to despise*; Mt. 6, 24. Lu. 16, 13. 18, 9. Jo. 12, 48; the dat. being implied; I Tim. 6, 2.
- fra-qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1), *to expend, spend, consume*, (1) w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. 5, 26. Lu. 8, 43. 9, 54. (2) pers. pass.; II Cor. 12, 15. Gal. 5, 15. Neh. 5, 18.
- fra-qisteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *waste*; Mk. 14, 4.
- fra-qistjan**, w. v. (188), *to destroy*, (1) abs.; Jo. 10, 10. (2) w. dat.; Mt. 10, 28. 39. 42. Mk. 8, 35. (3) w. acc.; Lu. 17, 27. Jo. 18, 14; dat. or acc.? Mk. 1, 24. Lu. 4, 34. I Cor. 1, 19.
- fra-qistnan**, w. v. (194), *to perish*; Mt. 5, 29. 30. 8, 25. 9, 17. Mk. 2, 22. 4, 38.
- fra-qipan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to curse*, w. acc.; Mk. 11, 21. Lu. 6, 28. Jo. 7, 50. Skeir. VIII, c; pret. partic. used as sb., *fra-qipans*, *a cursed one*; Mt. 25, 41. Skeir. VIII, d. (2) w. acc. and ana w. acc., *to declare against, despise, reject*; Lu. 7, 30.
- fra-létan** (-leitan; 7, n. 2), red. v. (181), (1) *to let down*, w. acc.; Mk. 2, 4. (2) *to let go, set free, release*, w. acc., Lu. 4, 19. Jo. 19, 10. 12; pers. pass.; Lu. 6, 37; w. acc. (dir. obj.) and dat. (indir. obj.); Mt. 27, 15. 17. Mk. 15, 6. 9. 11. 15. Jo. 18, 39.
- (3) *to send away*, w. acc.; Mk. 8, 9. Lu. 2, 29. 8, 38. 9, 12. w. two accs. and du w. dat.; Mk. 8, 3. (4) *to put away*; w. acc. (qên); I Cor. 7, 12. (5) *to forbear*; w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th. (in pass. the nom.); Lu. 7, 47. (6) *to permit, suffer*; I Cor. 16, 7; w. acc. of pers. and an inf.; Mk. 1, 34. 5, 37. 7, 12. Lu. 8, 51. (7) *to refer, commend*, w. acc. (dir. obj.) and dat. (indir. obj.); Skeir. IV, b. (8) the imper. means *let be, let alone*; Mk. 1, 24.
- fra-lêts**, m. (91; or -lêt; n., 94?), *remission, forgiveness*; Mk. 3, 29. Lu. 3, 3. 4, 19. Eph. 1, 7. Col. 1, 14.
- fra-lêts**, m. (91), *a freed man*; I Cor. 7, 22.
- fra-lêwjan**, w. v. (188), *to betray*; pres. partic. *fralêwjands*, *traitor*; II Tim. 3, 4.
- fra-liusan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to lose*; Lu. 15, 6. 24. 32. 19, 10. w. (abl.) dat. Lu. 15, 4. 8. 9. — *mats fralusans*, *perishable meat*; Jo. 6, 27.
- fra-lusnan**, w. v. (194), *to perish*; I Cor. 1, 18. II Cor. 2, 15 (gloss). 4, 3.
- fra-lusts**, f. (103), *loss, destruction*; Mt. 7, 13. Jo. 17, 12. Rom. 9, 22. Phil. 1, 28. 3, 19. I Thess. 5, 3. II Thess. 1, 9. 2, 3. I Tim. 6, 9.
- fram**, (I) adv.; *further, before*; Lu. 19, 28. (II) prep. w. dat., (1) local, denoting, (a) 'separation', *from, away from*; II Cor. 5, 6. II Thess. 1, 9; (b) 'motion, direction', *from*; Mt.



- 8, 11. 27, 55. elliptical; Lu. 8, 49 (sc. *garda*). Jo. 7, 17 (sc. *laiséins*). (c) after vs. of 'hearing, knowing, receiving, learning', of, from, with; Mk. 3, 21. Lu. 6, 34. (2) temporal, from, since; Mt. 9, 22. 11, 12. 27, 45; fram þam meí, *since the time*; Lu. 7, 45. (3) tropical (chiefly causal), of, from, by, with, before, for . . . sake, for, concerning, over, (a) w. a pass. v.; Mt. 6, 2. 8, 24. (b) w. inf. (þulan, winnan, etc.) used passively; Mk. 5, 26. II Cor. 2, 6. (c) in other constructions; Mk. 10, 27. Lu. 2, 24. 6, 28. — Occurs often in composition w. sbs., adjs., and advs.
- fram-aldrs**, adj. (124), *very old*; Lu. 1, 7. 18. 2, 36.
- framalþjis**, adj. (125; or framalþs, 130, n. 2?), *foreign, strange, alien, belonging to another*; Jo. 10, 5. Lu. 16, 12. Jo. 10, 5. Rom. 14, 4. w. gen., *to be alienated from*; Eph. 2, 12. 4, 18.
- framalþjan**, w. v. (188), *to alienate*; Col. 1, 21.
- fram-gáhts**, f., *progress, furtherance*; Phil. 1, 25.
- framis**, compar. adv. (212), *further, onward*; Mk. 1, 19. Rom. 13, 12.
- fram-wáirþis**, adv., *further on*; íþ þu framwáirþis wisais, *but continue thou*; II Tim. 3, 14.
- fram-wigis**, adv., *continually, ever more*; Jo. 6, 34. I Thess. 4, 17.
- fra-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), w. acc., *to take, receive*; w. refl. dat.; Lu. 19, 12; du w. dat.; Jo. 14, 3.
- fra-rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to run among, fall among*; Lu. 10, 30.
- fra-slindan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to swallow up*; II Cor. 5, 4.
- frasti-sibja**, f. (97), *adoption as sons*; Rom. 9, 4.
- frasts**, m. (101), *child*; II Cor. 6, 13.
- frapi** (74, n. 3), n. (95), *mind, knowledge*; Rom. 8, 6. 7. 11, 34. 12, 2. *understanding*; Mk. 12, 33. I Cor. 14, 20. II Tim. 2, 7.
- frapþja-marzeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *deceit*; Gal. 6, 3.
- frapþjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), *to think, perceive, understand, know, be wise, be minded, be right in one's mind*; Mk. 4, 12. 5, 15. Lu. 8, 10. 35. I Cor. 13, 11. w. (loc.) dat.; Mk. 7, 18. 8, 33. 9, 32. w. acc.; Rom. 12, 16. 15, 5. w. þatei; Mk. 12, 12. Lu. 20, 19. w. ufar w. acc.; I Cor. 4, 6; faúr w. acc.; Phil. 4, 10. — mais frapþjan, *to think more highly*; Rom. 12, 3. waila f., *to think well, think soberly*; Rom. 12, 3.
- frauja**, (1, n. 4), m. (108), *lord, master*; Mt. 5, 33. 7, 21. 9, 38. 10, 24. 25. Mk. 1, 3. frauja wisan w. dat.; Mk. 2, 28. Lu. 6, 5.
- fraujinassus**, m. (105), *lordship*; Eph. 1, 21. Col. 1, 16.
- fraujiôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., *to be lord, be king, to rule over*; Rom. 7, 1. 14, 9. II Cor. 1, 24. Neh. 5, 15. w. faúra w. dat.,

- th. s.*; I Tim. 2, 12. frauji-nônd frauja (voc.), *the Lord*; Lu. 2, 29. swaswê frauji-nônds (sb.), *as a ruler, by commandment*; II Cor. 8, 8. frauja frauji-nôndanê, *the Lord of lords*; I Tim. 6, 15.
- fra-wairpan**, str. v. (174), *to cast away, cast*; w. in and acc.; Mk. 9, 42. *to cast away, scatter*; Mt. 9, 36.
- fra-wairpan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to go to ruin, to corrupt*; II Tim. 3, 8.
- fra-wardeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *destruction*; I Tim. 6, 9.
- fra-wardjan**, w. v. (188), *to corrupt*; Mt. 6, 19. 20. I Cor. 15, 33 (gloss). II Cor. 7, 2. I Tim. 6, 5. (in pass.) *to perish*; II Cor. 4, 16. *to disfigure*; Mt. 6, 16.
- fra-waurhts**, adj. (124), *evil-working, sinful*, (also used as sb.) *sinner*; Mt. 9, 10. 11. 11, 19. Mk. 2, 16. 17. 8, 38. Lu. 5, 8. 15, 7. 18, 13.
- fra-waurhts**, f. (103), *sin*; Mt. 9, 2. 6. Mk. 3, 28. Jo. 8, 21. 34. *offence*; II Cor. 11, 7.
- fra-waurkjan**, an. v. (209), *to work ill, to do evil, to sin*; Lu. 17, 3. Jo. 9, 2. 3. I Cor. 7, 28. w. du w. dat.; Lu. 17, 4. I Cor. 8, 12. in w. acc.; Lu. 15, 21. wipra w. acc.; I Cor. 8, 12. w. sis, *to sin*; Mt. 27, 4. Lu. 15, 18.
- fra-weit**, n. (94), *vengeance, revenge*; Rom. 12, 19. II Cor. 7, 11. II Thess. 1, 8. 9.
- fra-weitan**, str. v. (172, n. 1; 197, n. 1), w. acc., *to avenge, revenge*; Lu. 18, 5. II Cor. 10, 6. and ana w. dat.; Lu. 18, 3.
- fra-weitands** (pres. partic. used as sb.; 115), *revenger*; Rom. 13, 4. I Thess. 4, 6.
- fra-wilwan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to take by force, seize, catch, snatch*; Mt. 11, 12. Lu. 8, 29. w. du w. inf.; I Thess. 4, 17. in w. acc.; II Cor. 12, 4. und w. acc.; II Cor. 12, 2. us w. dat., *to snatch away from, pluck out of*; Jo. 10, 29.
- fra-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. (instr.) dat., *to eat up, consume, spend*; Lu. 15, 14.
- fra-wrikan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to persecute*; I Thess. 2, 15.
- fra-wrôhjan**, w. v. (187), *to accuse*; frawrôhiþs warþ du imma, *was accused unto him*; Lu. 16, 1.
- freidjan**, w. v. (188), *to spare*; II Cor. 12, 6. 13, 2. w. acc.; Rom. 11, 21. I Cor. 7, 28. w. gen.; II Cor. 1, 23.
- frei-hals**, m. (91, n. 4), *liberty, freedom*; II Cor. 3, 17. Gal. 2, 4. 5, 1. 13; freijhals in A; Eph. 3, 12.
- freis**, adj. (126, n. 2), *free*; Jo. 8, 33. 36. I Cor. 7, 21. 9, 1. 12, 13. w. gen.; Rom. 7, 3. frijana briggan, *to make free*; Jo. 8, 32. 36. Gal. 5, 1.
- frijaþwa**, frijaþwa (10, n. 4), f. (97), *love*; Jo. 13, 35. 15, 9. 17, 26. II Cor. 8, 8. Eph. 2, 4. Skeir. V, d.
- frijaþwa-milds**, adj. (130, n. 2), *kindly affectioned*; Rom. 12, 10.
- frijei**, f. (113), *freedom*; I Cor. 10, 29.

**frijôn** (10, n. 4), w. v. (190), *to love*, w. acc.; Mt. 5, 43. 44. 46. 6, 24. Mk. 10, 21. 12, 33. w. inf.; Mt. 6, 5.

**frijôndi**, f. (98), *a female friend*; Lu. 15, 9.

**frijônâs**, m. (115), *friend*; Mt. 5, 47. 11, 19. Lu. 7, 6. 34. 14, 12.

**frijônâs**, f. (103, n. 1), *a token of love, a kiss*; I Cor. 16, 20. II Cor. 13, 12.

**friôn**; see **frijôn**.

**frisahts**, f. (103), *image*; I Cor. 15, 49. II Cor. 3, 18. 4, 4. Col. 1, 15. 3, 10. *example*; Jo. 13, 15. Phil. 3, 17. II Thess. 3, 9. I Tim. 1, 16. 4, 12. II. Tim. 1, 13. *enigma, riddle*; in **frisah-tai**, *in darkness, enigmatically*; I Cor. 13, 12.

**Friipa-reiks**, pr. n., *Frederick*; gen. -eis; Cal.

**frius**, n. (94; or m., 91 ?), *frost, cold*; II Cor. 11, 27.

**frôdaba**, adv., *wisely, skillfully*; Mk. 12, 34. Lu. 16, 8.

**frôdei**, (74, n. 3), f. (113), *wisdom, understanding*; Lu. 1, 17. 2, 47. 52. I Cor. 1, 19. Skeir. I, d.

**frôps** (35), adj. (124, n. 2), *wise, prudent, skillful*; Mt. 7, 24. Lu. 10, 21. Rom. 11, 25. I Cor. 1, 19. 4, 10. II Cor. 11, 19. I Tim. 3, 2. compar. **frôdôza**; Lu. 16, 8.

**frum**, n. (94; or **frums**, m. 91 ?). *beginning*; Jo. 15, 27. 16, 4.

**fruma**, superl. adj. (139, and n. 1), *the first* (146); Mt. 27, 64. Mk. 10, 31. Rom. 11, 35. I Cor. 15, 42, and subscr. Gal. 4, 13. **sa fruma jiuleis** = *Novem-*

*ber*; Cal. *fruma sabbatô, the day before the sabbath*; Mk. 15, 42. with (an abl.) dat. (See Syntax, §54, n.) it has the force of a compar.: *fruman izwis, before (it hated) you*; Jo. 15, 18.

**fruma-baur**, m. (101, n. 2), *a first-born*; Lu. 2, 7. Col. 1, 15. 18.

**frumadei**, f. (113), *pre-eminence*; Col. 1, 18.

**frumisti**, n. (95), *beginning*; Jo. 6, 64. 8, 44. in **frumistjam**, *among the first, first of all*; I Cor. 15, 3.

**frumists**, superl. adj. (139, n. 1), *first*; Mk. 6, 21. 9, 35. 12, 28. Lu. 14, 18. 15, 22. **frumist**, adv., *first*; Mt. 8, 21. Mk. 4, 28. 16, 9. Lu. 10, 5. Skeir. II, b. **fram frumistin**, *from the beginning*; Lu. 1, 2.

**frums** (?); see **frum**.

**fugls**, m. (91), *fowl, bird*; Mt. 6, 26. 8, 20. Mk. 4, 32. Lu. 8, 5. 9, 58.

**fula**, m. (108), *foal, colt*; Mk. 11, 2. 4. 5. 7. Lu. 19, 30. 33. 35. Jo. 12, 15.

**fulgins** (66, n. 1), adj. (124), *hidden*; Mt. 10, 26. Mk. 4, 22. Lu. 8, 17.

**fulhsni**, n. (95), *that which is hidden, secret*; Mt. 6, 4. 18. Skeir. IV, d.

**fulla-fahjan**, w. v. (188), *to satisfy, content*, (1) w. dat.; Mk. 15, 15. *to serve*; Lu. 4, 8. (2) w. acc.; Skeir. VII, d.

**fulla-frahjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), *to be sober*; II Cor. 5, 13.

**fulla-tôjis**, adj. (126), *perfect*; Mt. 5, 48.



**fulla-weis**, adj. (124), '*fully wise*', *perfect (in wisdom)*; I Cor. 14, 20.

**fulla-weisjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to inform fully, persuade*; II Cor. 5, 11.

**fulla-wita**, m., prop. weak adj., *perfect*; Phil. 3, 15. Col. 1, 28. 4, 12.

**fullêps**, f. (? 103, n. 2), *fullness*; Mk. 4, 28.

**fullip**, n. (94; gen. pl. fullipê), *full moon*; Col. 2, 16.

**fulljan**, w. v. (188), *to fill*, w. acc. of the dir. obj., the th. with which anything is filled is put in the gen.; Mt. 27, 48. Rom. 15, 13. *to fulfill*; II Thess. 1, 11.

**fullnan**, w. v. (194), *to become full, to fill* (intr.); w. gen. of th.; Lu. 2, 40. Col. 1, 9. w. du w. dat.; Eph. 3, 19. in w. dat.; Eph. 5, 18.

**fullô**, f. (112), *fullness*; Mt. 9, 16. Mk. 2, 21. Rom. 11, 12. 25. I Cor. 10, 26. 28.

**fulls**, adj. (122, n. 1), *full*, w. gen.; Mk. 8, 19. 20. Lu. 4, 1. 28. 5, 12. 26. *perfect*; Eph. 4, 13. *catholic*; Cal.

**fûls** (15), adj. (124), *foul*; fûls ist, *he stinketh*; Jo. 11, 39.

**funins**, **funin**; see fôn.

**funisks**, adj. (124), *fiery*; Eph. 6, 16.

**Fygailus**, pr. n., *Phygellus*; II Tim. 1, 15.

**Fynikiska**, f., prop. a weak adj., *Phenician*; Mk. 7, 26.

## G.

**Ga-**, inseparable particle prefixed to vs., sbs., ads., and advs.;

sometimes followed by the particles -u, -uh (-h), -ba, pau; and sometimes doubled. In signification, it originally designated 'a being or bringing together', as in ga-gaggan, -lisan, -baíran, -baúr, -ligri. It is used collectively in ga-juk, ga-skôhi, etc. Sometimes it has the sense of our 'fellow-', as in ga-arbja, ga-skalki, etc. It is intensive in ga-brannjan, -waldan, -frauinôn, etc. With an inchoative force it occurs in ga-haban, ga-slêpan, etc. It often gives the present tense a future sense, and the preterit the force of the Greek aorist. Some compound vbs. w. ga- do not, or but slightly, differ from the corresponding simple vbs., in consequence of which the latter have occasionally crowded out the former.

**ga-aggwains**, f. (103, n. 1), *constraint, restraint*; Skeir. I, c. d.

**ga-aggwjan**, w. v. (188), *to constrain, distress*; II Cor. 4, 8.

**ga-aiginôn**, w. v. (190), *to take possession of, get an advantage of*; II Cor. 2, 11.

**ga-ainan**, w. v. (193), *to leave alone, abandon*; I Thess. 2, 17 (See note).

**ga-aistan**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to regard, reverence*; Mk. 12, 6.

**ga-aiwiskôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to treat shamefully, shame, dishonor*; Mk. 12, 4. I Cor. 11, 4. Phil. 1, 20. in pass., *to be ashamed*; Rom. 9, 33. 10, 11. II Cor. 9, 4. 10, 8. gaaiwiskôps

- wairþan, *to be ashamed*; II Cor. 7, 14. Phil. 1, 20.
- ga-andjan, w. v. (188), *to cease, end*; Lu. 5, 4. (S. note).
- ga-arbja, m. (108), *fellow-heir*; Eph. 3, 6.
- ga-arman, w. v. (192), w. acc., *to have pity on, pity*; Mk. 5, 19. Rom. 11, 32. Phil. 2, 27. in pass., *to obtain mercy*; Rom. 11, 30. 31. I Cor. 7, 25. II Cor. 4, 1. I Tim. 1, 13. 16.
- ga-aukan, red. v. (179), *to increase, abound*; I Thess. 4, 1.
- Gabaa, pr. n., *Gaba*; Ezra 2, 26.
- ga-baidjan, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to command, compel*; II Cor. 12, 11.
- Gabaír, pr. n., *Gibbar*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 20.
- ga-bairan, str. v. (175), w. acc., *to bring together, compare*; Mk. 4, 30. *to bring forth, bear (children)*; Lu. 1, 13. 31. Jo. 9, 2. Rom. 9, 11. Skeir. II, a. b. c. *to cause, engender*; II Tim. 2, 23.
- ga-bairgan, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to hide, keep, preserve*; impers. w. dat.; Mt. 9, 17.
- ga-bairhteins, f. (113, n. 1), *a making bright, manifestation*; II Tim. 1, 10.
- ga-bairhtjan, w. v. (188), (1) w. acc., *to make bright, make clear, to manifest, show*; Mk. 4, 22. II Cor. 2, 14. 7, 12. Col. 4, 4; and dat.; Jo. 14, 21. 22. 17, 5; or bi w. dat.; Rom. 9, 17. in pass., *to be made manifest*; Gal. 4, 19. I Tim. 3, 16. w. du w. dat.; II Cor. 11, 6. (2) w. dat., *to give light to*; Lu. 1, 79.
- ga-bandwjan, w. v. (188), *to make signs, show*, (1) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Lu. 1, 62. (2) w. þatei; Skeir. VI, c.
- ga-batnan, w. v. (194), *to become better, improve*; hence *to profit, benefit*; Mk. 7, 11.
- ga-bauan (26), w. v. (179, n. 2; 193, n. 1), *to dwell*; Mk. 4, 32.
- ga-baur, m. (91), *a festive meal*; Rom. 13, 13. Gal. 5, 21.
- ga-baur, n. (94), *a collection of money*; I Cor. 16, 1. 2. *tribute*; Rom. 13, 7.
- ga-baurgja, m. (108), *fellow-citizen*; Eph. 2, 19.
- ga-baurjaba, adv., *gladly, willingly*; Mk. 6, 20. 12, 37. 14, 65. II Cor. 12, 9. Philem. 14 (gloss).
- ga-baurjôþus, m. (105), *pleasure*; Lu. 8, 14.
- ga-baurþi-waurda, n. plur. (93), *genealogy*; I Tim. 1, 4.
- ga-baurþs, f. (103), *birth*; Lu. 1, 14. Jo. 9, 1. Skeir. II, b. mël gabaúrþais, *birthday*; Mk. 6, 21. barnê gabaúrþs, *child-bearing*; I Tim. 2, 15. *birth, descent*; Mk. 7, 26. *native country*; Mk. 6, 4. Lu. 4, 23. 24. *generation*; Mk. 8, 38. *nature*: us gabaúrþai astôs, *natural branches*; Rom. 11, 21.
- gabei (34), f. (113), *riches*; Mk. 4, 19. Lu. 8, 14. Rom. 9, 23. 11, 12. 33. *reconciliation*; Rom. 11, 15.
- ga-beidan, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to abide, endure*; I Cor. 13, 7.
- gabeigs; see gabigs.
- ga-beistjan, w. v. (188), *to leave*; I Cor. 5, 6.

**ga-bidjan**, str. v. (176, n. 5), w. bi w. acc. and a clause w. ei, *to pray*; II Thess. 3, 1.

**ga-bigaba**, adv., *richly*; Col. 3, 16.

**ga-bigjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to enrich*; II Cor. 6, 10.

**gabignan**, w. v. (194), *to become rich*; Lu. 1, 53. II Cor. 9, 11.

**gabigs** (gabeigs; 124), adj., *rich*; Mt. 27, 57. Mk. 10, 25. Lu. 6, 24. w. waîrpan; I Cor. 4, 8. II Cor. 8, 9. I Tim. 6, 9. w. in w. dat. of th.; Eph. 2, 4; or in w. acc. of pers., *rich towards*, i. e. *giving richly to*; Rom. 10, 12.

**gabinda**, f. (97), *band, bond*; Col. 2, 19. 3, 14.

**ga-bindan**, str. v. (174), *to bind*, (1) w. acc. of pers.; Mk. 3, 27. 6, 17. Jo. 18, 12; and (instr.) dat.; Mk. 5, 4. Jo. 11, 44. the pret. partic. w. acc. of specification; Jo. 11, 44. (2) w. dat. of pers.; I Cor. 7, 27. (3) w. at w. dat. of pers.; Rom. 7, 2; or th.; Mk. 11, 4.

**ga-biugan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to bow, bend*; eisarnam gabuganaim, *with bent irons*; eisarna bi fôtuns gabugana, *fetters for the feet, fetters*; Mk. 5, 4.

**ga-blauþjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to make void, abolish*; Col. 2, 15.

**ga-bleiþeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *mercy, pity*; Phil. 2, 1.

**ga-bleiþjan**, w. v. (187), w. dat., *th. s.*; Mk. 9, 22. Rom. 9, 15.

**ga-blindjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to make blind, to blind*; Jo. 12, 40. II Cor. 4, 4.

**ga-bôtjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to boot, profit, advantage*; aftra gab., *to restore*; Mk. 9, 12.

**ga-brannjan** (80, n. 1), w. v. (187), w. acc., *to burn*; I Cor. 13, 3. Cal. Skeir. III, c.

**Gabriël**, pr. n., *Gabriel*; Lu. 1, 19. 26.

**ga-brikan** (33, n. 1), str. v. (175, n. 1), w. acc., *to break*; Mk. 5, 4. 8, 6. 19. Lu. 9, 16. I Cor. 11, 24. *to bruise*; Lu. 9, 39. *to throw down*; Lu. 9, 42.

**ga-bruka** (33, n. 1), f. (97), *a broken bit, fragment*; Mk. 8, 8. 19. 20. Lu. 9, 17. Jo. 6, 13. Skeir. VII, d.

**ga-bundi**, f. (98), *bond*; Eph. 4, 3.

**ga-daban**, str. v. (177, n. 1), w. acc., *to happen, befall*; Mk. 10, 32. *to become, fit*; Skeir. III, c.

**ga-daila**, m. (108), *partaker*; Eph. 3, 6. 5, 7. I Cor. 9, 23. II Cor. 1, 7. I Tim. 6, 2. *partner*; Lu. 5, 10. I Cor. 10, 20.

**ga-dailjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to divide, separate*; Mk. 3, 26. w. wiþra w. acc.; Mk. 3, 24. 25. w. dat. of pers., *to distribute, impart*; I Cor. 7, 17; and acc. of th., *to deal, distribute, give*; Lu. 18, 22. 19, 8. Jo. 6, 11. Rom. 12, 3.

**ga-daubjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to make deaf, to deafen, harden*; Jo. 12, 40. 16, 6.

**ga-dauka**, m. (108), *household*; I Cor. 1, 16.

**ga-daûrsan**, pret.-pres. v. (199), *to dare*; II Cor. 11, 21. w. ana w. acc.; II Cor. 10, 2. w. inf.; Mk. 12, 34. Lu. 20, 39. gad.



- rôdjan, *to speak boldly*; Eph. 6, 20.
- ga-daupjan, w. v. (187), *to kill, to put in peril of death*; Rom. 8, 36.
- ga-daupnan, w. v. (194), *to die, perish*; Mt. 8, 32. Mk. 9, 48. 15, 44. gabadaupnan, *th. s.* (See ga- and -ba); Jo. 11, 25.
- Gaddarênus, pr. n., gen. -ê, *of the Gadarenes*; Mk. 5, 1. Lu. 8, 26. 37.
- ga-dêps (-dêds; 74, n. 2), f. (103); suniwê g., *adoption of sons*; Eph. 1, 5.
- ga-deigan, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to form*; pret. partic. gadigans, *made of earth*; I Tim. 2, 13.
- ga-digis, n. (94), *a thing formed, creature*; Rom. 9, 20.
- gadilliggs, m. (91), *a sister's son, relative, cousin*; Col. 4, 10.
- ga-diupjan, w. v. (188), *to make deep, dig deeply*; Lu. 6, 48.
- ga-dôfs (56, n. 1), adj. (130, n. 2), *becoming, fit*, w. dat.; Eph. 5, 3. I Tim. 2, 10. Tit. 2, 1. Skeir. II, c. w. acc. w. inf.; Skeir. I, c.
- ga-dômjan, w. v. (188), w. acc.: gad.uswaurhtana, or ga-raihtana, *to deem(one) right, justify*; Mt. 11, 19. Phil. 3, 12. I Tim. 3, 16. gad.sik du w. dat., *to compare one's self with*; II Cor. 10, 12. w. acc. w. inf., *to condemn*; Mt. 14, 64.
- ga-draban, str. v. (177, n. 1), w. acc., *to hew out*, w. us w. dat.; Mk. 15, 46.
- ga-dragan, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to carry together, collect*; gad.r.sis, *to heap up to one's self*; II Tim. 4, 3 (See note).
- ga-dragkjan, w. v. (188), w. acc. of pers. and (instr.) dat., *to give to drink*; Mt. 10, 42. Mk. 9, 41.
- ga-draúhts, m. (101), *soldier*; Mt. 8, 9. Mk. 15, 16. Lu. 7, 8. Jo. 19, 2. II Tim. 2, 3.
- ga-drausjan, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to thrust down, cast down*; Lu. 1, 52. 10, 15. II Cor. 4, 9.
- ga-drigkan (67, n. 1), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to drink*; Lu. 17, 8.
- ga-driusan, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to fall*; w. ana w. dat., *to fall upon*; Mk. 4, 5. Lu. 8, 6. 8. ana w. acc., *th. s.*; Mt. 10, 29. Rom. 15, 3. du w. dat., *to fall at*; Mk. 5, 22. faúr w. acc.: faúr wig, *by the way side*; Mk. 4, 4. Lu. 8, 5. w. in w. acc., *to fall into, among, on*; Mk. 4, 7. 8. Lu. 6, 39. in w. dat., *th. s.*; Lu. 8, 7. *to be cast*, w. in w. acc.; Mt. 5, 29. 30. *to cease*; I Cor. 13, 8.
- ga-drôbnan, w. v. (194), *to become amazed*; Lu. 1, 12. Jo. 12, 27.
- ga-fâhan (5, b.), red. v. (179), w. acc., *to catch, take, overtake, apprehend*, w. acc.; Mk. 9, 18. Jo. 7, 30. 32. 10, 39. *to attain to*; Rom. 9, 30. *to grasp with the understanding, to comprehend*; Eph. 3, 18. gafahana.na haban, or tiuhan, *to take captive*; II Tim. 2, 26. in pass., *to be overtaken*; Gal. 6, 1. w. gen. of the th. aimed at: *to take hold of*; Lu. 20, 20. 26.
- ga-fahrjan, w. v. (187), *to prepare*; Lu. 1, 17.
- ga-fâhs (5, b), m. (91; or -fâh, n., 94?), *a catch, haul*; Lu. 5, 9.

- ga-faihôn**, w. v. (190), *to make a gain by, defraud*; II Cor. 2, 11 (gloss).
- ga-fastan**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to hold fast, keep*; Mk. 10, 20. Lu. 2, 19. 4, 10. I Cor. 11, 2. in pass. w. two noms.; I Thess. 5, 23.
- ga-faúrds**, f. (103), *great council, sanhedrim*; Mk. 14, 55. 15, 1.
- ga-faúrs**, adj. (130), *sober, well behaved*; I Tim. 3, 2. 11.
- ga-fêhaba**, adv., *honestly*; I Thess. 4, 12.
- ga-fêteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *adornment, apparel*; I Tim. 2, 9.
- ga-filh**, n. (94), *burial*; Jo. 12, 7.
- ga-filhan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to bury*; Mt. 8, 21. Lu. 16, 22. gaf. sik, *to hide one's self*; Jo. 8, 59. w. faúra w. dat.; Jo. 12, 36.
- ga-fraihnan**, str. v. (176, n. 4), w. acc. of pers., *to ask*; Rom. 11, 20. w. patei, *to find out by inquiry*; Mk. 2, 1.
- ga-fraþjei**, f. (113), *understanding, sobriety*; I Tim. 2, 15.
- ga-fraujinôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., *to be lord or king*; Mk. 10, 42.
- ga-freideins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a sparing, obtaining, possession*; Eph. 1, 14. I Thess. 5, 9.
- ga-frijôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *a kiss*; I Thess. 5, 26.
- ga-frisahrtjan**, w. v. (188), *to make an image, to engrave*; II Cor. 3, 7.
- ga-frisahrtnan**, w. v. (194), *to be formed (in resemblance)*; Gal. 4, 19 (gloss in A).
- ga-friþôn**, w. v. (190), *to make peace, reconcile*; w. dat. of the pers. to whom one is reconciled, and acc. of the pers. reconciled; II Cor. 5, 18. 19. Eph. 2, 16. Col. 1, 20. 21.
- ga-friþôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *reconciliation*; II Cor. 5, 18. 19.
- ga-fulgins**, adj. (124), *hidden*; Eph. 3, 9. Col. 1, 26. 3, 3. w. af w. dat.; Lu. 18, 34. faúra w. dat.; Lu. 19, 42.
- ga-fulla-weisjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to make known fully*; Lu. 1, 1.
- ga-fulljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to fill*, the th. with which anything is filled, is put in the gen.; Mk. 15, 36. Lu. 1, 15. 5, 7. Jo. 6, 13. Skeir. VII, d.
- ga-fullnan**, w. v. (194), *to become full*; hence *to be filled*; Mk. 4, 37. Lu. 8, 23. w. gen.; Lu. 1, 41. 67.
- ga-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to come together; gather together*; w. du w. dat.; Mk. 6, 30. Lu. 8, 4. gag. sik, *th. s.*; Mk. 3, 20. gag. miþ w. dat., *to come together with*; Jo. 18, 2. samaþ gag., *to come together*; I Cor. 5, 4. — trop., *to come to pass, to turn*; Mk. 11, 23. Phil. 1, 19.
- ga-ga-haftjan**, w. v. (188), *to join together closely, to compact*; Eph. 4, 16.
- ga-ga-leikôn sik**, w. v., (190), *to liken one's self, make one's self resemble*; (1) w. dat.; II Cor. 11, 14. (2) w. du w. dat.; II Cor. 11, 13. (3) w. swê and a nom.; II Cor. 11, 15.
- ga-ga-mainjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to defile*; Mk. 7, 23.

- ga-ga-tilôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to join together fitly*; Eph. 2, 21. 4, 16.
- ga-ga-wairþjan**, w. v. (188), w. du w. dat., *to reconcile (one's self) to*; I Cor. 7, 11.
- ga-ga-wairþnan**, w. v. (194), w. dat.; *to become reconciled to*; II Cor. 5, 20.
- ga-geigan**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to gain*; Mk. 8, 36. Lu. 9, 25. I Cor. 9, 19. 20. 21. 22.
- gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go, go one's way, come, walk*; w. inf. of purpose; Lu. 14, 19. 19, 12. Jo. 12, 18. 14, 2. w. afar w. dat., *to go after, follow*; Mt. 3, 11. 9, 9. Lu. 15, 4. Skeir. III, d. ana w. acc.; Lu. 14, 31. Jo. 6, 19. 21. bi w. dat.; Mk. 7, 5. Rom. 8, 1. 4. 14, 15. du w. dat.; Mk. 1, 38. 45. faírra w. dat.; Mt. 25, 41. faúra w. dat.; Jo. 10, 4. fram w. dat. (garda being implied); Lu. 8, 49. hindar w. acc.; Mk. 8, 33. in w. dat.; Jo. 7, 1. 8, 12. in w. acc.; Mt. 6, 6. 9, 6. Mk. 5, 34. miþ w. dat.; Mt. 5, 41. Lu. 2, 51. 7, 6. þaírh w. acc.; Mk. 9, 30. Lu. 6, 1. w. fram (adv.); Lu. 19, 28. inna; II Cor. 6, 16.
- gagg**, n. (gagga, acc. pl., 93; or m., dat. sing., 91?), *street, way*; Mk. 6, 56. 11, 4.
- ga-gréfts**, f. (103), *decree*; Lu. 2, 1. in gaggreiftai (for gagrêftai?) wisan, *to be present*; II Cor. 8, 12.
- ga-gudaba**, adv., *godly, piously*; II Tim. 3, 12.
- ga-gudei**, f. (113, n. 2), *piety, godliness*; I Tim. 2, 2. 3, 16. 4, 7. 8. 6, 3. 5. 6. 11.
- ga-guþs**, adj. (124), *pious, godly, honorable*; Mk. 15, 43.
- ga-haban**, w. v. (192), *to have, possess*; Mk. 10, 23. *to hold, hold fast, keep, retain, detain*; Lu. 4, 42. 8, 15. Rom. 7, 6. I Thess. 5, 21. w. at w. dat.; Philem. 13. *to lay hold on*; Mk. 3, 21. 6, 17. Skeir. VIII, a. ga.h.sik, *to abstain*; I Cor. 7, 9. w. af w. dat.; I Thess. 4, 3.
- ga-haftjan sik**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to cleave to, join one's self to*; Lu. 15, 15.
- ga-haftnan**, w. v. (194), w. dat., *to become attached to, to cleave to (on)*; Lu. 10, 11.
- ga-háhjó**, adv., *in order, connectedly*; Lu. 1, 3.
- ga-hailjan**, w. v. (188), *to heal*, w. acc. of pers.; Mt. 8, 7. 16. Mk. 1, 34. 3, 10; *of disease*; Lu. 9, 1; or af w. dat., or the gen.; Lu. 7, 21.
- ga-hailnan**, w. v. (194), *to grow hale, whole, or sound*; Mt. 8, 8. 13. Lu. 7, 7. w. af w. dat.; Mk. 5, 29.
- ga-hails**, adj. (124), *whole*; I Thess. 5, 23.
- ga-hait**, n. (94), *promise*; Rom. 9, 4. 8. 15, 8. Eph. 2, 12.
- ga-haitan** (69, 2), red. v. (170; 179), w. acc., *to call together*; Mt. 15, 16. Lu. 9, 1. 15, 9. *to promise*; Tit. 1, 2. w. inf.; Mk. 14, 11. Skeir. III, c. V, b. *to profess*; I Tim. 2, 10.
- ga-hamôn**, w. v. (190), w. (instr.) dat., *to clothe one's self with, to put on*; Rom. 13, 14. I Cor.



- 15, 53. Gal. 3, 27; w. refl. acc.; Eph. 6, 11. w. (instr.) dat.; Col. 3, 12.
- ga-hardjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to harden*; Rom. 9, 18.
- ga-haunjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to abase, humiliate*; II Cor. 12, 21. Phil. 2, 8.
- ga-hauseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *hearing*; Rom. 10, 17. Gal. 3, 2. 5.
- ga-hausjan**, w. v. (187), *to hear*, (1) abs.; Mt. 11, 5. 8, 10. 27, 14. (2) w. acc. of th.; Mt. 11, 4. Lu. 7, 22. (3) w. at w. dat.; Jo. 6, 45. Skeir. IV, d. bi w. acc.; Mk. 5, 27. 7, 25. in w. acc.; Mt. 10, 27. us w. dat.; II Cor. 12, 6. w. patei; Mk. 10, 47. Jo. 9, 32. (5) w. acc. w. inf.; Mk. 12, 28. 14, 58. Lu. 18, 36.
- ga-hilpan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. gen., *to help*; II Cor. 6, 2.
- ga-hlaiba**, m. (108), *partaker of one's bread, messmate*; hence *a fellow-disciple*; Jo. 11, 16. *fellow-soldier*; Phil. 2, 25. Neap. Doc.
- ga-hnaiwjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to humble*; Lu. 3, 5. 14, 11. 18, 14. pret. partic. gahnaiwiþs, *low*; Lu. 1, 52.
- ga-hôbains**, f. (103, n. 1), *continence, temperance*; Gal. 5, 23.
- ga-hôrinôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., *to whore, commit adultery with*; Mt. 5, 28.
- ga-hraineins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a cleansing*; Mk. 1, 44. Lu. 5, 14.
- ga-hrainjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to cleanse, purge*; Mt. 8, 2. Mk. 1, 40. 7, 19. Lu. 3, 17. w. gen.; II Tim. 2, 21. (instr.) dat.; Eph. 5, 26.
- ga-hugds** (81, n. 1), f. (103), *thought, mind, heart*; Mk. 12, 30. Lu. 1, 51. 10, 27. *conscience*; I Cor. 8, 12. 10, 27.
- ga-huljan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to cover, hide, conceal*; Mt. 10, 26. I Cor. 11, 6. II Cor. 4, 3. w. fram w. dat.; Mt. 8, 24. Lu. 9, 45. ga-hulidamma haubida (from the Latin 'velato capite'); I Cor. 11, 4.
- ga-lrairbs**, adj. (124), *pliant, obedient*; Skeir. VI, d.
- ga-lratjan**, w. v. (188), *to sharpen, incite, entice*; Skeir. I, c.
- ga-lreilains**, f. (103, n. 1), *a staying for a while, rest*; II Cor. 2, 13. 7, 5.
- ga-lreilan**, w. v. (193), *to cease*; I Cor. 13, 8. galv. sik w. ana w. dat., *to rest upon*; Lu. 10, 6.
- ga-lreitjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to make white, to whiten*; Mk. 9, 3.
- ga-lrôtjan**, w. v. (188), *to threaten, rebuke, charge*, (1) abs.; II Tim. 4, 2. (2) w. dat.; Mk. 1, 43. 9, 25. Lu. 4, 35. 9, 21. 42.
- gaiaïmma**, for. w., m. (108), *Ge-henna*; Mt. 5, 22. 29. 30. 10, 28. Mk. 9, 43. 45. 47.
- ga-ibnjan**, w. v. (188), w. (instr.) dat., *to make or lay even with*; Lu. 19, 44.
- ga-idreigôn**, w. v. (190), *to repent, do penance*; Lu. 10, 13.
- gaidw**, n. (94), *want, lack*; II Cor. 9, 12. Phil. 2, 30. Col. 1, 24.
- gailjan**, w. v. (187), *to make glad*; II Cor. 2, 2.
- Gaina** (21, n. 1; 65, n. 1).
- Gafunēsaraip̄** (23), pr. n., *Gennesaret*; Lu. 5, 1.

- gairda**, f. (97), *girdle*; Mk. 1, 6, 6, 8.
- Gairgaisainê**, pr. n. in gen. pl., *of the Gergesenes*; Mt. 8, 28.
- gairnei**, f. (113), *desire*; II Cor. 7, 7. 11. 8, 19. 9, 2.
- gairnjan**, w. v. (188), *to covet, yearn for, long for, desire, lust, wish*; Rom. 7, 7. w. inf.; Lu. 8, 20. 15, 16. 16, 21. 17, 22. w. wiþra w. acc.; Gal. 5, 17. w. gen.; II Cor. 9, 14. Phil. 2, 26. *to have need of*; Mk. 11, 3. Lu. 19, 31.
- gairu** (20, n. 2), n. (106), *sting*; II Cor. 12, 7 (gloss in A).
- gaitein**, n. (94), *kid*; Lu. 15, 29.
- gaits**, f. (103), *goat*; Neh. 5, 18.
- Gaius**, pr. n., *Gaius*; acc. -u; I Cor. 1, 14.
- ga-jiukan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to overcome, conquer*; Jo. 16, 33. Rom. 12, 21. *to beguile*; Col. 2, 18.
- ga-juk**, n. (94), *that which is joined in a yoke, a pair*; Lu. 2, 24.
- ga-juka**, m. (108), *a yoke-fellow, companion*; II Cor. 6, 14.
- ga-jukô**, n. (110; or. f., 112? See Bernh., Glossar), *yoke fellow*; Phil. 4, 3.
- ga-jukô**, f. (112), *that which is yoked or put together for the sake of comparison; hence a comparison, parable*; Mk. 3, 23. 4, 10. 30. 34. Lu. 8, 9. Jo. 10, 29.
- ga-kannjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. acc. of pers., *to praise* (in a pass. sense), *to be praised, be commended*; II Cor. 12, 11. of th., *to make known*; Rom. 9, 23. I Cor. 11, 26. Skeir. IV, d. (2) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *th. s.*; Lu. 2, 15. Jo. 15, 15. 17, 26. (3) w. bi w. acc., *to make known abroad*; Lu. 2, 17.
- ga-karôn**, w. v. (190), *to take care of*; I Tim. 3, 5.
- ga-kausjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. of pers., *to prove, test, try*; II Cor. 8, 22.
- ga-kiusan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to prove, test, examine*; Rom. 12, 2. I Cor. 11, 28. Eph. 5, 10. pret. partic. gakusans, *approved*; Rom. 14, 18. II Cor. 10, 18. 13, 7.
- ga-krôtôn** (12, n. 1), w. v. (190), *to crush, grind*; Lu. 20, 18.
- ga-kunds** (-kunþs), f. (103), *persuasion*; Gal. 5, 8. *obedience, subjection*: uf gakunþai, *under subjection* (i. e. *subject to his parents*); Lu. 3, 23.
- ga-kusts**, f. (103), *proof, test*; II Cor. 9, 13.
- ga-qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1), (1) *to come together*; Mt. 27, 17. Mk. 2, 2. Lu. 8, 4. w. du w. dat.; Mt. 27, 62. bi w. acc.; Jo. 11, 19. us w. dat.; Lu. 5, 17. w. þarei; Jo. 18, 20. samana (intensifying); I Cor. 14, 23. gaq. sik du w. dat., *th. s.*; Mk. 5, 21. 7, 1. 10, 1. (2) w. in w. dat., *to arrive at, attain to*; Phil. 3, 11. (3) gaqimip, *it is fit*; Col. 3, 18.
- ga-qiss**, f. (103), *consent*; I Cor. 7, 5.
- ga-qiss**, adj. (124, n. 1), *consenting*; gaqiss wisau or wafrþan w. dat., *to consent*; Rom. 7, 16. Skeir. I, c.

**ga-qip̃an**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. sis, *to agree among themselves*; Jo. 9, 22.

**ga-qiujan** (42), w. v. (187), *to quicken, give life, make alive*, (1) abs.; II Cor. 3, 6. (2) w. acc.; I Tim. 6, 13. Skeir. V, b.

**ga-qiunan**, w. v. (194), *to become alive, quicken* (intr.); Lu. 15, 24. 32. Rom. 7, 9. I Cor. 15, 22.

**ga-qumps**, f. (103), *a coming together, assembly, council*; Mt. 5, 22. II Thess. 2, 1. *synagogue*; Mt. 6, 2. 5. 9, 35. Lu. 4, 15. Jo. 16, 2. 18, 20.

**ga-lagjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to lay, lay down, set, put, place*; w. ana w. acc.; Mk. 8, 25. 9, 42. in w. dat.; Mt. 27, 60. Mk. 6, 29. in w. acc., *to cast into*; Mt. 5, 25. 6, 30. uf w. acc.; I Cor. 15, 25; or dat.; Mk. 6, 5. w. (adv.) ana; Mk. 11, 7; Ivar; Mk. 15, 47. Lu. 9, 58. þarei; Mk. 16, 6. *to lay up*; II Tim. 4, 8. w. in w. dat.; Lu. 1, 66. w. two accs., *to make*; Mk. 12, 36. Lu. 20, 43.

**ga-laisjan** (30), w. v. (197), *to teach, instruct*; I Tim. 2, 12. galaisiþs bi w. acc., *instructed in*; Lu. 1, 4. gal. sik, *to learn*, (1) abs.; I Tim. 2, 11. (2) w. acc. of th.; Phil. 4, 9. (3) w. inf.; Phil. 4, 11. I Tim. 5, 4. (4) w. bi w. dat.; Skeir. V, a.

**ga-laista**, m. (108), *follower, companion*; gal. wisan w. dat., *to follow*; Gal. 6, 16. II Tim. 3, 10. gal. waírþan w. dat., *th. s.*; Mk. 1, 36.

**ga-laistjan**, w. v. (188), *to follow*,

w. acc. of th.; Rom. 12, 13. I Tim. 4, 6. II Tim. 3, 10 (gloss).

**Galatia**, pr. n., *Galatia*; gen. -ais; I Cor. 16, 1 (A has -ê). Gal. 1, 2; dat. -ai; II Tim. 4, 10.

**Galateis**, pr. n. in voc. pl., *Galatians*; Gal. 3, 1. gen. Galatiê; I Cor. 16, 1 (in A); dat. -im; Gal. superscr. and subscr.

**ga-latjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to hinder*; Gal. 5, 7.

**ga-lapôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., (1) *to call together*; Lu. 15, 6. (2) *to take in* (i. e. *to one's home*); Mt. 25, 38. 43. (3) = laþôn, *to call, invite*; I Cor. 7, 17. Skeir. I, d. pass.; I Cor. 7, 18. 21. pret. partic. galaþôþs (used as sb.); I Cor. 1, 24.

**ga-laubeins** (31), f. (103, n. 1), *belief, faith*; Mt. 9, 22. 29. Eph. 2, 8. 4, 13. Skeir. II, a. c.

**ga-laubeins**, adj. (124), *believing, faithful*; Tit. 1, 6.

**ga-laubjan** (31), w. v. (188), *to believe*, (1) abs.; Mk. 9, 24. Jo. 9, 38. II Cor. 4, 13. II Tim. 2, 13. (2) w. acc. of th.; Jo. 11, 26. I Cor. 13, 7. in pass. w. nom.; II Thess. 1, 10. I Tim. 3, 16. (3) w. acc. and inf.; Lu. 20, 6. (4) w. inf.; Rom. 14, 2. (5) w. þatei; Mt. 9, 28. Mk. 11, 23. 24. (6) w. bi (concerning) w. acc. and þatei; Jo. 9, 18. (7) w. dat. of pers. or th., *to trust, confide in, believe*; Mt. 27, 42. Mk. 11, 31. Lu. 1, 20. Skeir. VI, a. d. *to intrust*; Lu. 16, 11. *to believe in (on)*; Jo. 6, 29. 7, 5. 31. 48. Skeir. VIII, c. (8) w. du w. dat.; Mk. 9, 42. Jo. 6, 35. in w. dat.; Mk. 1, 15. Gal. 2, 16.



- (9) w. swaswê; Mt. 8, 13. swarê; I Cor. 15, 2. — leitiļ galaubjands, *little-believing, of little faith*; Mt. 6, 30. 8, 26. triggwaba galaubjan, *to be persuaded*; Lu. 20, 6.
- ga-laufs** (56, n. 1), adj. (124), *precious, valuable, costly*; Rom. 9, 21. I Cor. 7, 23.
- ga-launjan** (31), w. v. (188), *to be hid*; Mk. 7, 24. Lu. 8, 47. w. sik, *to hide one's self*; Lu. 1, 24.
- ga-lausjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. acc. of pers., *to loose, loosen*; and dat.; I Cor. 7, 27. af w. dat.: Rom. 7, 2. *to keep from*; II Thess. 3, 3. us w. dat., *to deliver*; Lu. 1, 74. II Cor. 1, 10. (2) w. acc. of th., *to ask for back again*; Lu. 19, 23. and af w. dat., *to loose*; Mk. 5, 4.
- ga-leika**, m. (108), *one of the same body with*; Eph. 3, 6.
- ga-leikan**, w. v. (193), (1) *to please*, (a) abs.; Col. 1, 10. (b) w. dat.; Mk. 6, 22. Rom. 8, 8. impers.: galeikaiļ mis, *it seems good to me, it pleases me*, w. inf.; Lu. 1, 3. I Cor. 1, 21. acc. w. inf.; Col. 1, 19. in w. dat.; II Cor. 12, 10. w. ei; I Thess. 3, 1. (2) *to take pleasures in*, w. dat.; Mk. 1, 11. Lu. 3, 22. pret. partic. used adjectively, *good, pleasing, acceptable*; Lu. 10, 21. Rom. 12, 1. 2. Eph. 5, 10. Col. 3, 20.
- ga-leiki**, n. (95), *likeness*; Rom. 8, 3. Phil. 2, 7.
- ga-leikinôn**; see ga-lêkinôn.
- ga-leikô**, adv., *like*; wisan g. gupā, *to be equal to God*; Phil. 2, 6.
- ga-leikôn**, w. v. (190), (1) trans., w. acc. and a dat. of resemblance, *to liken unto*; Mt. 7, 24. 26. w. lûê; Mk. 4, 30. Lu. 7, 31. w. sik, *to liken one's self, to be like, be conformed to*; Rom. 12, 2. (2) intr., *to be like, be conformed to*; Mt. 6, 8. Skeir. V, a. b. *to be like, follow, imitate*; II Thess. 3, 7. 9. galeikônds waírpan, *to be, or become, a follower*; I Cor. 11, 1. Eph. 5, 1. I Thess. 2, 14.
- ga-leiks**, adj. (124), *like, similar*; Mk. 7, 8. 13. 14, 70. Rom. 9, 29. Skeir. V, d. w. dat. (instr.); Mt. 11, 16. Mk. 12, 31. Lu. 6, 47. Skeir. I, a.
- Galeilaia**, pr. n., *Galilee*; gen. -as; Mk. 1, 9. 16. 28. dat. -a; Mt. 27, 55. Mk. 1, 14. 3, 7. Skeir. VIII, d.; acc. -an; Mk. 1, 39. (3, 7, for -a), 9, 30.
- Galeilaius**, pr. n., *a Galilean*; dat. -au; Mt. 26, 69; gen. pl. -ê; Mk. 7, 31. Jo. 6, 1. 12, 21.
- ga-leipān**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to go, come*; Mt. 8, 21. 33. 27, 60. w. gen. of aim; I Tim. 1, 13. w. af w. dat.; Lu. 10, 30. afar w. dat.; Mk. 1, 20. Jo. 12, 19. ana w. acc.; Mk. 1, 35. Lu. 4, 42. and w. acc.; Rom. 10, 18. ðu w. dat.; Mk. 3, 13. 7, 30. faírra w. dat.; Lu. 1, 38. 2, 15. 8, 37. faúr w. acc.; Mk. 2, 13. 14. 68. hindar w. acc.; Mt. 8, 18. Mk. 5, 17. in w. acc.; Mt. 8, 32. miļ w. dat.; Mk. 5, 24. I Cor. 16, 4. þaírñ w. acc.; Mk. 10, 25. ufar w. acc.; Jo. 6, 1. 10,

40. inf.; Lu. 19, 7. w. advs.: inn; Mk. 5, 40. 15, 43. ût; Jo. 13, 30. ût du w. dat.; Jo. 18, 38. dalap und w. acc.; Mt. 11, 23. gal. ibuks, *to go back*; Jo. 6, 66. 18, 6. gâurs gal., *to be sad*; Mk. 10, 22. nahts framis galaip, *the night is far spent*; Rom. 13, 12.
- ga-lêkinôn** (-leikinôn), w. v. (190), *to heal*, w. acc.; Lu. 8, 43; and gen. of the disease; Lu. 8, 2.
- ga-lêwjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., (1) *to present, offer*, w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Lu. 6, 29. (2) *to betray*, w. acc. of pers.; Mt. 27, 3. Mk. 3, 19. 14, 11; or th.; Mt. 27, 4; pass.; I Cor. 11, 24. w. acc. (dir. obj.) and dat. (indir. obj.); Mk. 14, 10. Jo. 18, 36; or in w. acc.; Mk. 14, 41.
- galga**, m. (108), *cross*; Mt. 10, 38. 27, 42. I Cor. 1, 17. 18.
- ga-ligri**, n. (95), *consummation of marriage*; Rom. 9, 10.
- ga-lisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc. (expressed or understood), *to gather, collect, gather together*; Jo. 6, 12. 13. 11, 47. w. af w. dat.; Mk. 13, 27. du w. dat.; Neh. 5, 16. w. sik, *th. s.*, w. acc. and du w. dat.; Mk. 4, 1. w. jaindrê, Lu. 17, 37.
- ga-liug**, n. (94), *a lie*; gal. weitwôdjan, *to bear false witness*; Mk. 14, 56. 57; gal. taujan, *to falsify*; II Cor. 4, 2. *idol*; I Cor. 10, 19. 28. II Cor. 6, 16. galiugê staps, *temple of idols*; I Cor. 8, 10. galiugam skalkinônds, *one who serves idols, an idolater*; I Cor. 5, 10. 11.
- ga-liuga-apaústaúlus**, m. (120, n. 1), m., *false apostle*; II Cor. 11, 13.
- ga-liuga-brôpar**, m. (114), *false brother*; II Cor. 11, 26. Gal. 2, 4.
- ga-liuga-gup** (1, n. 4), n. (94, n. 3), *false god, idol*; I Cor. 8, 10. 10, 19. 20. galiugagudê skalkinassus, *idolatry*; Gal. 5, 20. Eph. 5, 5. Col. 3, 5.
- ga-liugan**, w. v. (192, n. 1; 193), w. acc., *to marry, take a wife*; Mk. 6, 17.
- ga-liuga-praúfêtus**, m. (92); Mk. 13, 22. Lu. 6, 26.
- ga-liuga-weitwôps** (-weitwôds; 30; 74, n. 2), m. (117), *false witness*; Mk. 10, 19. Lu. 18, 20. I Cor. 15, 15.
- ga-liuga-xristus** (1, n. 4), m. (105, n. 2), *a false Christ*; Mk. 13, 22.
- ga-liuhtjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to enlighten, bring to light*; I Cor. 4, 5. II Tim. 1, 10.
- ga-lufs**, adj. (124), *valuable, costly*; I Tim. 2, 9.
- ga-lûkan** (15), str. v. (173, n. 2), (1) w. acc., *to shut, close*; Mt. 27, 66. *to enclose*; Lu. 5, 6. w. in w. dat., *to shut up*; Lu. 3, 20. *to enclose*; Rom. 11, 32. (2) w. (instr.) dat., *to shut, close*; Mt. 6, 6.
- ga-luknan**, w. v. (194), *to become closed, to shut* (intr.); Lu. 4, 25.
- ga-magan**, pret.-pres. v. (201), *to avail*; Gal. 5, 6.
- ga-maindûps**, f. (103), *communion, fellowship*; I Cor. 10, 16.

II Cor. 6, 14. 9, 13. Phil. 2, 1. 3, 10.  
**ga-mainei**, f. (113), *communion, fellowship, participation*; II Cor. 8, 4. Gal. 2, 9.  
**ga-mainja**, m. (108), *partaker*; I Tim. 5, 22.  
**ga-mainjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. acc., *to make common, defile*; Mk. 7, 15. 18. 20. (2) w. dat. of pers. and in w. dat., *to communicate*; Gal. 6, 6. Phil. 4, 15. (3) w. dat. of th., *to distribute*; Rom. 12, 13. *to partake of*; I Cor. 10, 18. Eph. 5, 11.  
**ga-mains**, adj. (130), *common*; Tit. 1, 4. Skeir. I, a. *unclean*; Mk. 7, 2. Rom. 14, 14. — **g. briggan**, *to communicate with*; Phil. 4, 14. **g. waírþan** w. dat., *to partake of*; Rom. 11, 17.  
**ga-mainþs**, f. (103), *assembly*; Neh. 5, 13.  
**ga-maitanô**, f. (112), *concision*; Phil. 3, 2.  
**ga-maiþs** (74, n. 2), adj. (124), *fragile, weak, bruised*; Lu. 4, 19. *maimed*; Lu. 14, 13. 21.  
**ga-malteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a dissolving*; hence *departure, death*; II Tim. 4, 6 (gloss).  
**ga-malwjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to grind, bruise, crush*; **ga mal-wiþs haírtin** (loc. dat.), *broken-hearted*; Lu. 4, 18.  
**ga-man**, n. (94), *fellow-man, companion, partner*; Lu. 5, 7. II Cor. 8, 23. Philem. 17. *communion*; II Cor. 13, 13.  
**ga-manwjan**, w. v. (188), *to prepare, make ready*, w. acc.; Mt. 11, 10. Mk. 1, 2. Lu. 6, 40. 7,

27. II Cor. 9, 2. 3; and dat. of pers.; Neh. 5, 18; or du w. dat.; II Cor. 5, 5; so the pret. partic., *man wiþs, prepared to, fitted to, furnished to*; Rom. 9, 22. II Tim. 2, 21. 3, 17.  
**ga-markô**, f. (112), *having the same boundary with*; hence *neighboring to, answering to*; Gal. 4, 25.  
**ga-marzeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a stumbling block, scandal, offense*; Rom. 9, 33. 14, 33. I Cor. 1, 23.  
**ga-marzjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to offend*; Mk. 9, 42. Jo. 6, 61. I Cor. 8, 13. in pass., *to be offended*; Mk. 4, 17. w. in w. dat.; Mt. 11, 6. Mk. 6, 3. Lu. 7, 23.  
**ga-matjan**, w. v. (188), *to eat*; Mk. 8, 8. Lu. 17, 8.  
**ga-mandeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *remembrance*; II Tim. 1, 5.  
**ga-maudjan**, w. v. (188), *to remind*, (1) w. acc. of pers. and gen. of th.; Jo. 14, 26. II Tim. 2, 14 (acc. implied). (2) w. acc. of pers. and inf.; II Tim. 1, 6. Skeir. VII, d.  
**ga-maurgjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to shorten, cut short*; Mk. 13, 20. Rom. 9, 28.  
**ga-mêleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a writing, the scripture*; Jo. 7, 38. 42. II Cor. 3, 7. I Tim. 5, 18.  
**ga-mêljan**, w. v. (187), *to write*, (1) w. dat. of the pers. addressed; II Cor. 2, 4. Philem. 21. (2) the th. written is indicated, (a) by the acc.; Lu. 16, 6. *to enroll for taxation, to tax*; Lu. 2, 1. (b) by a clause w. þatei; Mk. 11, 17. Lu. 4, 4. 19, 46. Rom. 8, 36. (3) w. dat.



- of the pers. addressed and, (a) acc. of the th. written; Mk. 10, 5. II Cor. 2, 3; (b) a clause w. *þatei*... *ei*; Mk. 12, 19; or *ei*; Lu. 20, 28. (4) w. *bi* w. acc. of pers.; Mt. 11, 10. Mk. 9, 12. 13; *du* w. dat.; Jo. 12, 16. (5) w. an opt. clause; Lu. 4, 8; prohibitive; I Cor. 5, 9. (6) w. *swê*; Mk. 1, 2. 7, 6; *swaswê*; Mk. 9, 13. (7) w. (instr.) dat.; Philem. 19. (8) w. *ana* w. dat. of place; Jo. 6, 45. I Cor. 5, 9; in w. dat.; Mk. 1, 2. Lu. 2, 23. (9) w. *du* w. dat. of purpose; Rom. 15, 4; or a final clause w. *dupþê*... *ei*; II Cor. 2, 9; or *ei*; II Cor. 2, 3. — pret. partic., *þata gamêlidô*, *that which is written*; hence *the scripture*; Mk. 12, 10. 15, 28.
- ga-mikiljan**, w. v. (185), w. acc. *to make much of, magnify, enlarge*; Lu. 1, 58.
- ga-minþi**, n. (95), *remembrance*; I Thess. 3, 6. II Tim. 1, 3.
- ga-mitan**, str. v. (176), w. acc., *to mete, measure out*; II Cor. 10, 13.
- ga-mitôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *thought, intention, desire*; Eph. 2, 3.
- ga-môtan**, pret.-pres. v. (202), *to have or find room, have place*; Mk. 2, 2. Jo. 8, 37. II Cor. 7, 2.
- ga-môtjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to meet*; Mt. 8, 28. Mk. 5, 2. 14, 13. Lu. 8, 27.
- ga-munan**, pret.-pres. v. (200, n. 1), *to mind, remember*, (1) abs.; Mk. 8, 18. 11, 21. (2) w. gen.; Mt. 26, 75. Lu. 1, 54. 72. (3) w. acc.; Mk. 14, 72. I Cor. 11, 2. (4) w. two accs.; II Tim. 2, 8. (5) w. *þatei*; Mt. 5, 23. 27, 63.
- ga-munds**, f. (103), *remembrance*; Mk. 14, 9. I Cor. 11, 24. 25. Eph. 1, 16. *conscience*; I Tim. 1, 5 (gloss in A).
- ga-nagljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to nail*; Col. 2, 14.
- ga-naitjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to blaspheme, abuse, handle shamefully*; Mk. 12, 4.
- ga-namnjān**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to name*; Skeir. II, d.
- ga-nanþjan**, w. v. (188), pret. *ganānþida*, by error, for *gaandida*; see *gaandjan*.
- ga-nasjan**, w. v. (185), w. acc., (1) *to make whole, to heal*; Mt. 9, 22. Mk. 5, 34. 10, 52. (2) *to save*; Mk. 8, 35. 15, 31. Lu. 6, 9.
- ga-natjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to make wet, to wet*; Lu. 7, 44.
- ga-naûha**, m. (108), *sufficiency, contentment*; II Cor. 9, 8. I Tim. 6, 6. Skeir. VII, b.
- ga-nāûhan**, pret.-pres. v. (201); *ganah*, *it is enough, it suffices*; (1) w. dat.; II Cor. 2, 6. (2) w. acc.; Mt. 10, 25. Jo. 14, 8. II Cor. 12, 9.
- ga-nawistrôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to bury*; I Cor. 15, 4.
- ga-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), w. acc., *to take, take with one*; Mk. 5, 40. 9, 2. w. *miþ* w. dat.; Gal. 2, 1. *to receive, possess*; I Cor. 15, 50. II Cor. 5, 10. w. *at* w. dat.; Eph. 6, 8. *to learn*; Mt. 9, 13. Jo. 6, 45. w. *af* w. dat.; Mk. 13, 28. Col. 1, 7. *at* w. dat.; II Tim. 3, 14. in w. dat. and inf.; I Cor. 4, 6. — *gan*. in

- kilpein or in wamba, *to conceive*; Lu. 1, 31. 2, 21.
- ga-nipnan**, w. v. (194), *to become sorrowful, become sad*; Mk. 10, 22.
- ga-nisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to become whole, be whole, be healed*; Mt. 9, 21. 22. Mk. 5, 23. 28. *to be saved*; Mk. 10, 26. 13, 20. w. paír̃h w. acc.; I Cor. 15, 2. I Tim. 2, 15.
- ga-nists**, f. (103), *a becoming whole, recovery, salvation*; Rom. 10, 10. 11, 11. II Cor. 7, 10. I Thess. 5, 9. II Tim. 2, 10. Skeir. I, b.
- ga-nip̃jis**, m. (92), *kinsman*; Mk. 6, 4. Lu. 1, 58. 2, 44.
- ga-nintan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), w. acc., *to catch*; Mk. 12, 13. Lu. 5, 9.
- ga-nôhjan**, w. v. (188), *to satisfy*; Skeir. VII, b. ganôhips wisan, *to be contented*; Lu. 3, 14 (gloss). Phil. 4, 11. I Tim. 6, 8. *to give in abundance, to abound*; Eph. 1, 8.
- ga-nôhnan**, w. v. (194), *to be very well provided with, to abound*; I Thess. 3, 12.
- ga-nôhs**, adj. (122, n. 1), *many, much*; Lu. 7, 11. 12, 20, 9. Jo. 16, 12. I Cor. 11, 30. g. wisan, *to be enough, be sufficient*; Jo. 6, 7.
- gansjan**, w. v. (188), *to cause*; Gal. 6, 7.
- ga-paidôn**, w. v. (190), w. (instr.) dat., *to clothe one's self with, put on*; Eph. 6, 14.
- ga-raginôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., *to give counsel*; Jo. 18, 14.
- ga-rahujan**, w. v. (188), *to value*; Mt. 27, 9.
- ga-raideins**, f. (103, n. 1), *ordinance, rule, authority*; Rom. 13, 2. II Cor. 10, 13. 15. Gal. 6, 16. Eph. 2, 15. Phil. 3, 16. witôdis g., *the giving of the law*; Rom. 9, 4.
- ga-raidjan**, w. v. (188), *to order, enjoin, command, appoint*, (1) w. acc.; Eph. 1, 9 (gloss in A). (2) w. swaswê and dat.; I Cor. 16, 1. Tit. 1, 5.
- ga-raihtaba**, adv., *righteously, rightly, justly*; I Cor. 15, 34. I Thess. 2, 10. Skeir. III, b. VI, d.
- ga-raihtei**, f. (113), *righteousness*; Mt. 5, 20. Lu. 1, 75. Rom. 9, 30. Skeir. I, a. b. c. d. IV, e. *ordinance*; Lu. 1, 6. Rom. 8, 4.
- ga-raihtains**, f. (103, n. 1), *a making right again, correction*; II Tim. 3, 16.
- ga-raihtipa**, f. (97), *righteousness*; Jo. 16, 8. 10. Rom. 10, 10.
- ga-raihtjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to guide, direct*; Lu. 1, 79. I Thess. 3, 11. II Thess. 3, 5. *to justify*; I Cor. 4, 4.
- ga-raihts**, adj. (124), *right, righteous, just*; Mt. 5, 45. 10, 41. 25, 46. 27, 19. g. waír̃pan, *to be justified*; Gal. 2, 16. ga-raihtana (ga)dômjan, *to deem perfect, justify*; Lu. 7, 29. 16, 15. garaihtana gateihan, *th. s.*; Lu. 18, 14. ga-raihtana qipan, *th. s.*; Gal. 5, 4.
- ga-raip̃s** (-raids; 74, n. 2), adj. (124), *commanded, fixed, appointed*; Lu. 3, 13. Skeir. I, c.

- ga-raþjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), w. acc., *to reckon, number*; Mt. 10, 30.
- ga-razna**, m. (108), *neighbor*; Lu. 14, 12. 15, 6. Jo. 9, 8.
- ga-raznô**, f. (112), *a female neighbor*; Lu. 15, 9.
- garda**, m. (108), *yard, fold*; Jo. 10, 1.
- garda-waldands**, m. (115), *master of the house*; Mt. 10, 25. Lu. 14, 21.
- gards**, m. (101), *house, household, family*; Mt. 8, 6. 9, 6. Mk. 3, 25. 10, 30. 15, 16. I Tim. 3, 12.
- garêdaba**, adv., *honestly*; Rom. 13, 13.
- ga-rêdan**, red. v. (181), w. acc., *to reflect upon, provide for*; II Cor. 8, 21.
- ga-rêhsus**, f. (103), *counsel, design*; Skeir. I, b. c. II, c. d. III, a. d. IV, a. d. VIII, c.
- ga-rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to run together, come together, gather together*; Jo. 12, 11. *to obtain by running*; I Cor. 9, 24. w. at w. dat., *to come together, gather together*; Mk. 1, 33. in w. acc., *to meet together, assemble*; Eph. 4, 13. miþ w. dat., *to come together*; Mk. 14, 53. inf.; Lu. 5, 15. samaþ gar., *th. s.*; I Cor. 14, 26.
- ga-riudi**, n. (95), *honesty, good behavior*; I Tim. 2, 2.
- ga-riudjô**, f. (112), *shamefacedness, bashfulness*; I Tim. 2, 9.
- ga-riups** (gariuds; 74, n. 2), adj. (124), *honest, honorable, well behaved*; Phil. 4, 8. I Tim. 3, 2. 8. 11.
- ga-rûni**, n. (95), *counsel, consultation*; Mt. 27, 1. 7. Mk. 3, 6. 15, 1.
- ga-runjô**, f. (112), *a running or flowing together; a flood, inundation*; Lu. 6, 48.
- ga-runs**, f. (gen. -runsais; 103, n. 3), *a place where people run together, a market-place*; Lu. 7, 32. *street*; Mt. 6, 2.
- ga-sahts**, f. (103), *reproof*; II Tim. 3, 16. Skeir. VIII, b. d.
- ga-saifran** (34, n. 1), str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to see, behold*; Mt. 5, 16. 8, 18. 34. 16, 7. 11. w. at w. dat.; Jo. 8, 38. Skeir. IV, d. bi w. acc.; Mt. 8, 18. 9, 14. in w. dat.; Phil. 1, 30. 4, 9. w. two accs.; Mt. 8, 14. Mk. 11, 20. w. inf.; Mk. 13, 29. w. þa-tei; Mt. 27, 3. w. an indir. question; Phil. 2, 23. — in pass., *to appear*; Mt. 6, 16. 18. Lu. 9, 31; þô gasaifranôna, *the things seen*; II Cor. 4, 18. *visible*; Col. 1, 16.
- ga-sakan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), (1) without obj., *to reprove, rebuke*; II Tim. 4, 2. (2) w. dat., *th. s.*; Mt. 8, 26. Mk. 4, 39. (3) w. acc., *to reprove, rebuke, convince*; I Cor. 14, 24. *to stop one's mouth*; Tit. 1, 11; and bi w. acc., *to reprove, convince*; Lu. 3, 19. Jo. 8, 46. 16, 8.
- ga-salbôn**, w. v. (189), *to salve, anoint*, w. acc.; Mk. 16, 1. Lu. 4, 18. Jo. 12, 3; and (instr.) dat.; Mk. 6, 13. Lu. 7, 38. 46.
- ga-saljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. and dat., *to offer in sacrifice, offer*; I Cor. 8, 10. 10, 28. Skeir. I, a.
- ga-sandjan** (74, n. 3), w. v. (187),



- to unite in sending; hence to accompany, w. acc.; I. Cor. 16, 6. w. in w. acc.; II Cor. 1, 16. *gah-þan-miþ-sandidêdum imma brôþar. and we have sent a brother along with him (miþ is adv.—Bernhard);* II Cor. 8, 18.
- ga-sateins**, f. (103, n. 1), *foundation*; Eph. 1, 4.
- ga-satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to set, place*; Neh. 7, 1. (*to lay, found*) Lu. 14, 29. (*to ordain*) Rom. 13, 1. Tit. 1, 5. w. ana w. dat.; Lu. 4, 9. (*to lay, found*) Lu. 6, 48. *faúra* w. dat.; Lu. 9, 47. (*to let down*) 5, 19. in w. dat.; Mk. 9, 36. *uf* w. acc.; Lu. 7, 8.—*namô gas.*, *to give a name, surname*; Mk. 3, 16. 17. *gas. sik du* w. dat., *to addict one's self to*; I Cor. 16, 15.—in pass. w. du w. dat., *to be set for*; Phil. 1, 16. w. two noms., *to be ordained, appointed (a preacher)*; I Tim. 2, 7. II Tim. 1, 11. *hlauts gasatiþs wisan*; see *hlauts. aftra gas. waír þan*, *to be restored*; Mk. 8, 25.
- ga-sibjôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., *to reconcile one's self to, be reconciled to*; Mt. 5, 24.
- ga-sig(g)qan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to sink (of the sun)*; Mk. 1, 32. w. dat., *to sink under, be swallowed up by*; II Cor. 2, 7.
- ga-sigljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to confirm by sealing, to seal*; Jo. 6, 27; and (instr.) dat.; Eph. 1, 13. 4, 30 (in B).
- ga-sinþja** (*gasinþa*) m. (108), *traveling companion, companion*; II. Cor. 8, 19. in pl. *company*; Lu. 2, 44.
- ga-sitan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to set one's self down, sit down, sit*; Lu. 4, 20. 5, 3. w. ana w. acc.; Mk. 11, 7. Jo. 12, 14. in w. dat.; Mk. 4, 1. w. *jainar* and *miþ* w. dat.; Jo. 6, 3.
- ga-skadweins**, f. (103, n. 1.) *that which shades; hence shelter, clothing*; I Tim. 6, 8.
- ga-skafts** (51, n. 2), f. (103), *creation, foundation*; Mk. 10, 6. 13, 19. Jo. 17, 24. Rom. 8, 39. *creature*; II. Cor. 5, 17. Gal. 6, 15.
- ga-skaidan**, red. v. (179), w. *sik* and *af* w. dat., *to separate one's self from, to withdraw from*; II Thess. 3, 6.
- ga-skaideins**, f. (103, n. 1), *separation, difference*; Rom. 10, 12.
- ga-skaidnan**, w. v. (194), *to become parted, separated, or divorced*; I Cor. 7, 11.
- ga-skalki**, n. (95), *fellow-servant*; Col. 1, 7. 4, 7.
- ga-skaman**, w. v. (193), w. *sik*, *to be ashamed*; II Thess. 3, 14.
- ga-skapjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), w. acc., *to shape, make, create*; Mk. 13, 19. Eph. 2, 15. 3, 9. in pass. w. nom., *to be made, be created*; Mk. 2, 27. Eph. 2, 10.
- ga-skalþjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), w. acc. of th., *to do scath, do wrong*; Col. 3, 25.
- ga-skeirjan**, w. v. (188), *to make clear, explain, interpret*; Mk. 5, 41. 15, 22. 34. Skeir. II, c. in pass. w. predicate nom.; Jo. 9, 7.
- ga-skôhi**, n. (95), *a pair of shoes*; Lu. 10, 4. 15, 22.

**ga-skôhs**, adj. (124), *shod*; Mk. 6, 9. Eph. 6, 15.

**ga-slawan**, w. v. (193), *to be silent*; Mk. 4, 39.

**ga-sleiþjan**, w. v. (188), *to injure*, w. sik, *to suffer damage, suffer the loss of, lose*; Lu. 9, 25 (sc. sik), w. dat. of respect; Mk. 8, 36. so in pass.: *gasleiþips wisan, to come off a loser*; Phil. 3, 8. in *wahtai ni gasleiþjaindau, ye might receive damage in nothing*; II Cor. 7, 9.

**ga-slêpan** (78, n. 3), red. v. (179), *to sleep, fall asleep, be asleep*; Jo. 11, 11. I Cor. 11, 30. 15, 6. 18. 20.

**ga-smeitan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc. of th. and dat. of pers. specified by *ana w. acc., to besmear, anoint*; Jo. 9, 6.

**ga-smiþôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to bring about, work*; II Cor. 7, 10.

**ga-sniunjan**, w. v. (188), w. und w. acc., *to hasten to, reach*; II Cor. 10, 14.

**ga-suiwan**, str. v. (176, n. 2), *to come up with, reach, attain to*. w. bi w. acc.; Rom. 9, 31. du w. dat.; Phil. 3, 16.

**ga-sôkjan** (35), w. v. (186), w. acc., *to seek*; Rom. 10, 20. Phil. 4, 17.

**ga-sôþjan**, w. v. (188), *to fill, satisfy*, w. acc. of pers. and (1) gen.; Lu. 1, 53. (2) (instr.) dat.: *lwaþrô þans mag lwas gasôþjan hlaibam, from whence can a man satisfy these (men) with bread* (lit. loaves); Mk. 8, 4.

**ga-speiwan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to spit*; *gasp. dalap, to spit on the ground*; Jo. 9, 6.

**ga-spillôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to preach*; Lu. 9, 60.

**ga-stagqjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. and bi w. dat., *to strike, dash*; Lu. 4, 11.

**ga-staldan**, red. v. (179), w. acc., *to win, gain*; Lu. 18, 12 (allis þizei, by attraction). I Cor. 9, 19 (gloss). I Thess. 4, 4. *to gain, buy*; Neh. 5, 16. *to possess, have*; I Cor. 7, 28.

**ga-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), (1) lit., *to stand still, stop*; Mk. 10, 49. Lu. 6, 8 (*to stand forth*). 7, 14. w. ana w. dat.; Lu. 6, 17. in w. dat., *to tarry, stay behind*; Lu. 2, 43. miþ w. dat., *to stay, abide*; Lu. 1, 56. (2) trop., *to stand fast, persist, remain, abide, continue*; Mk. 3, 26. w. (loc.) dat.; Rom. 11, 20. w. ana w. dat.; II Cor. 13, 1. at w. dat.; I Cor. 7, 24. Gal. 2, 5. in w. dat.; Jo. 8, 31. *to be restored*; Lu. 6, 10; so w. aftra; Mk. 3, 5.

**ga-staurknan**, w. v. (194), *to dry up, pine away*; Mk. 9, 18.

**ga-steigan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. in w. acc., *to step into*: *gast. in skipa, 'to step into ships', take shipping, embark*; Jo. 6, 24. *to descend into*; Rom. 10, 7.

**ga-stigqan** (gg; 67, n. 1), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to stumble*; Jo. 11, 9. 10.

**gasti-gôdei**, f. (113), *hospitality*; Rom. 12. 13.

**gasti-gôps**, adj. (124, n. 2; 138),

*hospitable* (lit. *good to a stranger*): I Tim. 3, 2. Tit. 1, 8.

**ga-stôjan** (26), w. v. (186), w. acc., *to judge*; I Cor. 5, 3; and at (with) w. dat., *to judge, determine*; II Cor. 2, 1.

**ga-stôjans** (134? occurs once, in dat. pl. *gastôjanaim*), adj. (for *ἄτοπος*), *not in its place*; hence *unusual, strange, absurd, unreasonable*; II Thess. 3, 2.

**ga-stôpan**, w. v. (193), *to make to stand*; Rom. 14, 4.

**ga-straujan** (42), w. v. (187), *to bestrew, spread (with carpets, furnish*; Mk. 14, 15.

**gasts**, m. (101), *stranger*; Mt. 25, 38. 43. 44. 27, 7. Eph. 2, 12. 19. I Tim. 5, 10.

**ga-suljan**, w. v. (188), *to found, ground, lay a foundation*; w. ana w. dat.; Mt. 7, 25. Lu. 6, 48. in w. dat.; Eph. 3, 18.

**ga-sunjôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to justify*; Lu. 7, 35.

**ga-supôn**, w. v. (190), *to season*; Lu. 14, 34. Col. 4, 6.

**ga-swêran**, w. v. (193), w. acc. (nom. in pass.), (1) *to glorify*; Jo. 12, 16. 13, 31.

**ga-swikunþjan**, w. v. (188), *to make known, manifest*; Mk. 3, 12. II Cor. 10, 18. Col. 1, 26. II Tim. 1, 10. Skeir. II, a. VI, c. *to become known, appear*; Lu. 19, 11.

**ga-swiltan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to die*; Mt. 9, 24. Mk. 5, 35. w. fa úr w. acc.; Rom. 14, 15. in w. gen.; I Cor. 8, 11. w. dat., *to die to*; Gal. 2, 19. w. af w. dat., *to die from*; Col. 2, 20.

**ga-swinþjan**, w. v. (188), *to strengthen*; Col. 1, 11.

**ga-swinþnan**, w. v. (194), *to grow strong, become strong*; Lu. 2, 40. w. (loc.) dat.; Lu. 1, 80.

**ga-swôgjan**, w. v. (188), *to sigh*; Mk. 7, 34.

**ga-taiknjan**, w. v. (188), *to give a token, warn*; Lu. 3, 7.

**ga-tairan**, str. v. (175, n. 1), *to tear, tear to pieces, to break, destroy*; Mt. 5, 17. 19. Jo. 7, 23. *to put down, abolish*; I Cor. 15, 24. *to tear down, cast down*; II Cor. 10, 5. in pass., *to be dissolved*; II Cor. 5, 1. *to be destroyed, to fail, vanish, be done away, to cease*; I Cor. 13, 8. 15, 26. II Cor. 3, 14. Gal. 5, 11.

**ga-talzjan**, w. v. (188), *to teach*; I Tim. 1, 20.

**ga-tamjan** (33), w. v. (187), w. acc., *to tame*; Mk. 5, 4.

**ga-tandjan**, w. v. (188), *to cauterize, sear*; I Tim. 4, 2.

**ga-tarhjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. (expressed or understood), *to make a show of*; Col. 2, 15. *to note, mark, blame*; II Thess. 3, 14. Skeir. IV, d. pret. partic. *gatarhips, worthy of blame*; Gal. 2, 11. *notable*; Mt. 27, 16. *manifest*; II Tim. 3, 9 (gloss in A).

**ga-tarnjan**, w. v. (188), at þaimēi gatarniþ (without inflection) ist sunja (a free rendering of καὶ ἀπεστερημένων τῆς ἀληθείας), *they are destitute of the truth (to them the truth is hidden?)* I. Tim. 6, 5.

**ga-taujan** (26), w. v. (187), *to*



- do, make, commit*, (1) w. acc. (sometimes understood); Mt. 7, 17. 22. Mk. 2, 25. gat. usdaudein w. dat. of pers., *to effect or work diligence or carefulness in*; II Cor. 7, 11. akrang gat., *to bring forth fruit*; Mt. 7, 17. 18. astans gat., *to shoot forth branches*; Mk. 4, 32. maúrþrgat., *to commit murder*; Mk. 15, 7. garûni gat. bi w. acc., *to take counsel against*; Mk. 3, 6. (2) w. two accs., *to make*; Mt. 5, 36. w. faúr w. acc.; II Cor. 5, 21. for the pred. acc., du w. dat.; Mk. 11, 17. (3) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to do*; Lu. 1, 49. Jo. 9, 26; (4) dat. of pers. and swaswê; Jo. 13, 15; or swa; Lu. 1, 25; or lvan filu; Mk. 5, 19; or swa filu swê; Mk. 9, 13; or swa filu w. gen.; Jo. 12, 37. (5) w. acc. and inf., *to make*; Mk. 1, 17. (6) w. ei w. opt., *to cause that*; Jo. 11, 37. (7) þaúrft gat. sis, *to profit*, waúrstweig gat. w. dat., *to do or work effectually*; Gal. 2, 8. dwalana gat., *to make foolish*; I Cor. 1, 20. wanana gat., *to cast off*; I Tim. 5, 12. minnizô gat. w. dat., *to be behind*; II Cor. 11, 5. gat. anakumbjan w. acc., *to make one sit*; Lu. 9, 15. ganôhnan gat., *to make to abound*; I Thess. 3, 12. usfarþôn gat. us skipa, *to suffer shipwreck*; II Cor. 11, 25. wahsjang gat. w. acc., *to increase*; II Cor. 9, 10.
- ga-taúra**, m. (108), *tear, rent*; Mt. 9, 16. Mk. 2, 21.
- ga-taúrnan**, w. v. (194), *to become torn, to dissolve, vanish, be done away, be abolished*; I Cor. 13, 10. II Cor. 3, 7. 11. 13.
- ga-taúrþs**, f. (103), *destruction*; II Cor. 10, 4. 8. 13, 10.
- ga-teihan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to tell, announce, declare, report, show, preach*; w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Mk. 6, 30. II Cor. 7, 7. for the acc. bi w. acc.; Lu. 7, 18. Jo. 16, 25; or a clause; Mt. 11, 4. Mk. 5, 19. Lu. 2, 26. w. in w. dat. of place; Mt. 8, 33. and w. acc.; Rom. 9, 17.—*to bring good tidings*; I Thess. 3, 6. sunja gat.; *to tell the truth*; Gal. 4, 16. garaíhtôza gateihans, *found more justified*; Lu. 18, 14.
- ga-témiba** (32), adv. (103, n. 3; 210), *fitly*; Skeir. II, d.
- ga-têwjan**, w. v. (188), *to appoint, choose*; II Cor. 8, 19.
- ga-tilaba**, adv., *suitably, conveniently*; Mk. 14, 11.
- ga-tilôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to obtain*; II Tim. 2, 10.
- ga-tils**, adj. (124), Mk. 6, 21. w. in w. acc., *fit for*; Lu. 9, 62.
- ga-timan**, str. v. (175, n. 1), w. (instr.) dat., *to suit, agree with*; Lu. 5, 36.
- ga-timreins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a building up, edifying, edification*, II Cor. 12, 19. 13, 10.
- ga-timrjan**, w. v. (188), *to build*, w. acc.; Mk. 12, 1. 14, 58. 15, 29. w. ana w. dat.; Mt. 7, 24. 26. Lu. 4, 29.
- ga-timrjô**, f. (112), *building*; II Cor. 5, 1. Eph. 2, 21.
- ga-tiuhan**, str. v. (173), w. acc.,

- to lead, bring*; Mt. 27, 2; and ana w. acc.; Lu. 5, 11; in w. acc.; Lu. 4, 9; du w. dat.; Mk. 14, 53. Jo. 9, 13. innana w. gen.; Mk. 15, 16. du stauai gat.; see staua.
- ga-trauan** (26), w. v. (179, n. 2; 193), *to have confidence, trust*, w. dat.; Phil. 1, 14. Philem. 21. w. in w. dat.; II Thess. 3, 4. w. acc. and inf.; II Cor. 10, 7. w. patei; Gal. 5, 10; pammei; Phil. 2, 24. *to be persuaded*, w. patei; Rom. 8, 38; pammei; II Tim. 1, 12. *to be confident, have confidence*; II Cor. 5, 6. 8. w. in w. dat.; II Cor. 7, 16. *to be bold*, w. dat.; II Cor. 10, 2. w. in w. dat.; II Cor. 10, 1. *to commit to*, w. dat.; Gal. 2, 7. I Tim. 1, 11.
- ga-trudan**, str. v. (175, n. 2), *to tread down*; Lu. 8, 5.
- ga-tulgjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to confirm, establish*; Rom. 15, 8. I Thess. 3, 2. II Thess. 3, 3. w. du w. inf.; Lu. 9, 51. in w. acc.; II. Thess. 2, 17. gat. sik in w. dat., *to abide in*; Rom. 11, 23.—pret. partic. gatulgips, *firm, steadfast*; II Cor. 1, 6. II Cor. 7, 10. Col. 1, 23.
- gatwô**, f. (112), *street*; Lu. 14, 21.
- ga-pagki**, n. (95), *anxious thought, hesitation, scruple*; us ga-pagkja, *sparingly*; II Cor. 9, 6.
- ga-pahan**, w. v. (193), *to be silent, be still, hold one's peace*; Mk. 10, 48. Lu. 20, 26.
- ga-pairsan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to wither*; Mk. 3, 1. 3.
- ga-parban**, w. v. (193), w. gen., *to abstain from*; I Tim. 4, 3. and w. sik, *to be temperate in*; I Cor. 9, 25.
- ga-paurbs** (56, n. 3), adj. (124), *temperate*; Tit. 1, 8.
- ga-paursnan** (32), w. v. (194), *to dry up, wither away*; Mk. 4, 6. 5, 29. 11, 21. Lu. 8, 6. Jo. 15, 6.
- ga-peihan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to thrive, profit, increase*; Skeir. IV, b. *to flourish*; Phil. 4, 10.
- ga-piupjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to bless*; Mk. 8, 7. Lu. 9, 16. Eph. 1, 3. Skeir. VII, b.
- ga-piwan**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to put in bondage*; I Cor. 7, 15. II Cor. 11, 20. Gal. 2, 4. *to pierce through*; I Tim. 6, 10. manans gapiwands, *menstealer*; I Tim. 1, 10.
- ga-plahsnan**, w. v. (194), w. bi w. dat., *to become amazed*; Lu. 1, 29.
- ga-pláihan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), *to comfort, console*; II Cor. 2, 7. I Thess. 2, 11. *to exhort*; II Cor. 5, 20. I Tim. 6, 2. II Tim. 4, 2. Tit. 1, 9. w. dat. of pers., *to address kindly, comfort*; II Cor. 7, 6. *to take in the arms, caress*; Mk. 10, 16. *to provide for*; I Tim. 5, 8. *to entreat*; I Tim. 5, 1.
- ga-pláihits**, f. (103), *a pleasing with friendly or flattering words, comfort, consolation*; Lu. 6, 24. II Cor. 1, 3. 4. 6. 7. 7, 4. 7. Phil. 2, 1. II Thess. 2, 16. I Tim. 4, 13.
- ga-pliuhan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to flee*; Mt. 8, 33. Mk. 5, 14. 14, 50. Lu. 8, 34. w. af w. dat.; Mk. 16, 8. faúra w. dat.; Mk. 14, 52.

**ga-prafsteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *comfort, consolation*; Lu. 4, 19. Rom. 15, 4. II Cor. 1, 5. 7, 13. Phil. 2, 1. Col. 4, 11.

**ga-prafstjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to console, comfort*; II Cor. 7, 6. Eph. 6, 22. Col. 4, 8. II Thess. 2, 17. w. ana w. dat.; II Cor. 1, 4. bi w. acc.; Jo. 11, 19. in w. gen.; II Cor. 1, 6. 7, 13. þaír h w. acc.; II Cor. 1, 4. w. (instr.) dat.; II Cor. 1, 4. 7, 7. gaþrafstíþs wisan, *to be of good comfort*; Jo. 11, 19. II Cor. 13, 11. *to refresh*; I Cor. 16, 18.

**ga-prask**, n. (94), *threshing-floor*, Lu. 3, 17.

**ga-preihan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to oppress, trouble*; II Thess. 1, 6. 7.

**ga-þulan**, w. v. (193), *to suffer, endure*; II Tim. 2, 12. w. acc.; Lu. 17, 25; and fram w. dat.; Mk. 5, 26. bi w. acc.; II Tim. 2, 10.

**ga-þwastjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to confirm, stablish, restore*; Gal. 6, 1. w. in w. acc.; II Cor. 1, 21. gaþwastíþs, *grounded*; Col. 1, 23. gaþwasþíþs wisan, *to be strong*; I Cor. 16, 13.

**ga-u-**, occurs in compound words; it is a combination of the prefix ga- and the interrog. particle -u, q. v.

**gauja**, m. (108), *inhabitant of a province or district*; pl. gaujans, *the inhabitants of a district or region collectively, the surrounding country*; Lu. 3, 3. 8, 37.

**Gaúlgaúþa**, pr. n., *Golgotha*; Mk. 15, 22.

**Gaúmaúrra**, pr. n., *Gomorrh*; Rom. 9, 29.

**Gaúmaúrjam**, pr. n. in dat. pl., *the people of Gomorrh*; Mk. 6, 11.

**gaumjan**, w. v. (188), *to see, perceive, observe, behold*, (1) abs., or w. an obj. implied; Mt. 9, 11. Mk. 4, 12; and (instr.) dat.; Jo. 12, 40. (2) w. dat.; Lu. 6, 41. 42. Jo. 9, 1. *to give attendance, attend to*; I Tim. 4, 13. (3) w. a clause w. þammei; Mk. 16, 4; or þatei; Skeir. VII, d; w. an inf.; Lu. 6, 42. in pass., *to appear, be seen*, w. dat.; Mt. 6, 5.

**ga-un-lédjan**, w. v. (188), *to make poor*, w. sik, *to become poor*; II Cor. 8, 9.

**gaunôn**, w. v. (190), *to mourn, lament*; Lu. 6, 25. Jo. 16, 20. w. dat.; Lu. 7, 32.

**gaunôþus** (gaunôþa in A and B), m. (105), *mourning, lamentation*; II Cor. 7, 7.

**gáurei**, f. (113), *sorrow*; Phil. 2, 27.

**gáuríþa**, f. (97), *sorrow*; Jo. 16, 6.

**gáurjan**, w. v. (188), *to make sorry, cause grief, to grieve*; II Cor. 2, 2. 5. 7, 8. Eph. 4, 30. in pass. w. in w. gen.; Rom. 14, 15; us w. dat.; II Cor. 2, 2. du w. dat.; II Cor. 7, 9.

**gáurs** (24, n. 3), adj. (124), *sorry, sorrowful, sad, grieved*; Mt. 6, 26. Mk. 10, 22. Lu. 18, 23. *of a sad countenance*; Mt. 6, 16. w. in w. gen.; Mk. 3, 5.

**ga-wadjôn**, w. v. (190), *to pledge*,



- betroth*, w. acc. and dat.; II Cor. 11, 2.
- ga-wagjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to cause to wag, to stir, shake*; Mk. 13, 25. Lu. 6, 48. Skeir. III, b. *to stir up, excite, provoke*; II Cor. 9, 2 (in B).
- ga-waírpan**, str. v. (174), *to cast; cast down, throw down*, w. acc. and in w. dat.; Lu. 4, 35; or acc.; Mk. 9, 45. *to dash*; Mk. 9, 18.
- ga-waírþeigs**, adj. (124), *peaceable*; Mk. 9, 50.
- ga-waírþi**, n. (95, n. 1), *peace*; Mt. 10, 34. Lu. 1, 79. 2, 29. Rom. 8, 6. II Cor. 13, 11.
- ga-waknan** (35), w. v. (194), *to awake*; Lu. 9, 32.
- ga-waldan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), w. dat., *to rule over*; Mk. 10, 42.
- ga-waleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *choice, election*; Rom. 9, 11. 11, 28.
- ga-waljan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to choose*; Mk. 13, 20. Jo. 15, 16. Eph. 1, 4. w. us w. dat.; Lu. 6, 13. Jo. 15, 19. in pass. w. nom.; I Tim. 5, 9. pret. partic. *ga-waliþs, chosen, elect*; Mk. 13, 20. 22. 27.
- ga-wamms**, adj., *spotted, unclean*; Rom. 14, 14.
- ga-wandeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a turning, conversion*; Skeir. I, d.
- ga-wandjan**, w. v. (188), (1) trans., w. acc., *to turn, cause to come back*; Lu. 8, 55. w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to return, bring back*; Mt. 27, 3. w. acc. and du w. dat., *to turn to, convert*; Lu. 1, 16. 17. Skeir. I, c. in pass. w. du w. dat.; Lu. 10, 22. 23. *ga-w. sik, to turn, return*; Lu. 14, 25. w. du w. acc.; Lu. 7, 44; or dat.; Gal. 4, 9. w. *sik* *ibukana*; Mt. 9, 22. w. *fram* w. dat.; Lu. 4, 1. in w. acc.; Lu. 2, 39. (1) intr., *to turn, turn again, return*; Lu. 9, 10. w. du w. dat.; Lu. 10, 6. *samaþ gaw., to come together again*; I Cor. 7, 5. *to turn to, be converted*; Jo. 12, 40. w. du w. dat.; II Cor. 3, 16.
- ga-wargeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *condemnation*; II Cor. 7, 3.
- ga-wargjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to condemn*; Rom. 8, 3. and (instr.) dat.; Mk. 10, 33.
- ga-waseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *clothing*; Lu. 9, 29.
- ga-wasjan**, w. v. (187), *to clothe*, (1) trans., w. acc. of pers. and (instr.) dat.; Mk. 15, 17. 20. Jo. 19, 2. *gawasilþs wisan* w. nom. of pers. and instr., *to be clothed with*; Mt. 11, 8. Mk. 1, 6. w. in w. dat.; Lu. 7, 25. *ga-w. sik, to clothe one's self, dress*; Mt. 6, 29. (2) intr., w. (instr.) dat., *to put on*; Rom. 13, 12.
- ga-waúrði**, n. (95), *conversation, communication*; I Cor. 15, 33.
- ga-waúrki**, n. (95), *work, business*; II Tim. 2, 4. *gain*; Phil. 1, 21. 3, 7. I Tim. 6, 6. *du ga-waúrka haban, to gain*; Phil. 3, 8.
- ga-waúrkan**, an. v. (209), w. acc., *to work, make, do*; Mk. 9, 5. Lu. 3, 19. w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Lu. 1, 68. w. in w. dat. of pers.; Rom. 7, 8. *run gaw. sis, to run down violently*; Mt. 8, 32. w. acc. of th. and

- us w. dat.; Jo. 9, 6. gaw. anakumbjan w. dat. of pers. and a cognate acc., *to make to recline (in a company)*; Lu. 9, 14. gaw. w. acc. of pers. and du w. inf., *to appoint, ordain*; Mk. 3, 14.
- ga-waúrstwa**, m. (108), *fellow-worker*; I Cor. 16, 16. II Cor. 1, 24. 6, 1. 8, 23. Phil. 2, 25. 4, 3. Col. 4, 11.
- ga-weihan**, w. v. (193), w. acc. *to make holy, sanctify*; Jo. 10, 36. I Cor. 7, 14. Eph. 5, 26. *to bless*; I Cor. 10, 16.
- ga-weisôn**, w. v. (190), w. gen., *to visit*; Mt. 25, 43. Lu. 1, 68. 78. 7, 16. in pass. w. nom., *to be sought out, be appointed*; Neh. VII, 1.
- ga-wênjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to suppose*; Lu. 7, 43.
- gawi**, n. (95), *region, district, province, country*; Mt. 8, 28. Mk. 6, 55; Lu. 4, 14. 8, 26. 15, 14. 15.
- ga-widan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to join together*; Mk. 10, 9.
- ga-wigan**, str. v. (176, n. 2), *to shake up*; Lu. 6, 38.
- ga-wiljis**, adj. (126), *willing*; I Cor. 7, 12. 13. *unanimous*; Rom. 15, 6.
- ga-winnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to suffer*; Gal. 3, 4.
- ga-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. in w. dat., *to abide, stay in*; Lu. 8, 27.
- ga-wiss**, f. (103), *connection, joint*; Eph. 4, 16. Col. 2, 19.
- ga-wizneigs**, adj. (124), *glad, delighted*; Rom. 7, 22.
- ga-wrikan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to wreak, avenge*; Lu. 18, 7. 8. Rom. 12, 19.
- ga-wrisqan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to produce fruit*; Lu. 8, 14.
- ga-wundôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to wound*; Lu. 20, 12 (gawôn-dôndans in MS.).
- gazaúfylakiô**, (Gr. dat.), for. w., *treasury*; Jo. 8, 20.
- gazds**, m. (91), *sting*; I Cor. 15, 55. 56.
- Gêlimêr** (6, n. 2), pr. n.
- giba**, f., *gift*; Mt. 5, 24. 8, 4. Rom. 11, 29. I Cor. 7, 7. II Cor. 1, 11. 9, 15.
- giban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (176), *to give*, (1) w. dat. of pers., the th. given occurring in acc.; Mt. 5, 31. 42. 6, 11. or gen.; Mk. 8, 12. Lu. 20, 10. (2) w. two accs.; Mk. 10, 45; for the second acc. du w. dat.; II Thess. 3, 9. (3) w. inf.; Mt. 25, 42. Mk. 5, 43; du w. inf.; Lu. 9, 16. Jo. 6, 31.
- gibands**, m. (115), *giver*; II Cor. 9, 7.
- gibla**, m. (108), *gable, pinnacle*; Lu. 4, 9.
- gild**, n. (94), *tribute*; Lu. 20, 22.
- gilstr** (75, n. 1), n. (94), *tribute*; Rom. 13, 6.
- gilstra-mêleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *enrollment for taxation*; Lu. 2, 2.
- gilpa**, f. (97), *sickle*; Mk. 4, 29.
- gistra-dagis**, adv. (214), *to-morrow*; Mt. 6, 30.
- giutan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to pour*; Mt. 9, 17. Mk. 2, 22. Lu. 5, 37. 38.
- glaggwô** (68, 2), adv. (211), *diligently, perfectly, well*; I Thess. 5, 2.

- glaggwuba**, adv. (131, n. 2; 210, n. 1), *diligently, accurately*; Lu. 1, 13. 15, 8 (glaggwaba in MS).
- glitmunjan**, w. v. (188), *to glitter, shine*; Mk. 9, 3.
- gôda-kunds**, adj. (124), *of noble birth*; Lu. 19, 12.
- gôdei**, f. (113), *goodness, virtue*; Phil. 4, 8.
- gôleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *greeting, salutation*; Lu. 1, 29. 41. 44. I Cor. 16, 21. Col. 4, 18. II Thess. 3, 17.
- gôljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to greet, salute*; Mt. 5, 47. Mk. 15, 18. Lu. 1, 40. 10, 4. Rom. 16, 22. 23. I Cor. 16, 19. 20.
- gôps** (gen. gôdis, 74), adj. (124, n. 2; 138), *good, meet, suitable*; Mt. 5, 45. 7, 17. Lu. 8, 8. gôp ist (impers.), w. inf.; Mk. 7, 27. w. dat. and inf.; Mk. 9, 5. w. ei w. opt.; Mk. 9, 42. jabai w. indic.; I Cor. 7, 8.
- graba** (35), f. (97), *ditch, trench*; Lu. 19, 43.
- graban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (177, n. 1), *to dig*; Lu. 6, 48. 16, 3.
- gramjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to make angry, provoke to anger*; Col. 3, 21.
- gramst**, n. (? 94; only in dat. sing.), *mote*; Lu. 6, 41. 42.
- gras**, gen. grasis, n. (94), *grass, blade of grass, herb*; Mk. 4, 28. 32. Rom. 14, 2.
- grédags**, adj. (124), *greedy, hungry*; Mt. 25, 44. Lu. 1, 53. 6, 21. w. wafrpan; Lu. 6, 25; or wisan; Mt. 25, 42.
- grédôn**, w. v. (190), *to be greedy*, *be hungry*; impers.; Rom. 12, 20.
- grédus**, m. (105), *greed, hunger*; II Cor. 11, 27.
- greipan**, str. v. (172), *to gripe, seize, take, lay hold on*, w. acc.; Mk. 14, 44. 48. 49. w. gen.; Mk. 14, 51.
- grêtan**, red. v. (181), *to weep, lament*; Mk. 5, 39. 14, 72. Lu. 7, 13. 32. 38. 8, 52. Jo. 11, 33. Rom. 12, 15. Phil. 3, 18. w. bi w. acc.; Lu. 19, 41.
- grêts**, m. (101), *weeping*; Mt. 8, 12.
- grinda-frapjis**, adj. (126), *feeble-minded*; I Thess. 5, 14.
- grijs** (grids, 74, n. 2), f. (103), *step, grade, degree*; I Tim. 3, 13.
- grôba** (35), f. (97), *hole*; Mt. 8, 20. Lu. 9, 58.
- grundu-waddjus**, f. (105), *ground-wall, foundation*; Lu. 6, 48. 49. 14, 29. Eph. 2, 20. II Tim. 2, 19.
- guda-faúrhts**, adj. (124), *God-fearing, devout*; Lu. 2, 25.
- guda-laus**, adj. (124), *godless, without God*; Eph. 2, 12.
- gud-hûs**, n. (94), *house of God, temple*; Jo. 18, 20.
- Gudeljuus** (-Gudalinbs), pr. n.; Neap. Doc.
- Guderit** (-Gudarêps?), pr. n.; Neap. Doc.
- Gudilub**, pr. n.; Ar. Doc. (See note).
- gudisks**, adj. (124), *godly, divine*; II Tim. 3, 16. Skeir. I, b. c.
- gudja**, m. (108), *priest*; Mt. 8, 4. Lu. 1, 5. Ezra 2, 36. *chief priest, high priest*; Mt. 27, 1. 3. 6. sa anuhumista gudja, *th.*



s.; Mk. 11, 18. *samaista g., th. s.*; Jo. 18, 26. 19, 6. *sa reikista g., th. s.*; Jo. 18, 22.  
**gudjinassus**, m. (105), *office of a priest, ministration*; Lm. 1, 9. II Cor. 9, 12.  
**gudjinôn**, w. v. (190), *to execute a priest's office, to be a priest*; Lu. 1, 8.  
**gulþ**, n. (94), *gold*; I Tim. 2, 9.  
**gulþeins**, adj. (124), *golden*; II Tim. 2, 20.  
**guma**, m. (107), *man*; Lu. 19, 2. I Cor. 7, 16. Neh. 5, 17.  
**guma-kunds**, adj. (124), *male*; Lu. 2, 23. Gal. 3, 28.  
**gumeins**, adj. (124), *male*; Mk. 10, 6.  
**Gumundus** (65, n. 1), pr. n.  
**gunds**, m. (91; or gund, n., 94?), *cancer, canker*; II Tim. 2, 17.  
**Gut-þiuda**, f. (97), *the Gothic people*; Cal.  
**guþ** (1, n. 4), m. (94, n. 3; 118, n. 1). *God*; Mt. 5, 8. 34 8, 29. 27, 46. Mk. 2, 7. Skeir. I, a. c. II, d. III, b. VIII, c. pl. guda, n. (94), *gods*; Jo. 10, 35. Gal. 4, 8 (guþa).  
**guda-skaunei**, f. (113), *the form of God*; Phil. 2, 6.  
**guþ-blôstreis** (69, n. 2), m. (92). *worshipper of God*; Jo. 9, 31.

## H.

**Haban**, w. v. (192), (1) *to have, possess*, (a) abs.; Mk. 4, 25. Lu. 8, 18. 19, 26. (b) w. acc.; Mt. 5, 46. 7, 29. Mk. 3, 30. (c) w. two accs.; Mk. 8, 17. Lu. 14, 18. Phil. 3, 17. *for the second acc. du w. dat.; du gawaúrkja h., to have Christ for a gain, to*

*win Christ*; Phil. 3, 8. *ufaras-sau h., to have in abundance*; Phil. 4, 12. (d) *ni h. w. an indir. question*; Mt. 8, 20. Mk. 8, 1. (e) w. partit. gen.; Mt. 9, 36. Mk. 4, 5. (f) w. preps.: *bi*; Mt. 5, 23; *fram*; Mt. 6, 1; *in*; Mk. 4, 17; *miþ*; Mk. 2, 19; *uf*; Mt. 8, 9; *us*; II Cor. 5, 1; *wipra*; Mk. 11, 25. (2) *to have (of time; hence), to be old, be, w. acc.*; Jo. 8, 57. 11, 17. (3) *to hold, take, take hold of, keep*; Mt. 9, 25. Mk. 7, 3. 4. 8. w. *du*; Mk. 9, 10. *faírhu habands, ruler of the world*; Eph. 6, 12. *gafâhanai habanda (in A), are taken captive*; II Tim. 2, 26. *faírra h. sik, to be far from*; Mk. 7, 6. *alþaleikôs h. s., to be otherwise*; I Tim. 5, 25. *h. wisau at, to be held, be ready for*; Mk. 3, 9. *manwuba h., to have in readiness, be ready*; II Cor. 10, 6. (4) *to hold, count, w. acc. and du w. dat.*; Philem. 17. *habaidêdun Jôhannêu, þatei praúfêtês was, they counted John, that he was a prophet*; Mk. 11, 32. (5) *to be able (to do), w. inf.*; Mk. 14, 8. Lm. 14, 14. Eph. 4, 28. (6) *to find one's self, to be*; *ubil or ubilaba h., to be ill, be sick*; Mt. 8, 16. Mk. 2, 17. *mais waírs h., rather to be worse*; Mk. 5, 26. *mins h., to have in a less degree, be behind*; II Cor. 12, 11. *aftumisth., to lie at the point of death*; Mk. 5, 23. (7) w. inf., expressing the future; Jo. 12, 26. II Cor. 11, 12. II

Thess. 3, 4. *pôei habaidê-*  
*dun ina gadaban, what*  
*things should happen unto him*,  
 Mk. 10, 32. *patei habaida*  
*taujan, what he would do*;  
 Jo. 6, 6. *sa auk habaida*  
*ina galêwjan, for (it was) he*  
*(that) should betray him*; Jo.  
 6, 71. *ustaûhana habaida*  
*waîrpan garêhsns ('perfi-*  
*ciendum erat concilium')*; Skeir.  
 I, a. *peihañ habaida ('pro-*  
*fecturus esset')*; Skeir. II, c.  
**hajjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), w. acc.,  
*to heave, lift up, bear*; Mk. 2, 3.  
**haftjan**, w. v. (188), w. (loc.) dat.,  
*to cleave to, give one's self to*  
*continually, continue*; Rom. 12,  
 9. 12. I Tim. 3, 8. refl.; Col. 4, 2.  
**hafts**, adj. (124), *joined*; *liugôm*  
*hafts, joined in marriage*; I  
 Cor. 7, 10.  
**hahan** (5, b), red. v. (179), w. acc.,  
*to let hang, leave in suspense*;  
 Jo. 10, 24.  
**hahan**, w. v. (193), *to hang, be*  
*in suspense, be anxious*; Lu. 19,  
 48.  
**Haibráius** (23; 61), pr. n., *Hebrew*;  
 Phil. 3, 5. pl. nom. -eis; II Cor.  
 11, 22. dat. -um; Phil. 3, 5.  
**haidus**, m. (105), *manner, way*;  
 Phil. 1, 18. II Thess. 2, 3. II  
 Tim. 3, 8.  
**haištjan**, w. v. (188), *to strive,*  
*fight*; I Cor. 9, 25. I Tim. 6, 12.  
 II Tim. 2, 5. 4, 7.  
**haifsts**, f. (103), *strife, contest,*  
*fight*; Rom. 13, 13. II Cor. 12,  
 20. Phil. 1, 15. 30. Skeir. IV, d.  
**hais** (20, n. 2), adj. (124), *with*  
*one eye*; Mk. 9, 47.  
**Haileias**; see Hêleias.

**Haîleisaius**, pr. n., *Eliseus*; dat.  
 -au; Lu. 4, 27.  
**hailjan**, w. v. (188), *to heal*, (1)  
 abs.; Mk. 3, 2. (2) w. acc. of  
 pers.; Lu. 4, 23. 5, 17. *of dis-*  
*ease*; Mt. 9, 35. Mk. 3, 15. h.  
 sik w. gen., *to be healed of*;  
 Lu. 6, 17.  
**hails**, adj. (124), *hale, whole,*  
*sound*; Mt. 9, 12. Lu. 5, 31. 7,  
 10. 15, 27. h. wisan, *to be*  
*sound*; Tit. 1, 13. h. waîr-  
 pan, *to do well, fare well*; Jo.  
 11, 12. *hail!*; Mk. 15, 18. Jo.  
 19, 3.  
**haimôpli**, n. (95), *homestead,*  
*lands*; Mk. 10, 29. 30.  
**haims**, f. (103, n. 4), *village, town,*  
*country*; Mt. 9, 35. Mk. 1, 38.  
 5, 14. 11, 2. Lu. 5, 17. 8, 1. Jo.  
 11, 1.  
**haîraîseis** (23), for. w. in nom. pl.  
 (w. Gr. inflection), *heresies*; Gal.  
 5, 20.  
**haîrda**, f. (97), *herd, flock*; Mt. 8,  
 30. 31. 32. Mk. 5, 11. 13. Lu.  
 2, 8. 8, 32.  
**haîrdeis**, m. (90), *herd, shepherd*;  
 Mt. 9, 36. Lu. 2, 8. 15. 18. 20.  
 Jo. 10, 2. Eph. 4, 11.  
**Hairôdia**; see Hêrôdia.  
**haîrtô**, n. (109), *heart*; Mt. 5, 28.  
 6, 21. 9, 4. Mk. 3, 5. 7. 19. Jo.  
 14, 27. Skeir. IV, d.  
**haîrpra**, n. (94), nom. pl., *bowels*;  
 II Cor. 6, 12. *meina haîr-*  
*pra (glossto meinôs brusts)*;  
 Philem. 12.  
**haîrus**, m. (105), *sword*; Mt. 10,  
 34. Mk. 14, 43. 47. 48. Lu. 2,  
 35. Jo. 18, 10. 11.  
**hais**, n. (? 94; only in dat. pl.  
 haizum), *torch*; Jo. 18, 3.

- haitan** (69, 2), red. v. (170; 179), (1) *to name, call*, w. two accs.; Mt. 10, 25. Lu. 20, 44. in pass. w. nom. and þamma namin; Lu. 1, 61. or afar namin; Lu. 1, 59. w. two noms.; Mt. 9, 9. Mk. 15, 7; and namin; Lu. 16, 20. (2) *to call, bid, invite*, w. acc.; Mk. 1, 20. 3, 31. w. acc. and bi namin; Jo. 10, 3. in pass. w. nom.; Lu. 14, 10. (3) *to command*, w. inf.; Mt. 8, 18. 27, 64. Mk. 5, 43. 10, 49.
- haiti**, f. (98), *hest, order, command*; I Thess. 4, 6. I Cor. 7, 6.
- haiþi**, f. (98), *heath, field*; Mt. 6, 28. 30. Lu. 15, 15. 17, 7. 31.
- haiþi-wisks**, adj. (124), *wild*; Mk. 1, 6.
- haiþnô**, f. (112), *a heathen woman*; Mk. 7, 26.
- hakuls**, m. (91), *cloak*; II Tim. 4, 13.
- halba**, f. (97), *the half, a part*; in þizai halbai, *in this respect, in this behalf*; II Cor. 3, 10. 9, 3.
- halbs**, adj. (122, n. 1), *half*; Mk. 6, 23. Lu. 19, 8.
- haldan**, red. v. (179), *to hold, keep, feed*; Mt. 8, 30. 33. Mk. 5, 11. 14. Lu. 8, 32. 34. 15, 15. 17, 7. I Cor. 9, 7.
- haldis**, adv. (212), *rather, more*; ni þê haldis, *not the more so, by no means*; Skeir. IV, d.
- halis-aiw**, adv., *hardly ever, hardly, scarcely*; Lu. 9, 39.
- halja**, f. (97, n. 1), *hell, grave, Hades*; Mt. 11, 23. Lu. 10, 15. 16, 23. I Cor. 15, 55.
- halks**, adj. (124), *beggarly, needy, poor*; I Cor. 15, 10. Gal. 4, 9.
- hallus**, m. (105), *rock, stone*; Rom. 9, 33.
- hals**, m. (91, n. 4), *neck*; Lu. 15, 20.
- halsagga** (so probably for *halsagga* in MS), m. (108), *neck*; Mk. 9, 42.
- halts**, adj. (124), *halt, lame*; Mt. 11, 5. Mk. 9, 45. Lu. 7, 22. 14, 13. 21.
- hamfs** (53), adj. (124), *maimed*; Mk. 9, 43.
- hana**, m. (108), *cock*; Mt. 26, 74. 75. Mk. 14, 68. 72. Jo. 13, 38. 18, 27.
- handugei**, f. (113), *wisdom*; Mt. 11, 19. Mk. 6, 2. Lu. 2, 40. I Cor. 1, 20. 21. 22.
- handugs**, adj. (124), *wise*; I Cor. 1, 20. 25.
- handus**, f. (105), *hand*; Mt. 5, 30. 8, 3. 15. Mk. 5, 23. 7, 2. I Tím. 4, 14. Skeir. VIII, a.
- handu-waurhts**, adj. (124), *wrought by hand, made by hands*; Mk. 14, 58. Eph. 2, 11.
- hansa**, f. (97), *multitude, company, band of men*; Mk. 15, 16. Lu. 6, 17. Jo. 18, 3. 12.
- harduba**, adv. (210 and n. 1), *hard, severely, grievously*; Mt. 8, 6. II Cor. 13, 10 (A has *hardaba*).
- hardu-hairtei**, f. (103), *hard-heartedness*; Mk. 10, 5.
- hardus**, adj. (131), *hard, severe, austere*; Lu. 19, 21. 22. Jo. 6, 60. Skeir. VI, c.
- harjis**, m. (90), *army, multitude, legion*; Lu. 2, 13. 8, 30.
- hatan**, w. v. (193, n. 1), w. acc., *to hate*; Lu. 1, 71. 6, 27.
- hatis**, n. (gen. *hatizis*; 94 and



- n. 5), *hate, hatred, wrath, anger*; Lu. 3, 7. Gal. 5, 20. Eph. 2, 3. 4, 31. 5, 6. Col. 3, 6. 8.
- hatizôn** (78), w. v. (190), w. dat., *to be angry*; Jo. 7, 23.
- hatjan**, w. v. (193, n. 1), w. acc., *to hate*; Mt. 5, 44. Lu. 6, 7 (gloss). Rom. 7, 15.
- hats** (gen. *hatis*; 94, n. 5, A has *hatizê*), *hatred*; Eph. 2, 3.
- haubip**, n. (93), *head*; Mt. 5, 36. 6, 17. 8, 20. 10, 30. Mk. 6, 16. 24. 28. 15, 29. *haubip waîstins*, *the head of the corner, corner-stone*; Mk. 12, 10. Lu. 20, 17.
- háuhaba**, adv., *high, highly*; Rom. 11, 20. 12, 16.
- háuheî**, f. (113, n. 1), *height*; Eph. 3, 18.
- háuheins**, f. (113, n. 1), lit. *a heightening, raising on high*; hence *honor, glory, praise*; Jo. 8, 50. 54. 9, 24. 11, 4. 12, 43. Phil. 2, 3.
- háuh-haírtei**, f. (113), *high-heart-edness, pride*; Mk. 7, 22.
- háuh-haírts**, adj. (124), *high-hearted, proud*; II Tim. 3, 2. Tit. 1, 7.
- háuhis**, compar. adv. (212), *higher*; Lu. 14, 10.
- háuhisti**, n. (95), *the highest*; Mk. 11, 10. Lu. 2, 14. 19, 38.
- háuhîpa**, f. (97), *height, high*; us *háuhîpai*, *from on high*; Lu. 1, 78. in *háuhîpa*, *on high*; Eph. 4, 8. *height, loftiness*; Rom. 8, 39. II Cor. 10, 5. *exaltation, honor, glory*; Lu. 14, 10. Jo. 7, 18.
- háuhjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to exalt, lift on high, glorify, magnify*; Mt. 5, 16. 6, 2. Mk. 2, 12. Lu. 14, 11. 18, 14. w. in w. dat., Jo. 13, 31. 32. 14, 13. 15, 8. 17, 10.
- háuhis**, adj. (124), *high*; Mk. 9, 2. Lu. 4, 5. 16, 15. *superl. háuhista* (said of God); Mk. 5, 7. Lu. 1, 32. 35. 76. 6, 35. 8, 28.
- háuh-pûhts**, adj. (124), *having high thoughts, being high-minded, proud*; I Tim. 6, 4.
- hauneins**, f. (103), *humbleness, humility, lowliness*; Eph. 4, 2. Phil. 2, 3. 3, 21. Col. 2, 18. 23. 3, 12.
- haunjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to abase, humiliate*; II Cor. 11, 7. Phil. 4, 12.
- hauns**, adj. (130, n. 2), *humble, base*; II Cor. 10, 1.
- háurds**, f. (103), *door*; Mt. 6, 6. I Cor. 16, 9. II Cor. 2, 12. Col. 4, 3. Neh. 7, 1.
- háuri**, n. (95); only in pl., *háurja*, *coals, burning coals*; Rom. 12, 20. *a fire of coals*; Jo. 18, 18.
- háurn**, n. (94), *horn*; Lu. 1, 69. *the fruit of the carob-tree, a husk*; Lu. 15, 16.
- háurnja**, m. (108), *horn-blower, trumpeter*; Mt. 9, 23.
- háurnjan**, w. v. (187), *to blow a horn*; Mt. 6, 2. 9, 23.
- hauseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *the hearing, the ears*; II Tim. 4, 3. 4. *that which is heard: word, preaching*; Jo. 12, 38. Rom. 10, 16. I Thess. 2, 13.
- hausjan**, w. v. (187), *to hear, listen, hearken*, (1) abs.; Mk. 4, 3. 6, 2. (2) w. gen. of th.; Jo. 7,

40. or pers.; Lu. 2, 47. (3) w. dat. of. pers., *to listen to, hear*; Mk. 6, 11. 7, 14; or th.; Jo. 10, 3. 27. (4) w. acc. of th., *to hear*; Mt. 7, 24. Mk. 4, 16. 18. (5) w. a n a w. dat.; Jo. 12, 34; at w. dat.; Jo. 8, 26; bi w. acc.; Lu. 9, 9; fram w. dat.; Mk. 3, 21. (6) w. ei; Mk. 6, 55; þatei; Mt. 5, 21; untê; Lu. 1, 58. (7) w. acc. w. inf.; Phil. 2, 26; for the inf. a partic.; Lu. 4, 23. — pres. partic. hausjands, used as sb., m., *hearer*; Eph. 4, 29. II Tim. 2, 14.
- hausjôn**, w. v. (190), *to hear*, (1) abs.; Mk. 4, 33. Lu. 5, 15. hausjônds, pres. partic. used as sb., *hearer*; II Tim. 2, 14. (2) w. gen.; Jo. 6, 60.
- hawî**, n. (dat. hauja; 95), *grass*; Mt. 6, 30. Jo. 6, 10. Skeir. VII, b.
- hazeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *praise*; Lu. 18, 43. Rom. 13, 3. I Cor. 4, 5. II Cor. 8, 18. *hymn*; Eph. 5, 19. Col. 3, 16.
- hazjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to praise*; Lu. 2, 13. 16, 8. 19, 37. Rom. 15, 11. w. in w. gen. of cause; Lu. 2, 20.
- heitô**, f. (112), *fever*; Mt. 8, 14.
- heiwa-frauja**, m. (108), *master of the house*; Mk. 14, 14.
- hêlei**, for w., *my God*; Mt. 27, 46.
- Hêlei**, pr. n., *Heli*; gen. -eis; Lu. 3, 23.
- Hêlias**, pr. n., *Elias*; Mt. 11, 14. 27, 49. Mk. 6, 15; or Hêleias; Lu. 9, 54. gen. Hêleiins; Lu. 4, 25; or Haileiins; Lu. 1, 17. dat. Hêlijin; Mk. 9, 5. Lu. 9,
33. acc. Hêlian; Mt. 27, 47; or Hêleian; Lu. 9, 19.
- Hêr**, pr. n., *Er*; gen. Hêris; Lu. 3, 28.
- hêr** (8), adv. (213, n. 1), *here, hither*; Mt. 8, 29. Mk. 6, 3. 9, 1. 5. 13, 21. Lu. 4, 23.
- Hêrôdês** (61), pr. n., *Herod*; Mk. 6, 14. 16. 17. Lu. 3, 19. 9, 9; or Hêrôdis; Mk. 6, 20. 21. Lu. 9, 7. gen. Hêrôdeis; Lu. 3, 1; or -is; Mk. 8, 15; or -ês; Lu. 1, 5. 8, 3. dat. -a; Mk. 6, 18. 22.
- Hêrôdia**, pr. n., *Herodias*; Mk. 6, 19. gen. Hêrôdiadins; Mk. 6, 22; or Hairôdiadins; Mk. 6, 17. acc. Hêrôdiadein; Lu. 3, 19.
- Hêrôdianus**, pr. n., *Herodian*; plur. gen. -ê; Mk. 12, 13. dat. -um; Mk. 3, 6.
- hêþjô**, f. (112), *chamber*; Mt. 6, 6.
- hidré** (hidrei), adv. (213, n. 1), *hither*; Mk. 11, 3. Lu. 9, 41. 14, 21.
- hilus**, m. (91), *helmet*; Eph. 6, 17. I Thess. 5, 8.
- hilpan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to help*; Mk. 9, 22. 24. Lu. 5, 7. w. instr. and bi w. acc.; II Cor. 1, 11.
- himina-kunds**, adj. (124), *heavenly*; Lu. 2, 13. I. Cor. 15, 49. Eph. 1, 3. 2, 6. 3, 10. 6, 12. Skeir. II, b. IV, c. d.
- himins**, m. (91), *heaven*; Mt. 5, 16. 18. 19. 34. 6, 26. Mk. 1, 10. Skeir. IV, d. VI, c. sa ufar himinamatta, *the heavenly Father*; Mt. 6, 14. 26. 32.
- himma**; see \*his.
- hina**; seô \*his.
- hindana**, adv. used as prep. w.

- gen., *behind, on the further side of, beyond*; Mk. 3, 8.
- hindar**, prep., *behind, on the further side of, on that side of, beyond*, (I) w. dat., (1) local, (a) answering to the question 'where?'; Jo. 3, 26. 6, 22. 25. (b) after qiman it answers to the question 'whither?'; Mt. 8, 28. Mk. 5, 1. 10, 1. (2) fig.: nist hindar uns maizô fimf hlaibam, *we have no more but five loaves*; (lit. 'there is not behind us', etc.); Lu. 9, 13. sums stôjip dag hindar daga, *one man esteemeth one day above another*; Rom. 14, 5. (2) w. acc., answering to the question 'whither?'; Mt. 8, 18. 34. Mk. 5, 17. 21. 8, 13. Lu. 8, 22. — Occurs in composition w. vs., sbs., and adjs.
- hindar-leipan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to go*; Lu. 17, 7. *to pass away*; Lu. 16, 17.
- hindar-weis**, adj. (124), *deceitful*; II Cor. 11, 13.
- hindar-weisei**, f. (113), *deceitfulness, guile*; II Cor. 12, 16.
- hindumists**, superl. adj. (139, n. 1), *hindmost, uttermost*; Mt. 8, 12.
- hiri** (20, n. 1), adv. (187, n. 4; 219), *come here!* Mk. 10, 21. Lu. 18, 22. Jo. 11, 34. hiri út, *come out, come forth!*; Jo. 11, 43. dual hirjats, *come here (you two)!*; Mk. 1, 17. pl. hirjip, *come here (you all)!*; Mk. 12, 7.
- his**, dem. pron. (155), *this*, occurring in but a few forms: dat. m. himma, in the phrases, — himma daga, *to day*; Mt. 6, 11. 30. Lu. 2, 11. 4, 21. 5, 26. 19, 5. 9; dat. n. fram himma, *from henceforth*; Jo. 13, 19. 14, 7. fram himma nu, *th. s.*; Lu. 1, 48. 5, 10. acc. m. und hina dag, *until this day*; Mt. 11, 23. 27, 8. II Cor. 3, 14. 15. acc. n. und hita, *until this (day), until now*; Mt. 11, 12. Mk. 13, 19. Jo. 16, 24. I Cor. 15, 6; und hita nu, *th. s.*; Skeir. IV, b.
- hiufan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to mourn, lament*; Mt. 11, 17. Lu. 7, 32 (gloss).
- hiuhma** (hiuma; 62, n. 4), m. (108), *crowd, multitude*; Mt. 8, 18. Lu. 1, 10. 5, 15. 6, 17. 8, 4. 14, 25.
- hiwi**, n. (95), *form, appearance*; II Tim. 3, 5.
- hlahjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), *to laugh*; Lu. 6, 25.
- hlaifs** (gen. hlaibis; 56, n. 1), m. (90), *bread, loaf of bread*; Mt. 6, 11. Mk. 2, 26. 8, 4. Lu. 4, 3. 15, 7. Jo. 6, 7. Skeir. VII, a. b. c. d.
- hlains**, m. (91), *hill*; Lu. 3, 5.
- hlaiw** (42), n. (94), *tomb, grave*; Mt. 27, 60. 61. 64. 66. Mk. 6, 29. 15, 46. Jo. 11, 17. 31.
- hlaiwasua**, f. (97; only in pl.); Mt. 8, 28. 27, 52. 53. Lu. 8, 27.
- hlamma**, f. (97), *suare*; I Tim. 3, 7. 6, 9.
- hlas**, adj. (124), *cheerful, joyful, glad*; II Cor. 9, 7; compar. hla-sôza; Phil. 2, 28.
- hlasei**, f. (113), *cheerfulness, joy*; Rom. 12, 8.
- hlauts**, m. (91), *lot*; Mk. 15, 24.



- that which is determined by lot; hence inheritance; Col. 1, 12. hlauts imma urrann, the lot fell to him, it was his lot; Lu. 1, 9. hlauts gasa-tips wisan, to be called upon to receive an inheritance (lit. 'to be set as a lot'); Eph. 1, 11.*
- hleibjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to help; Lu. 1, 54.*
- hleiduma**, superl. adj. (139), *left; Mt. 25, 41. II Cor. 6, 7; used as sb. (= hleidumei handus); Mt. 6, 3. Mk. 10, 37. 40. 15, 27.*
- hleipra**, f. (97), *hut, tent; Lu. 9, 33. 16, 9. II Cor. 5, 1. 4.*
- hleipra-stakeins** (for hlêpra- in MS), f. (103, n. 1), *feast of tabernacles; Jo. 7, 2.*
- hlifan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to steal; Mt. 6, 19. Mk. 10, 19. Lu. 18, 20. Rom. 13, 9. Eph. 4, 28.*
- hliftus**, m. (105), *thief; Jo. 10, 1.*
- hleis**, acc. pl. hlijans (92, n. 3), *tent, tabernacle; Mk. 9, 5.*
- hliuma**, m. (108), *hearing, ear; Mk. 7, 35. Lu. 7, 1. I Cor. 12, 17.*
- hliup**, n. (94), *listening, silence; in hliupa, in silence; I Tim. 2, 11.*
- hlútrei**, f. (113), *purity, sincerity; II Cor. 1, 12.*
- hlútripa**, f. (97), *purity, sincerity; II Cor. 2, 17.*
- hlútrs** (15), adj., (124), *pure; II Cor. 7, 11.*
- hnaiweins**, f. (103, n. 1), *lowliness, humility; Lu. 1, 48.*
- hnaiwjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to abase; Lu. 14, 11. 18, 14; pret. partic. hnaiwips, cast down; II Cor. 7, 6.*
- hnaiws**, adj. (124), *low, humble; Rom. 12, 16.*
- hnasqus**, adj. (131, n. 1), *soft, tender; Mt. 11, 8. Lu. 7, 25.*
- hneiwan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to bend downwards, decline, bow; Lu. 9, 12.*
- hnutô**, f. (112), *thorn, sting; II Cor. 12, 7 (A has hnupô, and the marginal gloss gáiru).*
- hôha**, m. (108), *plow; Lu. 9, 62.*
- hólôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc. of pers., *to do damage or violence to, to cheat; Lu. 3, 14.*
- hôrinassus**, m. (105), *adultery, fornication, whoredom; Mk. 7, 21. Jo. 8, 41. II Cor. 12, 21. Gal. 5, 19. Eph. 5, 3. Col. 3, 5.*
- hôrinôn**, w. v. (190), *to commit adultery; Mt. 5, 27. 32. Mk. 10, 12. 19. Lu. 16, 18. w. du w. dat.; Mk. 10, 11.—pret. partic. f. hôrinôn dei, adulterous; Mk. 8, 38; sb. adulteress; Rom. 7, 3.*
- hôrs**, m. (91), *whoremonger, adulterer; Lu. 18, 11. I Cor. 5, 9. 10. Eph. 5, 5. I Tim. 1, 10.*
- hrainei**, f. (113), *purity, purification; Skeir. III, b.*
- hraineins**, f. (103, n. 1), *purification; Lu. 2, 22. Skeir. III, b, d.*
- hrainja-háirts**, adj. (124), *pure in heart, pure-hearted; Mt. 5, 8.*
- hrainjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. and af w. dat., *to purify, cleanse; II Cor. 7, 1.*
- hrains**, adj. (130), *pure, clean; Mt. 27, 59. Jo. 13, 11. 15, 3. hrains waírþan, to be cleansed; Mt. 8, 3. 11, 5. Mk. 1, 41.*

- hraiwa-dûbô**, f. (112), *turtle-dove*; Lu. 2, 24.
- hramjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to crucify*; Jo. 19, 6.
- hrôpjan**, w. v. (188), *to call, cry, cry out*; Mt. 8, 29. 9, 27. Mk. 5, 5. w. (instr.) dat.; Mt. 27, 50. Mk. 1, 26. 5, 7. Jo. 11, 43.
- hrôps**, m. (91; or 101?), *outcry, clamor*; Eph. 4, 31.
- hrôt**, n. (94), *roof*; Mt. 8, 8. 10, 27. Mk. 2, 4. Lu. 5, 19. 7, 6. 17, 31.
- hrôpeigs**, adj. (124), *victorious, triumphant*; II Cor. 2, 14.
- hrugga**, f. (97), *staff*; Mk. 6, 8.
- hrûkjan** (15), w. v. (188), *to crow*; Mt. 26, 74. Mk. 14, 72. Jo. 13, 38. 18, 27.
- hrûks**, m. (91, or hrûk, n., 94?), *the crowing of a cock*; Mt. 26, 75.
- huggrjan** (66, n. 1; 67, n. 1), w. v. (188), *to hunger*; used impers. w. acc.; Jo. 6, 35. pret. partic. pl. huggridai, *hungered*; I Cor. 4, 11.
- hugjan**, w. v. (188), *to think, be minded, believe*, w. acc.; Gal. 5, 10. Phil. 3, 15. 16. Skeir. VII, a. w. acc. w. inf.; Lu. 2, 44. I Tim. 6, 5; w. ei; Mt. 5, 17; þatei; Jo. 11, 13. háuhaba h., *to think highly, be proud*; Rom. 11, 20; waíla h. w. dat., *to think well of, agree with*; Mt. 5, 25. h. afarfaíhau, *to have one's thoughts bent on riches*; Mk. 10, 24.
- hugs**, m. (91; or hug, n.; 93?), *mind, thought, understanding*; Eph. 4, 17.
- hugs(?)**, gen. hugsis, n. (94), *field, estate*; Ar. Doc.
- huhjan(?)**, w. v. (188); only once, in pres. partic. huhjands, probably by error for huzdjands (See huzdjan), *heaping up treasure*; I Cor. 16, 2.
- hûhrus** (15; 66, n. 1), m. (105), *hunger*; Lu. 4, 25. 15, 14. 17. Rom. 8, 35.
- hulistr**, n. (94), *a covering, veil*; II Cor. 3, 13. 14. 15. 16.
- huljan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to cover, veil*; Mk. 14, 65. I Cor. 11, 6.
- hulps**, adj. (124), *gracious, merciful*; Lu. 18, 13.
- hulundi**, f. (98), *a hollow, cave*; Jo. 11, 38.
- hun**, an enclitic particle serving to form the indef. pronouns ainshun, leashun, and the adv. leanhun, all of which occur in negative sentences only; further ni mannahun, *nobody*, ni hweilôhun, *not even for a while*; and þishun, *chiefly, especially*.
- hund**, n. (144), *a hundred*; occurs only in the pl., nom. hunda, dat. hundam; Mk. 14, 5. Lu. 7, 41. Jo. 6, 7. 12, 5. I Cor. 15, 6. Ezra 2, 36.
- hunda-faps** (-fads), m. (101), *the chief of a century, a centurion*; Mt. 8, 5. 8. 13. 27, 54. Mk. 15, 39. 44. 45. Lu. 7, 2. 6.
- hunds**, m. (91), *dog, hound*; Mk. 7, 27. 28. Lu. 16, 21. Phil. 3, 2.
- hunsl**, n. (94), *sacrifice*; Mt. 9, 13. Mk. 9, 49. Lu. 2, 24. I Cor. 10, 18. Eph. 5, 2. Skeir. I, a. in pl. also *service*; Jo. 16, 2.
- hunsla-staps**, m. (91), *a place where sacrifices are offered, an*

*altar*; Mt. 5, 23. 24. Lu. 1, 11. I Cor. 10, 18.

**hunslian**, w. v. (188), *to offer*; II Tim. 4, 6.

**hups**, m. (91; or *hup*, n., 94?), *captivity*; Eph. 4, 8.

**hups**, m. (101), *hip, loins*; Mk. 1, 6. 14.

**huzd**, n. (94), *treasure*; Mt. 6, 19. 20. 21. Lu. 6, 45. 18, 22. II Cor. 4, 7.

**huzdjan**, w. v. (188), *to lay up treasure*, (1) *abs.*; II Cor. 12, 14. (2) w. acc., *huzda*; Mt. 6, 19. 20.

**hrad**; see *h'ap*.

**hradrê**, adv. (213, n. 1), *whither*; Jo. 7, 35.

**hrah**; see *h'azuh*.

**h'airban**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to walk*; *ungatassaba h'.*, *to (walk, i. e.) live disorderly*; II Thess. 3, 6. 11.

**h'airnei**, f. (113), *skull*; Mk. 15, 22.

**h'aiteis**, m. (92), *wheat*; Jo. 12, 24.

**h'aiwa**, adv., *how*; Mt. 6, 28. Mk. 2, 26. 12, 26. Lu. 1, 62. 5, 18. 19. 6, 4. Skeir. II, b. c. V, c. *ei h'aiwa*, *if by any means*; Rom. 11, 14. Phil. 3, 11. *that by any means*; I Cor. 9, 22. *h'aiwamanags*, *how many, as many as*; II Cor. 1, 20. *h'aiwamais*, *how much more*; Mt. 6, 30.

**h'an**, adv. (214, n. 1), (1) *interr.*, *when?*; Mt. 25, 44. Lu. 17, 20. Jo. 6, 25. *h'anuh pan*, *th. s.*; Mt. 25, 38. 39. (2) *indef.*, *any time*; I Cor. 9, 7. *ju h'an*, *now at the last*; Phil. 4, 10. (3) in

negative sentences: *niu h'an*, *if perchance*; II Tim. 2, 25; *ei h'an ni*, *lest at any time*; Lu. 4, 11; *ibai h'an*, *th. s.*; Mt. 5, 25; *nibai h'an*, *th. s.*; Mk. 4, 12. (4) w. adjs. and advs., *how*, (a) in *dir. questions*: *h'an filu*, *how great*; Mt. 6, 23; *how much*; Lu. 16, 5. 7. *h'an filu mais*, *how much more?*; Rom. 11, 24. Philem. 16; *und h'an filu mais*, *th. s.*; Mt. 10, 25; *h'an lagg m'el*, *how long?*; Mk. 9, 21. *h'an manags*, *how many?*; Mk. 8, 5. 19. 20. *h'an mais*, *how much more?*; Rom. 11, 12. (b) in *indir. questions*: *h'an filu*, *how much, how many things, how, or what, great things*; Mt. 27, 13. Mk. 3, 8. Lu. 4, 23. (c) in *exclamations*: *h'an aggwu*, *how narrow!*; Mt. 7, 14. *h'an filu asuê*, *how many (of) hired servants!*; Lu. 15, 17. (d) *rel.*: *h'an filu ... mais pamma*, *the more ... so much the more*; Mk. 7, 36.

**h'an-hun**, adv., *ever, at any time* (always in negative sentences); Mt. 7, 23. Lu. 15, 29. Jo. 5, 37. Skeir. VI, d. VIII, a.—See also *aiw*.

**h'ar**, adv. (213, n. 1), *where*; Mt. 8, 20. Mk. 14, 12. 14. 15, 47. Lu. 8, 25. I Cor. 1, 20.

**h'arbôn**, w. v. (190), *to go about, walk*; Mt. 9, 27. Mk. 2, 14. Jo. 8, 59. w. in w. dat.; Mk. 11, 27. Jo. 7, 1. 10, 23. *fa'ur w. acc.*; Mk. 1, 16.

**h'arjis**, *interr. pron.* (160), *who?*, *which?* (out of several), (1)



- chiefly substantively, (a) in dir. questions; Mk. 12, 23. 28. Lu. 20, 33. Jo. 10, 32. (b) in indir. questions; Mk. 9, 34. Lu. 9, 46. Jo. 6, 64. 13, 18. 22. (2) attributively, *what sort of, what*; I Thess. 4, 2.
- k'arjiz-uh**, indef. pron. (147, n. 1; 165), *every one, every*, (1) substantively; Mk. 15, 24. Lu. 2, 3. 6, 40. 19, 15. w. gen.; Mk. 9, 49. Lu. 14, 33. 19, 26. (2) attributively; Mt. 27, 15. Mk. 15, 6. Skeir. IV, b (sc. stap). — *ana k'arjan ôh fimftiguns, by fifties*; Lu. 9, 14.
- k'ras**, pron., f. k'ê, n. k'ra (159), (I) interrog., (1) in dir. questions, *who?, what?, which?, what sort of?*, (a) substantively; Mt. 6, 24. 26, 68. 27, 17. Mk. 1, 27. (b) adjectively; Lu. 15, 4. (2) in indirect questions, always substantively; Mt. 6, 3. II Tim. 1, 12. (3) a sb. following is put in the gen.; Mt. 6, 27. Mk. 11, 28. 29. Lu. 4, 36. 9, 55. (II) often indef., *any one, anything*, (1) substantively; Mt. 5, 23. Mk. 8, 4. 9, 30. w. gen.; Mk. 4, 22. Rom. 9, 11. (2) attributively; II Cor. 11, 1. 16. 10, 8. Phil. 3, 4.
- k'ras-hun**, indef. pron. (163), *any one*; always w. *ni*, *no one*; Mt. 9, 16. Mk. 10, 18. 29. Lu. 10, 22. Jo. 10, 18. 28.
- k'rasaba**, adv., *sharply*; Tit. 1, 13.
- k'rassei**, f. (113), *sharpness, severity*; Rom. 11, 22.
- k'rap**, adv. (213, n. 1), *whither*, (1) in dir. questions; Jo. 16, 5; k'rad; Jo. 13, 36. (2) in indir. questions; Jo. 8, 14. 12, 35. 14, 5.
- k'rapar**, interrog. prn. (124, n. 1. 4; 160), *whether, which of two*; Mt. 9, 5. Mk. 2, 9. Lu. 5, 23. 7, 42. Skeir. III, a.
- k'rapar-uh**, indef. prn. (166), *each of two, each*; only once, in dat; k'raparammêh (for the incorrect k'raparamma in MS.); Skeir. V, d.
- k'rapjan**, w. v. (188), *to foam*; Mk. 9, 18. 20.
- k'rapô**, f. (112), *foam*; Lu. 9, 39.
- k'raprô**, adv. (213, n. 1), *whence, from whence*, (1) in dir. questions; Mk. 6, 2. 8, 4. 12, 37. (2) in indir. questions; Lu. 20, 7. Jo. 7, 27. 28. *ni habandam pan k'raprô usgibeina, when they had nothing to pay*; Lu. 7, 42.
- k'raz-uh**, indef. prn. (147, n. 1; 164), f. k'êh, n. k'rah, *each, every*, (1) substantively; Mk. 9, 49. Lu. 16, 16; w. gen.; Lu. 2, 23. 6, 30. I Cor. 11, 5. (2) attributively; Mk. 14, 49. Lu. 9, 23. I. Cor. 15, 30. — *k'razuh sa, every man that*; Rom. 10, 11. *k'razuh saei or salvazuh saei (orizei), whoever, who-soever*; Mt. 5, 31. 7, 24. 10, 32. Jo. 15, 7. 16. 16, 2. 19, 12.
- k'ê**, instr. case of k'ra (159), *with what, wherewith*, (1) interrog., (a) in dir. questions; Mt. 6, 31. Mk. 9, 50. Lu. 14, 34. k'êgaleiks, *like to what?*; Lu. 7, 31. k'êgaleikôn, *to liken unto what?*; Mk. 4, 30. 7, 31. w. a compar.: k'ê managizô taujip?, *what greater*

- (or more) *do ye?*; Mt. 5, 47. (b) in an indir. question; Mt. 6, 25. (2) indef.; in þammei hêh, *in whatsoever, whereinsoever*; II Cor. 11, 21.
- hêh**, instr. case of hrazuh (147, n. 1), used adverbially, *at least, only*; ei hêh ni, *only lest*; Gal. 6, 12. hêh þatainei, *only*; Phil. 1, 27.
- heila**, f. (97), *while, hour, time, season*; Mt. 9, 15. Mk. 2, 19. 11, 11. 15, 25. Jo. 11, 9. hêh hreilô, *for a while*; I Cor. 7, 5. hreilô hêh, *every hour*; I Cor. 15, 30.
- heila-haírbs**, adj. (124), *enduring but for a while, transitory*; Mk. 4, 17. II Cor. 4, 17.
- heilan**, w. v. (193), *to while, cease*; Col. 1, 9.
- heilô-hun**, adv. (97, n. 2; 163, n. 1), *for a while*; ni hreilôhun, *not for an hour*; Gal. 2, 5.
- heits**, adj. (124), *white*; Mt. 5, 36. Mk. 9, 3. 16, 5. Lu. 9, 29. 20, 46.
- hê-laups**, interrog. prn. (161), *what, what sort of*; II Cor. 7, 11.
- hê-leiks**; see the follg. word.
- he-leiks**, (I) interrog. prn. (161), both sb. and adj., *what, what sort of*, (1) in dir. questions; Mt. 8, 27. Mk. 4, 30. Gal. 4, 15. (2) in indir. questions; Lu. 7, 39. Jo. 12, 33. 18, 32; hêleiks; Lu. 1, 29. (3) rel., (a) w. a correlative; I Cor. 15, 48. II Cor. 10, 11. (b) without a correlative; Gal. 2, 6. II Tim. 3, 11.
- heilftri**, f. (98), *biere*; only once, in dat. pl. heilftrjôm; Lu. 7, 14.
- hêftuli** (51, n. 2), f. (98), *rejoicing, boasting, glory*; I Cor. 5, 6. 15, 31. II Cor. 1, 12. 14, 5, 12. Phil. 1, 26.
- hêpan**, red. v. (179), *to boast, glory*, (1) abs.; I Cor. 4, 7. II Cor. 5, 12. 11, 16. (2) w. dat. of th.; II Cor. 9, 2. 11, 30. II Thess. 1, 4. (3) w. bi w. acc.; II Cor. 10, 8. 11, 18; du w. dat.; II Cor. 10, 16; faúr w. acc.; II Cor. 12, 5; fram w. dat.; II Cor. 7, 14. 9, 2; in w. dat.; II Cor. 10, 15. 17; ana w. acc.; Rom. 11, 18.
- hêta**, f. (97), *threat, threatening*; Eph. 6, 9. Skeir. II, a.
- hêtjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to threaten, rebuke, charge*; Mk. 10, 48.
- Hymainaius**, pr. n., *Hymeneus*; I Tim. 1, 20. Ymainaius; II Tim. 2, 17.
- hyssôpô**, for. w., f., *hyssop*, only once, in dat. hyssôpôn; Skeir. III, c.

## I.

**Jaeirus**, pr. n., *Jairus*; Lu. 8, 41. Jaeirus; Mk. 5, 22.

**Jairaímias**, pr. n., *Jeremy*; acc. -an; Mt. 27, 9.

**Jairaúpaúlein**, pr. n. in dat., *Hierapolis*; Col. 4, 13. Iairupu-lai; Cal.

**Jaireikô**, pr. n., *Jericho*; gen. Eiaíreikôns; Ezra 2, 34; dat. Iaíreikôn; Lu. 18, 35; or Iaírikôn; Mk. 10, 46; acc. -ôn; Lu. 10, 30. 19, 1.

**Jairusalêm**, pr. n., *Jerusalem*; Gal. 4, 26; gen. -êms; Neh. 7, 2. 3; dat. -êm; Mk. 11, 1. Lu. 2, 22.

25. 43; acc. -êm; Mk. 15, 41. Lu. 2, 41. 45.

**Iaírusaúlyma**, pr. n., *Jerusalem*; gen. -ôs; Lu. 2, 38; dat. -ai; Mt. 5, 35. Mk. 3, 22; or Iaí-raúsaúlymai; Jo. 12, 12; acc. Iaírusaúlyma; Mk. 10, 33. 11, 11; another dat., Iaírusaúlymim; Mk. 7, 1. Jo. 11, 8 (probably for Iaírusaúlymiam in MS).

**Iaírusaúlymeis**, pr. n. in pl., *the people of Jerusalem*; Mk. 1, 5.

**Iaírusaúlymeitê**, pr. n. in gen. pl., *of the people of Jerusalem*; Jo. 7, 25.

**Iaíssais**, pr. n., *Jesse*; gen. Iaíssaizis; Lu. 3, 32. Rom. 15, 12.

**Iakôb** (54), *Jacob*; gen. -is; Mk. 12, 26. Lu. 1, 33. 3, 34. 20, 37; dat. -a; Mt. 8, 11. Rom. 11, 26; acc. Iakôb; Rom. 9, 13.

**Iakôbus**, pr. n., *James*; Mk. 10, 35. Lu. 9, 54 (for Iakubôs in MS). Gal. 2, 9; gen. -aus; Mk. 3, 17. Lu. 6, 16; or -is; Mt. 27, 56. Mk. 5, 37; dat. -au; Mk. 1, 29. 3, 16; or -a; Mk. 6, 3; acc. -u; Mk. 1, 19. 3, 18. Lu. 5, 10 for -au in MS).

**Iarêd**, pr. n., *Jared*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 37.

**Iareim**, pr. n., *Harim*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 39.

**Iassôn**, pr. n., *Jason*; Rom. 16, 21.

**Iaúrdanus**, pr. n., *Jordan*; gen. -aus; Mk. 3, 8. Lu. 3, 3; dat. -au; Mk. 10, 1. Lu. 4, 1; or Jaúrdanau; Skeir. IV, a; also Iaúrdanê; Mk. 1, 5; acc. Iaúrdann; Jo. 10, 40.

**ibai** (iba), (1) interrog. particle (216), used where a negative

answer is expected, (a) in dir. questions, where it generally has no corresponding term in English; Mt. 7, 16. 9, 15. Rom. 11, 1. Skeir. II, b. c. VIII, c. d; iba; Lu. 17, 9. often w. other words: ibai þau; Jo. 7, 41. ibai auftô; Jo. 7, 26. aifþau ibai; II Cor. 11, 7. ibai ni; Rom. 10, 18. 19. ibai hva; II Cor. 12, 18. (b) in indir. questions, the v. standing in the optative, *for fear, lest*; II Cor. 12, 20. I Thess. 3, 5. (2) conj., *lest, lest by any means*; Mk. 2, 21. Lu. 18, 5. ibai auftô, *lest, perhaps, lest perhaps*; Mt. 27, 64. Mk. 2, 22. ibai hva, *lest any man*; II Cor. 8, 20. þataineibai, *only not*; Gal. 5, 13. ibai hván, *lest at any time*; Mt. 5, 25. Mk. 4, 12.

**ib-dalja**, m. (108), *descent*; Lu. 19, 37.

**ibna-leiks**, adj. (124), *equal* (as opposed to galeiks, *similar*); Skeir. V, d.

**ibna-skauns**, adj. (124), *of like form or appearance with*; Phil. 3, 21.

**ibnassus**, m. (105), *evenness, equality*; II Cor. 8, 13. 14. Col. 4, 1.

**ibns**, adj. (124), *even, flat*; Lu. 6, 17. *equal*; Skeir. V, d; w. (instr.) dat.; Lu. 20, 36. Skeir. I, a.

**ibuks**, adj. (124), *backward*; Lu. 17, 31. Jo. 6, 66. 18, 6.

**iddja** (207), weak pret., *I went*; Mk. 1, 45. 5, 42. Lu. 4, 30. II Cor. 12, 18. Eph. 2, 2. iddjuh



(= iddja -uh); Jo. 18, 3. Lu. 7, 6.  
**idreiga**, f. (97), *repentence*; Mk. 1, 4. Lu. 3, 3. 8. 5, 32. 15, 7. Rom. 11, 29. Skeir. III, c.  
**idreigôn**, w. v. (190), *to repent, do penance*; Mt. 27, 3. Mk. 1, 15. 6, 12. Lu. 15, 7. refl.; Lu. 17, 3. 4. II Cor. 7, 8. w. ana w. dat.; II Cor. 12, 21.  
**Idumaia**, pr. n. in dat., *Idumea*; Mk. 3, 8.  
**id-weit**, n. (94), *reproach*; Lu. 1, 25. I Tim. 3, 7.  
**id-weitjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to reproach*; Mt. 11, 20. 27. 44. Mk. 15, 32. Lu. 6, 22 (dat. understood). w. acc.; Rom. 15, 3. in pass. *to suffer reproach*; I Tim. 4, 10.  
**Iêsus** (1, n. 4), pr. n., *Jesus (Christ)*; Mt. 7, 28; gen. Iêsius; Mt. 26, 75. dat. Iêsua; Mt. 9, 10; or Iêsu; Mk. 10, 50; acc. Iesu; Mt. 8, 34; voc. Iêsu; Mt. 8, 29. Lu. 18, 38 (for Iêsus in MS). (another person) Col. 4, 11. Ezra 2, 36. 40.  
**iftuma**, superl. adj. (139), only in the phrase *iftumin daga, on the next day*; Mt. 27, 62. Mk. 11, 12. Jo. 6, 22. 12, 12.  
**Igila**, pr. n., *Igila*; Neap. Doc.  
**igqar** (gg; 67, n. 1), poss. prn. dual (151), *your*; Mt. 9, 29.  
**igqara** (gg; 67, n. 1); see þu.  
**igqis** (gg; 67, n. 1); see þu.  
**ija** (152); see is.  
**ik**, pers. prn. 1st pers. nom. sing. (150), *I*, (1) *alone*; I. Cor. 7, 8. II Cor. 11, 23. Gal. 2, 20. Phil. 3, 4. (2) w. vs. (for emphasis); Mt. 3, 11. 5, 22. Mk. 1, 2. Lu.

1, 18. 19. (3) *jah ik, I also*; Mt. 10, 32. 33; *and I*; Lu. 2, 48; or *ik jah, I and*; Jo. 8, 16. *jaþþê ik jaþþê, whether I or*; I Cor. 15, 11. (4) w. sbs., chiefly prns. (for emphasis; Rom. 16, 22. Gal. 5, 2. (5) w. silba; as, *ik silba, I myself*; II Cor. 12, 13. *ik silba Paulus, I Paul myself*; II Cor. 10, 1; or *silbaik, I myself*; Rom. 7, 25. 9, 3.—gen. *meina*; Mt. 10, 37. 38. in *meina, for my sake*; Mt. 10, 39. Mk. 8, 35.—dat. *mis*; Mt. 3, 11. Mk. 1, 7. 17.—acc. *mik*; Mt. 8, 2. Mk. 1, 40.—dual, nom. *wit, we two*; Jo. 17, 11.—dat. *ugkis, uggkis*; Mk. 10, 35. 37. acc. *ugkis, uggkis, ugk*; Mt. 9, 27. Lu. 7, 20. Eph. 6, 22.—plural, nom. *weis, we*, (1) w. vs. (for emphasis); Mt. 6, 12. Mk. 9, 28. (2) *jah weis, we also*; Jo. 11, 16. *weis jah, we and*; Mt. 9, 14. *weis allai, we all*; I. Cor. 12, 13; *allai weis, th. s.*; II Cor. 5, 10. *weissilbans, we ourselves*; II Thess. 1, 4. *weis þailibandans, we the living*; I Thess. 4, 15. 17. *weizup þan* (= *weis uh þan*; 78, c.); I Cor. 4, 10.—gen. *unsara*; Mk. 9, 22. Rom. 14, 12.—dat. *uns*; Mt. 6, 11. 12. *unsis*; Mt. 26, 68. Mk. 6, 3.—acc. *uns*; Mt. 6, 13. *unsis*; Mt. 8, 25. *unssilbans, ourselves*; II Thess. 3, 9; *unsis silbans, th. s.*; II Cor. 10, 12.  
**ik-ei**, rel. prn. (158), (*I*) *who*; I Cor. 15, 9. II Cor. 10, 1. I Tim. 1, 13.

**im**, pers. prn.; see *is*.

**im**, 1st pers. sing. pres. indic. of *wisan* (to be), q. v.

**imma**, pers. prn.; see *is*.

**immuh**, i. e. *imma -uh*.

**in**, prep., (1) w. gen., *about, through, by, on account of, for the sake of*; Mt. 27, 18. 10, 39. *in þis*, *on this account, for this cause*; Eph. 3, 14. Skeir. IV, d; or *inuh* (i. e. *in -uh*) *þis, th. s.*; Mk. 10, 7. Rom. 13, 6. *in þizei*, *because, for the reason that*; Lu. 7, 47. 19, 44. *in þizôzei wahtais*, *for this cause*; Eph. 3, 1. *in hris*, *wherefore*; II Cor. 11, 11. (2) w. dat., (a) local, *in, into, within, among, on, at, towards, to, before*, (a) after vs. of rest (*wisan, bauan, sitan, ligan*, etc.); Mt. 5, 25. 6, 5. 8, 11; the v. being understood; Mt. 5, 15. Jo. 15, 2 ( $\beta$ ) after vs. of motion within limited space; Mk. 3, 3. 11, 27. ( $\gamma$ ) after *qiman*; Mt. 8, 14. ( $\delta$ ) after trans. vs.; Mt. 27, 5. 60. ( $\epsilon$ ) in other relations; Mt. 5, 19. 6, 2. 10. Mk. 1, 2. (b) temporal, *in, at, during, within, by, for*; Mt. 7, 22. 8, 13. 11, 22. (c) in other relations indicating a 'state' or 'condition', *in, of, with*; Mt. 8, 14. Mk. 1, 23; 'manner', *in, with*; Mt. 6, 4. Mk. 3, 23; 'instrument' or 'means', *by means of, by, through*; Mt. 3, 11. 9, 29. 34; 'purpose', *for, to*; Rom. 13, 4. Col. 3, 15; 'reason' or 'cause', *because of, for*; Mt. 6, 7. 11, 6. *in* 'adjurations, invocations' or 'entreaties', *in, by*; Rom. 9, 1.

Eph. 4, 17. I Thess. 5, 27; lastly, *in, after, with regard to*; Lu. 1, 6. Rom. 8, 1. II Cor. 2, 9. 9, 8. (3) w. acc., (a) of 'place', after vs. of motion, *in into, to, toward, down to, up to*; Mt. 5, 25. 29. 6, 6. 7, 19. 9, 1. 6. (b) of time, *in, for*; Mt. 6, 13. Mk. 11, 20. 13, 24. (c) in other relations, expressing 'disposition, feeling', or 'action towards a pers., toward, against, to, unto'; Lu. 15, 18. Rom. 10, 12; 'purpose, aim, result'; Mt. 5, 22. 9, 38; 'price'; Mk. 14, 5. Jo. 12, 5.—Occurs very often in composition w. vs., sbs., and adjs.

**ina**, prn.; see *is*.

**in-agjan**, w. v. (188), v. acc., *to threaten*; Mt. 9, 30.

**in-ahei**, f. (113), *soberness, sobriety*; I Tim. 2, 9. II Tim. 1, 7.

**in-ahs**, adj. (94), *wise, sober*; Rom. 12, 16.

**in-aljanôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to vie with enviously, make angry*; I Cor. 10, 22. 13, 5 (gloss).

**in-brannjan** (80, n. 1), w. v. (187), w. acc., *to burn*; Jo. 15, 6.

**in-drôbuan**, w. v. (194), *to become sorrowful, be troubled*; Jo. 13, 21. 14, 1. 27.

**in-feinan**, w. v. (193), *to be moved with compassion, to pity*; Mk. 1, 41. Lu. 1, 78. 15, 20. w. du w. dat.; Mk. 8, 2. Lu. 7, 13. *in* w. gen.; Mt. 9, 36.—*infeinan-dei armahairtei*, *tender mercy*; Lu. 1, 78.

**in-ga-leikôn**, w. v. (190), *to metamorphose, change into the likeness of*; II Cor. 3, 18.

**in-gardja**, w. adj. used as sb., m. (132, n. 1), *one of the same household*; Eph. 2, 19. I Tim. 5, 8.

**in-gardjô**, w. adj. used as sb., f. (132, n. 1), *being in the house*; I Cor. 16, 19. Col. 4, 15.

**in-gramjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to make angry, provoke to wrath*; I Cor. 13, 5.

**inilô**, f. (112), *excuse*; Jo. 15, 22. Phil. 1, 18. *occasion, pretense*; II Cor. 11, 12.

**in-kilpô**, adj. f. (132, n. 2), *pregnant*, used as sb.; Lu. 1, 24. 36. 2, 5.

**in-kunja**, w. adj. (132, n. 1), used as sb., m., *one of the same country* (prop., *of the same kin or tribe*), *countryman*; I Thess. 2, 14.

**in-liuhtjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to enlighten*; Eph. 1, 18.

**in-maideins**, f. (103, n. 1), *exchange*; Mk. 8, 37. *'change*; Skeir. V, c.

**in-maidjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to change, exchange, transfigure*; I Cor. 15, 51. 52. Gal. 4, 20. Rom. 12, 2. Skeir. III, b. VI, b. refl.; Mk. 9, 2. w. du w. dat; Phil. 3, 21.

**inn**, adv. (213, n. 2), *in, into*; Mt. 9, 25. Mk. 5, 40. 6, 22. 15, 43. Lu. 1, 28. 4, 16. Jo. 18, 16. — Occurs often in composition with verbs.

**inna**, adv. (213, n. 2), *within, into*; I Cor. 5, 12. II Cor. 3, 3. 6, 16. Col. 1, 29.

**inna-kunds**, adj. (124), *of the same household*; Mt. 10, 25. 36.

**inuana**, adv. (213, n. 2), *within*;

II Cor. 7, 5. w. gen.; *within, inside, into*; Mk. 15, 16.

**inn-at-bairan**, str. v. (175), w. acc., *to bring in*; Lu. 5, 18. 19.

**inn-at-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to enter, enter into, go or come into*; Mk. 4, 19. 5, 39. Lu. 14, 23. I Cor. 14, 24. w. fram w. dat.; Lu. 7, 45. in w. acc.; Mt. 8, 5. 23. 27, 53.

**inn-at-gâhts**, f. (103), *a going or coming in, entrance*; Lu. 1, 29 (for innagâht- in MS).

**inn-at-tiuhan**, str. v. (173), w. acc., *to bring in*; Lu. 2, 27.

**innab rô**, adv. (213, n. 2), *within*; Mk. 7, 21. 23. *inwardly*; Mt. 7, 15.

**inn-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go in, to enter*; Lu. 8, 16. 19, 30. w. in w. acc.; Mk. 5, 18. 7, 15. 18. þairh w. acc.; Mt. 7, 13. Jo. 10, 2. 9. uf w. acc.; Mt. 8, 8. inng. framis, *to go on*; Mk. 1, 19.

**inn-ga-leiþan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to go in, to enter*; Lu. 19, 1. Rom. 11, 25. w. in w. acc.; Mt. 7, 21. Lu. 6, 4. 18, 24. þairh w. acc.; Mt. 7, 13. w. þadei; Mk. 14, 14.

**in-niujipa**, f. (97), *the feast of the dedication* (lit. *renewal*); Jo. 10, 22.

**inn-uf-sliupan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to slip in, creep in*; Gal. 2, 4.

**innuma**, superl. adj. (139), *inner, innermost, inward*; Rom. 7, 22. Eph. 3, 16. II Cor. 4, 16.

**inn-wairpan**, str. v. (174), *to cast in, put in*; þata innwairpan ô, *that (which was) put in*; Jo. 12, 6.



**inn-raúhtjan**, w. v. (188), *to be angry, groan*; w. (loc.) dat.; Jo. 11, 33. w. in w. dat.; Jo. 11, 38.

**in-reiran**, w. v. (193), *to tremble*; Mt. 27, 51.

**ins**, pers. prn.; see *is*.

**in-sahts**, f. (103), *declaration, explanation, account, argument*; Lu. 1, 1. I Cor. subscr. Skeir. V, b. c. VI, a. b.

**in-saian** (-saijan; 22, n. 1), red. v. (182), w. acc. and in w. dat.; Mk. 4, 15.

**in-sailvan** (34, n. 1), str. v. (176, n. 1), (1) abs., *to look round about*; Mk. 9, 8. *to look*; Mk. 16, 4. (2) w. du w. dat., *to behold, look upon*; Mt. 6, 26. Mk. 10, 21. 27. 14, 67. *to regard*; Lu. 1, 48. *to look up to*; Lu. 9, 16; or inf.; Lu. 1, 25; or iup; Lu. 19, 5 (*to look up*).

**in-sailjan**, w. v. (188); insaili-dêdun þata badi jah fra-laílôtun, *they let down the bed with cords* (lit. *they tied the bed to cords and let (it) down*); Mk. 2, 4.

**in-sakan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to suggest, put in mind of, point out*, (1) w. acc.; Skeir. IV, c. d. V, a. *to contend*; Skeir. VIII, c.

**in-sandjan**, w. v. (188), *to send into, send off, send forth, send*, (1) w. acc.; Mt. 11, 2. Mk. 4, 29. 6, 7. 17 (object implied). *to send back*; Philem. 11. (2) w. two accs.; Mk. 12, 3. 4. Lu. 1, 53. (3) w. acc. and afar w. dat.; Lu. 19, 14; or du w. dat.; Mt. 27, 19; or faúra w. dat.; Mt. 11, 10. Mk. 1, 2; or fram

w. dat.; Jo. 15, 26. Skeir. VI, c; or in w. acc.; Mk. 5, 12. Lu. 1, 26; or (once) in w. dat. (midu-mai); Lu. 10, 3; or gen. of aim (haiþjôs seinaižôs); Lu. 15, 15; or hidrê; Mk. 11, 3. (4) w. acc. and an inf. of purpose; Mk. 3, 14. Lu. 1, 19; or du w. inf.; Lu. 4, 18; or ei w. opt.; Mk. 5, 12. 12, 2. 13; or du þê ei; Eph. 6, 22. Col. 4, 8. ins. bi w. dat., *to send in behalf of*; Mt. 11, 2.

**in-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), *to be instant or urgent*; II Tim. 4, 2 (in A).

**in-swinþjan**, w. v. (188), *to make strong, strengthen*; Eph. 3, 16 (in A). Phil. 4, 13. I Tim. 1, 12. w. sik, *to show one's self strong, be strong*; Eph. 6, 10 (in A). II Tim. 2, 1.

**in-tandjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to kindle, burn up*; Lu. 3, 17.

**in-trusgjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to ingraft*; Rom. 11, 19. 23. w. in w. acc.; Rom. 11, 17. 24.

**in-tunduan**, w. v. (194), *to take fire, burn*; I Cor. 7, 9.

**ínuh** (inu), prep. w. acc. (217), *without*; Mt. 5, 32. 10, 29. Mk. 4, 34. Jo. 15, 5. Rom. 7, 8. 9.

**in-wagjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to stir up, move*; Mk. 15, 11. inw. sik silban, *to trouble one's self, be troubled*; Jo. 11, 33.

**in-wandjan**, w. v. (188), *to turn, change, pervert*; Gal. 1, 7.

**in-weitan**, str. v. (172, n. 1; 197, n. 1), *to worship*; Jo. 12, 20. w. acc.; Mt. 8, 2. 9, 18. Mk. 5,

6. 15, 19. Lu. 4, 7. 8. I Cor. 14, 25. *to salute*; Mk. 9, 15.
- in-widan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to deny*; Mt. 26, 75 (in A). Mk. 8, 34. 14, 72. I Tim. 5, 8. II Tim. 3, 5. Tit. 1, 16. *to reject*; Mk. 7, 9.
- in-windipa**, f. (97), *injustice, unrighteousness*; Lu. 16, 8. 9. 18, 6. Jo. 7, 18. Rom. 9, 14. I Cor. 13, 6.
- in-winds**, adj. (124), *turned aside; hence distorted from the right; perverse*; Lu. 9, 41. *unjust, unrighteous*; Mt. 5, 45. Lu. 16, 11. 18, 11. I Cor. 6, 1.
- in-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to be near at hand*; Mk. 16, 1.
- in-witôps**, adj. (124), *being under the law*; I Cor. 9, 21.
- Iôanan**, pr. n., *Johanan*; Neh. 6, 18.
- Iôdas** (11, n. 1), *Judas*; gen. Iôdins; Lu. 3, 26.
- Iôhanna**, pr. n., f. *Joanna*; Lu. 8, 3.
- Iôhanna**, pr. n., m., *Joanna*; gen. -ins; Lu. 3, 27. 30.
- Iôhannês** (61, n. 1), pr. n., *John*; Mt. 11, 2. Skeir. I, a. III, a. b. c; or Iôhannis; Mk. 6, 14. gen. -is; Mt. 11, 12; or -ês; Mt. 9, 14. Skeir. III, b. VI, b; dat. -ê; Mt. 11, 4. Skeir. IV, d. VI, a; or -ên; Mk. 1, 29; or -au; Lu. 9, 9; acc. -ên; Mt. 11, 7; or -ein (in CA); Lu. 3, 15; or -ê; Mt. 11, 13. Mk. 1, 19.
- Iôra**, pr. n., *Jorah*; gen. -ins; Ezra 2, 18.
- Iôreim**, pr. n., *Jorim*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 29.
- Iôsêf**, pr. n., *Joseph*; Mt. 27, 57. Mk. 15, 43. Lu. 1, 27. 2, 4. 33. 43. gen. -is; Lu. 3, 23. 24. 26. dat. -a; Mk. 15, 45; or Iôsêba; Skeir. II, a. acc. Iôsêf; Lu. 2, 16.
- Iôsês**, pr. n., *Joses*; gen. Iôsêzis; Mk. 15, 40. 47. Lu. 3, 29; also Mt. 27, 56 (for Iôsêz in CA).
- is**, pers. prn. 3d pers. sing., m., (152), nom., *he*; Mk. 2, 25. 3, 13; auk is, *for he*; I Cor. 15, 25; bipê is, *as he*; Mt. 9, 10. bipê pan is; *and when he*; Lu. 19, 37; ip is, *but he*; Mt. 8, 24; jah is, *and he, he also*; Jo. 7, 29. jah is silba, *and he (himself)*; Lu. 5, 1. mip-panei is, *while he*; Mt. 9, 18. panuh is, *but he*; Lu. 8, 54. paruh is, *and he, but he*; Lu. 4, 43. — gen. is; Mt. 3, 11. 5, 35. — dat. imma; Mt. 5, 25. 39; immuh (i. e. imma -uh); Rom. 11, 36. Eph. 3, 21. — acc. ina; Mt. 6, 8. 7, 24. — pl. nom. eis; Lu. 6, 11. 9, 36; ak eis, *but they*; II Cor. 10, 12; aþ-pane eis, *they indeed, now they*; I Cor. 9, 25; ip eis, *but they, and they, now they*; Mt. 8, 32; jah eis, *and they, they also*; Jo. 17, 19; ibai auftô jah eis, *lest they also*; Lu. 14, 12; panuh bipê eis, *as they, now when they*; Mt. 9, 32. — gen. izê; Mt. 6, 15; izei (in CA); Jo. 7, 50. — dat. im; Mt. 6, 1. — acc. ins; Mt. 6, 26. — f. sing. nom., si; Lu. 7, 12; ip si, *and she, but she*; Mk. 6, 24; jah si silbô, *and she (herself)*; Lu. 7, 12. — gen. izôs; Mt. 5, 28. — dat. izai; Mt. 5, 28. — acc. ija;

Mt. 8, 15.—pl. gen. izô; Jo. 11, 19.—dat. im; Mk. 16, 6.—acc. ijôs; Mk. 16, 8.—neut. sing. nom., ita; Mk. 4, 37.—gen. is; Mt. 7, 27.—dat. imma; Lu. 1, 66.—acc. ita; Mt. 5, 29.—pl. nom. ija; jah ija, *and they*; dat. im; Mk. 10, 13.

is, ist, v. (204).

Isak, pr. n., *Isaac*; gen. -is; Mk. 12, 26. Lu. 3, 34. 20, 37. Rom. 9, 10. Gal. 4, 28; dat. -a; Mt. 8, 11. Rom. 9, 7.

Iskariôtês, pr. n., *Iscaiot*; Jo. 12, 4; or Iskarijôtês; Jo. 14, 22; or Iskariôteis; Mk. 14, 10; dat. Skariôttau; Jo. 13, 26; acc. Iskariôtên; Mk. 3, 19. Lu. 6, 16; or Iskariôtu, Jo. 6, 71.

Israël, pr. n., *Israel*; Rom. 9, 6. 31; allai Israêl, *all Israel*; Rom. 11, 20; gen. -is; Mt. 10, 23; dat. -a; Mt. 8, 10; acc. Israêl; Rom. 9, 27. I Cor. 10, 18; voc. Israêl; Mk. 12, 29.

Israêleitês, pr. n., (120, n. 2) *Israelite*; Rom. 11, 1. pl. Israêleitai; Rom. 9, 4; or -eis; II Cor. 11, 22.

ita, pron.; see is.

itan, str. v. (176, n. 3), *to eat*; Lu. 17, 27. 28. w. gen.; Lu. 15, 16. 16, 21.

Ituraia, pr. n., *Iturea*; gen. -as; Lu. 3, 1.

ip, conj. (218), (1) serving to continue the narrative, with a more or less adversative force; so always at the beginning of the sentence (for the Gr. *ὁὲ*, generally in opposition to *μὲν*), *but*; Mt. 3, 11. 5, 33; (*zai*) *and*; Mt. 6, 24. Lu. 2, 9; (*obv*) *now*,

*then*; Jo. 6, 15; (*gap*) *for*; Mk. 7, 3; (*γέ*) *yet*; Lu. 18, 5. — ip pan, *but then, but*; Mt. 27, 46. ip . . . pan; Lu. 7, 50. ip . . . nu, *then, therefore*; Mt. 5, 19. ip . . . -uh, *but*; Mk. 10, 38. ip jabai, *if*; Rom. 12, 20. ip nu, *now*; Jo. 9, 25. ip swêpauh, *nevertheless*; Lu. 18, 8. ip nu swê, *therefore*; Gal. 4, 16. (2) in hypothetical clauses implying non-fulfillment, the verb of the protasis standing in the pret. opt., that of the apodosis in the pret. opt.; Jo. 8, 39. 15, 24. Skeir. V, b. with pau; Lu. 7, 39; aip pau; Jo. 14, 7. 18, 36.

Iûdaia, pr. n., *Judea*; gen. -as; Mk. 10, 1. Lu. 1, 5; dat. -a; Mk. 3, 7; acc. -an; Lu. 2, 4; or -a; Lu. 7, 17. II Cor. 1, 16.

Iûdaialand, pr. n., *the country of Judaea*; Mk. 1, 5.

Iûdaius (Jûdaius), pr. n., *a Jew*; Jo. 18, 35. gen. -aus; Rom. 10, 12. pl. nom. -eis; Mk. 7, 3; gen. -ê; Mt. 27, 11; dat. -um; Jo. 10, 19. acc. -uns; Jo. 9, 22.

iûdaiwiskô, adv., *in a Jewish manner*; Gal. 2, 14.

iûdaiwiskôn, w. v. (190), *to live like a Jew*; Gal. 2, 14.

iûdaiwisks, adj. (124), *Jewish*; Tit. 1, 14. Skeir. III, b.

Iûdas, pr. n., *Judas*; Mt. 27, 3; or Jûdas; Jo. 12, 4; gen. Iûdins; Mk. 6, 3. Lu. 1, 39. 3, 30. 33; dat. -in; Jo. 13, 26; acc. -an; Mk. 3, 19. Lu. 6, 16. Jo. 6, 71.

iumjô, f. (112), *crowd, multitude*; Mt. 8, 1.



**iup**, adv. (213, n. 2), *upwards, up*; Lu. 19, 5. Jo. 11, 41. Rom. 10, 7.

**iupa**, adv. (213, n. 2), *above, on high*; Gal. 4, 26. Phil. 3, 14. Col. 3, 1. 2. Skeir. II, a.

**iupana**, adv. (213, n. 2), (*from above*), *again*; Gal. 4, 9.

**iupa[rô]**, adv. (213, n. 2). *from above*; Mt. 27, 51. Mk. 15, 38. Jo. 8, 23. 19, 11. Skeir. II, a. b. IV, c.

**ius**, adj. (only once, in compar. iusiza; 136), *good*; ni und wafhtiusiza wisan, *to be not a whit better, to differ nothing from*; Gal. 4, 1.

**Iusê**, pr. n. in dat., *Joses*; Mk. 6, 3.

**iusila**, f. (97), *easement, rest*; II Cor. 8, 13. II Thess. 1, 7.

**izai**, izê, izô, izôs, prn.; s. is.

**iz-ei**, (izê), rel. prn. (157, n. 3), *he who, he that*; Jo. 8, 40. Eph. 4, 15.—f. sei (i. e. siei); Lu. 1, 26. 36. 2, 4.—nom. pl. m. izei (for eizei); Mt. 7, 15. Mk. 9, 1.—sa izei, *th. s.*; Mt. 5, 32. Skeir. I, a. salvazuh izei, *whoever, whosoever*; Jo. 16, 2. 19, 12.

**izwar**, poss. prn. (151), m.; izwara f., izwar n. (124, ns. 1 and 4), *your*, (1) w. a sb.; Mt. 5, 16. 20. 47. (2) without a sb.; Lu. 6, 20. 47. 12.

**izwara**, izwis, prn.; s. pu.

**izwizei**, rel. prn.; s. pu-ei.

## J.

**Ja**, adv. (216), *yes*; Mt. 5, 37. II Cor. 1, 17. 18. 19. 20.

**jabai**, conj. (218), *if, whether,*

*even if, although*, (1) w. pres. indic.; Mt. 5, 46. 47; untê jabai... aip̄pau, *for either ... or*; Mt. 6, 24. (2) w. pret. indic.; Mt. 10, 25. Mk. 3, 26. (3) w. pres. opt.; Mt. 5, 29. 30. (4) w. pret. opt.; Mt. 11, 14. 23. (5) ip̄ jabai ni, (*but*) *if not*; Lu. 10, 6; ap̄pan jabai, *if at least, if*; Gal. 3, 4; jabai swêpauh, *if only, even though*; II Cor. 5, 3; jabai... aip̄pau, *either ... or*; Mt. 6, 24.

**Jacirus**; see Iaeirus.

**jah**, conj. (217), *and*; Mt. 5, 18. 19. *also*; Mt. 5, 39. Skeir. I, b. *and, but*; Mt. 6, 30. Jo. 6, 35. *for*; II Tim. 3, 2.—jah... jah. *both ... and*; Mt. 10, 28.—The h of jah is often assimilated to the initial consonant of a follg. word: jag, jan, jas, jap̄, jab, jad, jal, jar, jam.

**jai**, adv. (216), *yea, yes, verily*; Mt. 9, 28. 11, 9. Mk. 7, 28. interj. expressing 'astonishment' or 'desire'; Lu. 10, 21. Rom. 9, 18. 20.

**jainar**, adv. (213, n. 1), *there*; Mt. 5, 23. 24.

**jaind**, adv. (213, n. 1), *there, thither*; Jo. 11, 8.

**jaindrê**, adv. (213, n. 1), *there, thither*; Lu. 17, 37

**jaind-wair̄ps**, adv., *thither*; Jo. 18, 3.

**jains**, dem. prn. (156), *that*, (1) *alone*; Mk. 12, 5. Lu. 9, 34. (2) w. a sb.; Mt. 7, 22. 25. Mk. 4, 11.—jainis stadis, *to the other side*; Mk. 4, 35.

**jainprô**, adv. (213, n. 1), *thence*;

Mt. 5, 26. 9, 9. 27. 11, 1. Mk. 1, 19. 6, 1.  
**Jaïrupula**, pr. n.; s. Iaïraúpaúlein.  
**Janna**, pr. n., Janna; gen. -ins; Lu. 3, 24.  
**Jannês** (in A, B has Jannis), pr. n., Jannes; II Tim. 3, 8.  
**jaþþê**, conj. (218), *and if, if*; I Cor. 14, 27. jaþþê... jaþþê, *either... or, whether... or*; I Cor. 12, 13. j... j... j., *whether... or... or*; I. Cor. 10, 31. j...j...j...j., *whether...or...or...or*; Col. 1, 16.  
**jau**, adv. interrog. particle (216), (1) in indir. questions, *whether, if*; (the verb occurring always in the opt.) Lu. 6, 7. I Tim. 5, 10. (2) in dir. questions, *then, indeed*; Jo. 7, 48. Rom. 7, 25. Skeir. VIII, c.  
**jêr**, n. (94), *year*; Mk. 5, 25. 42. Lu. 2, 41. 4, 19. Neh. 5, 14. Skeir. VII, d. *time, season*; Lu. 20, 9. II Tim. 3, 1.  
**jiuka**, f. (97), *strife, anger*; II Cor. 12, 20. Gal. 5, 20.  
**jiukan**, w. v. (193), *to contend, fight*; I Cor. 9, 26. *to conquer*; Rom. 8, 37.  
**jiuleis**, m. (92), *a term explaining the Gothic Naúbaímbaír*; Cal.  
**jôta**, m. (108), *iota, jot*; Mt. 5, 18.  
**ju**, adv. (214, n. 1), *now, already*; Mt. 5, 28. Mk. 9, 13. Lu. 2, 15. ju haban, *to have already, to have received*; Lu. 6, 24. ju ni, *not now, no more, no longer*; Rom. 7, 17. 20. ni...ju þanamaïs, *now no*

*more, no longer*; Lu. 16, 2. ju ni þanamaïs, *th. s.*; I Tim. 5, 23. ju þanaseiþs ni, *th. s.*; Lu. 15, 19. 21.  
**jugga-lauþs**, m. (101), *a young man*; Mk. 14, 51. 16, 5. Lu. 7, 14.  
**juggs**, adj. (124), *new, fresh*; Mt. 9, 17. Mk. 2, 22. Lu. 5, 38. 39. *young*; Lu. 2, 24. I Tim. 5, 1. 2. 11. 14. *suitable to the first part of life, youthful*; II Tim. 2, 22.—compar., sa jûhi-za (15; 66, n. 1; 135, n. 1), *the younger*; Lu. 15, 12. 13.  
**juk**, n. (94), *yoke, pair*; Lu. 14, 19.  
**jukuzi**, f. (98), *yoke*; Gal. 5, 1. I Tim. 6, 1.  
**junda**, f. (97), *youth*; Mk. 10, 20. Lu. 18, 21. I Tim. 4, 12.  
**jus**, prn.; see þu.  
**Justus**, pr. n., *Justus*; Col. 4, 11.  
**ju-þan**, adv., *already*; Mk. 4, 37. 11, 11. 13, 28. 15, 42. Lu. 7, 6. juþan ni, *no longer, no more*; Mk. 1, 45. 2, 2.  
**juz-ei**; see þu-ei.

## K.

**Kaballarja**, pr. n.; Ar. Doc.  
**Kaeinan**, pr. n., *Cainan*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 36. 37.  
**Kafarnaum**, indecl. pr. n.; dat.; Mk. 9, 33. Lu. 4, 23. Jo. 6, 24. 59; acc.; Mt. 8, 5. Mk. 1, 21. voc.; Mt. 11, 23. Lu. 10, 15.  
**Kaídmeiël**, pr. n., *Kadmiel*; gen. -is; Ezra 2, 40.  
**Kaídrôn**, pr. n., *Cedron*; Jo. 18, 1.  
**kaisar**, for. w., m. (91, n. 4; 119), *Cesar*; gen. -is; Mk. 12, 16. 17; dat. -a; Mk. 12, 14. Lu. 2, 1. 20. 22.

**kaisara-gild**, n. (94), *tribute due to Cesar, tribute*; Mk. 12, 14.

**Kaisaria**, pr. n., *Cesarea*; Mk. 8, 27.

**Kajafa**, pr. n., *Cajaphas*; Jo. 18, 14; dat. -in; Lu. 3, 2. Jo. 18, 13. 24. 28.

**kalbô**, f. (112), *a young cow, heifer, calf*; Skeir. III, c.

**kalds**, adj. (124), *cold*; Mt. 10, 42. Jo. 18, 18.

**kalkinassus**, m. (105), *adultery, fornication*; Mt. 5, 32. Mk. 7, 21. Gal. 5, 19. I Thess. 4, 3.

**kalkjô** (or **kalki**; only dat. pl., **kalkjôm**, occurs), f. (112 or 98), *harlot, whore*; Lu. 15, 30.

**Kanaanitês**, pr. n., *Canaanite*; Mk. 3, 18.

**kanujan**, w. v. (188), w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to make known*; Jo. 17, 26. I Cor. 15, 1. II Cor. 8, 1. Eph. 1, 9. Skeir. IV, b.

**kapillôn**, w. v. (190), *to shave, shear*; I Cor. 11, 6.

**kara**, f. (97), *care*; k. wisan, *to concern*; as, **kar** ist w. acc. of pers. and gen. of th., *it concerns*; Jo. 10, 13; **ni pëei ina pizê parbanê kara wësi**, *not that he cared for the poor*; Jo. 12, 6; without ist; Mk. 4, 38. 12, 14; **lvak. unsis**, *what is that to us?*; Mt. 27, 4; **lvamik** (**kara** being probably understood)? *what have I to do? what does it concern me?* I Cor. 5, 12.

**Kareiapireim**, pr. n., *Kirjatharim*; Ezra 2, 25 (-aareim in MS).

**karkara**, f. (97; 119), *prison*; Mt.

5, 25. 11, 2. 25, 39. 43. 44. Mk. 6, 17.

**karôn**, w. v. (190), *to care for, be concerned about*; I Cor. 7, 21.

**Karpus**, pr. n., *Carpus*; dat. -au; II Tim. 4, 13.

**kas**, n. (gen. **kasis**; 94), *vessel, pitcher, pot, measure*; Mk. 11, 16. 14, 13. Lu. 8, 16. 16, 6. Rom. 9, 21. in the pl. also *things, goods*; Mk. 3, 37. Lu. 17, 31.

**kasja**, m. (108), *potter*; Mt. 27, 7. 10. Rom. 9, 21.

**katils**, m. (91), *kettle, vessel*; Mk. 7, 4.

**Kaúlaússaius**, pr. n. (a doubtful form; B has **kaússaim**, A the mutilated . . u . a ús . . .); Col. subscr.

**kaupatjan**, w. v. (187, n. 1), *to strike with the palm of the hand, to cuff, buffet*; Mk. 14, 65; pret. **kaupasta**; Mt. 26, 67. II Cor. 12, 7; pret. partic. **kaupatips**; I Cor. 4, 11.

**kaupôn**, w. v., *to traffic, trade*; Lu. 19, 13.

**Kaúrazein**, pr. n., *Chorazin*; Mt. 11, 21. Lu. 10, 13.

**kaúrban**, for. w., *a gift*; Mk. 7, 11.

**kaúrbanaun**, for. w. in acc., *treasury*; Mt. 27, 6.

**kaúrei**, f. (113), *weight, burden*; II Cor. 4, 17.

**Kaúrinhpius**, pr. n., *a Corinthian*; pl. dat. -um; I Cor. superscr. and subscr. II Cor. subscr. (in A); or -paium; II Cor. superscr. and subscr. (in B); voc. -pius; II Cor. 6, 11.

**Kaúrinhô**, pr. n., *Corinth*; dat. -ôn; Rom. subscr. II Cor. 1, 1. 23.



**kaúripa**, f. (97), *weight, burden*; Gal. 6, 2.

**kaúrjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to press, charge, trouble, burden*; Lu. 9, 32. II Cor. 1, 8. 5, 4. 11, 8. 12, 13. 14. 16.

**kaúrn**, n. (94), *corn, grain*; Mk. 4, 28. Lu. 3, 17. 16, 7.

**kaúrnô**, n. (110), *corn, a grain*; Mk. 4, 31. Lu. 17, 6. Jo. 12, 24.

**kaúrus**, adj. (131, n. 1), *weighty, heavy, burdensome*; II Cor. 10, 10.

**kausjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. gen., *to taste*; Mk. 9, 1. Lu. 14, 24. (2) w. acc., *th. s.*; Lu. 9, 27. Jo. 8, 52; *to prove, test*; Lu. 14, 19. II Cor. 13, 5. (3) abs., *to taste*; Col. 2, 21.

**kawtsjô**, for. w., f. (112), Lt. 'cautio', *security*; Neap. Doc.

**Kéfas**, pr. n., *Cephas*; I Cor. 9, 5; gen. -ins; I Cor. 1, 12; dat. -in; I Cor. 15, 5.

**keinan**, str. v. (172, n. 2; 195, n. 2), *to germinate, spring up, grow*; Mk. 4, 27.

**kêlikn**, n. (94), *tower*; Mk. 12, 1. Lu. 14, 28. *an upper room*; Mk. 14, 15.

**Kileikia**, pr. n., *Cilicia*; gen. -ais; Gal. 1, 21.

**kilpei**, f. (113), *womb*; Lu. 1, 31.

**kindins**, m. (91), *governor*; Mt. 27, 2. 11. 14. 15. Lu. 20, 20. k. wisan, *to be governor, to govern*; Lu. 2, 2.

**kinnus**, f. (105), *cheek*; Mt. 5, 39. Lu. 6, 29.

**kintus**, m. (105), *farthing*; Mt. 5, 26.

**kiusan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), w. acc.,

*to prove, test, choose*; II Cor. 8, 8. Gal. 6, 4.

**Klêmaíntus**, pr. n., *Clement*; dat. -au; Phil. 4, 3 (in B, A has Klaímaíntau).

**klismjan**, w. v. (188), *to tinkle, clink*; I Cor. 13, 1.

**klismô**, f. (112), *cymbal*; I Cor. 13, 1.

**kniu**, n. (93), *knee*; Mk. 1, 40. 15, 19. Lu. 5, 8. Rom. 14, 11.

**knôps** (74, n. 2), f. (103), *race, stock*; Phil. 3, 5.

**knussjan**, w. v. (188), *to kneel*; Mk. 10, 17; kniwam knussjan, *th. s.*; Mk. 1, 40.

**Kôsam**, pr. n., *Cosam*; Lu. 3, 28.

**Kostila** (Kustila); Neap. Doc.

**Krêks** (8), pr. n. (119), *a Greek*; Gal. 2, 3. 3, 28. Col. 3, 11; gen. -is; Rom. 10, 12. pl. nom. -ôs; I Cor. 1, 22.

**Krêskus**, pr. n., *Crescens* (A has Xrêskus, B Krispus); II Tim. 4, 10.

**Krêta** (6), pr. n., *Crete*; dat. -ai; Tit. 1, 5.

**Krêtês** (6, n. 1; 17, n. 1), pr. n. in pl., *the Cretians*; Tit. 1, 12.

**Krispus**, pr. n., *Crispus*; II Tim. 4, 10 (in B, Xrêskus); acc. -u; I Cor. 1, 14.

**kriustan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to gnash*; kr. tunpuns, *to gnash with the teeth*; Mk. 9, 18.

**krusts**, m. (101, n. 1), *gnashing*; Mt. 8, 12.

**kubitus**, m. (105), *a reclining (at table)*; anakumbjan kubituns (cognate acc.), *to recline in a company*; Lu. 9, 14.

**kukjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to*

*kiss*; Mk. 14, 44. 45. Lu. 7, 38. 45. 15, 20.

**kûmei**, for. w., *arise!* Mk. 5, 41. **kuna-wida**, f. (97), *bond*; Eph. 6, 20.

**kuni**, n. (93), *kin, race, tribe, stock, generation*; Mt. 11, 16. Mk. 8, 12. 9, 19. 29. Lu. 1, 8. 48. 61.

**kunnan**, pret. -pres. v. (199), *to know*, (1) *alone*; Mt. 27, 65. I Cor. 13, 9. (2) w. acc.; Mt. 7, 23. 26, 72. Mk. 1, 34; w. two accs.; Mk. 6, 20. Jo. 17, 3. (3) w. bi w. dat.; Lu. 1, 18. II Cor. 5, 16. (4) w. an indir. question; Mk. 1, 24. 14, 68. (5) w. a clause w. ei; Jo. 15, 18. II Tim. 3, 1; or þatei; Mk. 13, 28. II Cor. 13, 5. Skeir. I, b.

**kunþi**, n. (95), *knowledge*; Lu. 1, 77. Rom. 10, 2. I Cor. 8, 10. 13, 2. 8. Skeir. I, d. IV, b. VI, b.

**kunþs**, adj. (prop. pret. partic.), *known*, (1) w. dat.; Jo. 18, 15. 16. Phil. 4, 5. k. wisan, *to be made known*; Eph. 3, 5; w. at w. dat.; Phil. 4, 6; kunþa, sb. m., *acquaintance*; Lu. 2, 44.

**Kûsa**, pr. n., *Chuzas*; gen. -ins; Lu. 8, 3.

**Kûstanteinus**, pr. n., *Constantine*; gen. -aus (-us in MS; 105, n. 2); Cal.

**kustus**, m. (105), *proof, trial, test*; II Cor. 2, 9. 8, 2. 13, 3.

**Kyrénaius**, pr. n., *Cyrenius*, (*Quirinus*); dat. -au; Lu. 2, 2.

**Kyrénaius**, pr. n., *a Cyrenian*; acc. -u; Mk. 15, 21.

## Q.

**Qainôn**, w. v. (190), *to weep, mourn, lament*; Mt. 9, 15. 11, 17. Mk. 16, 10; w. acc., *to bewail*; II Cor. 12, 21.

**qaírrei**, f. (113), *meekness, gentleness*; II Cor. 10, 1. Gal. 5, 23. 6, 1. Eph. 4, 2. Col. 3, 12. I Tim. 6, 11. II Tim. 2, 25.

**qaírrus**, adj. (131), *meek, gentle*; I Tim. 3, 3. II Tim. 2, 24.

**Qartus** (59), *Quartus*; Rom. 16, 23.

**qêus** (qeins; 7, n. 2), f. (103), *woman, wife*; Mt. 5, 31. 32. 27, 19. Mk. 6, 17. 18. Lu. 1, 5. 13. Rom. 7, 2. I Cor. 7, 10.

**qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1), *to come, arrive*; Mt. 6, 10. 7, 25. w. af w. dat.; Mk. 3, 22; ana w. dat.; Lu. 19, 5; or acc.; Mk. 8, 10. w. and w. acc.; Lu. 3, 3. w. at w. dat.; Mt. 7, 15. w. du w. dat.; Jo. 6, 37; du þamma, *for this cause*; Jo. 18, 37; dupê, *therefore*; Mk. 1, 38; dupþê (i. e. du-uh-þê), *th. s.*; Jo. 12, 27. w. fram w. dat.; Mt. 8, 11. w. hindar w. dat.; Mt. 8, 28. w. in w. gen; Jo. 12, 9; or dat; Mt. 5, 20; in garda qumans, *being in the house*; Mk. 9, 33; oracc., Jo. 6, 14. w. miþ w. dat.; Mk. 14, 62. w. nêþa w. dat.; Mk. 2, 4. w. und w. acc.; Lu. 4, 42. w. us w. dat.; Mk. 7, 1. w. advs.: faírraþrô; Mk. 8, 4; hêr; Mt. 8, 29; þa-þrô; Jo. 8, 14; iupaþrô; Skeir. IV, b. c; þaruh; Skeir. III, a. w. ei; Jo. 10, 10; dupê ei; Mk. 4, 21. w. an inf. of pur-

pose; Mt. 5, 17. Skeir. I, a. w. acc. of space; as, dagis wig q., *to go a day's journey*; Lu. 2, 44.

**qina-kunds**, adj. (124), *female*; Gal. 3, 28.

**qinein**, n., *a silly woman*; II Tim. 3, 6.

**qineins**, adj. (124), *female*; Mk. 10, 6.

**qinô**, f. (112), *woman*; Mt. 5, 28. 11, 11. Mk. 7, 25. 15, 40. Lu. 1, 28. I Cor. 7, 16. 11, 3. 6.

**qisteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *destruction*; I Cor. 5, 5.

**qistjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to destroy*; Lu. 9, 56.

**qipan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to say, speak, tell, name, call*, (1) w. dat. of pers. addressed; Mt. 5, 18. Skeir. IV, a. VII, b; or du w. dat.; Mt. 8, 7; so before names of inanimate beings; Mk. 4, 39. (2) the th. said is expressed by the acc.; Mk. 1, 42; or a clause w. þatei; Mt. 5, 20; or þei; Jo. 13, 38; or ei w. indic.; Jo. 9, 17; or opt.; Mk. 3, 9; or ei ni w. indic.; Mt. 10, 23; or acc. w. inf.; Mk. 8, 27; or an opt. clause denoting command or exhortation; Lu. 9, 54; or an inf. clause w. ni; Mt. 5, 34. 39. (3) the pers. or th. spoken of is indicated by the acc.; Mk. 14, 71; or bi w. acc.; Mt. 11, 7. (4) w. two accs., *to call*; Mk. 10, 18. — q. sikrahtana, *to justify one's self*; Gal. 5, 4. (5) w. instr.; Mt. 8, 8. (6) w. in w. dat.; Mt. 9, 3; or þairh w. acc.; Mt. 27, 9. (7) waila q. w. dat.,

*to speak well of, praise*; Lu. 6, 26. ubil q. w. dat., *to speak evil of, curse*; Mk. 7, 10.

**qipu-hafts**, adj., *pregnant*; qipuhastô, used as f. sb., *a woman being with child*; Mk. 13, 17. I Thess. 5, 3.

**qipus**, m. (105), *womb*; Lu. 1, 41. 42. 2, 23; *stomach*; I Tim. 5, 23.

**qius**, adj. (124, n. 3), *quick, living, alive*; Mk. 12, 27. Lu. 20, 38. Rom. 12, 1. 14, 9. Col. 2, 20. II Tim. 4, 1.

**grammipa**, f. (97), *moisture*; Lu. 8, 6.

**qums**, m. (101, n. 1), *a coming, appearing, arrival, presence*; I Cor. 15, 23. 16, 17. II Cor. 7, 6. 7. 10, 10. Phil. 1, 26.

## L.

**Lagga-môdei**, f. (113), *longsuffering*; Rom. 9, 22. II Cor. 6, 6.

**laggei**, f. (113), *length*; Eph. 3, 18.

**laggs**, adj. (124), *long* (of time); Mk. 2, 19. 9, 21. Lu. 8, 27. 18, 4. Rom. 7, 1. 11, 13.

**lagjan**, w. v. (187), *to lay, lay down, put, place*; w. acc. of th.; Lu. 19, 21. 22; kniwal., *to bow one's knees*; Mk. 15, 19; and ana w. dat.; Mk. 6, 56; or ana w. acc.; Mt. 9, 16. gawairþil ana airþa, *to send peace on earth*; Mt. 10, 34; or faúr w. acc.; as, l. saiwala seinafaúr, *to give one's life for*; Jo. 10, 11; or fram w. dat.; as, fram silbin, *by himself*; I Cor. 16, 2; or in w. acc.; Mt. 27, 6. or ana; Mk. 5, 23;



- lv ar; Jo. 11, 34. or a dat. of pers.; Mk. 7, 32.
- laílôun**; see lauan.
- laiba**, f. (97), *that which is left, remnant*; Mk. 8, 8. Rom. 9, 27.
- laígaíôn**, for. w., *legion*; Mk. 5, 9. 15.
- laikan**, red. v. (179), *to leap for joy*; Lu. 1, 41. 44. 6, 23.
- laiks**, m. (101), *dance, dancing*; Lu. 15, 25.
- laíktjô**, (57), for. w., *lection, lesson, reading*; occurs always in the margin (in B) opposite the passage to be read in church; comp. I Cor. 15, 58. II Cor. 3, 4.
- lais**; see leisan.
- laisareis**, m. (92), *teacher, master*; Mt. 8, 19. 9, 11. 10, 24. 25. Mk. 4, 38. Lu. 2, 46. Skeir. I, d. II, b.
- laiseigs**, adj. (124), *apt to teach*; I Tim. 3, 2. II Tim. 2, 24.
- laiseins**, f. (103, n. 1); Mt. 7, 28. Mk. 7, 7. 11, 18. Jo. 7, 16. I Cor. 14, 26.
- laisjan** (30), w. v. (197), *to teach*, (1) abs.; Mt. 11, 1. (2) w. acc. of pers.; Mt. 5, 19; or th.; Mk. 7, 7; or pers. and th.; Mk. 4, 2. (3) w. acc. of pers. and an inf.; Skeir. V, d; so laisjan sik, *to learn*; I Tim. 5, 13. II Tim. 3, 7; for the inf. a clause w. þatei; Mk. 8, 31. (4) anþarleikô or aljaleikô s l., *to teach otherwise*; I Tim. 1, 3. 6, 3. — sa laisida waúrda, *he who is taught in the word*; Gal. 6, 6.
- laistjan**, w. v. (188), *to follow, follow after*, (1) w. acc. (sometimes implied); Mt. 8, 19. Mk. 9, 38. Rom. 9, 30. (2) w. afar w. dat.; Mt. 8, 1. 22; miþ w. dat.; Lu. 9, 49.
- laists**, m. (101), *foot-print, track, step, aim, end*; II Cor. 12, 18. Skeir. II, d. V, b.
- Laíwweis**, pr. n., *Levi*; Lu. 5. 29; gen. th. s.; Lu. 3, 24. 29; acc. -i; Mk. 2, 14. Lu. 5, 27.
- Laíwweiteis**, pr. n., *Levites*; Ezra 2, 40. Neh. 7, 1.
- Lamaík**, pr. n., *Lamech*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 36.
- lamb**, n. (94), *lamb, sheep*; Mt. 7, 15. 9, 36. Lu. 10, 3. 15, 4. 6. Jo. 10, 1.
- land**, n. (94), *land, ground, field, region, country*; Mk. 5, 1. 10. 6, 1. Lu. 2, 8. 14, 18. landis (25), partit. gen., *portion of land, far away*; Lu. 19, 12. þata bisunjanê land, *the country round about*; Lu. 4, 37.
- lasiws** (42, n. 1), adj. (124), *feeble, weak*; II Cor. 10, 10. superl. lasiwôsts; I Cor. 12, 22.
- latei**, f. (113), *sloth*; l. nimis, *it (is) not grievous to me*; Phil. 3, 1.
- latjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to make slothful, to delay*; Lu. 1, 21.
- lats**, adj. (124), *slothful, lazy*; Lu. 19, 22. Rom. 12, 11. Tit. 1, 12.
- laþa-leikô**, adv., *very gladly*; II Cor. 12, 15.
- laþôn**, w. v. (190), *to invite, call*, w. acc.; Mt. 9, 13. Mk. 2, 17. Lu. 5, 32. w. (instr.) dat.; I Cor. 7, 20. w. du w. dat.; Gal. 1, 6;

- in w. dat.; I Cor. 7, 15; us w. dat.; Rom. 9, 24. pres. partic., lapônds, used as sb.; Rom. 9, 11.
- lapôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *a calling, vocation, invitation*; Rom. 11, 29. I Cor. 7, 20. Eph. 1, 18. 4, 1.4. consolation; Lu. 2, 25. redemption; Lu. 2, 38.
- Laudeikia** (in A, *Laudeikaia* in B), pr. n., *Laodicea*; Col. 4, 13. 15.
- Laudēkaion**, pr. n. (Gr. infl.), *the Laodiceans*; Col. 4, 16.
- landi**, f. (98), *form*; Gal. 4, 19 (gloss).
- laufs** (56, n. 1), m. (91), *leaf, the leaves, foliage*; Mk. 11, 13. 13, 28.
- laugnjan** (31), w. v. (188), *to deny*; Mt. 26, 70. 72 (afaiaik in CA). Mk. 14, 70. Lu. 8, 45.
- lauhatjan**, w. v. (188), *to lighten*; Lu. 17, 24.
- lauhmuni** (-môni, 14, n. 3), f., *lightning*; Lu. 10, 18. 17, 24. II Thess. 1, 8.
- Lauidjai** (or *Lauidi*, Gr. form), pr. n. in dat.; II Tim. 1, 5.
- laun**, n. (94), *reward, thank, wages*; Mt. 6, 1. Lu. 6, 32. 33. 34. Rom. 6, 23.
- launa-wargs**, m., *an unthankful person*; II Tim. 3, 2.
- laus** (78, n. 2), adj. (124), *empty*; Lu. 1, 53. 20, 10. 11. *vain*; I Cor. 15, 14. 58. l. waifrpan, *to be made vain*; II Cor. 9, 3. l. wisan w. gen., *to be without*; I Cor. 9, 21; or w. af w. dat., *to be separated from, to have lost*; Gal. 5, 4.
- lausa-waurdei**, f. (113), *empty talk*; I Tim. 1, 6.
- lausa-waurdi**, n. (95), *empty talk*; II Tim. 2, 16.
- lausa-waurds**, adj. (124), *speaking loose words, talking vainly*; Tit. 1, 10.
- laus-handus**, adj. (131, n. 1), *empty-handed*; Mk. 12, 3.
- lausjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. acc. of pers., *to loose, redeem, deliver*; Mt. 27, 43; and af w. dat.; Mt. 6, 13; us w. dat.; Rom. 7, 24. (2) w. acc. of th., *to exact*; Lu. 3, 13. *to make of none effect*; I Cor. 1, 17; and af w. dat., *to ask for back again*; Lu. 6, 30. the inf. w. a passive sense, *to be loosed*; I Cor. 7, 27. *salausjands, the deliverer*; Rom. 11, 26.
- laus-qiprei**, f. (113), *fasting*; II Cor. 6, 5. 11, 27.
- laus-qiprs**, adj. (124), *with empty stomach, fasting*; Mk. 8, 3.
- Lazarus**, pr. n., *Lazarus*; Lu. 16, 20; dat. -au; Jo. 12, 10; acc. -u; Jo. 11, 5; or *Lazzaru*; Lu. 16, 23; voc. -u; Jo. 11, 43.
- leihts**, adj. (124), *light*; II Cor. 4, 17 (lweiht in MS).
- leiht**, n. (94?), *lightness*; II Cor. 1, 17.
- leilran**, str. v. (172), *to lend*; Lu. 6, 34. 35. l. sis, *to borrow*; Mt. 5, 42.
- leik**, n. (94), *body*; Mt. 5, 29. 30. 6, 22. 23. 25. leikis siuns, *bodily shape*; Lu. 3, 22. *a dead body, corpse*; Mt. 27, 52. 58. 59. *flesh*; Mk. 10, 8. 13, 20. *frauja bi leika, a master according to the flesh*; Col. 3, 22.
- leikains**, f. (103, n. 2), *liking, good*

*pleasure, purpose*; Eph. 1, 5. 9 (gloss). II Thess. 1, 11. II Tim. 1, 9.

**leikan**, w. v. (193), w. dat., *to please*; Jo. 8, 29. I Cor. 10, 33.

**leikeins**, adj., *bodily, fleshly*; Rom. 7, 14. II Cor. 1, 12. 3, 3. 10, 4. I Tim. 4, 8. Skeir. II, b.

**leikeis**; see **lêkeis**.

**lein**, n. (94), *linen*; Mk. 14, 51. 52. 15, 46.

**leisan** (30), pret.-pres. v. (197), *to learn, experience*; only **lais**, *I know*, occurs; Phil. 4, 12.

**leitan** (7, n. 2); see **lêtan**.

**leitils**, adj. (124; 138), *little, short*; Mk. 9, 42. **leiti** **mêl**, or simply, **leiti**, *a little while*; Jo. 12, 25. 16, 16. **du leiti** **lamma mêla**, *for a short time, a little while*; Skeir. IV, b. **du leiti** **lai** **hveilai**, *th. s.*; II Cor. 7, 8. Skeir. VI, a. **afar leiti**, *after a while, a little after*; Mt. 26, 73. **naúhleiti** or **leiti** **naúh**, *yet a little while*; Jo. 14, 19. 16, 16. **leiti** **hva**, *a little*; II Cor. 11, 1. 16. w. a superl. meaning, *very little, the least*; Mt. 25, 45. w. a partit. gen.; I Cor. 5, 6. adv.; Mk. 1, 19. — **leiti** **galaubjands**, *one of little faith*; Mt. 6, 30; w. (instr.) dat.; as, **wahstau**, *of stature*; Lu. 19, 3.

**leipus**, m. (105), *a strong drink*; Lu. 1, 15.

**lêkeis** (leikeis), m. (92), *physician*; Mt. 9, 12. Mk. 2, 17. 5, 26. Lu. 4, 23. 5, 31. 8, 43.

**lêkinassus** (leikinassus), m. (105), *healing*; Lu. 9, 11.

**lêkinôn** (leikinôn), w. v. (190),

*to heal*, (1) abs.; Lu. 6, 7. 9, 6. (2) w. acc. of pers.; Lu. 10, 9; and gen. of disease; Lu. 5, 15.

**lêtan** (leitan; 7, n. 2), red. v. (181), (1) *to leave*, w. acc.; Lu. 19, 44. w. two accs.; Jo. 14, 18. (2) *to refer, leave*; Rom. 12, 19. (3) *to give forth, utter*: l. **stibnamikila**, *to cry with a loud voice*; Mk. 15, 37. (4) *to let, let be, let alone, suffer*; Lu. 4, 34. 6, 42. w. acc.; Mk. 5, 19; and an inf.; Mt. 8, 22. w. ei; Mt. 27, 49. Mk. 11, 16.

**lêw**, n. (94, n. 1), *occasion, opportunity*; Rom. 7, 8. 11. II Cor. 5, 12. Gal. 5, 13.

**lêwjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to betray*; only pres. partic. occurs; Mk. 14, 42. Jo. 18, 5; without object; Mk. 14, 44.

**libains**, f. (113, n. 1), *life, world*; Mt. 7, 14. 25, 46. Mk. 4, 19. Jo. 6, 63.

**liban**, w. v. (193), *to live*; Mt. 9, 18. 27, 63. w. dat. of interest; Lu. 20, 38. w. bi w. acc., *to live on (anything) to maintain one's self*; Lu. 4, 4. in w. gen.; Jo. 6, 57. in w. dat.; Rom. 10, 5. miþ w. dat.; Lu. 2, 36. us w. dat. (*by means of, through, by*); II Cor. 13, 4. **samaual**, *to live together*; II Cor. 7, 3. l. **taujan**, *to make to live, to quicken*; Jo. 6, 63. l. **gataujan**, *th. s.*; Jo. 5, 21. Skeir. V, b.

**ligan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to lie*; Mt. 27, 52. w. ana w. dat.; Mt. 9, 2. in w. dat.; Mt. 8, 6. 14. du w. dat.; Lu. 2, 34. at w.



- dat.; Lu. 3, 9. w. parei; Mk. 5, 40.
- ligrs**, m. (91), *couch, bed*; Mt. 9, 2. 6. Mk. 4, 21. 7, 4. 30. Lu. 5, 18. *chambering, adultery*; Rom. 13, 13.
- lima**, for. w., *why*; Mt. 27, 46. Mk. 15, 34.
- lisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to gather, collect*, (1) w. in w. acc.; Mt. 6, 26. (2) w. acc. and af w. dat.; Mt. 7, 16; or us w. dat.; Lu. 6, 44.
- listeigs**, adj. (124), *crafty, cunning, wily*; II Cor. 12, 16. Eph. 4, 14.
- lists** (30), f. (103), *wile*; Eph. 6, 11.
- lita**, f. (97), *pretense, dissimulation*; Gal. 2, 13.
- liteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *intercession*; I Tim. 2, 1.
- lipus**, m. (105), *limb, member*; Mt. 5, 29. 30. Rom. 7, 5. 23. 12, 4. I Cor. 12, 12. 14. 18.
- liuba-leiks**, adj., *lovely*; Phil. 4, 8.
- liudan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to grow, spring up*; Mk. 4, 27.
- liufs** (gen. liubis, 31; 56, n. 1), adj. (124, n. 2), *beloved, dear*; Mk. 1, 11. 9, 7. Lu. 3, 22. 9, 35. 20, 13. w. dat.; Mk. 12, 6. Philem. 16.
- liuga**, f. (97), *marriage, wedlock*; I Tim. 4, 3. liugôm hafts, *wedded, married*; I Cor. 7, 10.
- liugan**, w. v. (192, n. 1; 193), *to marry, take a wife*, (1) abs.; Mk. 12, 25. Lu. 17, 27. (2) w. acc.; Mt. 5, 32. Mk. 10, 11. in pass., *to be married, be given in marriage, take a husband*; Mk. 12, 25. Lu. 17, 27. w. dat.; Mk. 10, 12. the inf. is used with reference to either sex; I Cor. 7, 9. I Tim. 5, 14.
- liugan** (31), str. v. (173, n. 1), *to lie*; Rom. 9, 1. II Cor. 11, 31. Gal. 1, 20. I Tim. 2, 7. Skeir. VIII, c. w. acc., *to tell a lie to, deceive by lies*; Col. 3, 9.
- liugn** (31), n. (94), *lie*; Jo. 8, 44. Eph. 4, 25. Skeir. I, c.
- liugna-praúfētus**, m. (105), *false prophet*; Mt. 7, 15.
- liugna-waúrds**, m. (91; prop. adj.; 124), *one who speaks lies, speaking lies*; I Tim. 4, 2.
- liugnja**, m. (108), *liar*; Jo. 8, 44. 55. I Tim. 1, 10. Tit. 1, 12.
- liuhadei**, f. (113, and n. 2), *light, illumination*; II Cor. 4, 4 (partit. gen., in A; B has -ein). 6.
- liuhadeins**, adj. (124), *full of light, shining, bright*; Mt. 6, 22.
- liubaþ**, gen. -adis, n. (94), *light*; Mt. 5, 16. Mk. 13, 24. 14, 54. II Cor. 11, 14. Skeir. VI, a.
- liuhtjan**, w. v. (188), *to give light, to light, shine*; Mt. 5, 15. 16. II Cor. 4, 4. 6. Skeir. VI, a.
- liutei**, f. (113), *deceit, pretense, hypocrisy*; Mk. 7, 22. 12, 15. Eph. 4, 14. I Tim. 4, 2. us liutein taiknjan sik, *to feign one's self*; Lu. 20, 20.
- liuts**, adj. (124), *deceitful*; used as sb., m., liuta, *dissembler, hypocrite*; Mt. 6, 2. 5. 16. Mk. 7, 6. Lu. 6, 42. II Tim. 3, 13.
- liupareis**, m. (92), *singer*; Ezra 2, 41. Neh. 7, 1.
- liupôn**, w. v. (190), *to sing*; Rom. 15, 9.

**Lôd**, pr. n., *Lot*; gen. -is; Lu. 17, 28. 32.

**lôfa**, m. (108), *the palm of the hand*; Mt. 26, 67. Mk. 14, 65; *slahslôfin*, *a buffet*; Jo. 18, 22. 19, 3.

**lubains** (31), f. (103, n. 1), *hope*; Rom. 15, 13.

**lubja-leis**, adj., *skilled in witchcraft*; II Tim. 3, 13 (gloss).

**lubja-leisei** (30), f. (113), *witchcraft*; Gal. 5, 20.

**ludja**, f. (97), *face, countenance*; Mt. 6, 17.

**luftus**, m. (105), *air*; I Cor. 9, 26. Eph. 2, 2. I Thess. 4, 17.

**lukarn**, n. (94), *light, candle*; Mt. 6, 22. Mk. 4, 21. Lu. 8, 16. 15, 8. Skeir. VI, a.

**lukarna-stapa**, m. (108), *candlestick*; Mt. 5, 15. Mk. 4, 21. Lu. 8, 16.

**Lukas**, pr. n., *Luke*; Col. 4, 14. II Tim. 4, 11; acc. -an; Lu. superser.

**Lukius**, pr. n., *Lucius*; Rom. 16, 21.

**lûn**, n. (93; or lûns; 101?), *ransom*; Mk. 10, 45.

**lustôn**, w. v. (190), w. gen., *to desire*; Mt. 5, 28.

**lustus**, m. (105), *lust, desire*; Mk. 4, 19. Jo. 8, 44. Rom. 7, 7. 8. 13, 14. Gal. 5, 16. 24. Eph. 2, 3. 4, 22. *uslustum* *willingly*; Philem. 14.

**lustu-sams**, adj. (124), *longed for, much desired*; Phil. 4, 1.

**lutôn**, w. v. (190), *to betray*; pres. partic. *lutôn ds*, used as sb., m., *deceiver, betrayer*; Tit. 1, 10.

**Lyddômaeis**, pr. n., (for) *Lod*; Ezra 2, 33.

**Lysanius**, pr. n., *Lysanias*; gen. -aus; Lu. 3, 1.

**Lystra**, pr. n., *Lystra*; dat. -ys; II Tim. 3, 11.

## M.

**Maeinan**, pr. n., *Menan*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 31.

**magan**, pret. - pres. v. (201), *to be able, beable to do*, (1) *alone*; Mk. 6, 19. 9, 18. 22. (2) w. acc.; Phil. 4, 13; and *faúr* w. acc.; II Cor. 13, 8. (3) w. inf., (a) *wisan* w. nom.; Lu. 14, 26. 27. (b) *waírþan* w. nom.; I Cor. 7, 21. *mag waírþan*, *it is possible, it may be*; Rom. 12, 18. (c) *other vs.*; Mt. 5, 36. 6, 24. an inf. follg. the pret. partic., *mahts*, is used in a pass. sense; Mk. 14, 5. Lu. 8, 43.

**magapei**, f. (113), *virginity*; Lu. 2, 36.

**magaps**, f. (103), *maid, virgin*; Lu. 1, 27.

**Magdalan**, pr. n., *Magdalan*; Mk. 8, 10.

**Magdalênê**, pr. n., *Magdalene*; Mt. 27, 56. 61. Mk. 15, 40. 47. 16, 1. Lu. 8, 2; dat. (th. s.); Mk. 16, 9.

**magula**, m. (108), *a little boy, lad*; Jo. 6, 9. Skeir. VII, a.

**magus**, m. (105), *boy, child, servant*; Lu. 2, 43. 48. 9, 42. 15, 26.

**Mahap**, pr. n., *Maath*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 26.

**mahteigs**, adj. (124), (1) *mighty, strong, able*; Mk. 13, 22. Lu. 1, 49. 52. w. *wisan* and an inf.;

- Lu. 14, 31. w. wisan and in w. dat.; II Cor. 13, 3. (2) *possible*; Mk. 13, 22. Gal. 4, 15. w. dat.; Mk. 9, 23. II Cor. 10, 4; or at w. dat.; Lu. 18, 27; or fram w. dat.; Mk. 10, 27.
- mahts**, pret. partic.; s. magan.
- mahts** (66, n. 1), f. (103), (1) *might, power, strength, virtue*; Mt. 6, 13. Mk. 9, 1. 12, 24. 30. 33. 13, 25. 26. (2) in pl. also *mighty works, wonderful things or deeds, miracles*; Mt. 7, 22. 11, 20. Mk. 6, 2. 5. 14.
- maidjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to corrupt, deform, falsify*; II Cor. 2, 17.
- mailstus**, m. (105), *dung, dung-hill, mixen*; Lu. 14, 35.
- mail**, n. (94), *spot, wrinkle*; Eph. 5, 27.
- Mailaſan**, pr. n., *Melea*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 31.
- Mailkei** (?), pr. n., *Melchi*; gen. -eis; Lu. 3, 24; or -eins; Lu. 3, 28.
- maimbrana**, for. w., m. (108), *membrane, parchment*; II Tim. 4, 13.
- mais**, adv. (212), *more, rather*; Mt. 10, 28. Mk. 9, 42. m. þau, *more than, rather than*; Jo. 12, 43. w. dat., *more than*; Mt. 6, 25. Lu. 7, 26. pleonastic w. another compar.; Mt. 6, 26. Mk. 5, 26; und filu m. batizô, *far better*; Phil. 1, 23. filu m., *much more*; Skeir. VII, d. m. filu, *th. s.*; I Cor. 12, 22. filu gabaúrjaba m., *most gladly*; II Cor. 12, 9. und filu m., *much more, so much the more*; Lu. 18, 39. II Cor. 3, 9. 11. lvan filu... m. þamma, *the more... so much the more*; Mk. 7, 36. filaus m., *th. s.*; II Cor. 7, 13; Skeir. V, c; so w. another compar.; II Cor. 8, 22. lvan m., *how much more*; Rom. 11, 12. lvan filu m., *th. s.*; Rom. 11, 24. Philem. 16. und lvan filu m., *th. s.*; Mt. 6, 30. lva i-waneim., *not much more*; II Cor. 3, 8. m. fraþjan, *to think more highly*; Rom. 12, 3.
- Maísaúllam**, pr. n., *Meshullam*; gen. -is; Neh. 6, 18.
- maist**, adv. (212, n. 3), *at the most*; I Cor. 14, 27.
- maists**, superl. adj. (138), *the greatest*; Mk. 4, 32. 9, 34. Lu. 9, 46. *a chief man, a man of rank*; Mk. 6, 21. sa maista gudja, *the high priest*; Jo. 18, 24. 26. 19, 6.
- maitan**, red. v. (179), w. acc., *to cut, cut off, cut down*; Mk. 11, 8.
- maipms**, m. (91, n. 1), *gift*; Mk. 7, 11.
- maiza**, compar. adj. (138), *more, greater*; Jo. 19, 11. Skeir. III, a. sa maiza, *the elder*; Rom. 9, 12. maizô þau, *more than*; Eph. 3, 20. filaus maizô, *much more*; Skeir. VII, b. — w. dat., *more than, greater than*; Mt. 11, 11. Mk. 12, 31. Lu. 9, 13.
- Makêbis**, pr. n. in gen., *Magbish*; Ezra 2, 30.
- Makidôneis**, pr. n. in pl. nom., *Macedonians*; II Cor. 9, 4; dat. -im; II Cor. 9, 2 (in A, B has -ônnim).
- Makidōnja** (11, n. 1), pr. n., *Ma-*



- cedonia*; gen. -ais; II Cor. 8, 1, and subser. (in A). I Tim. 1, 3 (in B, A has Makêdônais); dat. Makidônai; II Cor. 11, 9. Phil. 4, 15. I Thess. 4, 10 (in B); or Makaídônjai; II Cor. 1, 16. 7, 5 (in A, B has i for ai); acc. Makidônja; I Cor. 16, 5 (in A and B); II Cor. 2, 13 (in B, A has ai for i).
- Makmas**, pr. n. in gen. (uninfl.), *Michmas*; Ezra, 2, 27.
- malan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to grind in a mill*; Lu. 17, 35.
- Malatheus**, pr. n.; Neap. Doc.
- Maleilaîêl**, pr. n., *Maleleel*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 37.
- Malkus**, pr. n., *Malchus*; Jo. 18, 10.
- malma**, m. (108), *sand*; Mt. 7, 26. Rom. 9, 27.
- malô**, f. (112), *moth*; Mt. 6, 19. 20.
- Mambrês**, pr. n., *Mambres (Jambrês)*; II Tim. 3, 8.
- mammô**, f. (112), *flesh*; Col. 1, 22.
- mammôna**, for. w., m. (108), *Mammon, riches*; Mt. 6, 24. Lu. 16, 13 (gloss).
- managdûps**, f. (103), *abundance*; II Cor. 8, 2.
- managei**, f. (111; 113), *crowd, multitude, the people*; Mt. 9, 36. 11, 7. 27, 1. 15. 64. an adj., partic., or prn., usually agrees with it in gender and number; Mt. 9, 23. Mk. 5, 31. th. v. either agrees with it; Mt. 7, 28. 9, 8; or managei stands in the sing., and the v. in the pl.; Mk. 3, 32. 9, 15; or one v. occurs in the sing. and another in the pl.; Jo. 6, 24. Skeir. VIII, c.
- manag-falps**, adj. (124), *manifold*; Lu. 18, 30. Eph. 3, 10.
- managjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to multiply*; II Cor. 9, 10. I Thess. 3, 12.
- managnan**, w. v. (194), *to increase, abound*; II Cor. 4, 15. Eph. 3, 10 (gloss). II Cor. 8, 7. II Thess. 3, 7. w. in w. dat.; II Cor. 8, 7.
- manags**, adj. (124), *much, many*; Mt. 7, 13. 8, 1. 11. 16. 18. 30. Mk. 1, 34. w. gen.; Lu. 1, 16. w. us w. dat.; Jo. 12, 42.—*filu m., very much, very great*; Mk. 8, 1. hvaiwa m., *how many*; II Cor. 1, 20. hvan m., *how many*; Mk. 8, 5. 19. 20. swa m., *so many*; Jo. 6, 9. swa m. swaswê, *as many as*; Mk. 3, 28. swa m. swê, *th. s.*; Mk. 3, 10.—compar. managiza, *more, greater*; Mt. 5, 37. 47. Lu. 7, 43. Jo. 7, 31. 10, 10. managizô (sc. haban), *to have more*; II Cor. 8, 15. m. waírpan, *to become more or greater*; Mt. 5, 20. in managizô pau, *for more than*; Mk. 14, 5.—superl. managists (only in pl.); pai managistans, *the most*; Mt. 11, 20.
- mana-maúrþrja**, m. (108), *man-slayer, murderer*; Jo. 8, 44.
- mana-sêps**, gen. -sêdis, f. (103), *people, multitude*; Lu. 9, 13. world; Mk. 14, 9. Lu. 9, 25. Jo. 1, 29. 6, 14. 33. 51. I Cor. 4, 9. II Cor. 5, 19.
- manauli**, for. w., n. (?95), *the shape or fashion of a man*; Phil. 2, 8.
- man-leika**, m. (108), *the image or likeness of a man, an image*;

- Mk. 12, 16. Lu. 20, 24. I Cor. 15, 49 (A has man n-).
- manna**, m. (117), *man*; Mt. 5, 16. 19. 6, 15. Mk. 1, 23. Lu. 4, 33. Jo. 6, 10.—ni manna, *no man, nobody*; Mt. 6, 24. Mk. 2, 21. 22; or manna ni, *th. s.*; Mt. 8, 4. 9, 30.
- manna**, for w., *manna*; Jo. 6, 31. 49. 58.
- manna-hun**, *any one*, always in negative clauses, *no one*; Mk. 1, 44. 8, 26. 30. 9, 9. 39. Lu. 3, 14. Jo. 8, 33.
- manniskôdus**, m. (105), *humanity*; Skeir. VI, b.
- mannisks**, adj. (124), *human*; Jo. 12, 43. I Cor. 4, 3. Skeir. VI, b.
- manwipa**, f. (97), *preparation*; Eph. 6, 15. pl. manwipôds, *necessary means*; Lu. 14, 28 (gen. partit.).
- manwjan**, w. v. (188), *to prepare, make ready*, w. acc.; Mk. 1, 3. 19. 14, 12. Lu. 2, 31. 3, 4. 17, 8; and dat. of pers.; Mt. 25, 41. Mk. 10, 40.
- manwuba**, adv. (210), *in readiness*; II Cor. 10, 6.
- manwus**, adj. (131), *ready*; Mk. 14, 15. Lu. 14, 17. Jo. 7, 6. II Cor. 9, 5. 10, 16. 12, 14.
- maran aþa**, for. ws., *the Lord is coming*; I Cor. 16, 22.
- marei**, f. (113), *sea*; Mt. 8, 24. 26. 27. 32. anamarein (dat.), *on the sea*; Jo. 6, 19. (acc.), *to the sea*; Jo. 6, 16. faúr marein, *near the sea*; Mk. 1, 16. faúra marein, *th. s.*; Mk. 5, 21. hindar marein, *across the sea*; Mt. 8, 18. 28. wipra marein, *by the sea*; Mk. 4, 1.
- Maria**, pr. n., *Mary*; Lu. 2, 19; or Marja; Mt. 27, 56. 61; or Mariam; Lu. 1, 27; gen. Mariins; Lu. 1, 41; or -jins; Mk. 6, 3; dat. Mariin; Lu. 2, 5. 34; or -jin; Mk. 16, 9; acc. Marian; Lu. 2, 16; or -jan; Jo. 11, 19.
- marikreitus**, m. (119), *pearl*; I Tim. 2. 9.
- mari-saiws**, m., *sea*; Lu. 8, 22. 23. 33.
- marka**, f. (97), *border, boundary, coast*; Mt. 8, 34. Mk. 5, 17. 7. 24. 31. 8, 34.
- Markaillus**, pr. n., *Marcellus*; gen. -aus (-iaus in MS); Skeir. IV, d.
- Markus**, pr. n., *Mark*; Mk. superser. Col. 4, 10; acc. -u; II Tim. 4, 11.
- martyr** (39), *martyr*; gen. pl. marytrê (prob. for martyré, by error); Cal.
- Marþa**, pr. n., *Martha*; Jo. 11, 20. 21; gen. -ins; Jo. 11, 1; acc. -an; Jo. 11, 5. 19.
- marzeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *offense*; Gal. 5, 11.
- marzjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to offend*; Mt. 5, 29. 30. Mk. 9, 43. 45. 47.
- mati-balgs**, m. (100), *meat-bag, wallet, scrip*; Mk. 6, 8. Lu. 9, 3. 10, 4.
- matjan**, w. v. (188), *to eat*, (1) abs.; Mt. 25, 52. Mk. 7, 3. 8, 9. (2) w. acc.; Mt. 6, 25. 31; and (instr.) dat.; Mk. 7, 2. 5. (3) w. gen.; Jo. 6, 26. 50. 51. (4) w. af w. dat.; Mk. 7, 4. 28; at

- w. dat.; II Thess. 3, 8; miþ w. dat.; Mt. 9, 11. Mk. 2, 16.
- mats**, m. (101), *meat, food*; Mk. 7, 19. Lu. 3, 11. 8, 55. 9, 12. 13. Jo. 6, 27. 55.
- Mattapan**, pr. n., *Matthat(a)*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 29. 31.
- Mattapius**, pr. n., *Mattapias*; gen. -iwis; Lu. 3, 25; or -aus; Lu. 3, 26.
- Matpains**, or *Maþpaius*, pr. n., *Matthew*; acc. -u; Mt. superscr; 9, 9. Mk. 3, 18. Lu. 6, 15.
- Matþat**, pr. n., *Matthat*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 24.
- maba**, m. (108), *a worm*; Mk. 9, 44. 46. 48.
- maþl**, n. (94, n. 2), *assembly, market, market-place*; Mk. 7, 4.
- maþleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *public speech, discourse*; Jo. 8, 43.
- maþljan**, w. v. (188), *to speak publicly, to talk*; Jo. 14, 30.
- Maþusal**, pr. n., *Mathusala*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 37.
- maudjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to remind*; Skeir. VI, a.
- maúrgins**, m. (91, n. 1; 214), *morn, morning*; Mt. 27, 1. Mk. 11, 20. 15, 1. 16, 9. Jo. 18, 28; du maúrgina, *to-morrow*; I Cor. 15, 32.
- maúrnan**, w. v. (194), *to be anxious, be troubled*; Mt. 6, 27. 31. w. dat.; Mt. 6, 25. Phil. 4, 6.
- maúrþr**, n. (94), *murder*; Mk. 7, 21. 15, 7. Gal. 5, 21. I Tim. 6, 4.
- maúrþrjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to murder, kill*; Mt. 5, 21. Mk. 10, 19. Lu. 18, 20. Rom. 13, 9. I Tim. 1, 9.
- mawi** (42), f. (94), *maid, maiden, damsel*; Mt. 9, 24. 25. Mk. 5, 42. 6, 22. 28.
- mawilô**, f. (112), *young maiden, damsel*; Mk. 5, 41.
- mêgs**, m. (91, n. 1), *son-in-law*; Neh. 6, 18.
- meina**, (1) pers. prn.; see ik. (2) poss. prn., f.; s. meins.
- meins**, poss. prn. (151), (1) without sb.; Jo. 7, 16. 10, 14. (2) w. a sb.; Mt. 7, 21. 8, 8. Mk. 9, 24. Jo. 7, 16.
- mêki**, n. (95, or mêkeis; 92 ?), *sword*; Eph. 6, 17.
- mêl**, n. (94), *a portion or period of time, time in general, season*; Mk. 1, 15. 9, 21. 12, 24. in pl. *writings, scriptures*; Mk. 12, 24. Lu. 4, 21. Jo. 5, 47.—in adv. phrases it is found in dat., or governed by a prep.; Mt. 8, 29. 11, 25. us þamma mêla, *since that time*; Jo. 6, 66. mêl gabaúrþais, *birthday*; Mk. 6, 21.
- mêla**, m. (108), *measure, bushel*; Mk. 4, 21.
- mêljan**, w. v. (187), *to write*, (1) abs.; Lu. 1, 63. (2) w. dat. of pers. addressed; Lu. 1, 3. (3) w. acc. of the th. written; Mk. 10, 4; or of pers., *to enroll for taxation, to tax*; Lu. 2, 3. (4) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; II Cor. 1, 13; for the acc. an inf.; I Cor. 5, 11; or a clause w. þatei; Rom. 10, 5. (5) w. du w. dat. of pers. addressed; subscrs. of Rom. and I Cor. (6) w. swa; II Thess. 3, 17.
- mêna**, m. (108), *moon*; Mk. 13, 24.
- mēnōps**, m. (117), *month*; Lu. 1,



24. 26. 36. 4, 25. Gal. 4, 10. Neh. 6, 15.
- mêreins**, f. (113, n. 1), *a preaching*; I Cor. 15, 14. Tit. 1, 3. Skeir. IV, b.
- Mêrila**, (also written Mirjea), pr. n.; Neap. Doc.
- mêriþa**, f. (97), *fame, report*; Mt. 9, 26. Mk. 1, 28. Lu. 4, 14. 37.
- mêrjan**, w. v. (188), *to make known, proclaim, noise abroad, preach*, (1) abs.; Mk. 1, 7. 39. (2) w. dat.; I Cor. 9, 27. (3) w. acc. (nom. in pass.); Mt. 9, 35. 10, 27. (4) w. an object clause; Mk. 6, 12. (5) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Lu. 4, 19. (6) w. swa; I Cor. 15, 11; hvaiwa; Rom. 10, 15. — pres. partic. **mêrjands**, m. (115), *preaching*; I Tim. 2, 7. II Tim. 1, 11.
- mês** (8), n. (94), *table*; Mk. 11, 15. *dish, 'charger'*; Mk. 6, 25. 28.—**dal uf mēsa**, *a ditch for a winevat*; Mk. 12, 1.
- midja-sweipains**, f. (103, n. 1), *the flood, deluge*; Lu. 17, 27.
- midjis**, adj. (122, n. 1; 125), *middle*; Mk. 9, 36. 14, 60. Lu. 2, 46. 4, 30. 35. 5, 19. Jo. 7, 14.
- midjun-gards**, m. (101), *the inhabited earth, earth, world*; Lu. 2, 1. 4, 5. Rom. 10, 18. Skeir. IV, b.
- miduma**, f. (97; 139, n. 1), *midst*; Mk. 3, 3. Lu. 8, 7. 10, 3. II Cor. 6, 17. Col. 2, 14. Skeir. III, d.
- midumôn**, w. v. (190), in pres. partic., **midumônds** (115), m., *mediator*; I Tim. 2, 5.
- mik**, pers. prn.; s. ik.
- mikilaba**, adv., *greatly*; Phil. 4, 10.
- mikildûps**, f. (103), *greatness*; Skeir. IV, b. c.
- mikilei**, f. (113), *greatness*; Lu. 1, 49. 9, 43. Skeir. IV, d.
- mikiljan**, w. v. (185), w. acc., *to magnify, glorify, praise*; Mt. 9, 8. Mk. 2, 12. Lu. 1, 46. 2, 20. 4, 15. 5, 25. 26. Rom. 11, 13.
- mikilnan**, w. v. (194) *to become great*; II Cor. 10, 15.
- mikils**, adj. (138), *mickle, great, much*; Mt. 5, 19. 8, 24. 35. Mk. 1, 26. 4, 32. Lu. 1, 15. Skeir. VII, a. b.
- mikil-pûhts**, adj. (124), *high-minded, proud*; Lu. 1, 51.
- mildþa**, f. (97), *mildness, kindness*; Phil. 2, 1.
- milhma**, m. (108), *cloud*; Mk. 9, 7. 13, 26. I4, 62. Lu. 9, 34. 35. I Cor. 10, 1. 2. I Thess. 4, 17.
- militôn**, w. v. (190), *to serve as a soldier*, in pres. partic. **militôndans**, *soldiers*; Lu. 3, 14.
- miliþ**, n. (94), *honey*; Mk. 1, 6.
- miluks**, f. (116), *milk*; I Cor. 9, 7.
- mims** (mimz; 78, n. 1), n. (94), *flesh, meat*; I Cor. 8, 13.
- minnists**, superl. adj. (138), *very small, least*; Mt. 5, 19. 26. 10. 42. 25, 40. Mk. 4, 31. Lu. 9, 48. I Cor. 4, 3.
- minniza**, compar. adj. (138), *smaller, less*; Mt. 11, 11. Mk. 15, 40. Lu. 7, 28. *younger*; Rom. 9, 12. **minnizeifilaus**, *much less*; Skeir. III, d. **minnizô gataujan** w. dat., *to be behind*; II Cor. 11, 5.
- Minnulus**, pr. n.; Neap. Doc.
- mins** (minz; 78, n. 1), adv. (212, n. 1), *less*; II Cor. 12, 15. I

Tim. 5, 9. mins haban w. dat., *to have less*; hence *to be less, be behind*; II Cor. 12, 11.

**minznan**, w. v. (194), *to grow less, decrease*; Jo. 3, 30. Skeir. IV, a. VI, a.

**mis**, pers. prn.; s. ik.

**missa-dêps** (-dêds), f. (103), *misdeed, trespass, sin*; Mt. 6, 14. 15. Mk. 11, 25. 26. Rom. 11, 11. 12. II Cor. 5, 19.

**missa-leiks**, adj. (124), *various, divers*; Mk. 1, 34. Lu. 4, 40. II Tim. 3, 6. Skeir. II, d. VI, c.

**missa-qiss**, f. (103), *discord, dissension*; Jo. 7, 43. 9, 16. 10, 19.

**missa-taujands**, pres. partic., m. (133), *misdoer, transgressor*; Gal. 2, 18.

**missô**, adv. (211, n. 1), *reciprocally, one another*, (1) alone; Gal. 5, 26. (2) w. a prn.; Mk. 1, 27. 4, 41. Lu. 2, 15. Jo. 13, 34. (3) between a poss. prn. and its sb., *one another's*; Gal. 6, 2.

**mitadjô**, f. (112), *measure*; Lu. 6, 38.

**mitan**, str. v. (176), *to measure*, (1) abs.; Mk. 4, 24. Lu. 6, 38. (2) w. acc.; II Cor. 10, 12.

**mitaps**, f. (116), *a measure*; Mk. 4, 24. Lu. 6, 38. 16, 7. Rom. 12, 3. II Cor. 10, 13. 15. Eph. 4, 7. 13. 16.

**mitôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to consider, reason upon, think over, think*; Mt. 9, 4. Mk. 2, 8. 9, 33. I Cor. 13, 5. Phil. 4, 8; and refl. dat.; Mk. 2, 8. *to look to, mind*; Rom. 8, 5. Phil. 2, 4. *to purpose, intend*; II Cor. 1, 17. m. swê niuklahs, *to think as a child*; I Cor. 13, 11.

**mitôns**, *a measuring*; hence, *consideration, thought*; Mt. 9, 4. Mk. 7, 21. Lu. 2, 35. 5, 22. 6, 8. Rom. 14, 1.

**miþ** (mid; 74, n. 1), (1) prep. w. dat. (217), (a) *with, together with*, denoting 'accompaniment, community, connection'; Mt. 5, 25. 41. Mk. 1, 13. Lu. 1, 28. Skeir. II, a; or a 'being provided with'; Mk. 14, 43. Jo. 18, 3; or 'relations, circumstances, way and manner'; Mt. 26, 72. II Cor. 7, 15. Phil. 2, 29. Skeir. I, b. VIII, b. c. (b) *between, through*; Mk. 7, 31. (c) *among*; Mk. 8, 16. 9, 33. Skeir. III, a. (2) adv., *along*; II Cor. 8, 18. —Occurs very often in composition with vs. and sbs., designating 'connection, association, community'.

**miþ-ana-kumbjan** (54, n. 1), w. v. (188), *to lie down together with, sit at meat with*; Mk. 6, 22. 26. Lu. 7, 49. w. dat.; Mt. 9, 9. 10. Mk. 2, 15. Lu. 14, 10.

**miþ-arbaidjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to labor together with*; Phil. 4, 3. *to partake of afflictions*; II Tim. 1, 8.

**miþ-faginôn** (66, n. 1), w. v. (190), *to rejoice with*, (1) w. dat. of pers.; Lu. 1, 58. (2) w. (instr.) dat.; I Cor. 13, 6.

**miþ-fra-hinþan**, str. v. (174, n. 1); pret. partic. -hunþans, m., *a fellow-prisoner*; Col. 4, 10. Philem. 23.

**miþ-ga-daupnan** (194), *to die with*; II Tim. 2, 11.

**miþ-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), w. dat., *to go with, come*

- with*; Mk. 15, 41. Lu. 7, 11. 14, 25.
- mip-ga-leikônds**, m. (prop. pres. partic.; 133), *imitator, follower*; Phil. 3, 17.
- mip-gardi-waddjus**, f. (105), *partition wall, middle wall*; Eph. 2, 14 (midgardi- in A, mip-garda- in B).
- mip-inn-galeipan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. mip w. dat., *to go in with*; Jo. 18, 15.
- mip-ga-nawistrôn**, w. acc. and dat., *to bury with*; Col. 2, 12.
- mip-ga-qinjan** (42), w. v. (187), w. acc., *to quicken together with*, w. dat.; Eph. 2, 5. w. mip w. dat.; Col. 2, 13.
- mip-ga-satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to set together, make to sit together*; Eph. 2, 6.
- mip-ga-sinpa**, m. (108), *traveling companion*; II Cor. 8, 19.
- mip-ga-swiltan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to die with*; II Cor. 7, 3 (in A).
- mip-ga-timrjan**, w. v. (188), w. du w. dat.; *to build together*; Eph. 2, 22.
- mip-ga-tiuhan**, str. v. (173), *to draw away with, carry away with*; Gal. 2, 13.
- mip-ga-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. dat., *to remain with*; Rom. 12, 16.
- mip-in-sandjan** (74, n. 3), w. v. (187), w. acc. and dat., *to send with*; II Cor. 12, 18.
- mip-kaúrjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to load with*: mipkaúriþs was danþau is, *being made conformable unto his death*; Phil. 3, 10.
- mip-qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1), w. dat., *to come with*; Jo. 6, 22.
- mip-liban**, w. v. (193), *to live with*; II Tim. 2, 11.
- mip-litjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to disseinble with*; Gal. 2, 13.
- mip-matjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to eat with*; Lu. 15, 2. I Cor. 5, 11.
- mip-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), *to take with, receive*; Mt. 11, 14.
- mip-rôdjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to speak with*; Lu. 9, 30.
- mip-satjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to remove*; I Cor. 13, 2.
- mip-skalkinôn**, w. v. (190), *to serve with*; Phil. 2, 22.
- mip-sôkjan** (35), w. v. (186), w. dat., *to 'seek with', dispute*; Mk. 8, 11.
- mip-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), w. dat., *to stand near, be with*; Lu. 9, 32.
- mip-þau**, adv., *while, whilst, still*; Skeir. II, a. b. c.
- mip-þau-ei**, conj. (218), *when, while, as*; Mt. 9, 18. 27, 12. Mk. 4, 4. Lu. 1, 8. II Cor. 3, 15.
- mip-þiudanôn**, w. v. (190), *to reign with*; II Tim. 2, 12. w. dat.; I Cor. 4, 8.
- mip-ur-raisjan**, w. v. (188), *to raise up together*; Eph. 2, 6.
- mip-ur-reisan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to rise up with*; Col. 2, 12. w. dat.; Col. 3, 1.
- mip-us-bramjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. and dat.; *to crucify with*; Mt. 27, 44. Mk. 15, 32. Gal. 2, 20.
- mip-us-keinan**, str. v. (172, n. 2; 195, n. 2), *to spring up with, grow up with*; Lu. 8, 7.



**mip-weitwôdjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to bear witness with*; Rom. 9, 1.

**mip-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. dat., *to be with, stand by*; II Tim. 4, 16.

**mip-wissei** (30), f. (113), *conscience*; Rom. 9, 1. 13, 5. I Cor. 8, 10. 10, 25. II Cor. 1, 12. Tit. 1, 15.

**mip-witân** (30), pret.-pres. v. (197), w. refl. dat., *to be conscious of*; I Cor. 4, 4.

**mizdô**, f. (112), *reward*; Mt. 5, 46. 6, 2. 5. 16. 10, 41. 42. Mk. 9, 41.

**môdags**, adj. (124), *wroth, angry*; Mt. 5, 22. Lu. 15, 28.

**Môsês**, pr. n.; Mk. 1, 44. 7, 10. Môsêz; II Cor. 3, 13 (in A); gen. Môsêzis; Mk. 12, 26. Lu. 2, 22. Jo. 7, 23; dat. Môsêza, II Tim. 3, 8; or Môsê; Mk. 9, 45. Jo. 9, 28.

**môta**, f. (97) *toll, custom*; Rom. 13, 7; *the place where customs are paid, receipt of custom*; Mt. 9, 9. Mk. 2, 14.

**môtareis**, m. (92), *toll-taker, publican*; Mt. 5, 47. 9, 10. 11. Mk. 2, 15. 16. Lu. 3, 12. 5, 27.

**môta-staps** (gen. -stadis; 74 and notes), m. (101), *toll-place, receipt of custom*; Lu. 5, 27.

**môps** (gen. môdis; 74, n. 2), m. (91, n. 2), *wrath, anger*; Mk. 3, 5. Lu. 4, 28.

**mûka-môdei**, f. (113), *meekness*; II Cor. 10, 1.

**mulda**, f. (97), *dust*; Mk. 6, 11. Lu. 9, 5.

**muldeins**, adj. (124), *earthy*; I Cor. 15, 47. 48.

**munan**, pret.-pres. v. (200), *to mean, mind, think, suppose*, (1) w. acc.; II Cor. 12, 6. Skeir. II, b. III, c. (2) w. two accs. (two noms. in pass.); Lu. 3, 23. II Cor. 11, 16; the second acc. being an inf.; II Cor. 9, 5. Phil. 2, 25; or a partic.; II Cor. 10, 2. (3) w. inf.; II Cor. 10, 2. (4) w. acc. w. inf.; Rom. 14, 14. (5) w. a clause w. ei ... þatei; Jo. 13, 29; or þei; I Cor. 4, 9.

**munan**, w. v. (200, n. 1), *to think, intend*, (1) w. inf.; Jo. 6, 15. 14, 22. Lu. 10, 1. 19, 4. (2) w. ei w. opt.; Jo. 12, 10.

**mundôn** (sis), w. v. (190), w. acc., *to mind, mark*; Phil. 3, 17.

**mundrei**, f. (113), *mark, goal*; Phil. 3, 14.

**muns**, m. (101), *thought, mind, purpose*; Rom. 9, 11. Eph. 3, 11. II Tim. 3, 10. *counsel*; Eph. 1, 11. *device*; II Cor. 2, 11. *readiness*; II Cor. 8, 11. *provision*; Rom. 13, 14.

**munps** (gen. munpis), m. (91), *mouth*; Lu. 1, 64. 70. 4, 22. 6, 45. 19, 22. Rom. 10, 8. munp faúrwaipjan, *to bind the mouth*; I Tim. 5, 18.

## N.

**Nabaw**, pr. n., *Nebo*; gen. Naba-wis; Ezra 2, 29.

**nadrs**, m. (91?), *adder, viper*; Lu. 3, 7.

**Naên**, pr. n., *Nain*; Lu. 7, 11.

**Naggai** (?), pr. n., *Nagge*; gen. -ais; Lu. 3, 25.

**Nahassôn**, pr. n., *Naasson*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 32.

**nahta-mats**, m. (101), *supper*;

Mk. 6, 21. Lu. 14, 12. 16. 17. 24. Jo. 12, 2. I Cor. 11, 25. Skeir. VII, b.

**nahts**, f. (116), *night*; Jo. 9, 4. 13, 30. **nahts** (gen.), *in the night, by night*; Lu. 2, 8. **naht** (dat.), *th. s.*; Mk. 4, 27; or in **naht** (dat.), *th. s.*; Jo. 7, 50. **naht** (acc. of extent); Lu. 5, 5. 6, 12.—**du ȝaht matjan**, *to sup*; Lu. 17, 8.

**Naiman**, *Naaman*; Lu. 4, 27.

**naiteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *blasphemy*; Mk. 2, 7. 3, 28. Lu. 5, 21.

**Naitôfapeis**, pr. n. in gen., *Netophah*; Ezra 2, 22.

**Nakôr**, pr. n., *Nachor*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 34.

**naqadei**, f. (113), *nakedness*; Rom. 8, 35. II Cor. 11, 27.

**naqaps**, adj. (124), *naked*; Mt. 25, 38. 43. 44. Mk. 14, 51. 52. **naqaps waîrþan**, *to suffer shipwreck*; I Tim. 1, 19.

**namujan**, w. v. (187), *to name, call*, w. acc. (in pass. w. nom.); Eph. 1, 21. 3, 15. 5, 3. w. two accs.; Lu. 6, 13. 14. 7, 11. I Cor. 5, 11.

**namô**, n. (110, n. 1), *name*; Mt. 6, 9. Mk. 3, 16. 17. 5, 22. Skeir. V, b. c.

**nardus**, m. (105), *nard, spike-nard*; Jo. 12, 3.

**naseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *salvation*; Lu. 1, 69. 71. 2, 30. Rom. 10, 1. II Cor. 1, 6. 6, 2.

**nasjan**, w. v. (185), w. acc., *to save*; Mt. 8, 25. 27, 49. Mk. 3, 4. 15, 30. I Tim. 1, 15. w. us w. dat.; Jo. 12, 27.

**nasjands**, m. (115), *the Savior*;

Lu. 1, 47. 2, 11. Eph. 5, 23. Phil. 3, 20. Skeir. I, a. c.

**nati**, n. (95), *net*; Mk. 1, 16. 18. 19. Lu. 5, 2. 4. 5. 6.

**natjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. and (instr.) dat., *to make wet, to wet*; Lu. 7, 38.

**Nalþan** (70), pr. n., *Nathan*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 31.

**Naubafmbair** (54, n. 1), *November*; Cal.

**naudi-bandi**, f. (96), *fetter*; Mk. 5, 3. 4. II Tim. 1, 16.

**naudi-þaúrfts**, adj. (124), *necessary*; II Cor. 9, 5. Skeir. II, c.

**Nauêl** (26, n. 1), pr. n., *Noe*; Lu. 17, 27; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 36. 17, 26.

**naúh**, adv., *still, yet*; Mt. 27, 63. Lu. 14, 22. 26. Rom. 9, 19. **leitil n.**, *a little while*; Jo. 16, 16. **ni naúh**, *not yet, not as yet*; Mk. 4, 40. **naúh ni**, *th. s.*; Mk. 11, 2.

**naúh-þan**, adv., *still, yet*; Lu. 1, 15. 8, 49. 9, 42. **ni n.**, *not yet*; Jo. 6, 17.

**naúh-þanuh**, adv., *still, yet*; Mk. 5, 35. 12, 6. 14, 43. **ni n. or n. ni**, *not yet*; Jo. 3, 24. 7, 30. **nipþan n.**, *not yet*; Jo. 11, 30.

**naúh-up-þan** (up for uh, q. v.), adv., *besides, moreover*; Lu. 14, 26.

**Naum**, pr. n., *Naum*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 25.

**naus**, m. (101, n. 3), *a dead man*; Lu. 7, 12. 15. 22. 9, 60.

**naus**, adj. (130?), *dead*; Rom. 7, 8.

**nauþjan**, w. v. (188), *to force, press, compel*, w. acc. (in pass. the nom.); Lu. 16, 16. w. inf.;

Lu. 14, 23. w. acc. and an inf; Gal. 6, 12. Skeir. I, b.  
**naups**, f. (103), *need, necessity*; II Cor. 6, 4. 9, 7. 12, 10. I Thess. 3, 7. Philem. 14. Skeir. I, b. c. VI, a.  
**Nazaraip**, indecl. pr. n., *Nazareth*; Mk. 1, 9. Lu. 1, 26. 2, 4. 39. 51. 4, 16.  
**Nazôraius**, pr. n., *one of Nazareth*; Mk. 10, 47. Lu. 18, 37; dat. -au; Mt. 26, 71; acc. -u; Mk. 16, 6. Jo. 18, 5. 7.  
**Nazôrenus**, pr. n., *one of Nazareth*; Mk. 14, 67; voc. -u; Lu. 4, 34; or -ai; Mk. 1, 24.  
**nê**, adv. (216), *no, nay*; Mt. 5, 37. Lu. 1, 60. Jo. 7, 12. 18, 25. II Cor. 1, 17. 18. 19. *not*; Jo. 18, 40.  
**nêlt** (64), adv., *near*; Lu. 15, 25.  
**nêlra**, (1) adv. (217), *near*; Mk. 13, 28. 29. Lu. 19, 37. 41. (2) used as prep. w. dat., *th. s.*; Lu. 5, 1. Phil. 2, 27. w. wisan; Mk. 11, 1; w. qiman; Mk. 2, 4.  
**nêlris**, compar. adv. (212), *nearer*; Rom. 13, 11.  
**nêlrjan sik**, w. v. (188), *to draw near*; Lu. 15, 1.  
**nêlrundja**, m. (108), *neighbor*; Mt. 5, 43. Mk. 12, 31. 33. Rom. 13, 10. w. dat.; Lu. 10, 29. — *another*; Rom. 13, 8.  
**nei**, interrog. particle, *not*; II Cor. 3, 8. Skeir. I, c.  
**neip**, n. (94), *envy*; Mt. 27, 18. Mk. 15, 10. Gal. 5, 21. Phil. 1, 15. I Tim. 6, 4. in neipa wisan, *to envy*; Gal. 5, 26.  
**neiwan**, str. v. (? 172), *to bear grudge, be angry*; Mk. 6, 19.

**Nérins**, pr. n. in gen., *of Neri*; Lu. 3, 27.  
**nêpla**, f. (97), *needle*; Mk. 10, 25. Lu. 18, 25.  
**ni**, negative particle (216), *not*; Mt. 5, 17. 6, 1. between a v. and its particle; Jo. 6, 22. 10, 1. nist (= ni ist); I Cor. 7, 15. — *neither, nor, not even, not*; Mt. 8, 10. Mk. 6, 11. *in the least, no, not*; Jo. 13, 11. 14, 22. (= Lt. *nonne*) before interrog. sentences; Lu. 6, 3. ni ju or ju ni, *no more, no longer*; Rom. 7, 17. nialja... alja, *none other things... than*; II Cor. 1, 13. ni naúh, *not yet*; Mk. 8, 17. ni... ak, *not... but*; Mt. 7, 21. ni auk, *for not*; Mk. 9, 6. ni panamais, *no more, no longer*; Lu. 16, 2. ni panaseips, *no longer*; Jo. 16, 21. ni patanei... ak jah, *nqt only... but also*; Rom. 12, 17. ni patei... ak, *not because... but*; Jo. 7, 22. ni patei... ak patei, *not because... but because*; Jo. 6, 26. ni pêei... ak untê, *not that... but because*; Jo. 12, 6; *not that... but that*; II Cor. 2, 4. ni untê... ak untê, *th. s.*; II Cor. 7, 9. ni ei... ak, *for not... but*; II Cor. 5, 12. ni swa aukei... ak, *for not that... but*; II Cor. 8, 13. jah ni, *and not, neither, but neither*; Mt. 7, 29. jah ni w. opt., *and except that, and if not*; Mk. 13, 20. akei ni (s. akei). untê ni, *for not*; Mt. 9, 24. ibai ni, *not* (ibai remaining untranslated); Rom. 10, 18. jabai ni, *but if not*;



- Mt. 6, 15. nibai... ni, *if not... not*; Mt. 5, 21. p̄atei ni, *that not, because not*; Mt. 26, 72. p̄ei ni, *for not, that not*; Mt. 6, 26. ei ni, *lest*; Neh. 5, 18. p̄andê (or p̄andei) ni, *since not*; Lu. 1, 34. du p̄ê ei ni, *because not*; Lu. 1, 20. in p̄izei ni, *th. s.*; Skeir. VIII, b. ip̄... ni, *but not*; Mk. 14, 7. — ni waíht, *no whit, nothing*; Mt. 10, 26. ni aiw or aiw ni, *never*; Mt. 9, 33. ni aiw lvan hun or nilvanhun aiw, *not at any time*; Jo. 7, 46. II Tim. 3, 7. nimanna or mannani, *no man*; Mt. 6, 24. 9, 30. ni ainshun or ainshun ni, *not any one, none*; Mt. 27, 14. Skeir. V, c.
- niba** (nibai), conj. (218), *except, but, if not, unless, save*; Mk. 2, 7. 26. niba(i) p̄atei, *except that*; Rom. 13, 8. II Cor. 12, 13. ap̄pan niba, *if not*; Jo. 14, 2. niba p̄au, *except it be*; I Cor. 7, 5. niba p̄au p̄atei, *except (that)*; Lu. 9, 13. nibailvan, *lest at any time*; Mk. 4, 12.
- nidwa**, f. (97), *rust*; Mt. 6, 19. 20.
- nih** (20, n. 1; for h assimilated, s. 62, n. 3), conj. (218), (1) *and not, also not, nor*; Mt. 6, 29. Mk. 2, 2. (2) *not*; Mt. 10, 34. nih... nih, *not... nor, neither... nor*; Mt. 6, 20. nih pan, *for not*; Mt. 9, 13. nih... ak, *neither... but*; Rom. 9, 7. nih... ak jah, *neither... but also*; Skeir. VII, a. nih allis lva or nih waíht auk, *for nothing*; Mk. 4, 22. I Cor. 4, 4. nip̄ pan panaseips, *and henceforth... not*; Lu. 20, 40. nip̄ pan naúhpanuh, *now not yet*; Jo. 11, 30.
- Nikaúdêmus** (23, n. 1), pr. n., *Nicodemus*; Jo. 7, 50; or Nêkaúdêmus; Skeir. II, b; dat. Neikaúdaimau; Skeir. VIII, c.
- niman**, str. v. (170; 175), *to take, receive, take away*, (1) abs.; Mk. 15, 23. Lu. 1, 63. (1) w. acc.; Mt. 5, 40. 9, 6; and (instr.) dat.; II Cor. 12, 16; or af w. dat.; Lu. 6, 29; ana w. acc.; Mk. 9, 36; at w. dat.; Jo. 10, 18; bi w. acc.; Col. 4, 10; du w. dat.; II Cor. 11, 8; fram w. dat.; II Cor. 11, 24; in w. acc.; Jo. 6, 21; or mi p̄ w. dat.; Gal. 4, 30; us w. dat.; Gal. 3, 2; or a refl. dat.; Lu. 16, 6. 7.—*to take up*; Mt. 9, 6. *to take, catch*; Lu. 5, 5.
- nist**, i. e. ni ist, q. v.
- nip̄an**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to help*; Phil. 4, 3.
- nip̄jis**, m. (92), *kinsman*; Lu. 14, 12. Jo. 18, 26. Rom. 16, 21.
- nip̄jô**, f. (112), (*female*) *cousin*; Lu. 1, 36.
- niu**, interrog. particle (216), in direct questions, *not* (Lt. 'nonne'); Mt. 5, 46. 47. 6, 25. 26. 7, 22. 10, 29. p̄au niu (Lt. 'necne', 'annon'), *or not*; Mk. 12, 14. niu aiw, *never*; Mk. 2, 25. niu waíht, *nothing*; Mk. 14, 60. 15, 4. niu aúftô, *whether or not*; Lu. 3, 15. niu lvan, *if perchance*; II Tim. 2, 25.
- niuhseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *visitation*; Lu. 19, 44.
- ninja-satips**, m. (134), *a novice*; I Tim. 3, 6.

**niujis**, adj. (126), *new*; Mt. 9, 17. 27, 60. Mk. 1, 27. 2, 21. 22. Lu. 5, 36—38. Jo. 13, 34.

**niujîpa**, f. (97), *newness*; Rom. 7, 6.

**niu-klahei**, f. (113), *puerility, pusillanimity*; Skeir. VII, a.

**niu-klahs**, adj. (124), *under age, young, childish*; Lu. 10, 21. I Cor. 13, 11. Gal. 4, 1. Eph. 4, 14.

**niun**, num. (141), *nine*; Lu. 15, 4. 7. 17, 17. Ezra 2, 36 (niun hunda = 900).

**niunda**, ord. num. (146), *ninth*; Mt. 27, 45. 46. Mk. 15, 33. 34.

**niun-têhund**, ord. num. (143), *ninety*; Lu. 15, 4. 7. Ezra 2, 16.

**niutan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), w. gen., *to receive joy from, to enjoy*; Philem. 20. *to obtain*; Lu. 20, 35.

**nôta**, m. (108), *hinder part of a ship, stern*; Mk. 4, 38.

**nu**, (1) adv. (214, n. 1), *now, even now, just now*; Mt. 9, 18. Lu. 2, 29. used adjectively: p ô nu lveila, *the present time*; I Cor. 4, 11; in pamma nu mêla, *at this present time, now*; II Cor. 8, 13. p ô nu ald, *this present world*; II Tim. 4, 10;—or substantively (= *the present moment*): fram himmanu, *from henceforth*; Lu. 1, 48. fram pamma nu, *th. s.*; II Cor. 5, 16. und hitanu, *until now, hitherto*; Skeir. IV, b. (2) used as a conj. (never at the beginning of a sentence), *now, then, now then, therefore*; Mt. 5, 23. Lu. 20, 25. a ppan nu swêpauh, *wherefore*; Rom.

7, 12. ip in pizei nu, *but because*; Skeir. I, d. nu sai or sainu, *now indeed, now therefore*; Rom. 7, 6.

**nuh**, adv., always in questions (216; 218), *now, then, therefore*; Mk. 12, 9. Jo. 18, 37. I Cor. 7, 16.

**numu**, adv. conj., always at the beginning of hortatory sentences; in prohibitive sentences between ni and the v., *then, therefore*; Mt. 10, 26. 31. Rom. 14, 15. 20. Phil. 4, 4. II Tim. 1, 8.

**nuta**, m. (108), *a catcher, fisher*; Mk. 1, 17. Lu. 5, 10.

**Nymfas**, pr. n., *Nymphas*; Col. 4, 15.

## O.

**ô**, interj. (219), *Oh! oh!*; Mk. 9, 19. Lu. 9, 41. Gal. 3, 1. *ah!*; Mk. 15, 29.

**ôbeid**, pr. n., *Obed*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 32.

**ôdueia**, pr. n., *Hodaviah*; gen. -ins; Ezra 2, 40.

**ôgan** (35), pret.-pres. v. (202), often w. a refl. dat., *to fear, be afraid (of)*, (1) w. acc., (a) of pers.; Mt. 10, 26. 28. Mk. 6, 20. (b) of th.; Rom. 13, 3. (2) w. inf.; Mk. 9, 32. (3) w. a clause w. ibai; II Cor. 11, 3. (4) without obj.; Mt. 9, 8. Lu. 1, 13. (5) w. adv.; Mt. 27, 54. ô. agisa mikilamma (instr. dat.), *to fear exceedingly*; Lu. 2, 9. ô. sis agis mikil (cognate acc.), *th. s.*; Mk. 4, 41. imper. sing., ôgs; Lu. 1, 13. pl. ôgeip (opt.); Mt. 10, 26.

**ôgjan** (35), w. v. (188), w. acc., *to terrify; frighten*; Neh. 6, 19.  
**Ôsaias**(?), pr. n., *Osee*; dat. Ôsaiin; Rom. 9, 25.  
**ôsanna**, for. w., *Hosannah*; Mk. 11, 9. 10. Jo. 12, 13.

## P.

**Paida** (51), f. (97), *coat*; Mt. 5, 40. Mk. 6, 9. Lu. 3, 11. 6, 29. 9, 3.  
**paíntékustê** (13, n. 1), for. w.; acc. -ên; I Cor. 16, 8.  
**Paítrus**, pr. n., *Peter*; Mt. 26, 69. 75; gen. -aus; Mt. 8, 14; dat. -au; Mt. 26, 73; acc. -u; Mk. 5, 37. Lu. 6, 14.  
**papa**, for. w., m. (108), *a dignitary of a church, father, bishop*; Cal.  
**paraklêtus**, for. w., m. (105), *the Paraclete, Comforter*; Jo. 14, 16. 26. 15, 26. 16, 7.  
**paraskaiwê** (39), for. w., f. (113), *the day of the preparation*; Mk. 15, 42; acc. -ein; Mt. 27, 62.  
**paska**, for. w., f. (97), *the feast of the Passover, the Passover*; Mt. 26, 2. Mk. 14, 12. 14. Lu. 2, 41. I Cor. 5, 7. pasxa; Jo. 6, 4. 18, 28. 39.  
**Paúntius** (24, n. 5), pr. n., *Pontius*; dat. -iau; Mt. 27, 2. I Tim. 6, 13 (in A; B has -eau); or Puntiau; Lu. 3, 1.  
**paúrpura, paúrpaúra** (24, ns. 2. 5), for. w., f. (97), *purple*; Mk. 15, 17. 20. Lu. 16, 19.  
**paúrpurôn**, w. v. (190), *to clothe in purple*; Jo. 19, 25.  
**Pawlus**, pr. n.; I Cor. 1, 13. II Cor. 1, 1. 10, 1; gen. -aus; I

Cor. 1, 12. 16, 21 (in A; B has -us). II Thess. 3, 17.  
**peika-bagns** (48, n. 1; 51), m. (91), *palm-tree*; Jo. 12, 13.  
**Peilatus** (5, a), pr. n., *Pilate*; Mt. 27, 13. 17. 58. Mk. 15, 1; dat. -au; Mt. 27, 2; 58. 62. Mk. 15, 1. 43.  
**pistikeins**, adj. (124), *genuine, pure*; Jo. 12, 3.  
**plapja**, f. (97, n. 1), *street*; Mt. 6, 5.  
**plats**, m. (91; or plat, 94?), *a piece of cloth, a patch*; Mt. 9, 16. Mk. 2, 21. Lu. 5, 36.  
**plinsjan** (51), w. v. (188), *to dance*; Mt. 11, 17. Mk. 6, 22. Lu. 7, 32.  
**praitôria, -aúria**, f. (97), -ôri-aún, n. (120, n. 2), *Pretorium*; Mk. 15, 16. Jo. 18, 28. 33. 19, 9.  
**praízbytaírei**, f. (113), *the presbytery, the elders*; acc. -ein; I Tim. 5, 19. Tit. 1, 5.  
**praízbytaíri**, n. (95, n. 1), *the presbytery*; gen. -eis; I Tim. 4, 14.  
**praúfêteis**, for. w., f. (92), *prophetess*; Lu. 2, 36.  
**praúfêtés**, for. w., m. (91 and 105), *prophet*; Mk. 6, 15; or -us; Mk. 6, 4. Lu. 1, 76; gen. -is; Mt. 10, 41; or -aus; Mt. 10, 41. Lu. 4, 17 (prafêtus in MS). dat. -au; Mt. 11, 9. Lu. 7, 26 (last word; MS has praúfêtu); acc. -u; Mt. 8, 17. 27, 9. pl. nom. praúfêteis; Mt. 7, 12; gen. -ê; Mk. 6, 15; dat. -um; Lu. 6, 23; acc. -uns; Mt. 5, 17.  
**praúfêti**, for. w., n., *prophecy*; pl. nom. praúfêtja; I Cor. 13, 8; dat. -jam; I Thess. 5, 20. I Tim.



1, 18. or nom. sing. praúfêtja, m.; I Cor. 14, 22; acc. pl. -ans; I Cor. 13, 2. I Tim. 4, 14.

**praúfêtja**; see praúfêti.

**praúfêtjan** (for. w. with Goth. suff.), w. v. (188), *to prophesy*; Mt. 7, 22. Mk. 14, 65. w. dat. of pers.; Mt. 26, 67; bi w. acc.; Mk. 7, 6.

**praúfêtus**; see praúfêtês.

**Priska**, pr. n., *Prisca (Priscilla)*; I Cor. 16, 19.

**psalma**, for. w., f. (97; and psalmô, 112), *psalm*; acc. -ôn; I Cor. 14, 26; pl. gen. -ô; Lu. 20, 42. Eph. 4, 8 (gloss); dat. -ôm; Eph. 5, 19. Col. 3, 16.

**psalmô**; see psalma.

**puggs** (51), m. (91; or pugg, 94?); only in acc. sing., *purse*; Lu. 10, 4.

**pund** (51), n. (94), *pound*; Jo. 12, 3.

## R.

**Rabbaunei**, for. w., *Rabboni*, i. e. *Master, Lord*; Mk. 10, 51.

**rabbei**, for. w., *Rabbi*, i. e. *Master, Lord*; Mk. 9, 5. 11, 21. 14, 45. Jo. 6, 25. 9, 2. 11, 8. Skeir. IV, a.

**Radagaisus** (20, n. 1), pr. n.

**Ragaw**, pr. n., *Ragau*; gen. *Ragawis*; Lu. 3, 35.

**ragin**, n. (94), *opinion, judgment*; I Cor. 7, 25. *advice*; II Cor. 8, 10. *ordinance, decree*; Col. 2, 14. *dispensation*; Col. 1, 25. *mind, consent*; Philem. 14.

**ragineis**, m. (92), *counselor, governor*; Mk. 15, 43. Rom. 11, 34. Skeir. VIII, d. *tutor*; Gal. 4, 2.

**raginôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., *to be governor*; Lu. 2, 2. 3, 1.

**rahnjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. acc., *to reckon, count up, compute*; Lu. 14, 28. (2) w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to put on one's account*; Philem. 18. *to impute anything to*; II Cor. 5, 19. (3) w. two accs., *to compute, think, count*; Phil. 2, 6. waírþana r., *to consider worthy*; Lu. 7, 7. before the second acc. swê; Rom. 8, 36; or swaswê; II Thess. 3, 15. for the second acc. du w. dat.; Rom. 9, 8; or miþ w. dat., *to number with*; Mk. 15, 28. (4) w. acc. w. inf., *to think, count*; Phil. 3, 7. Skeir. VIII, b.

**rahtôn**, w. v. (190), *to reach to*; w. du w. dat.; II Cor. 9, 1.

**Raíbaikka**, pr. n., *Rebecca*; Rom. 9, 10.

**raidjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to establish, fix, order, appoint*; Skeir. III, c. raíhtaba r., *to manage rightly, divide rightly*; II Tim. 2, 15.

**raíhtaba**, adv., *rightly*; Lu. 7, 43. 10, 28. 20, 21. II Tim. 2, 15. rôdjan r., *to speak plain*; Mk. 7, 35. r. gaggan, *to walk uprightly*; Gal. 2, 14.

**raíhtis**, adv. (218), *verily, indeed* (so once at the beginning of a sentence); Rom. 10, 18. usually enclitic, *for*; Mt. 9, 5. 11, 18; intensified by auk, *th. s.*; Mk. 6, 17. 7, 10. untêr., *forasmuch as*; Lu. 1, 1. swê r., *just as, as*; II Cor. 8, 7. þau r., *rather than*; Lu. 18, 14.—*even, truly, indeed*; Rom. 10, 1. —

- folld. by iþ, þan, or aþþan, *truly, indeed... but, etc.*; Mt. 9, 37. Mk. 4, 4.
- raſhts**, adj. (124), *straight, right*; Mk. 1, 3. Lu. 3, 4. 5. II Tim. 4, 8 (in B., garaſhta in A).
- raka**, for. w. (indecl.), *raca*; Mt. 5, 22.
- Rama**, pr. n. (indecl.), *Ramah*; Ezra 2, 26.
- rasta**, f. (97), *stage (of a journey), mile*; Mt. 5, 41.
- rapjô**, f. (112), *number*; Jo. 6, 10. Rom. 9, 27. *account*; Lu. 16, 2. Rom. 14, 12. in rapjôn, *in regard to, concerning*; Phil. 4, 15.
- raþs**, adj. (124), *easy*; occurs only once, in compar. rapizô, *easier*; Lu. 18, 25.
- raupjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to pluck*; Mk. 2, 23. Lu. 6, 1.
- raus**, n. (94), *a reed*; Mt. 11, 7. 27, 48. Lu. 7, 24. Mk. 15, 19. 36.
- raups** (74, n. 2), adj., *red*; Skeir. III, c.
- razda**, f. (97), *speech, tongue, language*; Mt. 26, 73. Mk. 14, 70. Rom. 14, 11. I Cor. 12, 10. 13, 8. 14, 21. 22. 23. 26. 27.
- razn**, n. (94), *house*; Mt. 5, 15. 7, 24. 25. 26. 27. Mk. 11, 17.
- Recarêd** (6, n. 2), pr. n.
- reiki**, n. (95), *power, authority, rule*; Lu. 20, 20. Rom. 8, 38. I Cor. 15, 24. Eph. 1, 21. 3, 10. 6, 12. Col. 1, 16. 2, 15.
- reikinôn**, w. v. (190), w. dat., *to rule, govern*; Mk. 10, 42. Jo. 14, 30. Rom. 15, 12.
- reiks**, adj. (130, n. 2), *mighty, noble, honorable*; Neh. 6, 17. superl. (sa) reikista, (*the mightiest, most powerful, prince*; Mk. 3, 22. sa reikista gudja, *the high-priest*; Jo. 18, 22.
- reiks**, m. (117), *ruler, prince*; Mt. 9, 18. 23. Lu. 18, 18. Jo. 7, 26. 48. Rom. 13, 3. Skeir. VII, c. d.
- reiran**, w. v. (193), *to tremble*; Mk. 5, 33. Lu. 8, 47.
- reirô**, f. (112), *trembling*; Mk. 16, 8. II Cor. 7, 15. *an earthquake*; Mt. 27, 54.
- Rêsa**, pr. n., *Rhesa*; gen. -ins; Lu. 3, 27.
- rign**, n. (94), *rain*; Mt. 7, 25. 27.
- rignjan**, w. v. (188), *to rain*; Mt. 5, 45. Lu. 17, 29.
- rikan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to collect, heap up*; Rom. 12, 20.
- riqis**, riqiz (78, n. 1), n. (94), *darkness*; Mt. 6, 23. 8, 12. 10, 27. 27, 45. Mk. 15, 38. Lu. 1, 79.
- riqizeins**, adj. (124), *dark, darkened*; Mt. 6, 23. Eph. 4, 18.
- riqizjan**, w. v. (188), *to become dark, be darkened*; Mk. 13, 24.
- rimis**, n. (94), *rest, quietness*; II Thess. 3, 12.
- rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to run*; Mk. 5, 6. Rom. 9, 16. r. waſla, *to run well*; Gal. 5, 7. — w. in w. acc.; Mk. 5, 13. Lu. 8, 33. us w. dat., *to come out*; Mt. 8, 28. *to flow out*; Jo. 7, 38. r. samap, *to run together*; Mk. 9, 25.
- rinnô** (32), f. (112), *brook*; Jo. 18, 1.
- riurei**, f. (113), *corruption*; I Cor. 15, 50. Gal. 6, 8. Col. 2, 22.
- riurjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to corrupt*; I Cor. 15, 33.

**riurs** (or rinreis; 130, n. 2), adj., *mortal*; II Cor. 4, 11. *temporal*; II Cor. 4, 18. *corruptible*; I Cor. 9, 25. 15, 53. *corrupt*; Eph. 4, 22. r. waírþan, *to be corrupted*; II Cor. 11, 3.

**rôdjan**, w. v. (188), *to speak*, (1) w. acc. of th.; Mk. 2, 2. 7. 9, 6. (2) w. dat. of pers. addressed; Mk. 2, 2. 4, 34. Lu. 1, 45. w. refl. dat.; Lu. 7, 39. w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. 4, 33. (4) w. af w. refl. dat. (sis silbin); Jo. 14, 10; or bi w. dat.; II Cor. 11, 17; bi w. acc.; Lu. 2, 17; du w. dat.; Mt. 9, 18. du sis missô, *with one another, among themselves*; Lu. 4, 36; faúr w. acc.; Skeir. VIII, d; fram w. refl. dat.; Jo. 7, 17; in w. gen.; II Cor. 12, 19; in w. dat.; Lu. 2, 38; in and waírþja w. gen.; II Cor. 2, 17; miþ w. dat.; Mk. 9, 4. þaírh munþ w. gen.; Lu. 1, 70; us w. dat.; Lu. 6, 45. w. þatei (conj.); Lu. 4, 21.

**rôhsns**, f. (103, n. 1), *hall*; Mt. 26, 69. Mk. 14, 66. Jo. 18, 15.

**Rufus**, pr. n., *Rufus*; gen. -aus; Mk. 15, 21.

**Rûma** (15, n. 2), pr. n., *Rome*; dat. -ai; II Tim. 1, 17.

**Rûmôneis** (15, n. 2), pr. n., *Romans*; dat. -im; Rom. subscr.

**rûms** (15), m. (? 91), *room, place*; Lu. 2, 7.

**rûms**, adj. (124), *roomy, large, broad*; Mt. 7, 13.

**rûna** (15), f. (97), *mystery*; Mk. 4, 11. Lu. 8, 10. Rom. 11, 25. 1 Cor. 13, 2. 15, 51. Eph. 1, 9.

*counsel*; Mt. 27, 1. Lu. 7, 30. I Cor. 4, 5.

**runs** (32; 49), m. (101, n. 1), *a running, issue*; Mk. 5, 25. Lu. 8, 43. 44. *a course*; II Tim. 4, 7.—run gawaúrkjansis, *to run down violently*; Mt. 8, 32.

## S.

**sa**, m.; sô, f.; þata, n. (153), (1) demonstr. prn. n., *this, that*; Mt. 5, 19. 8, 27. for að-ós, *he, -self*; Mt. 5, 30. Mk. 6, 17.—concerning in þis, inuh þis, in þizei, s. in; for afar þata, s. afar. (2) article; Mt. 5, 8. 15. 26. 32.—(See Syntax)

**Sabaíllius**, pr. n., *Sabellius*; gen. -aus; Skeir. IV, d. V, b.

**saban**, for. w., n. (94), *fine linen*; Mt. 27, 59.

**Sabaôþ**, for. w., *Sabaoth*, i. e. *armies, hosts*; frauja Sabaôþ, *the Lord of Sabaoth*; Rom. 9, 29.

**sabbatô**, for. w., m., indecl., or sabbatus, m. (120, n. 1), *the Sabbath*; Mk. 2, 27. gen. sing. sabbataus; Lu. 18, 12. dat. sabbatô; Mk. 2, 28. gen. pl. sabbatô; Mk. 1, 21; or sabbatê; Jo. 9, 16; dat. -um; Col. 2, 16. or -im; Lu. 4, 31.

sabbatus; see sabbatô.

**Saddukaius**, pr. n., *a Sadducee*; nom. pl. -eis; Mk. 12, 18; gen. -ê; Lu. 20, 27.

**sa-ei**, rel. prn. (157), m.; f. sôei, n. þatei (for þata-ei), *that, who, whosoever*; Mt. 3, 11. 5, 21. Lu. 10, 5. often for the Gr. art. w., (a) a partic.; Mt. 6, 4. 10, 39. Lu. 14, 10. Jo. 6, 64;



- (b) an adj.; Jo. 8, 29; (c) an adv.; Phil. 3, 14; (d) an adj. w. adv.; Jo. 9, 13; (e) a sb.; Mt. 6, 12; (f) a prep. w. its case; Mt. 10, 32.—It is often preceded by (the dem.) sa; Mt. 10, 32.—(See Syntax).
- sagqjan** (for g B has gg), w. v. (188), *to cause to sink*; I Tim. 6, 9.
- saggs**, m. (91; or saggg, n. (94<sup>2</sup>), *a sinking, setting (of the sun; hence), the west*; Mt. 8, 11.
- saggs**, m. (101), *song, singing*; Eph. 5, 19. Col. 3, 16. Lu. 15, 25. **saggs** bôkô, *reading*; I Tim. 4, 13.
- sa-h**, dem. prn. (154), m., f. sô-h, n. **pat-uh** (for **pa-ta-uh**), *and this, and that, and he; this, that, the same; he; who, which*; Mt. 5, 19, 27, 44. Mk. 6, 16, 16, 10. often w. **pan**; Mt. 3, 11. Lu. 2, 2, 37. Jo. 6, 6.
- sa-lraz-uh**, indef. rel. (164, n. 1), (1) w. **saei**, *whosoever*; Mt. 7, 24, 10, 32. Mk. 10, 11. Gal. 5, 10. (2) w. **izei**, *th. s.*; Jo. 16, 2, 19, 12. n. **patalrah pei**, *whatsoever*; Jo. 15, 7, 16.
- sai**, adv. (204, n. 2; 219), *see! behold! lo!*; Mt. 8, 2. Mk. 2, 24. Gal. 5, 2.—**sai nu**, *see now, behold now, now, therefore, now*; Mt. 26, 65. Rom. 11, 22. Eph. 2, 19. **nu sai**, *now, now therefore*; Rom. 7, 6. **sai jau ainshun** (= ‘*num quis*’, a negative answer being expected); Jo. 7, 48. Skeir. VIII, c. untê **sai**, *for now*; I Thess. 3, 8. **suns sai**, *immediately*; Mk. 1, 12.
- saian** (saijan; 22, n. 1), red. v. (182), *to sow*, (1) without obj.; Mt. 6, 26. Mk. 4, 4. (2) w. acc. (nom. in pass.); Mk. 4, 14, 15. (3) w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. 4, 3. Lu. 8, 5.—w. **ana** w. dat.; Mk. 4, 16, 20; or acc.; Mk. 4, 31; in w. dat.; Gal. 6, 8; or acc.; Mk. 4, 18;—pres. partic., **saiands**, used as sb., m.; II Cor. 9, 10.
- saihs**, indecl. num. (141), *six*; Mk. 9, 2. Lu. 4, 25.
- saihsta**, ord. num. (164), *sixth*; Mt. 27, 45. Mk. 15, 33. Lu. 1, 26, 36.
- safirran** (34, n. 1), str. v. (176, n. 1), *to see, look, behold, take heed (to)*, (1) abs., Mt. 6, 4, 6, 18. (2) w. acc.; Mt. 5, 28. Mk. 4, 24; w. two accs.; Mt. 25, 38, 39, 44. (3) w. **du sis missô** (*one on another*); Jo. 13, 22; or **faúra** w. dat.; Mk. 12, 38; in w. acc.; Mk. 12, 14; **paírh** w. acc.; I Cor. 13, 12. (4) w. **aftra** (*back*); Lu. 9, 62; **faírra** **prô** (*afar, afar off*); Mt. 27, 55. (5) w. **du** w. inf.; Mt. 5, 28; or an indir. question; Mk. 4, 24. or a clause w. **patei**; Jo. 6, 22; or **ei**; Mt. 8, 4; or **ibai**; Gal. 5, 15.
- Saillaum**, pr. n., *Shallum*; gen. **is**; Ezra 2, 42.
- Saímafein**, pr. n., *Semei*; gen. **-einis**; Lu. 3, 26.
- saiujan**, w. v. (188), *to delay, wait, tarry*; I Tim. 3, 15.
- sair** (20, n. 2), n. (94), *sorrow*; I Tim. 6, 10. *travail*; I Thess. 5, 3.
- Saírók**, pr. n., *Saruch*; gen. **-is**; Lu. 3, 35.
- saiwala**, f. (97), *soul, life*; Mt. 6,

- 25.10, 28.39. Mk. 3, 4. 8, 35-37. Lu. 1, 46. 2, 35.
- saiws**, m. (101, n. 1), *sea, lake*; Lu. 5, 1. 2. *marsh*; Neap. Doc.
- Saíxaineia**, pr. n., *Shechaniah*; gen. -ins; Neh. 6, 18.
- sakan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to strive*; II Tim. 2, 24. w. *mip sis missô* (*among themselves*); Jo. 6, 52. w. dat., *to rebuke*; Mk. 10, 13. Lu. 19, 39.
- sakjô** (35), f. (112), *strife*; II Tim. 2, 23.
- sakkus** (58, n. 1), m. (105), *sack, sackcloth*; Mt. 11, 21. Lu. 10, 13.
- sakuls**, adj. (124), *contentious, quarrelsome*; I Tim. 3, 3.
- Salam**, pr. n., *Sala*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 35.
- Salapiêl**, pr. n., *Salathiel*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 27.
- salbôn**, w. v. (189), *to salve, anoint*, w. acc.; Mt. 6, 17. Mk. 14, 8. II Cor. 1, 21; and (instr.) dat.; Lu. 7, 46. Jo. 11, 2.
- salbôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *salve, ointment*; Jo. 12, 3.
- saldra**, f. (97), *jesting*; Eph. 5, 4.
- salipwa**, f., only in pl., *salipwôs* (97), *mansion, abode*; Jo. 14, 2. 23. *guest-chamber*; Mk. 14, 14. *lodging*; Philem. 22.
- saljan**, w. v. (188), *to dwell, abide, lodge, tarry, remain*; Mk. 6, 10. Lu. 9, 4. 12. w. at w. dat.; I Cor. 16, 6. 7. 19. in w. dat.; I Tim. 1, 3.
- saljan**, w. v. (188), *to bring an offering, sacrifice*, (1) abs.; Lu. 1, 9. (2) w. acc. (nom. in pass.); Mk. 14, 12. I Cor. 10, 20; and dat. (proper); I Cor. 10, 19. 20; and (instr.) dat. (huns la); Jo. 16, 2.
- Salmôn**, pr. n., *Salmon*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 32.
- Salômê**, pr. n., *Salome*; Mk. 15, 40. 16, 1.
- salt**, n. (94) *salt*; Mk. 9, 49. 50. Lu. 14, 34. Col. 4, 6.
- saltan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), *to salt*; Mk. 9, 49.
- sama**, adj. prn. (weak form; 132, n. 3; 156), *same, the same*, (1) without sb.; Mt. 5, 46. 47. 27, 44. II Cor. 13, 11. Eph. 2, 14. (2) w. sb.; Mk. 10, 8. 17, 34. Lu. 2, 8. 6, 18.—Occurs in seven compounds.
- sama-frappis**, adj. (126), *like-minded*; Phil. 2, 2.
- sama-kuns**, adj. (126), *of the same kin, kindred*; Rom. 9, 3.
- samalaups** (74, n. 1), adj. (124), *of the same size or quantity, an equal share, as much*; Lu. 6, 34.
- sama-leikô**, adv., *equally, likewise*; Mk. 4, 16. 12, 21. 22. 15, 31. Lu. 3, 11. 5, 10. Jo. 6, 11.
- sama-leiks**, adj. (124), *alike, agreeing, together*; Mk. 14, 56. 59.
- samana**, adv., *together, withal, in the same place*; Mk. 12, 28. Lu. 15, 13. 17, 35. I Cor. 14, 23. Col. 4, 3. I Tim. 5, 13. Skeir. I, a. s. *mip w. dat., together with*; I Thess. 5, 10.
- sama-qiss**, f. (103), *concord, agreement*; II Cor. 6, 15. 16.
- Samareitês**, pr. n., *Samaritan*; Lu. 17, 16. Jo. 8, 48. gen. pl. -ê; Lu. 9, 52.

- Samaria**, pr. n., *Samaria*; acc. -an; Lu. 17, 11.
- sama-saiwals**, adj. (124), *of one accord*; Phil. 2, 2.
- samaþ**, adv. (213, n. 2), *to the same place, together*; Mk. 9, 25. I Cor. 5, 4. 7, 5. 14, 26.
- samjan**, w. v. (188), *to please*; Col. 3, 22. s. sis, *to please one's self, make a fair show*; Gal. 6, 12.
- sandjan** (74, n. 3), w. v. (187), *to send*, w. acc.; Mt. 10, 40. Mk. 9, 37. Lu. 9, 48. 10, 16. 20. Jo. 6, 39. w. du w. dat.; Jo. 16, 7. w. inf.; I Cor. 16, 3.
- Saraïpta**, pr. n. in acc., *Sarepta*; Lu. 4, 26.
- Sarra**, pr. n., *Sarah*; dat. -in; Rom. 9, 9.
- sarwa**, nom. pl. n. (94), *armor*; Rom. 13, 12. *panoply, whole armor*; Eph. 6, 11. 13.
- Satana**, pr. n., *Satan*; Mk. 3, 26. Jo. 13, 27; or *Satanas*; Mk. 3, 23. 4, 15; gen. -ins; II Cor. 12, 7; dat. -in; Mk. 1, 13; acc. -an; Mk. 3, 23; voc. *Satana*; Mk. 8, 33.
- satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to set, place, put, appoint*; Mk. 4, 21. Lu. 8, 16. *to appoint*; I Thess. 5, 9. *to plant*; Lu. 17, 28. satipswisan, *to be set, made*; I Tim. 1, 9. *to be appointed*; I Thess. 3, 3.
- saps** (gen. *sadis*), adj. (124), *full*; Lu. 6, 25. I Cor. 4, 8. s. waírþan; *to be filled, be full*; Mk. 7, 27. 8, 8. sapitan, *to eat enough, be filled*; Lu. 16, 21. *to fill one's belly*; Lu. 15, 16.
- Saúdaúma**, pr. n., *Sodoma*; Rom. 9, 29.
- Saúdaúmus**, pr. n., *an inhabitant of Sodoma*; gen. pl. -jê; Mt. 11, 24; dat. -im; Lu. 17, 29; or -jam; Mt. 11, 23. Mk. 6, 11. Lu. 10, 12.
- saúhts** (58, n. 2), f. (103), *sickness, disease*; Mt. 8, 17. 9, 35. Mk. 1, 34. 3, 15. Lu. 4, 40. I Tim. 5, 23.
- sauil** (26), n. (94), *the sun*; Mk. 1, 32. 13, 24.
- Saúlaúmon**, pr. n., *Solomon*; Mt. 6, 29; gen. -is; Jo. 10, 23.
- sauls**, f. (193), *pillar*; Gal. 2, 9. I Tim. 3, 16.
- Saur** (24, n. 5), pr. n., *a Syrian*; Lu. 4, 27; dat. pl. -im; Lu. 2, 2.
- Saura**, pr. n., *Syria*; gen. *Saurais*; Gal. 1, 21.
- saúrgan**, w. v. (193), *to sorrow, be grieved, be anxious about*; Jo. 16, 20. II Cor. 2, 4. 6, 10. I Thess. 4, 13. w. bi w. acc.; Mt. 6, 28. II Cor. 7, 9. 11.
- Saurini**, pr. n., f.; *S. Fynikiska, a Syrophenician*; Mk. 7, 26.
- saupa**, f. (97); in *hō saupō* (gen. pl.), *in what manner; how (?)*; I Cor. 15, 2.
- saups**, m. (101), *sacrifice*; Mk. 12, 33. Rom. 12, 1. Eph. 5, 2. Skeir. I, a.
- Seidōna**, pr. n., f., *Sidon*; gen. -ais; Lu. 4, 26; dat. -ai; Lu. 10, 13. 14; acc. -a; Mk. 3, 8.
- Seidōneis**, pr. n., *the inhabitants of Sidon*; gen. -ê; Mt. 11, 21. Mk. 7, 24. 31. Lu. 6, 17; dat. -im; Mt. 11, 22.
- Seimôn**, pr. n., *Simon*; Mk. 1, 36. Lu. 5, 5; gen. -is; Mk. 1, 16.



- 29; or -aus; Jo. 6, 8; dat. -a; Mk. 3, 16; or -au; Lu. 5, 4; acc. -ôn; Lu. 6, 14, 15; or -ôna; Mk. 3, 18; or -ônu; Mk. 1, 16; voc. -ôn; Lu. 7, 40.
- Seina**, pr. n., f., Sinai (a mountain); Gal. 4, 25; dat. -a; Gal. 4, 24.
- seina**, refl. prn. (150), gen.; only once: *seina missô, ône another*; Lu. 7, 32. the dat. sis and the acc. sik occur very often for all genders; Mt. 5, 42, 8, 32, 11, 20, 27, 53. Mk. 3, 20, 7, 6. w. silba; Mt. 9, 3. Mk. 3, 26. Rom. 14, 14. w. missô, *one another*; Mk. 1, 27, 16, 3. Lu. 7, 32. Gal. 5, 17.—See also Syntax.
- seina-gairns**, adj. (124), *loving one's self, selfish*; II Tim. 3, 2 (gloss).
- seins**, poss. prn. (151), *his, theirs, their*; Mt. 5, 22, 6, 2, 11, 19. Mk. 5, 26, 6, 21. Lu. 1, 7, 8, 3. I Cor. 16, 9. Phil. 2, 4. w. silbins: *seina silbins saiwala, his ownsoul*; Lu. 14, 26. *waúrstw sein silbins, his own work*; Gal. 6, 4. *sein silbins leik, his own body*; Eph. 5, 28.—See also Syntax.
- seiteins**, for *sinteins* (17, n. 2), q. v.
- seilpus**, adj. (131), *late*; Mt. 27, 57. Jo. 6, 16.
- sêlei**, f. (113), *goodness, kindness*; Rom. 11, 22. II Cor. 6, 6. Gal. 5, 22. Eph. 2, 7, 5, 9. Col. 3, 12.
- sêls**, adj. (130), *good, kind*; Lu. 8, 15. I Cor. 13, 4. Eph. 4, 32.
- Sêm**, pr. n., *Sem*; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 36.
- sêneigs** (10, n. 5); see *sineigs*.
- Sêp**, pr. n., *Seth*; Lu. 3, 38.
- si**, pers. prn.; s. is.
- sibakpani**, for. w., *thou hast forsaken me*; Mt. 27, 46. -pa-nei; Mk. 15, 34.
- sibja**, f. (97, n. 1), *relationship*; *suniwê sibja, adoption of sons*; Gal. 4, 5.
- sibun**, indecl. num. (141), *seven*; Mk. 8, 5, 6, 8, 20, 12, 20-23. Lu. 2, 36, 8, 2, 17, 4.
- sibun-têhund**, indecl. num. (143), *seventy*; Lu. 10, 1, 17.
- sidôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to take care of, care for, practice, meditate upon*; I Tim. 4, 15.
- sidus**, m. (105), *custom, manner*; I Cor. 15, 33. II Tim. 3, 10. Skeir. III, b.
- siggwan** (68), str. v. (174, n. 1), abs., *to sing*; Eph. 5, 19. Col. 3, 16. *to read*; Eph. 3, 4. (2) w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to read (aloud)*; Lu. 4, 16. II Cor. 3, 15.
- sigis**, n. (94), *victory*; I Cor. 15, 54, 55, 57.
- sigis-laun**, n. (94), *the reward or crown of victory, prize*; I Cor. 9, 24. Phil. 3, 14.
- Sigis-mêres** (6, n. 2), pr. n.
- sigqan** (sigggqan), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to sink*; Lu. 5, 7. *to set* (of the sun); Lu. 4, 40.
- sigljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to seal*; II Cor. 1, 22.
- sigljô**, n. (110), *seal*; I Cor. 9, 2. II Tim. 2, 19.
- sihu** (20, n. 1), acc. n. (106), *victory*; I Cor. 15, 57 (gloss in B).
- sijau**, **siju**, **sijum**, etc., v. (204).
- sik**, refl. prn.; s. *seina*.

**sikls**, m. (91; or 101?), *a shekel*; Neh. 5, 15.

**silba**, prn. (132, n. 3; 156), *self*, (1) *alone*; Mt. 27, 57. Mk. 15, 43. (2) *in gen., w. a poss. prn.*; Lu. 2, 35. (3) *w. a pers. prn.*; Mt. 8, 4. 9, 3. (4) *w. a dem. prn.*: pata silbô, *this very thing*; II Cor. 2, 1; or silbô pata; II Cor. 7, 11. du pamma silbin, *for this same purpose*; Rom. 9, 17. in pamma silbin, *in (ou) this very thing*; Rom. 13, 6. (5) *w. a sb.*; Mk. 4, 28. 12, 36. 37.

**Silbânus** (5, a; 54, n. 1), pr. n., *Silvanus*; II Thess. 1, 1; acc. -u; II Cor. 1, 19.

**silba-simeis**, m. (92), *eye-witness*; Lu. 1, 2.

**silba-wiljis**, adj., *willing of one's self*; II Cor. 8, 3.

**silda-leik**, n. (94), *wonder, astonishment*; Lu. 5, 9.

**silda-leikjan**, w. v. (188), (1) *abs., to be astonished or amazed, to wonder, marvel*; Mt. 8, 10. 27, 9, 8. Mk. 1, 27. 5, 20. (2) *w. acc., to wonder, marvel, or be astonished at*; Lu. 7, 9. 20. 26. Skeir. VIII, b. (3) *w. ana w. dat.*; Mk. 12, 17; or *bi w. acc.*; Lu. 2, 18; or *in w. gen.*; Mk. 6, 6. (4) *w. an interrog. clause*; Lu. 1, 21; or *a clause w. ei*; Mk. 15, 44.

**silda-leiknan**, w. v. (194), *to be admired*; II Thess. 1, 10.

**silda-leiks**, adj. (124), *wonderful, marvelous*; Mk. 12, 11. Jo. 9, 30. II Cor. 11, 14.

**Silôam**, pr. n., *Siloam*; gen. -is; Jo. 9, 7. 11.

**silubr**, n. (94), *silver, money*; Lu. 19, 15. 23. Neh. 5, 15; pl. silubra, *pieces of silver*; Mt. 27, 5.

**silubreins**, adj. (124), *of silver*; II Tim. 2, 20. *piece of silver* (skattê being understood); Mt. 27, 3. 9.

**simlê**, adv. (214, n. 1), *once, at one (former) time, formerly*; Rom. 7, 9. Gal. 1, 23. 2, 6. Eph. 2, 2. 11. 13. Col. 1, 21. 3, 7.

**sinaps**, m. (91; or sinap, n.? 94), *mustard*; Mk. 4, 31. Lu. 17, 6.

**sind**, v. (204).

**sineigs** (10, n. 5), adj. (138 and 139), *old*; Lu. 1, 18. *elder*; I Tim. 5, 1 (B has sêneigana). 2.

**sinista**, superl. adj. (138 and 139), *the eldest*, (1) *w. art.*; Mt. 27, 1. 12. Mk. 7, 3. 5. 8, 31. (2) *without art.*; Mt. 27, 3. Lu. 7, 3. 9, 22.

**sinteinô**, adv., *ever, always, continually*; Mk. 5, 5. 14, 7. 15, 8. Lu. 15, 31. I Cor. 15, 58. Gal. 4, 18. Eph. 5, 20. Skeir. III, b.

**sinteins**, adj. (124), *daily*; Mt. 6, 11. seiteina (17, n. 2); II Cor. 11, 28.

**Sinpila** (Swinpila?), pr. n.; gen. Sinpilianis; Neap. Doc.

**sinps**, m. (91; or sinp, n.? 94); used in dat. sing. and pl., where it serves to form the num. advs. (149), (1) *sing.*: ainamma sinpa, *once*; II Cor. 11, 25; ainammas jah twaim, *once and again*; Phil. 4, 16. I Thess. 2, 18. anpammas, *a second time, again*; Mk. 14, 72. (2) *pl.*: twaim sinpam, *twice*; Mk. 14, 72; | *prim s.*,

- thrice*; Mt. 26, 75; *fimf s., five times*; II Cor. 11, 24. *sibun s., seven times*; Lu. 17, 4.
- Siôn**, uninfl. pr. n., *Sion*; Jo. 12, 15. Rom. 9, 33. 11, 26.
- sipôneis**, m. (92), *pupil, disciple*; Mt. 8, 18. 21. 23. 25. Mk. 2, 15. 16. 18. Lu. 5, 30. 33. *s. wisan or waírþan w. dat., to be a disciple to*; Jo. 9, 27. 28.
- sipônjan**, w. v. (187; 188), *w. dat., to be a disciple*; Mt. 27, 57.
- sis**, prn.; see *seina*.
- sitan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to sit*; Mt. 27, 61. Mk. 2, 6. *w. af w. dat.*; Mk. 10, 37. *ana w. dat.*; Mt. 26, 69. *at w. dat.*; Mt. 9, 9. *bi w. acc.*; Mk. 3, 32. *faúr w. acc.*; Mk. 10, 46. *in w. dat.*; Mt. 11, 16. *du w. inf.*; Mk. 10, 46. *miþ w. dat.*; Mk. 14, 54.
- sitls**, m., *settle, seat*; Mk. 11, 15. *throne*; Col. 1, 16. *nest*; Mt. 8, 20. Lu. 9, 58.
- siujan**, w. v. (187), *to sew*; Mk. 2, 21.
- siukan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to be sick, be ill, be weak*; Lu. 7, 2. II Cor. 11, 29. 12, 10. 13, 3. 9. Phil. 2, 26. *w. bi w. acc.*; II Tim. 6, 4. *in w. dat.*; II Cor. 13, 4.
- siukei**, f. (113), *sickness, weakness, infirmity*; Jo. 11, 4. II Cor. 11, 30. 12, 10. 13, 4. Gal. 4, 13.
- siuks**, adj. (124), *sick, ill, diseased, weak*; Mt. 25, 39. 43. 44. Mk. 6, 5. Jo. 11, 1. Rom. 8, 3. *w. dat. of the disease*; Lu. 4, 40.
- siuns**, f. (103), *the sense of sight, sight*; Lu. 4, 19. 7, 21. *sight, seeing*; II Cor. 5, 7. *a sight, vision*; Lu. 1, 22. *appearance, shape, form*; Lu. 3, 22. Skeir. VI, d. *in siunai waírþan, to appear*; Lu. 1, 11.
- skaban**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to shave*; I Cor. 11, 6.
- skadus**, m. (105), *shade, shadow*; Mk. 4, 32. Lu. 1, 79. Col. 2, 17.
- skaftjan**, w. v. (188), *to make ready, prepare*; *w. sik, to be about to do*; Jo. 12, 4.
- skaidan**, red. v. (179), *to sever, separate, put asunder, w. dat.*; Mk. 10, 9. *w. acc., to set at variance*; Mt. 10, 35. *to depart*; I Cor. 7, 15; *w. faírra w. dat.*; I Cor. 7, 10. *w. sik*; I Cor. 7, 15.
- skalja**, f. (97), *tile*; Lu. 5, 19.
- skalkinassus**, m. (105), *service*; Rom. 9, 4. *bondage*; Gal. 5, 1. *galiugagudê sk., idolatry*; Gal. 5, 20. Eph. 5, 5. Col. 3, 5.
- skalkinôn**, w. v. (190), *w. dat., to serve, do service*; Mt. 6, 24. 15, 29. 16, 13. Jo. 8, 33; and *instr.*; Lu. 1, 74. *to be in bondage*; Gal. 4, 9. 25. *w. uf w. dat.*; Gal. 4, 3. *in augam sk., to serve with eye-service*; Col. 3, 22. *galiugam skalkinônnds, idolater*; I Cor. 5, 10. 11.
- skalks**, m. (91), *servant*; Mt. 8, 9. 10, 24. 25. Mk. 10, 44. 12, 2. Lu. 2, 29. Jo. 8, 34. 35. Rom. 14, 4.
- skaman**, w. v. (193), *always w. sik, to be ashamed, be ashamed of*, (1) *abs.*; II Tim. 1, 12. (2) *w. gen.*; Mk. 8, 38. Lu. 9, 26. II Tim. 1, 8. 16. (3) *w. inf.*; Lu. 16, 3. II Cor. 1, 8.
- skanda**, f. (97), *shame*; Phil. 3, 19.



- Skariôtês**; see **Iskariôtês**.
- skattja**, m. (80), *money-changer*; Mk. 11, 15. Lu. 19, 23.
- skatts** (69, n. 1), m. (91), *money*; Lu. 9, 3. *coin, penny*; Mk. 12, 15. 14, 5. *a pound*; Lu. 19, 16. 18. 20. 24. *skattê* is understood in Mt. 27, 6 (s. *silubreins*).
- skapis**, n. (94), *scath, wrong doing, wrong*; II Cor. 12, 13.
- skapjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), w. acc., *to do scath, do wrong*; Col. 3, 25.
- skapuls**, adj. (124), *hurtful, harmful*; Col. 3, 25. I Tim. 6, 9.
- skauda-raips**, m. (91; or -raip, n.? 94), *shoe-latchet*; Mk. 1, 7. Lu. 3, 16. Skeir. III, d.
- skauns**, adj. (130, n. 2), *formed, well formed, beautiful*; Rom. 10, 15.
- skáurpjó**, f. (112), *scorpion*; Lu. 10, 19.
- skauts**, m. (91), *the hem or border of a garment*; Mt. 9, 20. Mk. 6, 56. Lu. 8, 44.
- skeima**, m. (108), *light, torch, lantern*; Jo. 18, 3.
- skeinan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to shine*; Lu. 9, 29. II Cor. 4, 6. w. in w. acc.; Lu. 17, 24.
- skeireins**, f. (103), *a making clear, explanation, interpretation*; I Cor. 12, 10. 14, 26 (*skêreins* in A).
- skeirs** (78, n. 2), adj. (129, n. 1; 130), *clear, evident, plain*; Skeir. IV, b. V, a.
- skêwján**, w. v. (188), *to go, walk*; Mk. 2, 23.
- skildus**, m. (105), *shield*; Eph. 6, 16.
- skilja**, m. (108), *butcher*; at *skiljam*, *from the butcher*; hence, *in the shambles*; I Cor. 10, 25.
- skilliggs**, m. (91), *shilling*; Neap. and Ar. Docs.
- skip**, n. (94), *ship, boat*; Mt. 8, 23. 24. 9, 1. Mk. 1, 19. 20. Lu. 5, 2. 3. 7. 11. *usfarþôngatawida us skipa*, *I suffered shipwreck*; II Cor. 11, 25.
- skôhs**, m. (91), *shoe*; Mk. 1, 7. Lu. 3, 16. Skeir. III, d.
- skôhsl**, n. (94), *evilspirit, demon*; Mt. 8, 31. Lu. 8, 27 (gloss). I Cor. 10, 20. 21.
- skuft**, n. (94; or *skufts*, m.? 91), *the hair of the head*; Lu. 7, 38. 44. Jo. 11, 2. 12, 3.
- skuggwa** (68), m. (108), *mirror*; I Cor. 13, 12.
- skula**, m. (108), *debtor*, (prop. weak adj.), *guilty*; Mt. 6, 12; w. gen. of th.; Lu. 7, 41. *sk. wisan w. acc. of th.: þatei skulans sijaima*, *that for which we owe, our debts*; Mt. 6, 12. w. inf., *to be a debtor, to owe*; Gal. 5, 3. w. dat. of pers.; Rom. 13, 8. Philem. 18, 19. *to be guilty of, be in danger of* (the crime being indicated by the gen.); Mk. 3, 29. (so the punishment); Mt. 26, 66; (or dat.); Mk. 14, 64. *waírþan sk. w. gen. of th., to be guilty of, be in danger of*; I Cor. 11, 27; so w. dat. of the punishment; Mt. 5, 21. 22; or in w. acc.; Mt. 5, 22.
- skulan**, pret.-pres. v. (200), (1) w. acc. of th., *to owe*; Lu. 7, 41. 16, 7. Skeir. III, a; and dat.

- of pers.; Lu. 16, 5. (2) w. inf., *to be about to be, shall, be one's duty, be obliged, must* (1) for the Gr. future; Lu. 1, 66. (2) for μέλλειν, ἔχειν, or ὀφείλειν, w. inf.; Mt. 11, 14. Lu. 7, 40. 17, 10; or for δεῖ w. acc. and inf., or merely inf. (skal being impers.); Mk. 8, 31. Rom. 12, 3. (3) skuld ist, *it behooves*; Mk. 3, 4. Lu. 15, 32; w. dat. of pers.; Mk. 6, 18.
- skuldô**, n. (110), *debt, a due*; Rom. 13, 7.
- skûra** (15), f. (97), *shower*; skûrawindis, *storm of wind*; Mk. 4, 37. Lu. 8, 23.
- Skybus**, pr. n., *a Scythian*; Col. 3, 11.
- slahals**, adj. (124), *fond of striking, a striker*; I Tim. 3, 3 (in B, A has slahuls). Tit. 1, 7.
- slahan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to strike, beat, smite*, w. acc.; Mt. 26, 68. Mk. 14, 47. in w. acc.; Lu. 18, 13. II Cor. 11, 20. lôfam sl., *to strike with the palms of the hands, to buffet*; Mt. 26, 67. Mk. 14, 65.
- slahs**, m. (101), *stroke, stripe*; II Cor. 6, 5. 11, 23. *plague*; Mk. 5, 29. 34. Lu. 7, 21. sl. lôfin, *a stroke with the palm of the hand, a buffet*; Jo. 18, 22. 19, 3.
- slaihts**, adj. (124), *plain, smooth*; Lu. 3, 5.
- slauhts**, f. (103), *slaughter*; Rom. 8, 36.
- slawan**, w. v. (193), *to be silent, hold one's peace*; Mk. 9, 34. Lu. 19, 40. slawands, adj. (prop. pres. partic.), *quiet*; I Tim. 2, 2.
- sleiþa**, f. (97), *injury, loss*; Phil. 3, 7. 8.
- sleiþei**, f. (113), *danger, peril*; Rom. 8, 35.
- sleiþs** (or sleideis? 130, n. 2), adj., *dangerous, perilous*; II Tim. 3, 1. *dangerous, fierce*; Mt. 8, 28.
- slépan** (78, n. 3), red. v. (179), *to sleep, fall asleep, be asleep*; Mt. 8, 24. 9, 24. Mk. 4, 27. 5, 39. Lu. 8, 52. w. ana w. dat.; Mk. 4, 38.
- sléps**, m. (91, n. 2), *sleep*; Lu. 9, 32. Jo. 11, 13. Rom. 13, 11.
- sliupan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to slip*; w. in w. acc.; II Tim. 3, 6.
- smaíþr**, n. (? 94), *fatness*; Rom. 11, 17.
- smakka** (58, n. 1), m. (108), *fig*; Mt. 7, 16. Mk. 11, 13. Lu. 6, 44.
- smakka-bagms** (48, n. 1), m., *fig-tree* (91); Mk. 11, 13. 20. 21. 13, 28. Lu. 19, 4.
- smals**, adj. (124), *small, little*; only once, in superl. smalista, *smallest, least*; I Cor. 15, 9.
- smarna**, f. (97), *dung*; Phil. 3, 8.
- smyrn**, n. (? 94), *myrrh*; Mk. 15, 23.
- snaga**, m. (108), *garment*; Mt. 9, 16. Mk. 2, 21. Lu. 5, 36.
- snaiws**, m. (91, n. 1), *snow*; Mk. 9, 3.
- snauh**, i. e. snau-h; see sniwan.
- sneiþan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to cut, reap*; Mt. 6, 26. Lu. 19, 21. 22. II Cor. 9, 6. Gal. 6, 7-9.
- sniumjan**, w. v. (188), *to hasten*,

- make haste*; Lu. 2, 16. 19, 5. 6. w. inf.; I Thess. 2, 17. II Tim. 4, 9.
- sniiumundô**, adv., *with haste, quickly*; Mk. 6, 25. Lu. 1, 39. compar. sniiumundôs (212, n. 2), *with more haste, more quickly, the more carefully*; Phil. 2, 28.
- sniwan**, str. v. (176, n. 2), *to hasten, go*; Jo. 15, 16. w. ana w. acc., *to come hastily, come upon*; I Thess. 2, 16 (snauh = snauh-h). w. inf., *to hasten, strive*; I Cor. 9, 25.
- snôrjô**, f. (112), *wicker-work, basket-work, basket*; II Cor. 11, 33.
- snutrei**, f. (113), *wisdom*; I Cor. 1, 17. 19.
- snutrs**, adj. (124), *wise*; Lu. 10, 21. I Cor. 1, 19.
- sô**, f. of sa, q. v.
- sô-ei**, f. of saei, q. v.
- sô-h**, f. of sah, q. v.
- sôkareis**, m. (92), *disputer*; I Cor. 1, 20.
- sôkeins**, f. (103, n. 1) *question; dispute*; Jo. 3, 25. Skeir. III, a. b.
- sôkjan** (35), w. v. (186), (1) w. acc., *to seek, seek for, ask for, desire, long for*; Mt. 6, 32. Mk. 1, 37. (2) w. acc. of th., and ana w. acc. of pers.: s. weitwôdipana, *to seek for witness against*; Mk. 14, 55; or du w. dat., *to seek of*; Mk. 8, 11; or miþ w. dat., *to question*; Mk. 9, 16. (3) w. bi w. acc. and, (a) miþ w. dat. of pers., *to inquire*; Jo. 16, 19; (b) du w. dat. of pers., *to question with*; Skeir. IV, a. (4) w. miþ w. dat. of pers., *to question with*; Mk. 1, 27. (5) w. inf., *to seek, desire*; Mk. 12, 12. (6) w. acc. and inf., *to seek*; Jo. 7, 4. (7) w. ei w. opt., *to seek*; Gal. 2, 17. (8) w. an indir. question, *to question with*; Mk. 9, 10; *to seek*; Mk. 11, 18. (9) w. þatei; I Cor. 10, 33. þôei; Col. 3, 1. (10) w. an adv.: s. glaggwaba, *to seek diligently*; Lu. 15, 8. samana s., *to reason together*; Mk. 12, 28.
- sôkns** (35), f. (103), *search, question*; I Tim. 1, 4. 6, 4. II Tim. 2, 23.
- Sôseipatrus**, pr. n., *Sosipater*; Rom. 16, 21.
- sôþ**, n. (94; or sôþs, m.; 91), *a satisfying*; Col. 2, 23.
- spaikulâtur** (5, a; 24, n. 2), for. w. m., *a spy, executioner*; Mk. 6, 27.
- spaiskuldrs**, m. (91; or -dr, n. ? 94), *spittle*; Jo. 9, 6.
- sparwa**, m. (108), *sparrow*; Mt. 10, 29. 31.
- spaúrds**, f. (116), *a stadium, fur-long*; Jo. 6, 19. 11, 18. *race-course*; in spaúrd (dat.) rin-nan, *to run in a race*; I Cor. 9, 24 (A has spraud).
- spêdumists**, superl. adj. (from spêþs), *the last*; Mk. 12, 22.
- spêþs**, adj. (139, n. 1), *late*; occurs only in compar. spêdiza, f. -ei (speidizei in CA), *the latter, last*; Mt. 27, 64; and in superl. spêdists (137), *the last*; Mk. 12, 6. Lu. 20, 32. Jo. 6, 40. 44. 54. 7, 37. I Tim. 4, 1.
- speiwan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to*



- spit*; Mk. 7, 33 (*spêwands* in CA); w. ana w. acc.; Mt. 26, 67. Mk. 14, 65. in w. acc.; Mk. 8, 23.
- spilda**, f. (97), *writing-tablet, tablet*; Lu. 1, 63. II Cor. 3, 3.
- spill**, n. (94), *fable, tale*; I Tim. 1, 4, 4, 7. II Tim. 4, 4. Tit. 1, 14.
- spilla**, m. (108), *one who tells a tale*; hence, *a preacher (of the gospel)*; Skeir. I, d.
- spillôn**, w. v., (1) w. acc. of th., *to tell a tale, preach the gospel, preach*; Rom. 10, 15; and dat. of pers., *to tell, announce, proclaim*; Lu. 2, 10. *to utter*; Neh. 6, 19. w. an obj. clause and dat. of pers., *th. s.*; Mk. 5, 16, 9, 9.
- spinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to spin*; Mt. 6, 28.
- sprautô**, adv. (211, n. 1), *quickly, soon*; Mt. 5, 25. Lu. 14, 21, 15, 22. Gal. 1, 6. Phil. 2, 24. *lightly*; Mk. 9, 39.
- spyreida**, m. (108), *a large basket*; Mk. 8, 8, 20.
- stafs** (56, n. 1), m. (101), *element, rudiment*; Gal. 4, 3, 9. Col. 2, 20.
- Staifanus**, pr. n., *Stephanas*; gen. -aus; I Cor. 1, 16, 15, 17.
- staiga**, f. (97), *path, way, highway*; Mk. 1, 3. Lu. 3, 4, 14, 21.
- stainahs**, adj. (124), *stony*; Mk. 4, 5, 16.
- staineins**, adj. (124), *of stone, stony*; II Cor. 3, 3.
- stainjan**, w. v. (188), *to stone*, w. acc. (nom. in pass.); Jo. 10, 32, 33. II Cor. 11, 25.
- stains**, m. (91), *stone, rock*; Mt. 7, 24, 55. 27, 51, 60. Mk. 5, 5. *stainam waírpan, to stone*; Mk. 12, 4. *stainam afwaírpan, th. s.*; Lu. 20, 6. Jo. 11, 8.
- stairnô**, f. (112), *star*; Mk. 13, 25.
- stairô**, f. (112), *a barren woman*; Lu. 1, 7, 36. Gal. 4, 27.
- staks**, m. (101), *a mark, stigma*; Gal. 6, 17.
- stamms**, adj. (124), *stammering, with an impediment in the speech*; Mk. 7, 32.
- standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), *to stand, stand fast, stand firm*; Mt. 26, 73. Mk. 3, 24, 25. w. (loc.) dat. of pers., *to stand to*; Rom. 14, 4. w. sis, *to stand by one's self, alone*, w. af w. dat.: *af taíhswôn w. gen., on the right side of*; Lu. 1, 11. at w. dat.; Lu. 5, 2. *faúra w. dat.*; Mt. 27, 11. in w. dat.; Mt. 6, 5. in andwaírþja w. gen.; Lu. 1, 19. *hindar w. dat.*; Jo. 6, 22. *miþ w. dat.*; Jo. 18, 5. *nêlva w. dat.*; Lu. 5, 1. *wipraw. acc., Eph. 6, 11. faírraþrô, afar off*; Lu. 18, 13. *hêr*, Mk. 9, 1. *jainar, there*; Mt. 27, 47. *ûta, without*; Mk. 3, 31.
- staps** (gen. *stadis*; 74 and notes), m. (101), *stead, place*; Mk. 1, 35, 45. *place or passage of a book*; Lu. 4, 17. Rom. 9, 26. *room*; Lu. 14, 22. *staþ gi-ban, to give place*; Rom. 12, 19. *an inn*; Lu. 2, 7. *galiugê staps, an idol's temple*; I Cor. 8, 10. *jainis stadis, unto the other side*; Mk. 4, 35.
- staps**, m. (91; or *staþ*, n.? 94), *land, shore*; Mk. 4, 1. Lu. 5, 3.

- staua** (26), f. (97), *judgment*; Mt. 5, 21. 22. Mk. 6, 11. *judgment, damnation, condemnation*; Jo. 9, 39. Rom. 11, 33. *matter for trial*; I Cor. 6, 1.—*du stauai gatiuhan, to condemn, lit. 'draw before judgment'*; Mt. 27, 3. *pamma wiljandin mip þus staua, if any man will sue thee at the law*; Mt. 5, 40.
- staua** (26), m. (108), *judge*; Mt. 5, 25. Lu. 18, 2. 6. II Tim. 4, 8.
- staua-stôls**, m. (91), *the judgment-seat*; Mt. 27, 19. Rom. 14, 10. II Cor. 5, 10.
- stauida**, pret. of *stôjan*, q. v.
- stantan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), w. acc. of pers. and *bi (on) w. acc., to strike, smite*; Mt. 5, 39. Lu. 6, 29.
- steigan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to mount, climb up*; Jo. 10, 1.
- stibna**, f. (97), *voice*; Mt. 27, 46. 50. Mk. 1, 3. 11. 26. 5, 7. Lu. 1, 42. 44. Skeir. VI, c. d.
- stigqan** (gg; 67, n. 1), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to thrust, strike*; st. *wip-ra, to make war against*; Lu. 14, 31.
- stikls**, m. (91), *cnp*; Mt. 10, 42. Mk. 7, 48. 9, 41. Jo. 18, 11. I Cor. 10, 16. 17. 21.
- stiks**, m. (91), *point, moment*; in *stika mêlis, in a moment of time*; Lu. 4, 5.
- stilan**, str. v. (175, n. 1), *to steal*; Mt. 6, 20. Jo. 10, 10.
- stiur** (78, n. 2), m. (91, n. 4), *steer, calf*; Lu. 15, 23. 27. 30. Neh. 5, 18.
- stiurjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to establish*; Rom. 10, 3. w. *bi w. acc., to affirm of*; I Tim. 1, 7.
- stiwiti**, n. (95), *enduring, endurance, patience*; II Cor. 1, 6. 6, 4. II Thess. 1, 4.
- stôjan** (26), w. v. (186 and n. 2), *to judge*, (1) abs.; Lu. 6, 37. w. *bi (according to, after) w. dat. of th.*; Jo. 7, 24; or acc. of pers. (*of somebody*); Jo. 8, 26. (2) w. acc. (nom. in pass.; Lu. 6, 37; and *bi w. dat. of th., to judge one according to*; Jo. 18, 31; or *us (out of) w. dat. of th.*; Lu. 19, 22. — *raihtaba st., to judge rightly*; Lu. 7, 43. st. *fram inwindam, to go to law before the unjust*; I Cor. 6, 1. sums *stôjiþ*, etc.; s. *hindar*.
- stôls**, m. (91), *stool, seat, throne*; Mt. 5, 34. Lu. 1, 32. 52.
- stôma**, m. (108), *foundation, substantial grounds, substance, confidence*; II Cor. 9, 4. 11, 17.
- straujan** (42), w. v. (187), *to strew, spread*; w. (instr.) *dat., and ana w. dat.*; Mk. 11, 8.
- striks**, m. (91), *stroke, title*; Mt. 5, 18.
- stubjus**, m. (105), *dust*; Lu. 10, 11.
- suljô**, f. (112; or *sulja* 97? only *dat. pl. suljôm* occurs), *sole, sandal*; Mk. 6, 9.
- suman**, adv. (214, n. 1), *once, on a time, in times past*; Rom. 11, 30. Gal. 1, 23. Eph. 2, 3. 5, 8. *partly, in part, by pieces*; I Cor. 13, 9. *suman ... sumanuh þan ... now ... now*; Skeir. VI, c.
- sums**, indef. prn. (162), (1) *alone, some one*, pl. *some*; Mk. 9, 38. 14, 57. (2) *adj., certain, some*;

- Lu. 7, 41. 15, 8. ains sums, *th. s.*; Mk. 14, 51. (3) w. gen. partit., *certain, some*; Mt. 9, 3. Mk. 5, 25. *one*; Mk. 14, 43. (4) w. in w. dat.; I Cor. 15, 12; us w. dat.; Rom. 11, 14. (5) in enumerative expressions: sums, *another*, Jo. 12, 29. s. þan, *th. s.*; Lu. 9, 19. jah s., *and another*; Lu. 14, 20. s. þan... iþ saei, *the one ... the other*; Phil. 1, 16. s. ... jah anþar ... jah s. ... jah anþar, *some ... and some*, etc.; Lu. 8, 5-8. s. raíhtis ... iþ saei, *one ... another who*; Rom. 14, 2. s. raíhtis ... s. þan, *one ... another*; Phil. 1, 15. sumsuh (i. e. sums uh); Jo. 10, 21. sums ... sumsuh, *one ... another*; I Cor. 7, 7. sumsuh ... anþar, *th. s.*; Jo. 7, 12. sums ... sums þan ... sumsup (up=uh) þan, *one ... one another*; Lu. 9, 7. 8. sums sumsup þan, *the one ... the other*; Mk. 12, 5. sumsuh ... sumsuh; Jo. 9, 9. (6) bi sumata, *in part*; Rom. 11, 25. II Cor. 1, 14. 2, 5.
- sundrô**, adv., *asunder, alone, privately*; Mk. 4, 10. 34. 7, 33. Lu. 9, 10. 18. 10, 23. Gal. 2, 2.
- sunja**, f. (97, n 1), *truth*; Mk. 5, 33. Lu. 20, 21. the acc. sing. is used as adv. (215); Lu. 1, 75. 9, 27.—sunja gateihau, *to tell the truth*; Gal. 4, 16. s. taujan, *th. s.*; Eph. 4, 15. bi sunjai, *in truth, truly, surely*; Mt. 26, 73. 27, 54.
- sunjaba**, adv. (210), *truly, verily*; I Thess. 2, 13.
- Sunjai-friþus**, pr. n., Lt. Suniefridus; Neap. Doc.
- sunjeins**, adj. (124), *true*; Mk. 12, 14. Lu. 16, 11. Jo. 6, 32. 7, 18. Phil. 4, 8. Skeir. VI, b.
- sunjis**, adj. (126), *true*; Jo. 8, 14. 17. 17, 3 (sunja in MS).
- sunjôn**, w. v. (190), *to verify*; s. sik, *to excuse one's self*; II Cor. 12, 19.
- sunjôns**, f. (103, n. 1), *a verifying, apology, defense, answer*; II Cor. 7, 11. Phil. 1, 16. II Tim. 4, 16.
- sunno**, f. (112), *sun*; Mt. 5, 45. Lu. 4, 40. Eph. 4, 26. Neh. 7, 3.
- sunno**, n. (? 110, n. 2), *sun*; Mk. 4, 6. 16, 2.
- suns**, adv., *soon, at once, immediately*; Mt. 8, 3. 26. 74. Mk. 1, 10. 12. Lu. 1, 64. Jo. 13, 30. I Cor. 15, 6. sunsmiþ, *together with*; I Thess. 4, 17.
- suns-aiw**, adv., *soon, immediately, straightway*; Mk. 3, 6. 5, 29. 30. 36. Lu. 4, 39. 5, 25. Jo. 6, 21.
- suns-ei**, conj. (218), *as soon as, when*; Lu. 1, 44. 19, 41. Jo. 11, 20. 29. 32. 33.
- sunus**, m. (104), *son*; Mt. 5, 45. 10, 37. 27, 9. Mk. 1, 1. Lu. 5, 10. Jo. 14, 13. Ezra 2, 9-24. Skeir. III, c. IV, d. V, a. b. c. d. suniwê gadêps; s. gadêps. suniwêsibja; s. sibja.
- supôn**, w. v. (190), *to season*; Mk. 9, 50 (supuda in MS; s. Grammar, 12, n. 1).
- Susanna**, pr. n., *Susanna*; Lu. 8, 3.
- suts** (15, n. 1), adj. (130). *sweet, suitable, patient*; I Tim. 3, 3.



- peaceable*; I Tim. 2, 2. compar. *sutiza*, w. dat., *more tolerable*; Mt. 11, 24. Mk. 6, 11. Lu. 10, 12, 14.
- supjan**, w. v. (188; or *supjôn*, 190 ?), *to sooth*; hence *to long to be soothed* (Skeat), *to itch* (only in pres. partic., *supjan-dans*, A; *supjôndaus*, B); II Tim. 4, 3.
- supns**, m. (91; or *supn*, n., 94 ? occurs only once, in gen. *supnis*, in A, gloss), *stomach*; I Tim. 5, 23.
- swa**, adv., *so*, (1) alone; Mt. 5, 16. 19. *swa jah*, *even so*; I Thess. 4, 14. *jah swa*, *likewise*; I Tim. 3, 8. (2) correlative: *swê ... swa*, *as ... so*; I Thess. 5, 2. *swê ... swa jah*, *as ... so also*; I Cor. 12, 12. *swaswê swa*, *as ... so*; Jo. 13, 15. *swaswê ... swa jah*, *as ... so also*; II Cor. 1, 5. *swaswê ... swaswê ... swa ... jah swa*, *as ... as ... so ... and so*; I Cor. 7, 17. *swaswê jah ... swa jah*, *even as ... so also*; Col. 3, 13. Skeir. V, b. *swa ... swaswê*, *so ... as*; Mk. 4, 26. *swa jah ... swê*, *so also ... as*; Eph. 5, 28. (3) w. adjs. or advs.; Lu. 15, 29. Jo. 6, 9. *swa filu*, *so much, so many things*; Gal. 3, 4. (4) *swa ... swê*, *so ... as*. w. an adj. or adv. between them: *swa filu swê*, *whatsoever things*; Rom. 15, 4. *swa lagga beila swê*, *as long as*; Mk. 2, 19. *swa lagga swê*, *inasmuch as*; Rom. 11, 13. *swa managai swê*, *as many as*; Gal. 6, 16. Mk. 3, 28.
- swa-ei**, conj. (218), always consecutive, *so that, that, therefore*; Mk. 1, 27. 2, 28. Rom. 7, 6. II Cor. 2, 7. 3, 7. *ni swa auk ei*, *for not that*; II Cor. 8, 13.—*therefore, wherefore*; Rom. 7, 4. 13, 2.
- swa-h**, adv., *so, also, so too*, (1) alone; Lu. 14, 33. *swa jah*, *so in like manner*; Mk. 13, 29. *sw. samaleikô*, *after the same manner also*; I Cor. 11, 25. (2) correlative: *swê ... swa nih*, *as ... no more*; Jo. 15, 4. *swaswê ... swa*, *as ... so*; Jo. 15, 9. *swaswê ... swa jah*, *as ... so also*; Lu. 17, 26.
- swaifhra**, m. (108), *father-in-law*; Jo. 18, 13.
- swaifhrô**, f. (112), *mother-in-law*; Mt. 8, 14. 10, 35. Mk. 1, 30. Lu. 4, 38.
- swa-lauhs** (74 and note 1), adj. (161), *so great, so much, such*; Mt. 8, 10. Lu. 7, 9. Skeir. IV, b. *swalauð mêlis*, *so long time*; Jo. 14, 9. *swalauð mêlis swê*, *as long as*; Gal. 4, 1.
- swa-leiks**, adj. (161), (1) alone; Mk. 7, 8. Lu. 18, 16. (2) w. a sb.; Mt. 9, 8. Mk. 9, 37.—*swa-leiks swê*, *such as*; Mk. 9, 3. 13, 19. II Cor. 12, 20.
- swamms**, m. (91), *sponge*; Mt. 27, 48. (*swam*) Mk. 15, 36.
- swaran**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to swear*; w. bi w. dat.; Mt. 5, 34. 36. w. *patei*; Mt. 26, 72. 74; so w. a preceding dat. of pers.; Mk. 6, 23. *aip sw. wipra w. acc.*, *to swear an oath to*; Lu. 1, 73.

**swarê**, adv., *without a cause, in vain*; Mt. 5, 22. Mk. 7, 7. Rom. 13, 4. I Cor. 15, 2. 14. 17. II Cor. 6, 1 (in A, swarei in B). Gal. 2, 2. Skeir. IV, b.

**swartis**, n. (94), *that which is black, ink*; II Cor. 3, 3 (in A).

**swartzl**, n. (94), *that which is black*; II Cor. 3, 3 (in B).

**swarts**, adj. (124), *black*; Mt. 5, 36.

**swa-swê**, (adv.) conj. (218), (1) *as, just as, as it were, in like manner as, like*, (a) alone; Mt. 5, 48. Mk. 4, 38. Jo. 6, 10. jah swaswê, *and as*; Rom. 9, 29. sw. jah, *even as, as also*; II Cor. 1, 14. sw. frauinônds, *by commandment*; II Cor. 8, 8. sw. qipan ist, *according to that which is said*; Lu. 2, 24. (b) correlative: sw. ... jah, *as ... (so) also*; II Cor. 1, 7. jah sw. ... jah, *and as ... so also*; Lu. 6, 31. — See also swa. (2) *so that, insomuch that*; Mt. 8, 24. 28. I Cor. 13, 2. II Cor. 1, 8.

**swaþ-þan** (i. e. swaþ, for swah, and þan), conj., *when so*; I Cor. 8, 12.

**swa-u**, interrog. adv., *so? thus?*; Jo. 18, 22.

**swê**, (adv.) conj. (218), (1) in comparison, *as, just as, like*; Mt. 6, 29. 7, 29. Mk. 1, 2. w. pres. partic., *as if*; Mt. 9, 36. swê qap, *that he said*; Mk. 14, 72. ip nu swê; see ip ana-leikô swê, *in like manner*; Skeir. VII, a. samaleikô jah swê, *likewise also as*; Lu. 17, 28; see also swa, swalaup, swaleiks. (2) before numer-

als, *about*; Mk. 5, 13. Lu. 1, 56. (3) temporal, *as, when*; Mk. 4, 36. (4) *so that*; Lu. 5, 6. 7.

**swêgnipa**, f. (97), *joy*; Lu. 1, 14. 44 (swignipai; comp. Grammar, 7, n. 3).

**swêgnjan** (swignjan; see preceding word), w. v. (188), *to rejoice, triumph*, w. (loc.) dat.; Lu. 10, 21. Col. 3, 15. w. du (in) w. dat.; Lu. 1, 47. in (in) w. dat.; Jo. 5, 35. Skeir. VI, a. sweiban (56, n. 1), str. v. (172, n. 1), *to cease*; Lu. 7, 45.

**swein**, n. (94), *swine, pig*; Mt. 8, 30-32. Mk. 5, 11-14. 16. Lu. 8, 32. 33. 15, 15. 16.

**swêran**, w. v. (193), w. acc., (1) *to honor*; Mk. 7, 10. 10, 19. Lu. 18, 20. Skeir. V, c. d. w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. 7, 6. (2) *to esteem*, w. in w. gen.; I Thess. 5, 13 (3) *to glorify*; Jo. 12, 23.

**swêrei**, f. (113), *honor*; II Tim. 2, 20.

**swêriþa**, f. (97), *honor*; Rom. 12, 10. Col. 2, 23. I Thess. 4, 4. I Tim. 1, 17. 6, 1. Skeir. V, a. c. d.

**swêrs** (78, n. 2), adj. (124), *heavy, weighty*; hence, *grave, honored*; Phil. 2, 29. *honored, dear*; Lu. 7, 2.

**swês**, adj. (124, n. 1), (1) *one's own*; Mk. 15, 20. Lu. 6, 44. Jo. 10, 3. 4. 12. swêsizê praufêtus, *a prophet of their own*; Skeir. I, c. II, d. V, b. swêsai, *his own*; Jo. 15, 19. swêsa, *one's own business*; I Thess. 4, 11. swêsaigalaubeinai, *the household of faith*; Gal. 6, 10. (2) *due*; Gal. 6, 9. I Tim. 2, 6.

- swê-pauh**, conj. (218), *however, but, although*; Mt. 11, 22. 24. *indeed, verily*, w. a follg. adverbative particle; Mk. 9, 12. it is merely continuative; Mt. 7, 15. (2) w. other particles: aîþpau sw., *truly*; II Cor. 12, 12. sw. ei, *though*; II Cor. 12, 15. niþ þan sw., *however*; Gal. 6, 13. nih þan ainshun sw., *howbeit no man*; Jo. 7, 13. þanuh þan sw., *nevertheless*; Jo. 12, 42. untê sw., *to wit, that*; II Cor. 5, 19.
- swibls**, m. (91), *brimstone*; Lu. 17, 29.
- swiglja**, m. (108), *piper, flute-player*; Mt. 9, 23.
- swiglôn**, w. v. (190), *to pipe, play the flute*; Mt. 11, 17. Lu. 7, 32.
- swignîpa**, swignjan; s. swêgnîpa, swêgnjan.
- swiknaba**, adv., *sincerely*; Phil. 1, 17.
- swiknei**, f. (113), *purity, chastity*; II Cor. 11, 3. Gal. 5, 23. I Tim. 5, 2.
- swikneins**, f. (103, n. 2), *a purifying, purification*; Skeir. III, b. IV, a. bi swiknein, *about purifying*; Jo. 3, 25.
- swiknîpa**, f. (97), *purity, pureness, chastity*; II Cor. 6, 6. I Tim. 4, 12.
- swikns**, adj. (124), *pure, chaste*; II Cor. 11, 2. I Tim. 5, 22. *pure, holy*; I Tim. 2, 8. *innocent*; Mt. 27, 4.
- swi-kunþaba**, adv., *openly, clearly, plainly, expressly*; Mt. 8, 32. Jo. 11, 14. I Tim. 4, 1. Skeir. II, a.
- swi-kunþs**, adj. (124), *evident, manifest, open*; Gal. 5, 19. II Cor. 5, 11. sw. waîrþan, *to become or be made manifest, appear*; Mk. 6, 14. Rom. 10, 20. in swikunþamma (MS has swê-) qiman, *to come abroad*; Lu. 8, 17.
- swiltan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to lie dying*; Lu. 8, 42.
- swinþei**, f. (113), *strength, power, might*; Lu. 1, 51. Eph. 1, 19. 6, 10.
- swinþjan**, w. v. (188), *to make strong, give force to*; Neh. 5, 16.
- swinþnan**, w. v. (194), *to grow strong, become strong*, w. (loc.) dat.; Lu. 1, 80. 2, 40.
- swinþs**, adj. (124), *strong, mighty, powerful, whole*; Mk. 3, 27. I Cor. 4, 10. II Cor. 10, 10. compar. swinþôza; Mt. 3, 11. Mk. 1, 7. 2, 17. I Cor. 13, 9.
- swistar**, f. (114), *sister*; Mk. 3, 32. 35. Lu. 14, 26. Jo. 11, 1. 3. 5. I Cor. 7, 15. 9, 5.
- swôgatjan**, w. v. (188), *to sigh, groan*; II Cor. 5, 2. 4.
- swulta-waîrþja**, m. (108), *one who is at the point to die*; Lu. 7, 2.
- swumfsl** (80), *a swimming-bath, a pool*; Jo. 9, 7. 11.
- Symaîôn** (39), pr. n., *Simeon*; Lu. 2, 25. 34; gen. -ôns; Lu. 3, 30.
- synagôga-faþs** (gen. -fadis), m. (101); Mk. 5, 22. 35. 36. 38.
- synagôgê** (39), for. w., f., *synagogue*; gen. -ais; Lu. 8, 41. Jo. 9, 22; or -eis for -ês; Lu. 8, 49; dat. -ai; Lu. 4, 38; or -ein; Mk. 1, 29 (concerning ên for ein, s. Grammar, 17, n. 1); or



-ê; Mk. 1, 23; acc. -ein; Lu. 4, 16; or -ên; Mk. 1, 21; dat. pl. -im; Mk. 1, 39. Lu. 4, 44.

**Syntykê**, pr. n., *Syntyche*; gen. -ais; Lu. 2, 2.

**Syria**, pr. n., *Syria*; gen. -ais; Lu. 2, 2.

## T.

**Tagl**, n. (94), *hair*; Mt. 5, 36. 10, 30. Mk. 1, 6.

**tagr**, n. (94), *tear*; Mk. 9, 24. Lu. 7, 38. 44. II Cor. 2, 4. II Tim. 1, 4.

**tagrjan**, w. v. (188), *to shed tears, weep*; Jo. 11, 35.

**tahjan**, w. v. (188), *to tear, rend*, w. acc.; Mk. 1, 26. 9, 20. 26. abs., *to pull in pieces, to scatter, disperse*; II Cor. 9, 9.

**taíhsa**, f. (prop. str. adj.), *the right hand*; Mk. 16, 5. Col. 3, 1.

**taíhsa**, adj. (124), *right (not left)*; Mt. 5, 29. 30. 39. Mk. 14, 47. Lu. 6, 6. Jo. 18, 10. taíhs-wô (sc. handus), *the right hand*; Mt. 6, 3. Mk. 10, 37. 40. Lu. 1, 11. Gal. 2, 9.

**taíhun**, card. num. (141), *ten*; Mk. 10, 41. Lu. 14, 31. 15, 8. 17, 12. 17. 19, 13. I Cor. 15, 6.

**taíhunda**, ord. num. (146), *the tenth*; afdailjan taíhundaôn dail, *to give tithes*; Lu. 18, 12.

**taíhun-taíhund**, indecl. num. (143; 148), *a hundred*; w. gen.; Lu. 16, 6. 7. t-têhund; Lu. 15, 4.

**taíhun-taíhund-falps**, adj. (148), *a hundred-fold*; Lu. 8, 8.

**taíknjan**, w. v. (188), *to betoken, point out, show*, w. acc. of th.; I Tim. 6, 15. Skeir. V, a. w. dat.

of pers. and acc. of th.; Mk. 14, 15. w. acc. and inf.: þansus liutein taíknjandans sik garaíhtans wisan, *which should feign to be just*; Lu. 20, 20.

**taíks**, f. (103), *sign, wonder, miracle*; Mk. 8, 11-13. 22. Lu. 2, 12. 34. Jo. 6, 2. *token*; II Thess. 1, 5.

**taínjô**, f. (112), *a basket of twigs, basket*; Mk. 8, 19. Lu. 9, 17. Jo. 6, 13. Skeir. VII, c. d.

**taíns**, m. (91), *twig, sprig, branch*; Jo. 15, 2.

**Taírtius**, pr. n., *Tertius*; Rom. 16, 22.

**taítrarkês**, for. w., m. (twice, in nom.), *a tetrarch*; Lu. 3, 19. 9, 7.

**taleíþa**, for. w., f. (97), *damsel*; Mk. 5, 41.

**talzeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a teaching, doctrine*; II Tim. 3, 16.

**talzjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to teach, instruct*; II Cor. 6, 9. II Tim. 2, 25. *to warn, admonish*; Col. 1, 28. 3, 16. I Thess. 5, 14. II Thess. 3, 15 (sc. in a).

**talzjands**, m. (115), *teacher, master, instructor*; Lu. 5, 5. 8, 24. 45. 9, 33. 49. 17, 13.

**tandjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to kindle, light*; Lu. 8, 16. 15, 8.

**tarnjan**, w. v. (188), *to break forth*; Gal. 4, 27.

**tauí** (gen. tôjis; 26), n. (95), *work, deed*; Jo. 8, 41. Col. 3, 9. *matter*; I Thess. 4, 6. *office*; Rom. 12, 4. *working*; Eph. 3, 7. *workmanship*; Eph. 2, 10. þamma tôja, *in this matter*; II Cor. 7, 11.

**taujan** (26), w. v. (187), *to do, make*, (1) w. acc.; Mt. 5, 46. 47. Rom. 7, 15. *to finish*; Jo. 5, 36. bidôs t., *to make prayers, pray*; Lu. 5, 33. leikis mun t. in w. acc., *to make provision for the flesh*; Rom. 13, 14. uswahst t., *to make increase*; Eph. 4, 16. maht t., *to do a miracle*; Mk. 9, 39. witôp t., *to keep the law*; Jo. 7, 19. Gal. 5, 3. sunja t., *to speak the truth*; Eph. 4, 15. akrant t., *to bring forth fruit*; Mt. 7, 19. garuni t., *to hold a consultation*; Mk. 15, 1. armaiôn t., *to do alms*; Mt. 6, 1-3. armahairtipa t. (bi w. dat.), *to perform mercy*; Lu. 1, 72. frawaúrht t., *to commit an offense*; Jo. 8, 34. staua t., *to judge*; Skeir. V, c. galiugt t., *to falsify, handle deceitfully*; II Cor. 4, 2. gawaírpi t., *to live in peace*; II Cor. 13, 11. *to make peace*; Col. 1, 20. libant t., *to quicken*; Jo. 6, 63. (2) w. two accs., *to make*; Jo. 8, 53. Rom. 9, 28. for the second acc. du w. dat.; Joh. 6, 15. 10, 33. (3) w. dat. of pers.; Mt. 7, 12. (4) w. an adv., waíla t. w. dat., *to do well, do good*; Mt. 5, 44. samaleikô; Lu. 3, 11. swa; Mt. 5, 19. swaswê; Jo. 13, 15. sprautô; Jo. 13, 28. harduba t., *to act severely, use sharpness*; II Cor. 13, 10. waíraleikô t., *to act in a manly manner, show one's self a man*; I Cor. 16, 13.

**Teibaírius**, pr. n., *Tiberius*; gen. -aus; Lu. 3, 1.

**teikan**; see têkan.

**Teimaius**, pr. n., *Timens*; gen. -aus; Mk. 10, 46.

**Teimaúpaíus**, pr. n., *Timotheus*; I Cor. 16, 10. dat. -au; I Thess. 3, 6 (-u in B). I Tim. superscr. (Teimaúpaíau in B). 1, 2. (-u in B). II Tim. 1, 2; acc. -u; II Cor. 1, 19 (in B; Teimai-paíu in A). I Thess. 3, 2; voc. -u; I Tim. 1, 18.

**Teitus**, pr. n., *Titus*; II Cor. 12, 18; gen. -aus; II Cor. 7, 6; dat. -au; II Cor. 7, 14 (in B; du Teitaún in A). Tit. superscr. 1, 4; acc. -u; II Cor. 8, 23; or -aún; II Cor. 2, 13. 8, 6.

**têkan** (teikan; 7, n. 2), red. v. (181), *to touch*, (1) abs.; Col. 2, 21. (2) w. dat.; Lu. 7, 39. 8, 45. 46. w. two datives; Mk. 5, 30.

**têwa**, f. (97), *arrangement, order*; I Cor. 15, 23.

**têwi**, n. (95), *order, rank, company of fifty*; managizam þau taíhun têwjam, *above five hundred*; I Cor. 15, 6.

**Tibaíriadeis**, pr. n., *the inhabitants of the city of Tiberias*; gen. -ê; Jo. 6, 1.

**Tibaírias**, pr. n., *Tiberias*; dat. sing. -adau; Jo. 6, 23.

**tigus**, m. (142), *a decade*; always in pl., in twai-, þreis-, fidwôr-, fimf-, saíhs-tigjus.

**til**, n. (94), *fit time, opportunity*; Lu. 6, 7.

**timreins**, f. (103, n. 1), *building*; Rom. 14, 19. I Cor. 14, 26. II Cor. 10, 8. Eph. 4, 12. 16. 29. I Tim. 1, 4.

**timrja**, m. (108), *builder, carpen-*

- ter*; Mk. 6, 3. 12, 10. Lu. 20, 17.
- timrjan**, w. v. (188), *to build*, (1) lit.; Lu. 14, 30. 17, 28. w. acc. (nom. in pass.); Lu. 6, 48. 14, 28. Gal. 2, 18. w. a n a w. dat.; Lu. 6, 49. (2) trop., *to edify*; I Cor. 10, 23. I Thess. 5, 11. w. d u w. inf., *to cause or embolden to do*; I Cor. 8, 10.
- tiuhan**, str. v. (173), w. acc., *to tow, tug, pull*; hence, *to lead, guide*; Lu. 6, 39. *to lead away*; Mk. 14, 44. *to lead, bring*, w. d u w. dat.; Lu. 18, 40. fram w. dat.; Jo. 18, 28. in w. acc.; Jo. 18, 28. mib w. dat., *to lead, bring with*; I Thess. 4, 14; or simply dat.; Gal. 5, 18. II Tim. 3, 6; and in w. dat.; Lu. 4, 1.
- Tôbeias**, pr. n., *Tobiah*; Neh. 6, 17. 19. dat. -in; Neh. 6, 17.
- Trakauneitis**, pr. n., *Trachonitis*; gen. Trakauneitidaús; Lu. 3, 1.
- trauains**, f. (97), *trust, confidence*; II Cor. 1, 15. 3, 4. 8, 22. 10, 2. Eph. 3, 12. Phil. 3, 4. *boldness*; II Cor. 7, 4. Phil. 1, 20.
- trauan** (26), w. v. (179, n. 2; 193), *to trust*, w. dat.; Lu. 18, 9. w. d u w. dat.; Mt. 27, 43. in w. dat.; Phil. 3, 4. w. ei; Lu. 18, 9; or patei, *to be persuaded*; II Tim. 1, 5.
- Trauas** (26, n. 1), pr. n., *Troas*, in dat. Trauadai; II Cor. 2, 12. II Tim. 4, 13.
- trausti**, n. (95, n. 1), *covenant*; Eph. 2, 12.
- triggwa**, f. (97), *covenant*; Lu. 1, 72. Rom. 9, 4. 11, 27. I Cor. 11, 25. II Cor. 3, 6. 14. Gal. 4, 24.
- triggwaba**, adv., *truly, assuredly, confidently*; tr. galaubjan, *to be persuaded*; Lu. 20, 6. tr. witan, *to have confidence*; Phil. 1, 25.
- triggws** (68), adj. (124), *true, faithful*; Lu. 16, 10-12. 19, 17. I Cor. 4, 2. 7, 25. II Cor. 1, 18. Eph. 1, 1. Col. 1, 7. Tit. 1, 9.
- trigô**, f. (112), *grief, sorrow, reluctance, grudge*; us trigôn, *grudgingly*; II Cor. 9, 7.
- triu**, n. (94, n. 1), *tree, wood*; hence, *a staff*; Mk. 14, 43. 48.
- triweins**, adj. (124), *wooden*; II Tim. 2, 20.
- trudan**, str. v. (175, n. 2), *to tread*, w. ufar ô w. gen.; Lu. 10, 19. *to tread as in a winepress*, w. us w. dat.; Lu. 6, 44.
- tuggl**, n. (94), *constellation, star*; Gal. 4, 3 (gloss).
- tuggô**, f. (112), *tongue*; Mk. 7, 33. 35. Lu. 1, 64.
- tulgiba**, f. (97), *safety*; I Thess. 5, 3. *foundation, ground*; I Tim. 3, 15. *stronghold*; II Cor. 10, 4.
- tulgjan**, w. v. (188), *to confirm, establish*, w. acc.; II Cor. 2, 8. I Thess. 3, 13.
- tulgus**, adj. (131), *steadfast, firm*; I Cor. 15, 58. *strong, lasting, sure*; II Tim. 2, 19.
- tundnan**, w. v. (194), *to take fire, burn*; II Cor. 11, 29.
- tunpus**, m. (105), *tooth*; Mt. 5, 38. 8, 12. Mk. 9, 18.
- tuz-wêrjan**, w. v., *to doubt*; Mk. 11, 23.



- twai**, card. num. in pl. (140), f. twôs, n. twa, *two*; Mt. 5, 41. 6, 24. 8, 28. 26, 2. Mk. 6, 9. 10, 8. Jo. 8, 17. Skeir. III, d. twaitigjus, *twenty*; Lu. 14, 31. twans luanzuh, *by two and two*; Mk. 6, 7. Lu. 10, 1. twaim sinpam, *twice*; Mk. 14, 72.
- twalib-wintrus**, adj. (131), *twelve years old*; Lu. 2, 42.
- twalif** (56, n. 1), card. num. (141), *twelve*; Mt. 10, 1. 11, 1. Mk. 3, 14. 4, 10. 5, 42. 14, 10. Skeir. VII, c. d (= .ib.).
- twefleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *doubting*; I Tim. 2, 8. *disputation*; Rom. 14, 1.
- twelfjan**, w. v. (188), *to put in doubt, confound*; Skeir. VI, b.
- twelfs**, m. (91, n. 2), *doubt*; Skeir. II, b.
- twelhnai**, num. adj. (147), *two apiece*; Lu. 9, 3. miþ tweih-naim markôm, *amid the two boundaries, in the midst of the region*; Mk. 7, 31.
- twis-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), w. dat., *to depart from one, bid farewell to*; II Cor. 2, 13 (twisst. in A, twist in B).
- twis-stass**, f. (103), *a standing aloof from, sedition*; Gal. 5, 20.
- Tykeikus** (6, n. 1), pr. n., *Tychicus*; Eph. 6, 21. Col. 4, 7 (in A, Tykêkus in B); acc. Tykeiku; II Tim. 4, 12.
- Tyra**, pr. n., *Tyre*; dat. -ai; Lu. 10, 13. 14; acc. -a; Mk. 3, 8.
- Tyrus**, pr. n., *a Tyrian*; gen. -ê; Mk. 7, 24. 31. Lu. 6, 17. dat. -im; Mt. 11, 22.
- p.**
- Þaddaius**, pr. n. *Thaddæus*; acc. -u; Mk. 3, 18.
- Þadei**, adv. (213, n. 1), *where, wheresoever, whither*; Mk. 6, 55. 14, 14. Lu. 10, 1. Jo. 6, 62. Þislvaduh þadei, *wither-soever*; Mt. 8, 19. Mk. 6, 56. Lu. 9, 57.
- Þagkjan** (gg; 67, n. 1), w. v. (209), pret. Þâhta (5, b), *to think, consider, ponder, reason*, w. a partic.; Lu. 5, 21. w. du sis missô and a partic.; Mk. 11, 31. miþ sis missô; Lu. 20, 5; and a partic.; Mk. 8, 16. w. acc.; Mk. 8, 17; and af sis silbin; II Cor. 3, 5. w. acc. (understood) and in w. dat.; Lu. 2, 19. w. a clause w. ei; II Cor. 10, 7 (se. sijaima); or Þatei; II Cor. 10, 11. w. in w. dat., and bi w. acc.; Lu. 3, 15. w. a dir. question; Mk. 2, 6. w. sis and an indir. question; Lu. 1, 29. a clause w. -uh (*to consult whether*); Lu. 14, 31; or Þatei and bi w. dat. (*to purpose*); II Cor. 1, 17. w. an indir. question (*to doubt*); Jo. 13, 22; *to be in doubt, be perplexed*; Lu. 9, 7.
- Þagks**, m. (91; or Þagk, n. ? 94), *thank, thanks*; Lu. 17, 9.
- Þahains**, f. (103, n. 1), *silence*; I Tim. 2, 12.
- Þahan**, w. v. (193), *to be silent, be still, hold one's peace*; Mk. 1, 25. 3, 4. 14, 61. Lu. 1, 20. 9, 36. 18, 39.
- Þâhō** (5, b), f. (112), *clay*; Rom. 9, 21.

**pai**, **paiei**, **paih**, nom. pl. of **sa**, **saei**, **sah**, q. v.

**paiaúfeilus**, pr. n., *Theophilus*; voc. -u; Mk. 3, 18.

**paim**, **paimei**, dat. pl. of **sa**, **saei**, q. v.

**paírh**, prep. w. acc. (217), (1) of space, *through, through the midst of*; Mt. 7, 13. 8, 28. Mk. 2, 23. intensified by **midja**; Lu. 4, 30. 17, 11. (2) of the instrument or means, author or agent, *through, by, by means of*, (a) w. names of persons; Mt. 8, 17. 27, 9. Gal. 1, 1. (b) w. names of things; Mk. 6, 2. Lu. 1, 70. (c) in oaths or treaties: **paírh bleiþeinguþs**, *by the mercy of God*; Rom. 12, 1. **paírh þðei**, *because of these things*; Eph. 5, 6. (d) of a state or condition, *with, by*; II Cor. 2, 4. 3, 11.—Occurs in composition with **eight** vs.

**paírh-arbaidjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to toil throughout*; Lu. 5, 5.

**paírh-baíran**, str. v. (175), w. acc., *to carry through*; Mk. 11, 16.

**paírh-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go through, come through, pass by*; Lu. 18, 37. Jo. 9, 1. w. acc.; I Cor. 10, 1. 16, 5. *to pierce through*; Lu. 2, 35. *to go round, wander about*; I Tim. 5, 13. w. and w. acc.; Lu. 9, 16. 19, 4; or **paírh** w. acc.; Mk. 2, 23. Lu. 17, 11; or und w. acc.; Lu. 2, 15.

**paírh-ga-leikôn**, w. v. (190), *to transfer in a figure*, w. in w. dat.; I Cor. 4, 6.

**paírh-leiþan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to go through, pass by*; I Cor. 16, 7. w. acc.; Lu. 19, 1. w. **paírh** w. acc.; Lu. 4, 30. 18, 25; or **jaínþrð**; Mt. 9, 9.

**paírh-sailran** (34, n. 1), str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to see through, behold as in a glass*; II Cor. 3, 18.

**paírh-wakan** (63, n. 1), str. v. (177, n. 1), *to keep watch throughout, keep watch*; Lu. 2, 8. **þ. nahtin** w. dat., *to continue all night in*; Lu. 6, 12.

**paírh-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to remain throughout, stay, continue*; Jo. 9, 41. w. at w. dat.; Gal. 2, 5 (gloss). Phil. 1, 25; in w. dat; Rom. 11, 22. Col. 1, 23. I Tim. 4, 16. 5, 5.

**paírkô**, n. (110), *a hole through anything, the eye of a needle*; Mk. 10, 25. Lu. 18, 25.

**paíssalaúneika**, pr. n., *the city of Thessalonica*; dat. -ai; Phil. 4, 16. II Tim. 4, 10.

**paíssalaúneikais**, pr. n., *a Thessalonian*; gen. -ê; II Thess. 1, 1; dat. -um; II Thess. superscr. and subscr. (ê for ei in B; a for ai in A).

**pamma**, **þamm-uh**, dat. s. m. and n. of **sa**, **sah**, q. v.

**þamm-ei**, (1) dat. s. m. and n. of **saei**, q. v. (2) conj., after vs. governing the dat., *that, for, because*; Mk. 7, 18. 16, 4. Lu. 1, 22. **du þ.**, (*for the purpose*) *that*; Lu. 18, 1. **fram þ.**, *since the time*; Lu. 7, 45. **in þ.**, *in that*; Lu. 9, 34. Gal. 4, 18. *because*; Lu. 10, 20. II Cor. 2, 13.

**pamma**, **þamm-uh**, dat. s. m. and n. of **sa**, **sah**, q. v.

**pan**, adv. and conj. (It is often preceded by the enclitic -uh. There is no distinction in sense between pan and -uh pan; the latter is inserted between a prep. and a sb. or v.) (1) adv., (a) *dem., then, thereupon*; Mt. 27, 51. Jo. 13, 27. *but then*; I Cor. 13, 12. jah pan, *and then*; Mt. 7, 23. Lu. 5, 35. Jo. 7, 33. -uh pan, *then*; Mt. 27, 16. (b) rel., *when, whenever, as long as*; Mt. 6, 2. 7, 28. Mk. 3, 11. jah pan, *and when, but when, when*; Mk. 4, 15. (2) conj. (continuative), *therefore, then*; Mt. 27, 17. *but farther, also*; Mt. 5, 31. 37. akei pan sa, *but he*; Gal. 4, 23. *and now*; Lu. 8, 22. *then*; I Cor. 5, 10. ei pan, *bi pê, that, when*; Lu. 16, 4. ip pan bi, *and about*; Mt. 27, 46. jah pan, *and then*; Mk. 3, 31. *and also*; Mk. 3, 6. *for*; I Cor. 12, 14. *and*; Jo. 8, 31. *then, and*; Lu. 6, 6. *although*; Phil. 3, 4. -uh pan; Mt. 6, 32. *but, and, now*; Mt. 5, 31. *therefore, then*; Lu. 10, 2. -up pan jah, *and*; Lu. 3, 18.—See also bijands and sah.

**pana**, panei, acc. s. m. of sa, saei, q. v.

**pana-mais**, adv. *further, henceforth, yet, still*; Mk. 5, 35. 14, 63. Lu. 6, 17. p. ni, *no more, no longer*; Mk. 15, 5. ni p., *th. s.*; Rom. 14, 13. I Thess. 3, 1. I Tim. 5, 23.

**pana-seips**, adv. (212, n. 1), *longer, still*; Col. 2, 20. ni p., *no more, no longer, not as yet*; Mk. 9, 8. Jo. 14, 19. ni p pan

p., *th. s.*; Lu. 20, 40. p. ni, *th. s.*; Mk. 10, 8. ju p. ni, *th. s.*; Lu. 15, 19. 21. nih ... p., *th. s.*; Lu. 20, 36. ni p. ni, *th. s.*; Jo. 16, 21. II Cor. 5, 16.

**pandê** (pandei), conj. (1) *if*; Mt. 6, 30. Jo. 5, 47. Rom. 11, 21. Gal. 4, 7. (2) *because, since*; Lu. 2, 30. 16, 3. (3) *notwithstanding*. Phil. 1, 18. Skeir. VI, d. (4) *since, as*; Lu. 1, 34. Gal. 6, 10. (5) *while*; Jo. 12, 35. 36.

**pan-ei**, conj., *when*; Jo. 9, 4. jah p., *inasmuch as*; Mt. 25, 40. 45.

**pauk**; see pagks.

**pan-nu**, conj. (218), *then, so then, therefore, so that, for*; Mt. 7, 20. Mk. 4, 41. Gal. 2, 17. p. nu, *th. s.*; Rom. 8, 1. 9, 16. I Thess. 4, 1. nu jai, *th. s.*; Rom. 9, 18. p. pan, *so then if*; Rom. 7, 3. p. jah, *then also*; I Cor. 15, 18.

**pans**, acc. pl. m. of sa, q. v.

**pan-uh-up** (62, n. 3), (1) acc. s. m. of sah, q. v. (2) adv., *then*; Mt. 8, 26. 9, 6. Lu. 14, 10. p. jah, *then also*; Jo. 7, 10. p. pan, *then also; then therefore, then*; Jo. 11, 14. I Cor. 15, 28. (3) (continuative) conj. (218), *but*; Mt. 9, 32. Mk. 4, 29. *and*; Mt. 9, 2. Mk. 10, 13. *therefore, then*; Mk. 12, 6. p. pan, *when*; Mt. 9, 25. I Cor. 15, 54.—See also swêpauh.

**pauz-ei** (78), acc. pl. m. of saei, q. v.

**par**, adv. (213, n. 1), *there*; Mk. 6, 10. Lu. 9, 4.

**para**, pr. n., *Thara*; gen. -ins; Lu. 3, 34.

**parba**, f. (97), *want, need*; II Cor. 8, 14. 11, 9. Phil. 4, 11. parba



- ṗulan**, *to suffer need*; Phil. 4, 12.
- parbs**, adj. (124), *necessary*; Phil. 2, 25. w. gen., *having need of*; Lu. 9, 11. **ṗarba**, weak adj. used as sb.; Mk. 10, 21. Jo. 12, 5, 6.
- ṗar-ei**, adv., *where*; Mt. 6, 19-21. Mk. 2, 4. Lu. 4, 16. 17. 17, 37. Jo. 6, 23.
- ṗarihs** (20, n. 1), adj. (124), *not yet fulfilled, new*; Mt. 9, 26.
- ṗar-uh**, adv. and conj. (218), (1) adv., *there*; Mt. 6, 21. Jo. 12, 26. (2) conj., *and*; Jo. 7, 45. 9, 2. Skeir. III, a. *behold*; Mt. 9, 18. *and behold*; Mt. 9, 3. **ṗ. sai**, *th. s.*; Lu. 7, 12. *but, and*; Mk. 10, 20. **ṗ. ṗan**, *but*; Lu. 8, 23. *then so*; Jo. 6, 5. 13, 37.
- ṗata**, n. s. n. of **sa**, q. v.
- ṗat-ain** (for **ṗata ain**), *that one, one thing*; Jo. 9, 25. *that only, this only*; Gal. 3, 2. **ni ṗ. ak jah**, *not only, but also*; Rom. 9, 10. II Cor. 8, 19. I Tim. 5, 13. Skeir. I, d.
- ṗat-ain-ei**, adv., *only*; Mt. 5, 47. 8, 8. Mk. 5, 36. Skeir. I, b (**ṗatainê** in MS). **jan** (i. e. **jah**) **ni ṗ.**, *and not only*; Gal. 4, 18. **ṗ. ibai**, *only not*; Gal. 5, 13.—See also **ak**.
- ṗata-ṗa-h**, nom. s. n. of **salva-zuh**, q. v.
- ṗat-ei**, (1) nom. and acc. sing. n. of **sa ei**, q. v. (2) conj. (218), (1) *that*; it occurs after vs. of 'saying, thinking, knowing, perceiving', and the like; and often introduces a direct discourse; Mt. 5, 20-23. 27, 43. Mk. 1, 15. (2) causal, *because*, *for, that*; Lu. 2, 49. 4, 36. **ni ṗ. w. opt.**, *not that, not because, not as, though*; Jo. 6, 46. 7, 22. — S. also **niba**. (3) w. a prep.: **bi ṗatei**, *because*; Lu. 19, 11; s. **afar**, und. w. inf.; Skeir. VII, c.
- ṗat-ist** (for **ṗata ist**), *that is to say, that is*; Mk. 7, 2. Rom. 7, 18. 9, 8. 10, 6-8. Philem. 12. *this is*; Jo. 6, 29. Rom. 9, 9. I Cor. 9, 3.
- ṗat-uh**, nom. and acc. s. n. of **sa h**, q. v.
- ṗaṗrô**, adv. (213, n. 1), (1) local, *thence*; Lu. 4, 9. 29. Jo. 7, 3. 14, 31. 18, 36. (2) temporal, *afterwards then*; Gal. 1, 21. 2, 1 (in B, **ṗaṗrôh** in A). Skeir. VI, d. **ṗ. ṗan**, *then*; I Thess. 4, 17; *henceforth*; II Tim. 4, 8 (in B, **ṗaṗrôh** in A).
- ṗaṗrô-ei**, rel. adv., *from whence*; Phil. 3, 20.
- ṗaṗrô-h-ṗ** (62, n. 3), adv. (213, n. 1), (1) local, *thence*; Lu. 9, 4. Skeir. III, a. (2) temporal, *since that time, afterward, then*; Mk. 4, 17. 28. Lu. 8, 12. *henceforth*; II Tim. 4, 8 (in A, **ṗaṗrô** in B). **ṗ. ṗan**, *th. s.*; Mk. 7, 5. Lu. 16, 7. Jo. 18, 7. II Cor. 8, 5 (in A, **ṗaṗrô ṗan** in B).
- ṗau** (**ṗauh**, i. e. **ṗau**, -h), conj. and adv. (216), (1) conj., (a) after a compar., *than*; Mt. 11, 24. Mk. 6, 11. 10, 25. Jo. 12, 43; also after a positive standing for a compar.; Mk. 9, 43. 45. 47. **swa ... ṗau**, *likewise ... (more) than*; Lu. 15, 7. (b) introducing the second part of a disjunctive question, *or*; Mt.

- 9, 5. 27, 17. *pau...uh* (or *u*), *th. s.*; Mt. 11, 3. Lu. 7, 19. 20. *pau niu*, or *not*; Mk. 12, 14. the first question is sometimes not expressed, but must be supplied from the preceding context, *or, or rather*; I Cor. 9, 6. (c) after an interr. prn., *then, in that case*; or remains untranslated in E.: *hvarjis pau* w. opt., *which should*, etc.; Lu. 9, 46. *dulvê pau*, *why then*; I Cor. 15, 29. 30. (d) concessive, *though*; Jo. 11, 25. (2) adv., untranslatable in E.; it is expressed in the 'should, would' or 'might' of the v.: *ei þ. w. opt.*, *that they might*, etc.; Mk. 6, 56. (*aíþpau*) *waila þ. w. opt.*, (*if otherwise*) *yet*; II Cor. 11, 16. *pau* occurs very often in the apodosis of a conditional clause; Mt. 5, 20. Lu. 7, 39. (c) *pau, then*; I Cor. 15, 14 (the copula being understood).
- pauh ... jabai** (*jabai*), conj. (218), *even if, though*; I Cor. 7, 21. II Cor. 4, 16. Skeir. IV, c.
- þáurban**, pret.-pres. v. (199), *to need, want, lack*, (1) abs. (*to have need*); Mk. 2, 25. Eph. 4, 28. (2) w. gen.; Mt. 6, 8. 32. Mk. 2, 17. II Cor. 3, 1; or inf.; Lu. 14, 18. I Thess. 4, 9; or a clause w. ei; Jo. 16, 30. I Thess. 5, 1.
- þáurfts**, adj. (124), *needy, necessary*; I Cor. 12, 22. compar. *þáurftôzô*; Phil. 1, 24; w. du w. dat., *profitable for*; II Tim. 3, 16.
- þáurfts** (56, n. 4), f. (103), *need, necessity*; Lu. 19, 34. Phil. 2, 25. I Cor. 7, 26. *þáurft ga-*
- taujan sis, to do profit to one's self, to be advantaged*; Lu. 9, 25. *þôei du þáurftai ni faírrinnand*, *which are convenient*; Eph. 5, 4.
- þáúrneins**, adj. (124), *thorny, of thorns*; Mk. 15, 17. Jo. 19, 5.
- þáurnus**, m. (105), *thorn*; Mt. 7, 16. Mk. 4, 7. 18. Lu. 6, 44. 8, 7. 14. Jo. 19, 2.
- þáúrp**, n. (94), *field*; Neh. 5, 16.
- þáúrsjan**, w. v., *to thirst* (lit. 'to be dry'); impers., *þáúrseiþ mik, I thirst*; Jo. 6, 35. 7, 37. Rom. 12, 20 (sc. *fijand þeinnana*); pret. partic. *þáúrsiþs, thirsty*; I Cor. 4, 11.
- þáúrstei** (32), f. (113), *thirst*; II Cor. 11, 27.
- þáúrsus** (32), adj. (131), *dry, withered, dried up*; Mk. 11, 20. Lu. 6, 6. 8.
- þê**, instr. of *þata*, q. v.: *ni þê haldis, not the more so, by no means*; Skeir. IV, d.
- þê-ei**, conj. (157, n. 1; 218), *that, always w. ni, not that*; Jo. 12, 6. *not (to the end) that*; Jo. 6, 38. II Cor. 2, 4.
- þei**, (1) rel. (= *þatei*; 157, n. 2; 164, n. 1): *und þatalveilôs þ., as long as*; Mt. 9, 15. w. *þatalvah*; s. *salvazuh*; and w. *þislvadah, þislvah, þislvaruh, þislvazuh*, q. v. (2) conj., (a) *that*; Mt. 6, 26. Jo. 7, 35. I Cor. 4, 9. *þeini, that not*; Jo. 13, 38. (b) *that, in order that*; Jo. 6, 7. 12. 13, 34.
- þeihan**, str. v. (172 n. 1), *to thrive, profit, increase, advance*; I Tim. 4, 15. w. dat.; Lu. 2, 52. w. du w. dat.: *ni þ. du*

- filusnai, *to proceed no further*; II Tim. 3, 9. þ. du wáirsin, *to grow worse*; II Tim. 3, 13; and w. acc.; Skeir. IV, b. in w. dat.; Skeir. II, c. þáirh w. acc.; Col. 2, 19.
- peihš**, n. (94), *time, season*; Rom. 13, 11. I Thess. 5, 1.
- þeitrô**, f. (112), *thunder*; Mk. 3, 17. Jo. 12, 29.
- þeina**, gen. s. of þu, q. v.
- þeins**, poss. prn. (151), f. þeina, n. þein, þeinata, *thy, thine*, (1) alone; Mt. 6, 13. Mk. 5, 19. Lu. 6, 30. (2) w. a sb.; Mt. 5, 23. 24. lvanamô þein, *what is thy name*; Mk. 2, 18. 5, 9. Ln. 8, 30. 15, 30. þeina silbônssaiwala, *thy own soul*; Lu. 2, 35. (3) between adj. and sb.; Mt. 5, 30. 39.
- þewis**, n. (94), *servant*; Col. 3, 22. 4, 1.
- þis**, gen. s. m. and n. of sa, þata, q. v.
- þis-hun**, adv., *chiefly, especially*; Gal. 6, 10. I Tim. 4, 10. 5, 8. II Tim. 4, 13. Tit. 1, 10.
- þis-lvadu**, adv. (164, n. 2), w. þadei, *wheresoever*; Mt. 8, 19. Mk. 6, 56. Lu. 9, 57. w. þei, *th. s.*; Mk. 6, 10. I Cor. 16, 6 (in A, þê in B).
- þis-lvah**, acc. s. n. of þislvazuh, q. v.
- þis-lvaruh**, adv. (164, n. 2), w. þei, *wheresoever*; Mk. 9, 18. 14, 9.
- þis-lvazuh**, m., þislvah, n., prn. (164, n. 1), w. ei, þei, or saei, *whoever, whosoever*; Mt. 10, 33. Mk. 4, 25. 6, 22. 23. 11, 23. Lu. 4, 6.
- þiubi**, n. (95), *theft*; Mk. 7, 22.
- þiubjô**, adj. (211), *secretly, in secret*; Jo. 11, 28. 18, 20.
- þiubs**, see þiufs.
- þiuda**, f. (97), *people, nation*; Lu. 7, 5. 35. Jo. 18, 35. faúra-maþleis þiudôs, *the governor*; II Cor. 11, 32. in pl. usually '*the Gentiles*'; Mt. 6, 32. Mk. 10, 42. Rom. 15, 10. þai þiudô, *those of the heathen*, i. e. *the heathen*; Mt. 6, 7. (also Mt. 5, 46, where we should expect môtarijôs, *publicans*).
- þiudan-gardi**, f. (98), *kingdom*; Mt. 5, 19. 20. 6, 13. Mk. 1, 14. 15. Lu. 4, 43. *a king's house or court*; Lu. 7, 25.
- þiudanôn**, w. v. (190), *to be king, to rule, reign*; I Cor. 4, 8. 15, 25. I Tim. 6, 15. w. ufar w. dat.; Lu. 1, 33. 19, 14. 27.
- þiudans**, m. (91), *king*; Mt. 5, 35. 11, 8. Mk. 6, 14. Lu. 1, 5. 10, 24. Jo. 6, 15. 12, 13. II Cor. 11, 32.
- þiudila**, pr. n., Neap. Doc.
- þiudinassus**, m. (105), *kingdom*; Mt. 6, 10. Mk. 9, 1. Lu. 1, 33. 4, 5. 8, 10. 9, 27. I Cor. 15, 24. 50. II Tim. 4, 1. *kingship, reign*; Lu. 3, 1.
- þiudiskô**, adv., *after the manner of Gentiles*; Gal. 2, 14.
- þiufs, þiubs** (56, n. 1), m. (91), *thief*; Mt. 6, 19. 20. Jo. 10, 8. 10. 12, 6. I Thess. 5, 24. Lu. 19, 46.
- þiu-magus**, m. (105), *servant*; Mt. 8, 6. 8. 13. Lu. 1, 54. 69. 7, 7.
- þius**, m. (91, n. 3), *servant*; Lu. 16, 13. I Tim. 6, 1. Neh. 5, 16.



- piup**, n. (94), *good*, in pl. *good things*; Lu. 1, 53. 6, 45. Rom. 7, 18. 10, 15. **p. taujan**, *to do good*; Mk. 3, 4. Rom. 13, 3. w. dat. of pers.; Lu. 6, 33.
- piupeigs**, adj. (124), *good*; Mt. 7, 18. Mk. 10, 17. 18. 14, 61. Lu. 1, 68. 6, 54. Rom. 7, 12. 13.
- piupeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *blessing*; II Cor. 9, 6. Eph. 1, 3. *goodness*; II Thess. 1, 11.
- piupi-qiss**, f., *blessing*; I Cor. 10, 16.
- piupjan**, w. v. (187), *to bless*; Rom. 12, 14 (second). w. acc.; Mt. 5, 44. Lu. 1, 64. 2, 34. Rom. 12, 14. w. dat.; Mk. 10, 16. Lu. 1, 29.—pret. partic. **piupips**, *blessed*; Mk. 11, 9. 10. Lu. 1, 28. Rom. 9, 5.
- piup-spillôn**, *to tell or bring glad tidings, to preach*; Lu. 3, 18.
- piwadw**, n. (94), *servitude, bondage, service, slavery*; Gal. 4, 24.
- piwi**, f. (98, n. 1), *maid-servant, hand-maid*; Mt. 26, 69. Mk. 14, 66. 69. Lu. 1, 38. 48. Jo. 18, 17. Gal. 4, 22. 23. 30. 31.
- pizai**, dat. s. f. of **sa**, q. v.
- pizê**, **pizê-ei**, gen. pl. m. and n. of **sa**, **saei**, q. v.
- piz-ei**, gen. s. m. and n. of **saei**, q. v.
- piz-uh**, gen. s. m. and n. of **sah**, q. v.
- pizô**, **pizôs**, gen. pl. and s. f. of **sa**, q. v.
- plahsjan**, w. v. (188), *to terrify*, w. acc.; II Cor. 10, 9.
- plaqus**, adj. (131), *soft, tender*; Mk. 13, 28.
- plaúhs**, m. (101), *flight*; Mk. 13, 18.
- pluhan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to flee*, w. acc.; I Tim. 6, 11. II Tim. 2, 22. w. **faúra** w. dat.; Lu. 3, 7. Jo. 10, 5. in w. acc.; Mt. 10, 23.
- pô**, **pô-ei**, acc. s. f. and nom. acc. pl. n. of **sa**, **saei**, q. v.
- pôs**, **pôz-ei**, nom. acc. pl. f. of **sa**, **saei**, q. v.
- pômas**, pr. n., *Thomas*; Jo. 11, 16. 14, 5; acc. -an; Mk. 3, 18. Lu. 6, 15.
- prafsteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *consolation, comfort*; Rom. 15, 5.
- prafstjan**, w. v. (188), (1) *to console, comfort*, w. acc.; Jo. 11, 31. I Thess. 4, 18. 5, 11. 14. (2) w. **sik**, *to take courage, be of good cheer or comfort*; Mt. 9, 2. 22. Mk. 10, 49. (3) *to exhort*; Lu. 3, 18. Neh. 6, 14.
- pragjan**, w. v. (188), *to run*; Mt. 27, 48. Mk. 15, 36. Lu. 15, 20. II Thess. 3, 1.
- praíhans**; s. **preihan**.
- pramstei**, f. (113), *locust*; Mk. 1, 6.
- prasa-balpei**, f. (113), *audacity, presumption*; Skeir. V, b.
- preihan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to throng, crowd round, press upon, afflict*, w. acc.; Mk. 3, 9. 5, 24. 31. Lu. 8, 45. II Cor. 1, 6. 6, 12. pret. partic. **praíhans**, *troubled*; II Cor. 4, 8. *narrow*; Mt. 7, 14.
- preihsl**, n. (94), *distress*; II Cor. 12, 10 (pl for pr in B).
- preis**, card. num. (140), *three*; Mt. 26, 75. 27, 63. Mk. 8, 2. Lu. 1, 56. **prija hunda**, *three hundred*; Mk. 14, 5. Jo. 12, 5 = .t.). **preis-tigjus**, *thirty*;

Mt. 27, 3. 9. Lu. 3, 23. — See also *sin* ps.

**bridja**, ord. num. (146; 149, n. 1), *third*; Mt. 27, 64. Mk. 9, 31. 10, 34. Lu. 9, 22. 18, 33. I Cor. 15, 4.

**bridjō**, adv. (149, n. 1), *for the third time*; II Cor. 12, 14. 13, 1.

**briskan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to thresh, thrash*; I Cor. 9, 9. I Tim. 5, 18.

**brôþjan**, w. v. (188), *to exercise*; w. sik silban (*one's self*) and du w. acc.; I Tim. 4, 7.

**brûts-fill**, n. (94), *leprosy*; Mt. 8, 3. Mk. 1, 42. Lu. 5, 12. 13. þr. habands, *leper*; Mt. 8, 2. Mk. 1, 40.

**brûts-fills**, adj. (124), *leprous*; Mt. 11, 5. Lu. 4, 27. 7, 22. 17, 12.

**þu**, pers. prn. 2nd pers. (150), *thou*, (1) sing., (a) alone, or w. vs., for emphasis; Mt. 6, 6. Lu. 9, 20. (b) w. a voc.; Mt. 11, 23; gen. þeina; Mt. 6, 13; dat. þus; Mt. 5, 26. acc. þuk; Mt. 5, 23. (2) dual, gen. ig(g)kara; I Cor. 12, 21; dat. ig(g)kis; Mt. 9, 29; acc. ig(g)kis; Mk. 1, 17. (3) pl., nom. jus, (a) alone; Mt. 5, 48. (b) w. a voc.; Mt. 7, 23; gen. izwara; Mt. 6, 27; dat. izwis; Mt. 5, 18; acc. izwis; Mt. 3, 11.

**þu-ei**, rel. prn. (158), *thou who, thou that*, (1) sing., þu ... þu-ei, *thou ... that*; Rom. 14, 4; dat. þuzei, *to thee to whom*: þu ... in þuzei, *thou ... in whom*; Mk. 1, 11. Lu. 3, 22. acc. þukei, *thee whom*; Mk. 1, 11. (2) pl. nom. juzei (i. e.

jus ei): jus ... juzei, *ye who, ye that*; Lu. 16, 15; dat. izwizei: izwis ... izwizei faúra augam, *you ... before whose eyes*; Gal. 3, 1.

**þugkjan**, an. v. (209), (1) impers.: þugkeiþ mis, *I think (me-thinks)*; Mt. 26, 66. Mk. 14, 64. w. ei; Mt. 6, 7. Lu. 19, 11. þaim-ei þûhta, *to whom I pleased* (an incorrect translation of τοῖς δοξοῦσιν, *to those of reputation*); Gal. 2, 2. (2) pers., *to think, suppose, intend, seem*, w. inf.; Mk. 10, 42. Lu. 8, 18. Jo. 16, 2. w. nom. and inf.; I Cor. 12, 22. subscr. Gal. 2, 9. w. a partic.; II Cor. 10, 9. 13, 7.

**þûhtus** (15, b), m. (105), *thought, wisdom*: waúrd habandōna handugeins þûhtaus, (*which things*) *have a show of wisdom of thought (?)*; Col. 2, 23. *conscience*; I Cor. 10, 28. 29. Skeir. V, b.

**þuk**, acc. sing. of þu, q. v.

**þulains**, f. (103, n. 1), *sufferance, patience*; Lu. 8, 15. Rom. 15, 4. 5. II Cor. 12, 12. I Tim. 6, 11. II Tim. 3, 10. *suffering*; II Cor. 1, 5-7. Phil. 3, 10. Skeir. II, a.

**þulan**, w. v. (173), w. acc., *to tolerate, suffer, bear, put up with*; Mk. 9, 19. Lu. 9, 41. Phil. 4, 12. I Cor. 13, 7. Col. 3, 13. þarbôs þ., *to suffer need*; Phil. 4, 12.

**þus**, dat. sing. of þu, q. v.

**þūsundi** (15), card. num. (145), *a thousand*; usually f. sb. (98), Mk. 5, 13. 8, 9. 19. 20. Lu. 9, 14. 14, 31. Jo. 6, 10. Ezra 2,

- 12 (pūsund in MS). once n. pl., pūsundja; Ezra 2, 14.
- pūsundi-faps**, m. (101), *leader of a thousand, captain, high captain*; Mk. 6, 21. Jo. 18, 12.
- put-haurn**, n. (94), *horn, trumpet*; I Cor. 15, 52. I Thess. 4, 16.
- put-haurnjan**, w. v. (188), *to blow the trumpet*; I Cor. 15, 52.
- pwahan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), w. acc., *to wash*; Mt. 6, 17. Mk. 7, 3. Jo. 13, 14. I Tim. 5, 10. *to wash one's self*; Jo. 9, 7.
- pwahl**, m. (94), *a washing, bath, baptism*; Eph. 5, 26. Skeir. II, b.
- pwairhei**, f. (113), (1) *anger, wrath*; Rom. 9, 22. 12, 19. 13, 4. 5. Eph. 4, 26. 31. Col. 3, 8. I Tim. 2, 8. Skeir. VIII, c. in pwairhein briggan, *to anger*; Rom. 10, 19. gramjan du pwairhein, *th. s.*; Col. 3, 21. (2) *strife*; II Cor. 12, 20.
- pwairhs**, adj. (124), *angry*; Lu. 14, 21. Eph. 4, 26. Tit. 1, 7.
- pwastipa**, f. (97), *safety*; Phil. 3, 1.
- pymiana**, m. (108), *incense, offering of incense*; Lu. 1, 10. 11.

## U.

- U** sometimes written -uh, an enclitic used in asking a question (216 and n. 1), (1) in simple questions, (a) direct; Mk. 3, 4. 10, 38. 15, 9. Lu. 9, 54. Jo. 9, 19. 13, 12. 18, 22. between the v. and its pref.; Mt. 9, 28. Lu. 18, 8. Jo. 9, 35. (b) indir.; Mt. 27, 49. Mk. 8, 23. 10, 2. (2) in disjunctive questions, (1) direct; Mt. 11, 3. Mk. 12, 14. Lu. 7, 19. 20. Jo. 18, 34. (2) indir.; Jo. 7, 17.

- Ubadamirus**, *Ubadila* (40, n. 1), pr. ns.
- ubilaba**, adv. (210), *evilly, ill*; Jo. 18, 23. u. haban, *to be ill, be sick*; Mk. 2, 17.
- ubils**, adj. (124; 138), *evil, ill, bad, useless*; Mt. 5, 45. 7, 17. 18. Lu. 3, 9. Jo. 7, 7. Rom. 12, 9. the n. ubil is often sb., *evil, an evil thing*; Jo. 18, 23. u. qipān w. dat., *to speak evil against, to curse*; Mk. 7, 10. u. haban, *to be ill, be sick*; Mt. 8, 16. Mk. 1, 32. 34. 6, 55. pataubilô, (*the*) *evil*; Mt. 5, 37. 6, 13. Mk. 7, 23.
- ubil-tôjis**, adj. (126), *evil-doing, mischievous, used as sb., malefactor, evildoer*; Jo. 18, 30. II Tim. 2, 9.
- ubil-waurdjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat. of pers., *to speak evil of*; Mk. 9, 39.
- ubil-waurds**, adj. (124), *evil-speaking, railing*; I Cor. 5, 11.
- ubizwa**, f. (97), *hall, porch*; Jo. 10, 23.
- ub-uh**, for uf-uh; s. uf, -uh.
- uf** (56, n. 2), prep. (217), (1) w. dat., (a) local, *under, beneath*; Mk. 4, 32. Lu. 17, 24. dal uf mēsa; s. mēs. (b) temporal, *in the time of*; Mk. 2, 26. Lu. 4, 27. (3) transferred, *under, in*; Mt. 8, 9. Lu. 7, 8. uf gākunpai, *under subjection*; Lu. 3, 23. (2) w. acc., (1) local, *under*; Mt. 8, 8. ufhnaiwjan uf w. acc., *to put under*; I Cor. 15, 27. 28. (2) transferred, *under*; Rom. 7, 14.
- uf-aipeis** (56, n. 2), adj. (130, n. 2), *under an oath*; Neh. 6, 18.



**ufar**, prep. (217), (1) w. dat., (a) local, *over, above, beyond*; Mt. 27, 45. *ufar himinam*, '*over the heavens, heavenly*'; Mt. 6, 14. 26. 32. (b) transferred, *th. s.*; Mt. 10, 24. Lu. 1, 33. Rom. 9, 5. (2) w. acc., *th. s.*, (a) local; Lu. 4, 39. (b) transferred; Mt. 10, 37. *u. filu wisān*, *to abound*; II Cor. 1, 5. *u. mikil*, *very great*; II Cor. 11, 5. *u. filu*, *th. s.*; II Cor. 12, 11. — Occurs in composition w. vs., sbs. adjs., and in *ufarjaina*.

**ufarassjan**, w. v. (188), (1) trans., w. acc., *to cause to abound, increase excessively*; II Cor. 4, 15. w. in w. dat.; II Cor. 9, 8. (2) intr., *to abound, overflow, redound*; II Cor. 9, 12. I Tim. 1, 14. w. in w. dat.; II Cor. 9, 8.

**ufarassus**, m. (105), *overflow, abundance, superfluity, excellency*; II Cor. 8, 13. 14. w. gen.: *u. anstais*, *exceeding grace*; II Cor. 9, 14. *u. wulpaus*, *glory that excels*; II Cor. 3, 10. *u. mikileins*, *exceeding greatness*; Eph. 1, 19. *u. gabeins*, *exceeding riches*; Eph. 2, 7. in *ufarassau wisān*, *to be in authority*; I Tim. 2, 2. the dat. *ufarassau* is used adverbially, *abundantly*; Mk. 7, 37. *beyond one's measure*; II Cor. 10, 14. *u. haban* w. gen., *to have in abundance*; Lu. 15, 17. *u. ganôhjan* in w. dat., *to give abundantly*; Eph. 1, 8. *ufarassus wisān* w. gen. and in w. dat., *to abound in*; II Cor. 1, 5.

**ufar-fullei**, f. (113), *overfullness, abundance*; Lu. 6, 45.

**ufar-fulljan**, w. v. (188), w. in w. dat., *to abound in*; I Cor. 15, 58. in pass., *to be filled to overflowing*, w. gen. of *th.*; II Cor. 7, 4.

**ufar-fulls**, adj. (124), *overflowing, full to overflowing, abundant*; Lu. 6, 38.

**ufar-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go too far, go beyond*; I Thess. 4, 6. w. acc., *to transgress*; Lu. 15, 29. Skeir. I, c.

**ufar-giutan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to pour over*: *mitaps ufar-gutana*, *a measure running over*; Lu. 6, 38.

**ufar-gudja**, m. (108), *chief priest*; Mk. 10, 33.

**ufar-hafjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), w. sik and *ufar* w. acc., *to exalt one's self above*; II Thess. 2, 4.

**ufar-hafnan** (35), w. v. (194), *to exalt one's self*; II Cor. 12, 7.

**ufar-hamôn**, w. v. (190), w. (instr.) dat., *to put on clothes over, be clothed upon*; II Cor. 5, 2.

**ufar-háuhjan**, w. v. (188), *to lift up*; in pret. partic., *being lifted up with*; I Tim. 3, 6.

**ufar-hauseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a hearing over, disregarding, disobedience*; II Cor. 10, 6.

**ufar-himina-kunds**, adj. (124), *heavenly*; I Cor. 15, 48.

**ufar-hleiprjan**, w. v. (188), *to pitch a tent over*; hence, *to dwell upon, rest upon*; II Cor. 12, 9.

**ufar-hugjan**, w. v. (188), *to think in a haughty manner, be overbearing, be exalted above measure*; II Cor. 12, 7.

- ufar-jaina**, adv. w. acc., *in places beyond*; II Cor. 10, 16.
- ufar-lagjan**, w. v. (188), w. ufar ô, *to lay upon*; in pass. *to be laid upon, lie upon*; Jo. 11, 38.
- ufar-leipjan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to pass over*; Mt. 9, 1.
- ufar-maudei**, f. (113), *oblivion*; Skeir. VI, a (-maudein is dat.).
- ufar-mêleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *superscription*; Mk. 12, 16.
- ufar-mêli**, n. (95), *superscription*; Mk. 15, 26. Lu. 20, 24.
- ufar-mêljan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to write over*; Mk. 15, 26.
- ufar-mitôn**, w. v. (190), *to cause to be forgotten, to forget*; Skeir. III, c.
- ufar-munnôn**, *to forget*, w. inf; Mk. 8, 14. w. dat.; Phil. 3, 14. ufarmunnônnds saiwalai seinai, *not regarding his life*; Phil. 2, 30.
- ufarô**, (1) adv. (211, n. 1), *above, thereon*; Jo. 11, 38. Skeir. IV, b. (2) used as prep., (a) gen., *upon*; Lu. 10, 19. *above*; Eph. 1, 21. (b) w. dat., *over, above*; Lu. 2, 8. 19, 19. Skeir. IV, b. c.
- ufar-ranneins**, f. (103, n. 1), *an over-sprinkling, besprinkling*; Skeir. III, b.
- ufar-skadwjan** (14, n. 1), w. v. (188), *to overshadow*, (1) w. dat.; Mk. 9, 7. Lu. 1, 35. (2) w. acc.; Lu. 9, 34.
- ufar-skafts**, f. (103), *the first fruit*; Rom. 11, 16.
- ufar-steigan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to mount up, grow up*; Mk. 4, 7.
- ufar-swara**, m. (108), *an 'over-swearer', a perjured person*; I Tim. 1, 10.
- ufar-swaran**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to swear, forswear*; Mt. 5, 33.
- ufar-trusujan**, w. v. (188), *to besprinkle*; Skeir. III, c.
- ufar-peiĥan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), w. acc., *to grow beyond, surpass, supersede*; Skeir. III, d.
- ufar-wahsjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), *to over-wax, grow exceedingly*; II Thess. 1, 3.
- ufar-wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to be over, exceed, surpass*; II Cor. 3, 9. Phil. 4, 7. *to be set over, be higher*; Rom. 13, 1.
- uf-bauljan** (24, n. 1), w. v. (187), *to puff up, blow up, be high-minded*; II Tim. 3, 4.
- uf-blêsan**, *to blow up, puff up*; I Cor. 4, 6. 13, 4. Col. 2, 18.
- uf-blôteins**, f., *entreaty*; II Cor. 8, 4.
- uf-brikan** (38, n. 1), str. v. (175, n. 1), w. dat., *to reject*; Mk. 6, 26. *to despise*; Lu. 10, 16. I Thess. 4, 8. ufbrikands, pres. partic. used as sb., m., *one who injures, or practices contumely*; I Tim. 1, 13.
- uf-brinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to be burned, be scorched*; Mk. 4, 6.
- uf-daupjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to dip into, dip*; Jo. 13, 26. *to baptize*; Lu. 3, 21; and (instr.) dat.; Lu. 7, 29.
- uf-gairdan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. (instr.) dat., *to gird about*; Eph. 6, 14.
- uf-graban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (177, n. 1), *to dig up, dig after, dig through*; Mt. 6, 19. 20.

**uf-haban**, w. v. (192), w. acc., *to hold up, bear up*; Lu. 4, 11.

**uf-hauseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a hearing under, regard, obedience*; II Cor. 7, 15. 9, 13. 10, 5. 6. I Tim. 2, 11. Philem. 21.

**uf-hausjan**, w. v. (187), *to listen with submission, obey, be subject to*, (1) abs.; Rom. 13, 5. I Tim. 3, 4. (2) w. dat.; Mt. 6, 24. 8, 27. Lu. 2. 51. w. bi all, *throughout, in all things*; Col. 3, 20. 22; or in allamma, *th. s.*; II Cor. 2, 9. w. du w. inf.; Skeir. I, c.

**uf-hlôhjan**, w. v. (188), *to cause to laugh*; in pass., *to rejoice*; Lu. 6, 21.

**uf-hnaiweins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a bending under, subjection*; Gal. 2, 5.

**uf-hnaiwjjan**, w. v. (187), *to put under, subdue*; w. acc., and a dat. of advantage; Phil. 3, 21. w. uf w. acc.; I Cor. 15, 27. 28; w. uf fôtuns w. dat.; I Cor. 15, 26. Eph. 1, 22.

**uf-hrôpjan**, w. v. (188), *to call, cry, cry out*; Mk. 1, 23. 9, 24. Lu. 4, 33. 8, 28. 16, 24. w. (instr.) dat.; Mt. 27, 46. Mk. 1, 26.

**Uftahari**, pr. n. (Lt. *optrit*); Neap. Doc.

**ufjô**, f. (112), *a superfluous thing*: ufjô mis ist, *it is superfluous to me*; II Cor. 9, 1.

**uf-kunnan**, pret.-pres. v. (199; the pres. is weak; pret. ufkunþa, *once ufkunnaida*; I Cor. 1, 21; pret. partic. ufkunnaiþs), *to know, recognize*, (1) w. acc.; Mt. 10, 26. Mk. 6, 54.

Lu. 8, 46. (2) w. ana w. dat.; Mk. 5, 29. bi w. dat.; Mt. 7, 16. 20; or bi w. acc.; Jo. 7, 17. (3) w. an interr. clause; Lu. 7, 39. Jo. 7, 51; or a clause w. ei; Jo. 17, 7; or þatei; Mk. 2, 8; þei; Jo. 13, 35.

**uf-kunnan**, w. v. (193), pret. strong (199, n. 1), *once ufkunnaida*; I Cor. 1, 21. pret. partic. ufkunnaiþs; II Cor. 6, 9.

**uf-kunþi**, n. (95), *knowledge*; Eph. 1, 17. 4, 13. Col. 1, 10. 3, 10. I Tim. 2, 4. II Tim. 2, 25. 3, 7. Tit. 1, 1.

**uf-ligan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to lie under*; hence, *to faint*; Mk. 8, 3. *to fail*; Lu. 16, 9.

**uf-mêljan**, w. v. (187), *to subscribe*; Neap. and Ar. Docs.

**uf-rakjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to stretch out, stretch forth, put forth*; Mt. 8, 3. Mk. 1, 41. 3, 5. Lu. 5, 13. 6, 10. in pass., *to become uncircumcised*; I Cor. 7, 18.

**uf-sagqjan** (gg for g in B), w. v. (188), *to swallow up*; I Cor. 15, 54.

**uf-sliupan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to slip under, to come in unawares*; Gal. 2, 4. *to withdraw privily*; Gal. 2, 12.

**uf-sneiþan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to kill*, (1) abs.; Jo. 10, 10. (2) w. acc.; Lu. 15, 23. 27 (af- in CA); and dat.; Lu. 15, 30. in pass. w. nom., and faúr w. acc.; *to sacrifice*; I Cor. 5, 7. (1) abs.; Mt. 6, 26. II Cor. 9, 6. Gal. 6, 9. (2) w. acc.; Gal. 6, 7. 8; an obj. clause; Lu. 19, 21. 22.

**uf-traujan** (42), w. v. (187), *to*



- strew under, to spread*; w. (instr.) dat., and *ana w. dat.*; Lu. 19, 36.
- uf-swalleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a swelling up, swelling, haughtiness*; II Cor. 12, 20.
- uf-swôgjan**, w. v. (188), w. (loc.) dat., *to sigh deeply*; Mk. 8, 12.
- ufta**, adv. (214, n. 1), *oft, often*; Mk. 5, 4, 7, 3, 9, 22. Lu. 5, 33. Jo. 18, 2. *sa ufta, often, frequent*; I Tim. 5, 23. *swa ufta swê, as often as*; I Cor. 11, 25, 26.
- uftô** (in CA; prob. an error, for *aufô*), *perhaps*; Mt. 27, 64.
- uf-panjan**, w. v. (187), w. sik, *to stretch one's self*; II Cor. 10, 14. w. du w. dat., *to stretch or reach after*; Phil. 3, 14.
- uf-waîr**, adj. (124), *subject to a man, married*; Rom. 7, 2.
- uf-wôpjan**, w. v. (187), *to cry out*; Lu. 8, 8, 9, 38. 18, 38 (ubuh- for uf-uh; 56, n. 2; 63, n. 1). *ufw. stibnaimiki-lai, to speak out with a loud voice*; Lu. 1, 42.
- ugk** and **ugkis**, acc., **ugkis**, dat. dual of **ik**, q. v.
- uh, -h** (the **h** being frequently assimilated to the initial consonant of the word following; 24, n. 2; 62, ns. 3 and 4), enclitic particle (218), (1) *but, and, now, therefore*; Mt. 9, 21. 27, 44. Mk. 2, 11. so often w. **ip**; Mk. 10, 38. 39. *inuh pis, on this account*; Mk. 10, 7. (2) in composition w. prns. and particles it often adds intensity to the signification; s. **andizuh**, **duhpê** (**duppê**), **hëanuh** (**un-** **derhvan**), **nih**, **nuh**, **sah**, **sum-zuh** (s. **sums**), **swah**, **paþrôh**, **panuh**, **paruh**, **pauh**. Modifications by means of -uh (164 et seq.) are seen in **hvarjizuh**, **hwaparuh**, **hrazuh**, **hêh**, **þishvadah**, **þei**, **þishvaruh** **þei**; for **uh þan** (or **up þan**), s. **þan**.
- ûhtêdun** (for **ôhtêdun**, pret. of **ôgan**; 12, n. 1); Mk. 11, 32.
- ûhteigô** (15, n. 3), adv. (211), *in season, at a fit time*; II Tim. 4, 2 (in A, **ôhteigô** in B).
- ûhteigs** (15, b), adj. (124); u. *wisan w. inf., to have an opportunity for*; I Cor. 7, 5.
- ûhtiugs** (15; 19), adj. (124), *at leisure*: **biþê ûhtiug** (impers.; sc. **sijai**), *when (there is) convenient (time)*; I Cor. 16, 12.
- ûhtwô** (15), f. (112), *day-break, dawn*: **âir ûhtwôn**, *before day-break*; Mk. 1, 35. **ulbandus**, m. (? 105), *camel*; Mk. 1, 6. 10, 25. Lu. 18, 25.
- un-**, inseparable particle answering to our *un-, in-, dis-, -less*.
- un-agands** (35), partic. adj. (202, n. 2), *not fearing, fearless, without fear*; I Cor. 16, 10 (B **uua-gans** in A). Phil. 1, 14.
- un-agei**, f. (113), *fearlessness, without fear*; Lu. 1, 74.
- un-aîrkns**, adj. (124), *unholy*; I Tim. 1, 9. II Tim. 3, 2.
- un-aiwisks**, adj. (124), *that needeth not to be ashamed*; II Tim. 2, 15.
- un-ana-siuniba**, adv., *invisibly*; Skeir. VIII, a.
- un-and-hulips** (134), partic. adj., *not uncovered*; II Cor. 3, 14.

**un-and-sakans**, partic. adj. (134), *undisputed, irrefragable, irrefutable*; Skeir. VI, c.

**un-and-sôks** (35), adj. (130, n. 2), *irrefutable*; Skeir. VI, b.

**un-at-gâhts**, adj. (124), *inaccessible, unapproachable*; I Tim. 6, 16.

**un-baírand**s, partic. adj. (133), *not bearing*; Lu. 3, 9. Jo. 15, 2; f. *unbaírandei*, *barren, 'that bearest not'*; Gal. 4, 27.

**un-barnahs**, adj. (124), *without children, childless*; Lu. 20, 28-30.

**un-baúrans**, partic. adj. (134), *unborn, not born*; Skeir. V, c.

**un-beistei**, f. (113), *the state of being unleavened, unleavened bread*; I Cor. 5, 8.

**un-beistjôps**, partic. adj. (134), *unleavened*; I Cor. 5, 7.

**un-biari**, n. (95), *beast*; Tit. 1, 12.

**un-bi-laistips**, partic. adj. (134), *not to be traced, not to be found out, unsearchable*; Rom. 11, 33.

**un-bi-mait**, n. (94), *uncircumcision*; Col. 2, 13.

**un-bi-maitans**, partic. adj. (134), *uncircumcised*; Eph. 2, 11.

**un-brúks** (15), adj. (130), *unprofitable*; Lu. 17, 10. Skeir. I, a.

**und**, prep. (217), (1) w. dat., *in return for, for*; Mt. 5, 38. 27, 10. Rom. 12, 17. I Thess. 5, 15. (2) w. acc., denoting 'direction toward', or 'the point or goal at which anything, in its direction, arrives', *unto, to, until, as far as, up to, down to*, (a) of space; Mt. 27, 51. Mk. 13, 27.

15, 38. (b) of time; Mt. 11, 12. 13. Mk. 9, 19. und þatei (218), *till, until, as long as, while*; Mt. 5, 18. 25. Neh. 7, 3. und þata hveilôs þei, *as long as*; Mt. 9, 15. (c) of degree; Mk. 6, 23. See also ius and mais.

**undar**, prep. w. acc. (217), *under*; Mk. 4, 21.

**undarists**, superl. adj. (124), *undermost, lowest*: in undaristô aírþôs, *into the lowest parts of the earth*; Eph. 4, 9.

**undar-leiþa** (?), adj. (132, n. 2), *lowest, least*; Eph. 3, 8.

**undarô**, adv. (211, n. 1), *below, beneath*; used as prep. w. dat. (217), *under*; Mk. 6, 11. 7, 28.

**undaúrni-mats**, m. (101), *morning meal*; Lu. 14, 12.

**und-greip**an, str. v. (172), *to gripe, seize, take, lay hold on*, w. acc.; Mk. 1, 31. 12, 8. 12. 14, 46. Jo. 18, 12. I Tim. 6, 12.

**und-diwanei**, f. (113), *immortality*; I Cor. 15, 53. 54. I Tim. 6, 16.

**und-rêðan**, red. v. (181), w. acc., *to provide, furnish, grant*; Skeir. VI, b.

**und-rim**an, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to run to one*; hence, *to fall to one, fall to one's share*; Lu. 15, 12.

**un-fagr**s, adj. (124), *unfit, unsuitable*; Lu. 6, 35.

**un-fáir**inôðaba, adv., *unblamably*; I Thess. 2, 10.

**un-fáir-laistips**, partic. adj. (134), *unsearchable*; Eph. 3, 8.

**un-fáurs**, adj. (130), *not sober, not well-behaved, tattler* (for ἐλύπος); I Tim. 5, 13.

**un-faúr-weis**, adj. (124), *unpremeditated, unintentional*; Skeir. III, b.

**un-fraþjands**, partic. adj. (133), *without understanding, foolish*; Rom. 10, 19.

**un-freiþeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *not taking care of, neglect*; Col. 2, 23.

**un-frôdei** (74, n. 3), f. (113), *without understanding, foolishness, folly*; II Cor. 11, 1. 17. 21. *madness*; Lu. 6, 11.

**un-frôþs** (35; 74, n. 4), adj. (124, n. 2), *unwise, foolish*; II Cor. 11, 16. Gal. 3, 1. Eph. 5, 17. **unfrôða**, weak form used as sb.; Gal. 3, 3.

**un-ga-fairinônds**, partic. adj. (133), *blameless*; I Tim. 3, 2 (in B). Tit. 1, 6 (in B).

**un-ga-fairinôþs**, partic. adj. (134), *blameless*; I Tim. 3, 2 (in A). 10, 5, 7, 6, 14. Tit. 1, 6 (in A). 7.

**un-ga-habands**, partic. adj. (133), w. sik, *not restraining, incontinent*; II Tim. 3, 3.

**un-ga-hôbains** (35), f. (103, n. 1), *incontinency*; I Cor. 7, 5.

**un-ga-hraífrs**, adj. (124), *unruly*; Tit. 1, 6. 10. *disobedient*; II Tim. 3, 2.

**un-ga-kusans**, partic. adj. (134), *unchosen, not elect, reprobate*; II Cor. 13, 5-7. Tit. 1, 16 (gloss).

**un-ga-laubeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *unbelief*; Mk. 6, 6. 9, 24. Rom. 11, 20. 23. Col. 3, 6. Skeir. VIII, b.

**un-ga-lauþjands**, partic. adj. (133), *unbelieving*; Mk. 9, 19. Lu. 9, 41. Rom. 10, 21. I Cor. 7, 12-15. Tit. 1, 16. Skeir. V, b. VI, c.

**un-ga-laufs**, adj. (124), *not dear,*

*worthless*; *du ungalaubama, unto dishonor*; Rom. 9, 21.

**un-ga-rafihteí**, f. (113), *unrighteousness*; II Cor. 6, 14.

**un-ga-saífrans** (134), partic. adj., *not seen, invisible*; II Cor. 4, 4 (in B). 18. Col. 1, 15. I Tim. 1, 17.

**un-ga-stôþs**, partic. adj. (124), *without fixed abode, unsettled*; *ung. wisan, to have no certain dwelling-place*; I Cor. 4, 11.

**un-ga-tass**, adj. (124), *unruly*; I Thess. 5, 14.

**un-ga-tassaba**, adv., *not according to rule, disorderly*; II Thess. 3, 6. 11.

**un-ga-têwíþs**, partic. adj. (134), *disorderly*; II Thess. 3, 7.

**un-ga-wagíþs**, partic. adj. (134), *immovable*; I Cor. 15, 58.

**un-habands**, partic. adj. (133), *not having, that hath not*; Lu. 3, 11. 19, 26. I Cor. 11, 22.

**un-haili**, n. (95), *want of health, sickness, disease*; Mt. 9, 35. *unh. haban, to be sick*; Mt. 9, 12.

**un-hails**, adj. (124), *not hale, sick, weak*; Lu. 5, 31. 9, 2. I Cor. 11, 30.

**un-handu-waúrrhts**, partic. adj. (124), *not wrought by hand, not made with hands*; Mk. 14, 58. II Cor. 5, 1.

**un-hindar-weis**, adj. (124), *unfeigned*; II Cor. 6, 6. I Tim. 1, 5.

**un-hraínei**, f. (113), *uncleanness*; Col. 3, 5.

**un-hrainiþa**, f. (97), *uncleanness*; II Cor. 12, 21. Gal. 5, 19. Eph. 4, 19, 5, 3. I Thess. 4, 7.



**un-hrains**, adj. (130), *unclean*; Mk. 1, 23. 25-27. 3, 11. 30. 5, 2. Lu. 4, 33. Eph. 5, 5. *unpolished, rude*; II Cor. 11, 6.

**un-hulpa**, m. (108), *an evil spirit, unclean spirit, devil*; Mt. 25, 41. Lu. 4, 35. 8, 29. 33. 9, 42. Eph. 4, 27. 6, 11 (gloss in A). *Satan*; I Cor. 5, 5.

**un-hulpô**, f. (112), *evil spirit, unclean spirit, devil*; Mt. 7, 22. 9, 33. 34. 11, 18. Mk. 1, 34. 39. Lu. 4, 33. *unhulpôn haban*, *to have a devil, be possessed with a devil*; Mk. 1, 32. Jo. 10, 21.

**un-hunslags**, adj. (124), *without offering, truce-breaking*; II Tim. 3, 3.

**un-lcapnands**, partic. adj. (133), *unquenchable*; Mk. 9, 45. Lu. 3, 17.

**un-lreilô**, adv., *without rest, ceaselessly, continually*; Rom. 9, 2.

**un-karja**, w. adj. (132, n. 3), *careless, neglectful*; Mk. 4, 15. *unk. wisan*, *to neglect*; I Tim. 4, 14.

**un-kaúreins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a refraining from being a burden*: in *allaim unkaúrinôm*, *in all things without charge*; II Cor. 11, 9.

**unkja**, m. (108), *an ounce*; Ar. Doc.

**un-kunnands**, partic. adj. (133), *without knowledge, ignorant*; Rom. 10, 3. Skeir. II, b. c. IV, a. VI, b.

**un-kunpi**, n. (95), *ignorance*; I Cor. 15, 34.

**un-kunps**, partic. adj. (134), *unknown*; II Cor. 6, 9. Gal. 1, 22.

**un-qênips**, partic. adj. (134), *unmarried*; I Cor. 7, 8.

**un-qêps**, adj. (130, n. 2), *unspeakable*; II Cor. 12, 4.

**un-lêdi**, n. (95), *poverty*; II Cor. 8, 2. 9.

**un-lêps** (74, n. 2), adj. (124), *poor*; Mt. 11, 5. Mk. 14, 5. 7. Lu. 4, 18. Jo. 12, 8. II Cor. 9, 9. w. dat.; Lu. 6, 20.

**un-liufs**, adj. (124), *not beloved*; Rom. 9, 25.

**un-liugaijs**, partic. adj. (134), *unmarried*; I Cor. 7, 11.

**un-liugands**, partic. adj. (133), *not lying, that cannot lie*; Tit. 1, 2.

**un-liuts**, adj. (124), *without dissimulation, unfeigned*; Rom. 12, 9. II Tim. 1, 5.

**un-lustus**, m. (105), *displeasure* in *unlustau waírþan*, *to be discouraged*; Col. 3, 21.

**un-mahteigs**, adj. (124), *unmighty, weak*; Rom. 14, 1. 2. I Cor. 4, 10. 8, 9. 9, 22. Gal. 4, 9. *impossible*; Rom. 8, 3. *unm. wisan w. dat.*, *to be impossible*, Lu. 1, 37. w. at w. dat.; Lu. 18, 27. *fram w. dat.*; Mk. 10, 27.

**un-mahts**, f. (103), *unmight, weakness, infirmity*; Mt. 8, 17. II Cor. 12, 5. Gal. 4, 13 (gloss).

**un-mana-riggws** (68), adj. (124), *inhuman, fierce*; II Tim. 3, 3 (g in A; gg in B).

**un-manwus**, adj. (131), *unprepared*; II Cor. 9, 4.

**un-milds**, adj. (124), *not mild, without natural affection*; II Tim. 3, 3.

**un-nuts**, adj. (130, n. 2), *useless, unprofitable, foolish*; I Tim. 6, 9.

**un-riurei**, f. (113), *incorruption*; I Cor. 15, 50. 53. Eph. 6, 24. II Tim. 1, 10.

**unriurs**, adj. (130, n. 2), *incorruptible, imperishable*; I Cor. 9, 25. 15, 52.

**unrôdjands**, partic. adj. (133), *not speaking, speechless, dumb*; Mk. 7, 37. 9, 17. 25.

**uns**, **unsis**, dat. and acc. pl. of *ik*, q. v.

**un-sahtaba**, adv., *without controversy*; I Tim. 3, 16.

**un-saiflands**, partic. adj. (133), *not seeing, blind*; Jo. 9, 39.

**un-saltans**, partic. adj. (134), *unsalted*; Mk. 9, 50.

**unsar**, poss. prn. (124, *us*. 1 and 4; 151), *our*, (1) *alone*; Mk. 12, 7. (2) *w. a sb.*; Mt. 6, 9. 11. 12. Mk. 1, 3. Rom. 13, 11. II Cor. 5, 1. 8, 24.

**unsara**, gen., **unsis**, dat. and acc. pl. of *ik*, q. v.

**unsis**; see **uns**, **unsara**.

**un-sêlei**, f. (113), *wickedness, craftiness, malice, iniquity*; Mk. 7, 22. Lu. 20, 23. I Cor. 5, 8. Eph. 4, 31. 6, 12. Skeir. I, d.

**un-sêls**, adj. (130), *wicked, evil*; Mt. 5, 39. 6, 23. Mk. 7, 22. Lu. 6, 35. 19, 22. II Tim. 3, 3.

**un-sibja**, f. (97), *iniquity*; Mt. 7, 23 (*unsibjana* in MS).

**un-sibjis**, adj. (126), *lawless; sb., transgressor*; Mk. 15, 28. *godless, impious*; I Tim. 1, 9.

**un-suti**, n. (95), *lack of peace, tumult*; II Cor. 6, 5.

**un-sweibands**, partic. adj. (133),

*not ceasing*; Eph. 1, 16. I Thess. 2, 13. 5, 17. II Tim. 1, 3.

**un-swêran**, w. v. (193), w. acc., *to dishonor*; Jo. 8, 49. *to treat shamefully*; Lu. 20, 11.

**un-swêrei**, f. (113), *shame, disgrace, dishonor*; II Cor. 6, 8. II Tim. 2, 20.

**un-swêriþa**, f. (97), *dishonor, shame*; II Cor. 11, 21.

**un-swêrs**, adj., (124), *without honor, despised*; Mk. 6, 4. I Cor. 4, 10.

**un-swi-kunþs**, adj. (124), *unknown*; *unswikunþôzei* (compar.), *less obvious or evident*; Skeir. VI, a.

**un-tals**, adj. (124), *indocile, disobedient*; Lu. 1, 17. I Tim. 1, 9. *unlearned*; II Tim. 2, 23.

**untê**, conj. (218), (1) *temporal*, (a) *till, until*; Mt. 5, 18. Mk. 14, 54. Lu. 19, 13. Jo. 9, 18. (b) *as long as, while, whilst*; Lu. 5, 34. Jo. 9, 4. (2) *causal, because, for, since*; Mt. 5, 8. 6, 14. Mk. 4, 6. *ni untê ... ak untê, not because ... but because*; II Cor. 7, 9. *untêraíhtis, forasmuch as*; Lu. 1, 1. (3) *that* (before obj. clauses); Lu. 1, 58.

**un-tila-malsks**, adj., *rash, heady; unbecomingly proud*; II Tim. 3, 4.

**un-triggws** (68), adj. (124), *unfaithful, unjust*; Lu. 16, 10.

**unþa-plinhan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), w. acc., *to escape*; II Cor. 11, 33. I Thess. 5, 3.

**un-þiuda**, f. (97), *false people*; Rom. 10, 19.

**un-þiuþ**, n. (94), *evil*; Mk. 3, 4.

- Lu. 6, 9. Rom. 9, 11. 12, 21. II Cor. 5, 10. II Tim. 4, 14.
- un-piupjan**, w. v. (188), *to curse*; Rom. 12, 14.
- un-pwahans**, partic. adj. (134), *unwashed*; Mk. 7, 2.
- un-uf-brikands**, partic. adj. (133), *without giving offense*, w. dat.; I Cor. 10, 32.
- un-ûhteigô**, adv., *at an unfit time, out of season*; II Tim. 4, 2.
- un-us-laisips**, partic. adj. (134), *uninstructed, having never learned*; Jo. 7, 15.
- un-us-spillôps**, partic. adj. (134), *unspeakable*; II Cor. 9, 15. *unsearchable*; Rom. 11, 33.
- un-wâhs** (5, b), adj. (124), *blameless*; Lu. 1, 6.
- un-wairpaba**, adv., *unworthily*; I Cor. 11, 27. 29.
- un-wammei**, f. (113), *spotlessness, purity, sincerity*; I Cor. 5, 8.
- un-wamms**, adj. (124), *without spot, spotless*; I Tim. 6, 14. *without blemish or reproach, unblamable*; Eph. 1, 4. 5, 27. Col. 1, 22.
- un-waurstwô**, f. (112), *an unworking woman, an idle woman*; I Tim. 5, 13.
- un-weis**, adj. (124), *without knowledge, unlearned*; I Cor. 14, 23. 24. *unw. wisan* (implied) w. gen., *to be ignorant of*; Rom. 11, 25. w. bi w. acc.; II Cor. 1, 8. I Thess. 4, 13.
- un-wêniggô**, adv., *unexpectedly, suddenly, on a sudden*; I Thess. 5, 3.
- un-wêrei**, f. (113), *indignation*; II Cor. 7, 11.
- un-wêrjan**, w. v. (188), *to be displeased*; Mk. 10, 14. w. bi w. acc.; Mk. 10, 41.
- un-wiss** (-wis in MS), adj. (124), *uncertain*: ni du unwissamma, *not as uncertainly*; I Cor. 9, 26.
- un-wita**, m. (108), *a person without knowledge or understanding, a fool*; II Cor. 11, 19. 23. 12, 6. 11. *unw. wisan*, *to be ignorant*; I Cor. 10, 1.
- un-witands**, partic. adj. (133), *unknowing, ignorant*; II Cor. 2, 11. I Tim. 1, 13.
- un-witi**, n. (95), *ignorance*; Eph. 4, 18. *foolishness, folly*; Mk. 7, 22. II Tim. 3, 9.
- un-wunands**, partic. pres. (133), *joyless, very sad*; Phil. 2, 26.
- ur-**, for us (q. v.) the s of which is assimilated to r following (78, n. 4).
- ur-raisan** (s. ur-), w. v. (188), w. acc., *to raise up, raise, lift up*; Mk. 1, 31. 9, 27. Jo. 5, 21. *to rouse up, wake*; Mt. 8, 25. Mk. 4, 38.—w. dat.; Lu. 1, 69. 3, 8. 20. *aglôn's urr.* *to add afflictions to*; Phil. 1, 17. *us w. dat.*; Lu. 3, 8. Jo. 12, 1. *in pass.*, *to arise*; Jo. 6, 18.
- ur-raunjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to cause to rise, lit. to make to run out*; Mt. 5, 45.
- ur-rêdan**, red. v. (181) *to make ordinances*; Col. 2, 20.
- ur-reisan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to arise*; Mt. 8, 15. 26. 9, 5-7. Mk. 2, 9. 12. Lu. 5, 23. 24. w. us w. dat.; Mt. 27, 64. Mk. 6, 14.
- ur-rinnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), (1) *to go out, come out, come*



*forth, proceed from*; Mk. 8, 11. Jo. 11, 44. w. af w. dat.; Lu. 4, 35; and w. acc.; Lu. 4, 14; du w. dat., and inf.; Mk. 14, 48. fram w. dat.; Lu. 2, 1; in w. acc.; Lu. 2, 4; us w. dat.; Lu. 2, 4; w. inf.; Jo. 12, 13. du w. inf.; Mk. 4, 3; ei w. opt.; Jo. 12, 20. (2) *to come*; Lu. 7, 33. 34. (3) *to spring up, grow up*; Mk. 4, 5. 8. 32. (4) *to rise* (of the sun); Mk. 4, 6. 16, 2. Neh. 7, 3. (5) *to fall* (as a lot), w. dat. of pers., and du w. inf.; Lu. 1, 9.

**ur-rists** (30), f. (103), *arising, resurrection*; Mt. 27, 53.

**ur-rugks**, adj., *reprobate*; Eph. 2, 3 (gloss).

**ur-rûmnan**, w. v., *to expand, enlarge* (intr.); II Cor. 6, 11 (us-r. in B; s. -ur). 13.

**ur-runs** (32; 49), m. (101, n. 1), *a running out, a rising*; hence, *sewer, draught*; Mk. 7, 19. *day-spring*; Lu. 1, 78. *east*; Mt. 8, 11.

**urruns**, f. (103, n. 3). *a running out, departure, decease*; Lu. 9, 31.

**us** (uz before ê, ô, u; 78, c; ur before r; 78, n. 4; sometimes u before s; 78, n. 5), prep. w. dat. (217), (a) of space; *out, out of, from, forth from*; Mt. 8, 28. us dauþaim, *from the dead*; Mk. 6, 14. (b) indicating 'a going out or forth, a coming or springing out of any thing', and the like, *from, of, out of, with, by*; Mt. 27, 7. Mk. 7, 11; specifying a whole or multitude out of which something is taken, or of which it forms a part (so also

w. ains, sums, ainshun, manags, q. v.), *out of, of*; Mt. 27, 48. Mk. 9, 17. (c) of time, *from, from ... up, since*; Mk. 10, 20. (d) designating 'circumstances, way, and manner', *of, out of, with, in*; Mt. 5, 37. Mk. 11, 20; us gabaúrþai, *by nature*; Rom. 11, 21; us wis-tai, *th. s.*; Rom. 11, 24; us waúrtim, *bytheroot*; Lu. 17, 6; þans us liutein taikn-jandans sik, *which should feign themselves*; Lu. 20, 20; us lustum; *willingly*; Philem. 14. — It occurs in composition w. vs., sbs., adjs., and advs.

**us-agjan** (35; 78, n. 4), w. v. (188), *to frighten utterly*; Mk. 9, 6.

**us-agljan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to trouble exceedingly, weary*; Lu. 18, 5.

**us-aiwjan**, w. v. (188), *to continue, endure*; I Cor. 15, 10.

**us-alþan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), *to grow old*; pret. partic. usalþans, *antiquated*; I Tim. 4, 7.

**us-anan** (78, n. 4), str. v. (177, n. 1), *to breathe out, give up the ghost*; Mk. 15, 37. 39.

**us-baíran**, str. v. (175), w. acc., *to carry out*; I Tim. 6, 7. *to bear, endure, suffer*; Mt. 8, 17. *bring forth*; Lu. 6, 45. *to exclaim, answer*; Mk. 11, 14. Skeir. VII, a.

**us-balþei**, f. (113), *daringness, impudence, perverse disputing*; I Tim. 6, 5.

**us-baugjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to sweep out, sweep*; Lu. 15, 8.

**us-beidan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to expect patiently, abide for*, (1)

- w. acc.; Lu. 2, 38. I Cor. 16, 11. Phil. 3, 20. (2) w. ana w. dat., *to bear long with*; Lu. 18, 7; bi w. dat., *to endure*; Rom. 9, 22.
- us-beisnei**, f. (113), *long abiding or enduring of, patience, long-suffering*; Gal. 5, 22. Col. 3, 12. I Tim. 1, 16.
- us-beisneigs**, adj. (124), *long-abiding, long-suffering*: us b. wisan, *to suffer long*; I Cor. 13, 4. w. wipra w. acc., *to be patient toward*; I Thess. 5, 14.
- us-beisns**, f. (103), *abiding expectation*; Phil. 1, 20. *long-abiding, long-suffering*; Eph. 4, 2. Col. 1, 11. II Tim. 3, 10, 4, 2.
- us-bidjan**, str. v. (176, n. 5), w. inf., *to wish earnestly*; Rom. 9, 3 (-bida in MS).
- us-bliggwan** (68), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to beat severely, scourge, beat*, w. acc.; Mk. 12, 3. 5. 15, 15. Lu. 18, 33. 20, 10. Jo. 19, 1; and instr. (wandum); II Cor. 11, 25.
- us-braidjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., and du w. dat., *to stretch forth to*; Rom. 10, 21.
- us-bruknan**, w. v. (194), *to break off* (intr.); Rom. 11, 17. 19. 20.
- us-bugjan**, an. v. (209), w. acc., *to buy out, buy*; Mk. 16, 1. Lu. 14, 19. w. (instr.) dat.; I Cor. 7, 23. w. us w. dat.; Mt. 27, 7. *to redeem*; Gal. 4, 5. Col. 4, 5.
- us-daudei**, f. (113), *diligence, carefulness, care, forwardness*; Rom. 12, 8. 11. II Cor. 7, 11. 12. 8, 7. 8. 16. *perseverance*; Eph. 6, 18.
- us-daudjan**, w. v., *to strive*; Col. 1, 29. w. inf., *to be diligent, endeavor*; Gal. 2, 10. Eph. 4, 3. II Tim. 2, 15. Skeir. III, b. w. a clause w. ei, *to labor for, that*; Col. 4, 12.
- us-daudô**, adv., *diligently, urgently, instantly*; Lu. 7, 4. I Tim. 4, 16. II Tim. 1, 17.
- us-daups** (74, n. 2), adj. (124), *diligent, forward*; compar. us-daudoza; II Cor. 8, 17. 22.
- us-dreiban**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to drive out, cast out, send away*, w. (instr.) dat.; Lu. 9, 40. 43. w. us w. dat.; Mk. 5, 10. w. ût; Lu. 8, 54. w. acc.; Mt. 9, 49.
- us-driusan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), *to fall out, fall away*; Rom. 9, 6. w. us w. dat., *to fall from*; Gal. 5, 4.
- us-drusts**, f. (103), *a falling away*, (said of a) *rough way*, Lu. 3, 5.
- us-fairina**, w. adj. (132, n. 2), *without fault, blameless*; Phil. 3, 6. Col. 1, 22. I Thess. 3, 13. 5, 23.
- us-farþô**, f. (112), *a faring out, a journey out, egress*; usfarþôn gataujan us skipa, *to suffer shipwreck*; II Cor. 11, 25.
- us-filh**, n. (94), *a hiding altogether, burial*; Mk. 14. 8.
- us-filhan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to bury*; Mt. 27, 7. Lu. 9, 59. 60. Skeir. II, a.
- us-filmei**, f. (113), *amaze*; Mk. 16, 8. Lu. 5, 26.
- us-filma**, w. adj. (132, n. 2); usf. waírþan ana w. dat., *to be amazed or astonished at*; Mk. 1, 22. Lu; 9, 43.
- us-flaugjan**, w. v. (188), *to cause*

- to fly up, to carry about*; Eph. 4, 14.
- us-fôdeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *food, nourishment*; I Tim. 6, 8.
- us-fraisan**, red. v. (179), w. acc., *to tempt*; I Thess. 3, 5.
- us-fratwjan**, w. v. (188), *to make wise*; II Tim. 3, 15.
- us-fulleins**, f. (103, n. 1), *fulfilling, fullness*; Rom. 13, 10. Gal. 4, 4. Eph. 1, 10.
- us-fulljan**, w. v. (188), *to fill completely, fill, fulfill, fill up, supply, accomplish*; Mt. 11, 1. 5, 17. w. acc.; Lu. 1, 23. 3, 5. Jo. 7, 8. Rom. 8, 4. in pass. w. gen. of th.; II Cor. 7, 4.
- us-fullnan**, w. v. (194), *to grow or become quite full*; hence, *to be fulfilled, be accomplished*; Mt. 8, 17. Mk. 14, 49. Lu. 1, 23. 57. Jo. 12, 38. Skeir. IV, a; w. gen.; II Tim. 1, 4.
- us-gaggan**, an. v. (179, n. 3; 207), *to go out, come out, go forth, go up, come up*; Mt. 8, 32. 11, 8. w. af w. dat.; Mk. 16, 8. ana w. acc.; Mt. 11, 7. and w. acc.; Mt. 9, 26. du w. dat.; Mk. 1, 5. faírra w. dat.; Lu. 5, 8. fram w. dat.; Jo. 16, 28. in w. dat.; Mk. 7, 19; or acc.; Mt. 26, 71. ufar w. acc.; Jo. 18, 1. us w. dat.; Mt. 27, 53. út us w. dat.; Mk. 1, 25. wipra w. acc.; Mt. 8, 34. w. inf.; Mt. 11, 7-9. w. út; Mt. 26, 75. Jo. 18, 4.
- us-gaisjan**, w. v. (188), *to strike aghast*; in pass., *to be beside one's self*; Mk. 3, 21.
- us-geisnan**, w. v. (194, *to become amazed, astonished, or affrighted*; Mk. 2, 12. 9, 15. 10, 26. 16, 5. Lu. 8, 56. w. (instr.) dat.; Mk. 5, 42. w. ana w. dat.; Lu. 2, 47.—*to get beside one's self*; II Cor. 5, 13.
- us-giban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (176), *to give away, give, pay, repay, restore*, w. acc. (dir. obj.) and dat. (indir. obj.); Mt. 5, 26. 6, 4. Lu. 7, 42. 16, 2. Skeir. V, d. w. two accs.; Rom. 12, 1. II Cor. 11, 2. II Tim. 2, 15.
- us-gildan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to repay, recompense, render*, w. dat. of pers.; Lu. 14, 12. 14; and acc. of th.; I Thess. 3, 9. II Thess. 1, 6; and und w. dat.; I Thess. 5, 15. w. dat. of pers. and bi w. dat.; II Tim. 4, 14.
- us-graban** (56, n. 1), str. v. (177, n. 1), *to dig out*; Mk. 12, 1. *to break up or through*; Mk. 2, 4. *to pluck out*; Gal. 4, 15.
- us-grudja**, w. adj. used as sb. (132, n. 2), m.; waírþan usg., *to be weary, faint*; Lu. 18, 1. II Cor. 4, 1. 16. Gal. 6, 9. Eph. 3, 13. II Thess. 3, 13.
- us-gutnan**, w. v. (194), *to be poured out, be spilled, flow out*; Mt. 9, 17. Mk. 2, 22. Lu. 5, 37.
- us-hafjan**, str. v. (177, n. 2), *to take up, lift up*, w. acc.; Mk. 2, 12. 5, 24. Lu. 9, 17. w. ana w. acc.; Jo. 13, 18; du w. dat.; Lu. 6, 20. wipra w. acc., *to exalt one's self against*; II Cor. 10, 5. w. sik, *to remove*; Mk. 11, 23. *to intrude*; Col. 2, 18. ush. sik jainþrô, *to depart hence*, w. du w. inf.; Mt. 11, 1.
- us-hâhan** (5, b), red. v. (179), w. sik, *to hang one's self*; Mt. 27, 5.



- us-haista** (69, n. 2), w. adj. used as sb. (132, n. 2), *very poor, in great want*; II Cor. 11, 8.
- us-haitan** (69, 2), red. v. (170; 179), *to call forth*; hence, *to provoke*; Gal. 5, 26.
- us-háuhjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to elevate, exalt, glorify*; Lu. 1, 52. 14, 11. 18, 14. Jo. 8, 28. 12, 34. II Cor. 11, 7. w. af w. dat.; Jo. 12, 32; und w. acc.; Mt. 11, 23. Lu. 10, 15.
- us-háuhnan**, w. v. (194), *to grow high, become glorious*; II Thess. 1, 12.
- us-hinþan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to take captive, lead captive*; Eph. 4, 8.
- us-hlaupan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), *to leap up, rise quickly*; Mk. 10, 50.
- us-hrainjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to cleanse out, purge out*; I Cor. 5, 7.
- us-hramjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to crucify*; Mt. 26, 2. Mk. 15, 13. 20. 24. 25. 16, 6. I Cor. 1, 23. Gal. 3, 1.
- us-hrisjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to shake out, shake off*; Mk. 6, 11.
- us-hulôn**, w. v. (190), *to hollow out*; Mt. 27, 60.
- us-kannjan**, w. v. (188), (1) w. acc., *to make known*; Rom. 9, 22. (2) w. dat. and acc., *to commend one to one*; II Cor. 5, 12.
- us-keinan**, str. v. (172, n. 2; 195, n. 2), *to spring up, grow up*; Lu. 8, 8. *to produce, put forth*; Mk. 13, 28.
- us-keian**, str. v. (172, n. 2), *to spring up*, in the pret. partic. uskijans; Lu. 8, 6.
- us-kiusan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), (1) w. acc., *to prove, test*; I Thess. 5, 21. (2) w. (instr.) dat., *to cast out, thrust out, reject*; Lu. 4, 29. 20, 17. I Cor. 1, 19; and út us w. dat.; Lu. 4, 29. w. pers. pass.; Lu. 9, 22. 17, 25; so w. skulds wisan; Mk. 8, 31. pret. partic. uskusans, *reprobate*, w. bi w. acc.; II Tim. 3, 8; du w. dat.; Tit. 1, 16.
- us-kunþs**, adj. (124), *well known, evident, manifest*; Mt. 9, 33. Lu. 6, 44. Jo. 7, 4. II Cor. 4, 10. usk. waírþan, *to appear*; Rom. 7, 13.
- us-qiman**, str. v. (175, n. 1), *to kill*, (1) abs.; II Cor. 3, 6. (2) w. (instr.) dat.; Mt. 10, 28. Mk. 3, 6. 6, 19. 9, 31. (3) w. acc.; Mk. 12, 5. Jo. 7, 1. 19. 20. 8, 40.
- us-qiss** (76, n. 1), f. (103), *accusation, charge*, lit. an 'out-speaking'; Tit. 1, 6.
- us-qistjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to destroy, kill*, (1) w. dat.; Mk. 9, 22. 31. 11, 18. Lu. 20, 16. (2) w. acc.; Mk. 3, 4. 12, 9. Lu. 6, 9. 19, 47.
- us-qipþan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to proclaim*; Mk. 1, 45.
- us-lagjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc. and ana w. acc.; Mk. 14, 46. Lu. 9, 62. 15, 5. 20, 19. Jo. 7, 30. 44. Skeir. VIII, a.
- us-laisjan** (30), w. v. (188; 197), w. acc., *to teach thoroughly*; Eph. 4, 21. I Thess. 4, 9.
- us-laubjan** (31), w. v. (188), (1) *to permit, suffer, give leave*, w.

- dat.; Mk. 5, 13. w. inf.; Mt. 8, 21. 31. Mk. 10, 4. Lu. 8, 32. 9, 59. 61. I Tim. 2, 12. Skeir. VIII, a. (2) *to command*(?); Mt. 27, 58.
- us-lauseins**, f. (103, n. 1), *an outloosing, a loosing from deliverance, redemption*; Lu. 1, 68. Eph. 4, 30.
- us-lausjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. of pers., *to loosen out*; w. sik silban, *to make one's self mean*; Phil. 2, 7; and af w. dat., *to deliver*; II Thess. 3, 2; us w. dat., *th. s.*; Gal. 1, 4. *to loosen out, pluck up*; Lu. 17, 6.
- us-leiþan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to go out, come out, go away from*, (1) w. gen. of aim; Mk. 4, 35. (2) w. acc.; I Cor. 16, 5. (3) w. hindar w. acc.; Mt. 8, 34. Mk. 5, 21. 8, 13; þaírh w. acc.; Mt. 8, 28. Jo. 8, 59; us w. dat.; II Cor. 5, 8. þaþrô; Jo. 7, 3. *to pass away*; Mt. 5, 18. II Cor. 5, 17.
- us-létan** (7, n. 2), red. v. (181), w. acc., *to leave out, exclude*; Gal. 4, 17.
- us-lipa**, m. (108), *one with useless limbs, one sick of the palsy*; Mt. 8, 6. 9, 2. 6. Mk. 2, 3-5. 9. 10. Lu. 5, 18. 20. 24.
- us-lûkan** (15), str. v. (173, n. 2), w. acc., *to unlock, open*; Mk. 1, 10. Lu. 2, 23. 4, 17. Neh. 7, 3. *to unsheath, draw (a sword)*; Mk. 14, 47. w. dat.; Jo. 9, 14. 10, 3.
- us-lukans**, partic. adj. (134), *unlocked, opened*; Mk. 1, 10.
- us-luknan**, w. v. (194), *to become unlocked, to open* (intr.); Mt. 27, 52. Mk. 7, 34. Lu. 1, 64. 3, 21. w. dat.; Mt. 9, 30. Mk. 7, 35. Jo. 9, 10. I Cor. 16, 9; or du w. dat.; II Cor. 6, 11.
- us-luks**, m. (101?), *an opening*; Eph. 6, 19.
- us-lûneins**, f. (103, n. 1), *redemption*; Skeir. I, b.
- us-lutôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to deceive*; Rom. 7, 11. II Cor. 11, 3. Gal. 6, 3 (gloss). Eph. 5, 6. II Thess. 2, 3. I Tim. 2, 14. Skeir. I, b. d.
- us-maitan**, red. v. (179), w. acc., *to cut out, cut off, hew down*; Mt. 7, 19. Lu. 3, 9. Rom. 11, 22. 24. II Cor. 11, 12. Gal. 5, 12.
- us-managnan**, w. v. (194), *to increase or abound exceedingly*; II Cor. 8, 2.
- us-mêrjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to spread abroad, proclaim*; Mt. 9, 31.
- us-mêrnán**, w. v. (194), *to become known*; Lu. 5, 15.
- us-mét** (34), n. (94), *conversation*; Eph. 4, 22. I Tim. 4, 12. Skeir. I, d. *manner of life*; II Tim. 3, 10. *common wealth*; Eph. 2, 12.
- us-mítan**, str. v. (176), *to behave*; II Cor. 1, 12. Eph. 2, 3. Phil. 1, 27. I Tim. 3, 15. uswiss usm., *to be in error, to err*; II Tim. 2, 18.
- us-niman**, str. v. (170; 175), w. acc., *to take out, take away, take*; Mt. 8, 17. 27, 9. Mk. 4, 15. 8, 8. Lu. 6, 4. Jo. 15, 2. w. af w. dat.; Lu. 8, 12. us w. dat.; Jo. 17, 15.
- us-rûmnan**; see urrûmnan.

- us-saſſan** (34, n. 1), str. v. (176, n. 1), (1) abs., *to regain one's sight*; Mt. 11, 5. Lu. 7, 22. Mk. 8, 24. 25. 10, 51. (2) w. acc., *to look on*; Mk. 3, 5. Lu. 6, 10. (3) w. du w. dat., *to look up*; Mk. 7, 34.
- us-sakan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th., *to expound thoroughly or in detail, communicate to*; Gal. 2, 2.
- us-saljan**, w. v. (188), *to stay as a guest, be guest*; Lu. 19, 7.
- us-sandjan** (74, n. 3), w. v. (187), *to send out, send forth*, w. acc.; Mk. 1, 43; and in w. acc.; Mt. 9, 38.
- us-sateins**, f. (103, n. 1), *nature*; Eph. 2, 3 (gloss).
- us-satjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to set on, place upon*; Lu. 19, 35. *to set, plant*; Mk. 12, 1. Lu. 20, 9. refl.; Lu. 17, 6. barna uss. w. dat., *to beget children to, raise up seed to*; Mk. 12, 19. w. in w. acc., *to send out ... into*; Lu. 10, 2. ussatips wisan, *to be founded, be made or created, to exist*; Col. 1, 17. Skeir. II, d.
- us-siggwan** (68), str. v. (174, n. 1), *to read*, (1) w. acc. of th.; Mk. 12, 10. Lu. 6, 3. Gal. 4, 21 (gloss); w. dat. of pers.; I Thess. 5, 27. w. at or in w. dat. of pers. or th.; Col. 4, 16. (2) w. an indir. question; Mk. 2, 25. (3) w. an adv. (h'aiwa); Lu. 10, 26.
- us-sindô**, adv., *especially*; Philem. 16.
- us-sitan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), *to sit up*; Lu. 7, 15.
- us-skarjan**; usskarjaindau is prob. an error, for usskawjaindau; s. usskawjan.
- us-skawjan** (42, n. 2), w. v. (188), (1) w. sik, *to awake*; I Cor. 15, 34. (2) in pass., *to recover one's self*; II Tim. 2, 26 (in B, Ahas usskarjaindau; s. usskarjan).
- us-skaws** (-skaus; 124, n. 3), *cautious, wakeful*; ussk. wisan, *to be awake*; I Thess. 5, 8.
- us-sôkjan** (35), w. v. (186), *to seek out*, (1) abs., *to search*; Jo. 7, 52. Skeir. VIII, d. (2) w. acc. (in pass. the nom.), *to judge*; I Cor. 4, 3. 4. 9, 3. 14, 24. *to seek out, distinguish*; I Cor. 4, 7.
- us-spillôn**, w. v. (190), *to tell out, publish*; Lu. 8, 39. *to tell, relate, report*; Lu. 9, 10.
- us-stagg** (imper.), *an error*; s. usstiggan.
- us-standan**, str. v. (177, n. 3), (1) *to stand up, rise up, arise*; Mt. 9, 9. Mk. 1, 35. 2, 14. Lu. 1, 39. *to rise again, rise (from the dead)*; Mk. 8, 31. w. ana w. acc., *to rise up against*; Mk. 3, 26. us w. dat., *to rise up, stand up, arise out of*; Lu. 4, 38. *to rise (from the dead)*; Mk. 9, 9. w. inf., *to rise up, stand up*; Lu. 4, 16; or partic.; Lu. 10, 25. (2) *to go out*; Mk. 6, 1. w. us w. dat., *to come out or from*; Mk. 11, 12.
- us-stass** (ustass; 78, n. 5), f. (103, n. 3), *a rising up or again, resurrection*; Mk. 12, 18. 23. Lu. 2, 34. 14, 14. Jo. 11, 24. 25. Phil. 3, 11.



**us-steigan** (78, n. 5), str. v. (172, n. 1), *to mount up, climb up, go up, ascend*; Jo. 6, 62. Eph. 4, 9. w. ana w. acc.; Lu. 5, 19. 19, 4. in w. acc.; Mk. 3, 13. *to enter into*; Jo. 6, 17. ufar w. acc., Eph. 4, 10.

**us-stiggan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), *to pluck out*; Mt. 5, 29 (imper. -stigg, for -stag in CA).

**us-stiurei**, f. (113), *excess, riot*; Eph. 5, 18. Tit. 1, 6.

**us-stiuriba**, adv., *riotously*; Lu. 15, 13.

**us-taikneins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a showing*; Lu. 1, 80. *proof, to-ken*; II Cor. 8, 24. Phil. 1, 28. Skeir. V, c.

**us-taiknjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc. of pers., *to point out, appoint*; Lu. 10, 1. w. us w. dat.; Skeir. VIII, d. w. acc. of th., *to show, designate*; Skeir. I, a. II, a. w. ana w. dat.; Skeir. VII, c. þaírh w. acc.; Skeir. V, d. *to show, do*; Rom. 9, 22. II Cor. 8, 24; and dat. of pers.; II Tim. 4, 14. w. acc. w. inf., *to show, prove*; II Cor. 7, 11. w. two aces., *to show, expose, set forth, make*; I Cor. 4, 9. ust. sik swê w. nom., *to approve one's self as*; II Cor. 6, 4. ust. sik du w. dat., *to commend one's self to*; II Cor. 4, 2.

**us-taúhts**, f. (103), *completion, performance*; Lu. 1, 45. *perfection*; II Cor. 13, 9. Eph. 4, 12. *end*; Rom. 10, 4.

**us-tiuhan**, str. v. (173), w. acc. (sometimes understood; in pass. the nom.), (1) *to lead out, put forth*; Jo. 10, 3. w. útana w.

gen.; Mk. 8, 23. w. ei w. opt.; Mk. 15, 20. w. in w. acc., *to drive into*; Mk. 1, 12. w. ana w. acc., *to lead or take up*; Lu. 4, 5. us daupaim iup ust., *to bring up again from the dead*; Rom. 10, 7. (2) *to pay (tribute)*; Rom. 13, 6. (3) *to perform, finish, accomplish, fulfill, perfect, end*; Mt. 7, 28. 10, 23. 26. Gal. 5, 16. pret. partic. ustaúhans, *perfect*; II Tim. 3, 17. w. two aces., *to present*; Eph. 5, 27. (4) intr., ustaúh, *here ends*; Rom. I. Cor. II. Cor. and other subsers.

**us-þrintan**, str. v. (173, n. 1), w. dat., *to trouble*; Mk. 14, 6. Lu. 18, 5. *to use despitefully*; Mt. 5, 44.

**us-þrôpeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *exercise*; I Tim. 4, 8.

**us-þrôþjan**, w. v. (188), *to exercise thoroughly*: usþrôþjips wisan in w. dat., *to be well instructed in*; Phil. 4, 12.

**us-þulains**, f. (103, n. 1), *patience*; Col. 1, 11. (*patient waiting for*); II Thess. 3, 5.

**us-þulan**, w. v. (193), (1) w. acc., *to suffer, endure, bear, have patience*; II Cor. 11, 1. 19. Eph. 4, 2. I Thess. 5, 14. (2) abs., *to suffer, bear*; II Cor. 11, 4. 20. *to forbear*; I Thess. 3, 1. 5. pres. partic. usþulands, *patient*; II Tim. 2, 24.

**us-þwahan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), w. acc., *to wash*; Lu. 5, 2. Jo. 13, 12. 14.

**us-wagjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to stir up, excite, provoke*; II Cor. 9, 2 (in A). in pass., *to be tossed about*; Eph. 4, 14.

**us-wahsans**, partic. adj. (134), *grown up*: usw. wisan, *to be of age*; Jo. 9, 21. 23.

**us-wahsts**, f. (103), *growth, increase*; Eph. 4, 16.

**us-wairpan**, str. v. (174), *to cast out*, (1) w. acc. (nom. in pass.); Mt. 7, 22. 8, 16. 31; and af w. dat.; Mk. 16, 9. in w. acc.; Mt. 8, 12. us w. dat.; Mk. 7, 26. út us w. dat.; Lu. 20, 15. út; Jo. 6, 37. ana w. acc., *to cast upon*; Lu. 19, 35. (2) w. dat.; Mk. 3, 22. 5, 40; and us w. dat.; Lu. 6, 42. út us w. dat.; Mk. 12, 8. *to reject*; Mk. 12, 10. út usw., *to cast out*; Lu. 14, 35. usw. út, *to cast off*; Rom. 13, 12.

**us-wakjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to wake up, awake from sleep*; Jo. 11, 11.

**us-walteins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a subverting*; II Tim. 2, 14. *ruin*; Lu. 6, 49.

**us-waltjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to overturn, overthrow*; Mk. 11, 15. II Tim. 2, 18. *to subvert*; Tit. 1, 11.

**us-wandeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *a turning aside, leading astray*; Eph. 4, 14.

**us-wandjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to turn one's self away from*; Mt. 5, 42. fig., *to turn aside or away*; Skeir. I, a. w. du w. dat.; I Tim. 1, 6.

**us-waurhts**, f. (103), *justice, righteousness*; II Cor. 9, 9. (-waurts in B, by error). 10.

**us-waurhts**, adj. (124), *just righteous*; Mt. 9, 13. Mk. 2, 17. Lu. 14, 14. uswaurhtana

dômjan or ... gadômjan, *to justify*; Lu. 10, 29. Mt. 11, 19. Lu. 10, 29.

**us-waurkjan**, an. v. (209), w. in w. dat., and inf., *to work thoroughly, work, do*; Eph. 6, 13.

**us-waurpa** (32), *a casting away*; Rom. 11, 15. I Tim. 4, 4. *an outcast, one born out of due time*; I Cor. 15, 8.

**us-weihš**, adj. (124), *unholy, profane*; I Tim. 1, 9. 4, 7. II Tim. 2, 16.

**us-wêna**, w. adj. (132, n. 2); ni waihtais usw., *not hoping nothing, i.e. despairing of nothing, hoping for nothing again* (E. version); Lu. 6, 35. usw. (sb.) waurþans, *one living without hope*; Eph. 4, 19.

**us-windan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), w. acc., *to plat, plait*; Mk. 15, 17. Jo. 19, 2.

**us-wiss**, adj. (124), *loose, dissolute, vain*; usw. usmitan, *to live dissolutely, to err*; II Tim. 2, 18.

**us-wissi**, n. (95), *looseness, dissoluteness, vanity*; Eph. 4, 17.

**ût** (15) adv. (213, n. 2), *out, always w. vs. of motion*; Mt. 9, 32. 26, 75. Mk. 1, 25. attiuhan út, *to bring forth to*; Jo. 19, 4. hiri út, *come out, come forth*; Jo. 11, 43. — It is often used w. vs. compounded w. us.

**ûta**, adv. (213, n. 2). *out, without*; Mt. 26, 69. Mk. 1, 45. 3, 31. 32. 4, 11. Lu. 1, 10. Col. 4, 5.

**ûtana**, adv. (213, n. 2), *without, on the outside*; II Cor. 7, 5. sa û. unsara manna, *our outward man*; II Cor. 4, 16. w.

- gen., *out of*; Mk. 8, 23. Skeir. III, c. u. synagôgais wairþan, *to be put out of the synagogue*; Jo. 9, 22.
- ûtaþrô, adv. (213, n. 2), *from without*; Mk. 7, 18. w. gen.; Mk. 7, 15.
- uzêta (us-? 78, n. 4), m. (108), *manger*, lit. '*a thing to eat out of*'; Lu. 2, 7. 12. 16.
- uz-ôn (78, n. 4), pret. of usanan, q. v.
- uz-u, uz-uh, i. e. us, -u, -uh, q. v.
- W.**
- Wadi, n. (95), *pledge, earnest*; Eph. 1, 14. II Cor. 1, 22. 5, 5. Skeir. VI, d.
- wadja-bôkôs, pl. f., *bond, handwriting*; Col. 2, 14.
- waggareis, m. (92, or waggari, n?), *pillow*; Mk. 4, 38.
- waggs, m. (91), *a field*; hence *Paradise*; II Cor. 12, 4.
- wagjan, w. v. (188), *to wag, shake*; Mt. 11, 7. Lu. 7, 24. II Thess. 2, 2.
- wahsjan, str. v. (177, n. 2), *to wax, grow, increase*; Mt. 6, 28. Mk. 4, 8. Lu. 1, 80. 2, 40. w. du w. dat.; Eph. 2, 21. Col. 2, 19. Skeir. IV, a. w. gataujan, *to increase* (trans.).
- wahstus, m. (105), *a waxing, growth, increase*; Col. 2, 19. *stature*; Mt. 6, 27. Lu. 2, 52. 19, 3. Eph. 4, 13.
- wahtwô (58, n. 2), f. (112, or -a; 97?), *watch*; Lu. 2, 8.
- wai, interj. (219), w. dat., *woe!*; Mt. 11, 21. Mk. 13, 17. Lu. 6, 24-26. 10, 13.
- waian (22), red. v. (182), *to blow*; Mt. 7, 25. 27. Jo. 6, 18.
- wai-dêdja (21, n. 2), m. (108), *woe-doer, evil-doer, malefactor, robber*; Mt. 27, 44. Mk. 11, 17. 14, 48. 15, 27. Lu. 10, 30. Jo. 10, 1. 8. 18, 40. II Cor. 11, 26.
- wai-faírlrjan, w. v. (188), *to wail*; Mk. 5, 38.
- waihjô (or aí?), f. (112), *a fighting, contention*; II Cor. 7, 5.
- waihtsta, m. (108), *corner*; Mt. 6, 5. Mk. 12, 10. Lu. 20, 17.
- waihtsta-stains, m. (91), *corner-stone*; Eph. 2, 20.
- waiht, n. (94), *whit, any thing*, nom. sing., and always in negative sentences; Gal. 6, 15 (predicate). ni waiht, *no whit, naught, nothing*; Mt. 10, 26. 27, 19. Rôm. 8, 1. 14, 14. Gal. 2, 6. 6, 3 (predicate). I Tim. 4, 4. Tit. 1, 15.
- waihts, f. (116 and n. 1), *a whit, thing*; acc. pl. waihtins; Lu. 1, 1; or waihts; Skeir. II, d. *a whit, appearance*, gen. pl. waihtê; I Thess. 5, 22. in þizôzei waihtais, *for which cause, wherefore*; Eph. 3, 1. ni waihts or waihts ni (sometimes separated by other words), *no whit, naught, nothing*; Mt. 27, 12. Mk. 7, 12. 15 (in gaggand ô referring to the natural gender). ni waihtai, *in nothing, not at all*; Mk. 5, 26. w. partit. gen.; Lu. 18, 34. I Cor. 13, 3. II Cor. 7, 5. Skeir. VII, a. ni waiht mis wulpris is, *is of no consequence to me*; Gal. 2, 6. ni w. aljis, *nothing else*; Gal. 5, 10. ni w.



galveilainais, *no rest*; II Cor. 7, 5.

**wafla** (20, 3), adv., *well*; Mk. 7, 6. 9.37. Lu. 20, 39. II Tim. 1, 18. w. þau, *yet*; II Cor. 11, 16. w. andanêms, *accepted*; II Cor. 6, 2. 8, 12. w. galeikan w. dat., *to be acceptable to*; Rom. 14, 18. II Cor. 5, 9; w. in w. dat., *to be well pleased in*; Mk. 1, 11. Lu. 3, 22. — See also fraþjan, hugjan, qipan, taujan, wisan.

**wafla-dêþs** (74, n. 2), f. (103), *benefit*; I Tim. 6, 2.

**wafla-mêreins**, f. (113, n. 1), *good report*; II Cor. 6, 8. *glad tidings, preaching*; I Cor. 1, 21.

**wafla-mérjan**, w. v. (188), *to bring glad tidings, proclaim, preach the gospel*, (1) abs.; Lu. 9, 6. w. in w. dat.; II Cor. 1, 19. (2) w. acc.; Lu. 16, 16; and in w. dat.; Eph. 3, 8. (3) w. dat.; Lu. 4, 18. (4) w. dat. of pers. and, (a) acc. of th.; Lu. 1, 19; or bi w. acc.; Lu. 4, 43.

**wafla-mêrs**, adj. (130, n. 2), *of good report*; Phil. 4, 8.

**wafla-qiss**, f. (103), *a well-saying, blessing*; II Cor. 9, 5.

**wafla-spillôn**, w. v. (190), *to bring glad tidings, to preach*; Lu. 8, 1.

**wafla-wizns**, f. (103), *well-living, food*; Skeir. VII, b.

**wainags**, adj. (124), *unhappy, miserable, wretched*; Rom. 7, 24.

**wainei**, adv., *if only, would that*; I Cor. 4, 8. II Cor. 11, 1. Gal. 5, 12.

**waips**, m. (91, or 101?), *wreath, crown*; Jo. 19, 5. I Cor. 9, 25.

Phil. 4, 1. I Thess. 2, 19. II Tim. 4, 8.

**waír**, m. (91, n. 4), *a man*; Mt. 7, 24. Mk. 6, 20. Lu. 7, 20. 8, 27. Jo. 6, 10. Rom. 7, 3. Ezra 2, 25–29. Skeir. VII, b.

**waíra-leikô**, adv., *in a manly manner*: w. taujaiþ, *quit you like men*; I Cor. 16, 13.

**waírdus**, m. (105), *host*; Rom. 16, 23.

**waírilô**, f. (112), *lip*; Mk. 7, 6. I Cor. 14, 21.

**waírpan**, str. v. (174), *to cast, throw*; w. acc.; Mk. 1, 16. Lu. 4, 9. Skeir. III, c. w. dat.; Mk. 7, 27. (instr.) Mk. 4, 26. w. af w. dat.; Mt. 5, 29. w. ana w. acc., *to cast (stones) at, to stone*; Mk. 4, 26. in w. acc.; Mk. 1, 16. *to throw, let down (a net)*; Lu. 5, 5. stainam w. w. acc., *to stone*; Mk. 12, 4.

**waírs**, compar. adv. (212, n. 1), *worse*; Mk. 5, 26.

**waírsiza**, compar. adj. (138), *worse, worser*; Mt. 9, 16. 27, 64. Mk. 2, 21. I Tim. 5, 8. II Tim. 3, 13.

**waírbaba**, adv. w. gen., *worthily*; Eph. 4, 1. Phil. 1, 27. Col. 1, 10. I Thess. 2, 12.

**waírpan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), (1) principal v., *to be born, arise, come forth, appear*; Mt. 8, 24. 26. 27, 45. Mk. 4, 37. Gal. 4, 4. the pres. sometimes occurs where we use the future of 'to be'; Mt. 8, 12. Lu. 1, 33. 45. 15, 7. (2) *to come to pass, happen, be done or fulfilled*; Mt. 5, 18. 6, 10. Mk. 4, 11. for the pres. the future in E.; Mt. 11, 24. Lu.

1, 14. jabaimagi waîrþan, *if it be possible*; Rom. 12, 18. the impers. warþ (pret.) often introduces a narration, sometimes w. jah, *it came to pass*; Mt. 7, 28. 9, 10. Mk. 1, 9; so w. dat. and inf.; Mk. 2, 23. swaei mis mais faginôn warþ, *so that I rejoiced the more*; II Cor. 7, 7. warþ af-slaupnan allans, (*it came to pass that*) *they were all amazed*; Lu. 4, 36. of time, *to come, come on*; Mt. 8, 16. 26, 2. w. dat., *to be given to, come to*; Lu. 19, 9. w. gen., *th. s.*; Lu. 20, 33. (3) *to be*, w. bi w. dat.; Rom. 11, 25. in w. dat.; II Cor. 3, 8; s. also unlusts and siuns. miþ w. dat.; Lu. 2, 13. w. adv.; s. ûtana. (4) w. a pred., *to become, be*, (a) pres. partic.; Mk. 9, 3 (b) adj. (especially weak adjs. discharging more or less the function of sbs.); Mt. 5, 20. 8, 3; s. also swikunþs, wulþags. (c) sb.; Mt. 5, 45. w. swê; Mt. 10, 25. (2) auxiliary v.; Mt. 8, 24. 9, 25. Mk. 3, 26. Rom. 15, 4.

**waîrþida**, f. (97), *worthiness, dignity, sufficiency*; II Cor. 3, 5. Skeir. V, d. VII, a.

**waîrþôn**, w. v. (190), *to estimate, rate, value*; Mt. 27, 9.

**waîrþs**, m., *worth, price*; I Cor. 7, 23. Neap. Doc.

**waîrþs**, adj. (124), *worth, worthy, able, meet*; II Thess. 1, 3. w. gen.; Mt. 10, 37. 38. w. ðu w. dat. (*sufficient*); II Cor. 2, 16; or a rel. clause; Mk. 1, 7; or a clause w. ei; Mt. 3, 11. 8, 8.—

See also briggan and rahn-jan.

**wait**, 1st and 3d pers. pres. ind. sing. of witan (str. v.), q. v.

**wait-ei**, adv., *whether, perhaps*; Jo. 18, 35. I Cor. 16, 6.

**waja-mêrei**, f. (113), *blasphemy*; Jo. 10, 33.

**waja-mêreins**, f. (113, n. 1), *the act of blaspheming, blasphemy*; Mt. 26, 65. Mk. 7, 22. 14, 64. Eph. 4, 31. *evil speaking*; II Cor. 6, 8.

**waja-mêrjan** (21<sup>\*</sup>, n. 2), w. v. (188), *to blaspheme*, (1) abs.; Mt. 9, 3. Jo. 10, 36. I Tim. 1, 20. (2) w. acc.; Mk. 3, 28. 29. 15, 29. Rom. 14, 16. I Tim. 6, 1.

**wakan**, str. v. (177, n. 1), *to wake, watch*; I Cor. 16, 13. Col. 4, 2. I Thess. 5, 6. 10. Eph. 6, 18 (in B).

**waldan**, red. v. (179, n. 1), w. (instr.) dat., *to wield, rule, govern*; garda w., *to guide a house*; I Tim. 5, 14. *to make proper use of, be content with*; Lu. 3, 14.

**waldufni**, n. (95, n. 1), *power, might, authority*; Mt. 7, 29. 8, 9. 9, 8. Mk. 1, 22. Skeir. I, b. c. w. gen., *power, authority over*; Mk. 6, 7; or ana (*against*), w. acc.; Jo. 19, 11. ufar w. dat.; Lu. 9, 1. w. haban oraigan w. ei; Mk. 11, 28; or inf.; Mt. 9, 6; or ðu w. inf.; Mk. 3, 15. I Cor. 9, 6.

**walis**, adj. (always weak: walisa; 132, n. 2), *chosen, true*; Phil. 4, 3. in apposition; I Tim. 1, 2. Tit. 1, 4. *dear, beloved*; Col. 3, 12. II Tim. 2, 1.

- waljan**, w. v. (187), *to choose*; Phil. 1, 22. II Cor. 5, 8.
- waltjan**, w. v. (188), w. in w. acc., *to roll, beat upon, dash against*; Mk. 4, 37.
- walus**, m. (105), *staff*; Lu. 9, 3.
- walwisôn**, w. v. (190), *to wallow*; Mk. 9, 20.
- wamba**, f. (97), *womb, belly*; Mk. 7, 19. Lu. 1, 15. 44. 2, 21. Jo. 3, 4. 7, 38. Phil. 3, 19. Tit. 1, 12. Skeir. II, b. c.
- wamm**, n. (94), *spot*; Eph. 5, 27.
- wan**, n. (94), *want, lack*; w. wisan w. dat. of pers. and gen. of th., *to lack*; Mk. 10, 21. Lu. 18, 22.
- wanains**, f. (103, n. 1), *a waning, diminishing*; Rom. 11, 12.
- wandjan**, w. v. (188), *to wend, turn*, w. dat. of pers. and acc. of th.; Mt. 5, 39. wandjands sik, *turning one's self about*; Lu. 7, 9.
- wandus**, m. (105), *wand, rod*; II Cor. 11, 25.
- waninassus**, m. (105), *want, that which is lacking*; I Cor. 16, 17. I Thess. 3, 10. Skeir. VII, c.
- wans**, adj. (124), *waning, lacking, wanting*, fidwôrtigjus ainammawanaï, *forty save one*; II Cor. 11, 24. w. wisan w. gen., and ufar w. acc., *to lack, be inferior to*; II Cor. 12, 13. galaubein wana gataujan, *to frustrate, thwart*; I Tim. 5, 12. wanata atgaraihtjan, *to set in order the things that are wanting*; Tit. 1, 5.
- war** (78, n. 2), adj. (124), *wary, cautious, sober*; I Thess. 5, 6.
- wardja**, m. (108), *watchman*, in pl. *watch, guard*; Mt. 27, 65.
- warei**, f. (113), *wariness, craftiness*; II Cor. 4, 2.
- wargipa**, f. (97), *condemnation, judgment*; Rom. 8, 1. 13, 2. II Cor. 3, 9. Gal. 5, 10.
- warjan**, w. v. (187), *to forbid*; Lu. 9, 50. w. acc. of th.; I Tim. 4, 3. and dat. of pers.; Lu. 6, 29. w. acc. of pers.; Mk. 10, 14. Lu. 18, 16. w. acc. and inf.; I Thess. 2, 16. w. dat. of pers., *to forbid, thwart*; Mk. 9, 38. 39. Lu. 9, 49.
- warmjan**, w. v. (188), w. acc., *to warm, cherish*; Eph. 5, 29. w. sik, *to warm one's self*; Mk. 14, 54. Jo. 18, 18. 25.
- wasjan**, w. v. (187), (1) trans., w. acc., *to vest, clothe*; Mt. 25, 38. 43. and swa; Mt. 6, 30. wasips wisan, w. (instr.) dat., *to be clothed with*; Mt. 11, 8. (2) intr., w. instr.; Mt. 6, 25. 31. (instr.) dat.; Mk. 6, 9.
- wasti**, f. (98), *garment, cloak*; pl. wastjôs, *garments, clothes, vesture, raiment apparel*; Mt. 5, 40. 6, 25. 28. 7, 15. Mk. 14, 63. 16, 5. Lu. 7, 25. I Tim. 2, 9.
- watô**, n. (dat. pl. watnam; 110, n. 1), *water*; Mt. 8, 32. 10, 42. Mk. 1, 8. 10. Lu. 3, 16. Jo. 3, 5. I Tim. 5, 23.
- waúrd**, n. (93), *word*; Mt. 5, 37. 26, 75. Mk. 1, 45. 9, 32. Lu. 1, 2. 4. Phil. 1, 14. waúrdam weihañ, *to strive about words*; II Tim. 2, 14.
- waúrdahs** (an inaccurate translation of λογικός), *verbal*; Skeir. IV, c.



- waúrda-jiuka**, f. (97), *a strife about words*; I Tim. 6, 4.
- waúrkjan**, an. v. (209), (1) without obj., *to work, become effective, show forth one's self*, w. in w. dat.; Mk. 6, 14. Jo. 9, 4. Rom. 7, 5. (2) w. acc. (nom. in pass.), *to work, do, make, produce, prepare*; Mt. 7, 23. Mk. 3, 35. Rom. 7, 15. I Cor. 12, 11; and dat.; Mk. 6, 21. w. (instr.) dat.; Eph. 4, 28. w. bi w. dat.; Mk. 14, 6. du w. dat.; I Cor. 11, 24. 25. faúr w. acc.; I Cor. 15, 29. in w. dat.; Gal. 3, 5. wiþra w. acc.; Gal. 6, 10. þaírh w. acc.; II Cor. 9, 11. w. two accs.; Mk. 1, 3. Lu. 3, 4. w. acc. and inf.; Jo. 6, 10. Skeir. VII, b.
- waúrms**, m. (101), *serpent*; Lu. 10, 19. II Cor. 11, 3.
- waúrstw**, n. (94), *work, deed*; Mt. 5, 16. 11, 2. Mk. 14, 6. Jo. 5, 36. 14, 10-12. Rom. 9, 11. 32. *working, operation, energy*; Eph. 1, 19. 4, 16. Phil. 3, 21. Col. 1, 29. 2, 12.
- waúrstwa**, m. (108), *worker, workman, laborer*; I Tim. 5, 18.
- waúrstwei**, f. (113), *a working, doing*; Eph. 4, 19.
- waúrstweigs**, adj. (124), *effective, effectual*; I Cor. 16, 9. II Cor. 1, 6. Gal. 5, 6.
- waúrstwja**, m. (108), *workman, laborer*; Mt. 9, 37. 38. Mk. 12, 1. 2. Lu. 10, 2. 7. 20, 9. Jo. 15, 1. aírþôs w., *husbandman*; II Tim. 2, 6.
- waúrts**, f. (103), *wort, root*; Mk. 4, 6. 17. 11, 20. Lu. 3, 9. 8, 13. Rom. 11, 16-18. 15, 12. I Tim. 6, 10. *uslausjan us waúr-tim, to pull up by the roots*; Lu. 17, 6.
- wêgs**, m. (91, n. 5), *violent movement; hence a tempest*; Mt. 8, 24 (first). *raging*; Lu. 8, 24. pl. wêgôs, *waves*; Mt. 8, 24 (second). dat. wêgim; Mk. 4, 37.
- weiha**, m. (108), *priest*; Jo. 18, 13.
- weihaba**, adv., *holily*; I Thess. 2, 10.
- weihan**, str. v. (172), *to fight, strive, contend*; du diuzam w., *to fight with beasts*; I Cor. 15, 32. waúrdam w., *to strive about words*; II Tim. 2, 14.
- weihan**, w. v. (193), w. acc. (nom. in pass.), *to make holy, sanctify*; Jo. 17, 17. 19. I Cor. 7, 14.
- weihþa**, f. (97), *holiness, sanctification*; II Cor. 7, 1. Eph. 4, 24. I Thess. 3, 13. 4, 3. 4. 7. I Tim. 2, 15.
- weihnan**, w. v. (194), *to become holy, be hallowed*; Mt. 6, 9.
- weihns**, adj. (124), *holy*; Mt. 3, 11. 27, 52. 53. Mk. 1, 8. 3, 29. Lu. 1, 3. Jo. 7, 39. *holy, pure*; Phil. 4, 8. *sanctified*; Jo. 17, 19.
- weihns**, n. (94; gen. weihsis), *town, village*; Mk. 6, 6. 56. 8, 23. 26. 27. Jo. 7, 42. 11, 30; *the country*; Lu. 8, 34. 9, 12.
- wein**, n. (94), *wine*; Mt. 9, 17. Mk. 2, 22. 15, 23. Lu. 1, 15. 5, 37. Neh. 5, 15. 18.
- weina-basi**, n. (95), *wine-berry, in pl. grapes*; Mt. 7, 16. Lu. 6, 44.
- weina-gards**, m. (101), *vineyard*;

- Mk. 12, 1. 2. 8. 9. Lu. 20, 9. 10. 13. 14-16.
- weina-tains**, m. (91), *vine-branch*; Jo. 15, 4-6.
- weina-triu**, n. (94, n. 1), *vine* (lit. 'vine-tree'); Jo. 15, 1. 4. 5. pl. *weinatriwa*, *vineyard*; I Cor. 9, 7.
- wein-drugkja**, m. (108), *wine-drinker*, *wine-bibber*; Lu. 7, 34.
- weinuls**, adj. (124), *given to wine*; I Tim. 3, 3. Tit. 1, 7.
- weipan**, str. v. (172, n. 1), *to crown*; II Tim. 2, 5.
- weis**, 1st pers. pl. of *ik*, q. v.
- weitwôdei**, f. (113), *witness*, *testimony*; II Cor. 1, 12. II Thess. 1, 10. I Tim. 2, 6. Tit. 1, 13. Skeir. VI, b.
- weitwôdeins**, f. (103, n. 1), *witness* (*the act of furnishing evidence or proof*); Skeir. VI, c.
- weitwôdi**, n. (95), *witness*, *testimony*; II Tim. 2, 2.
- weitwôdipa**, f. (97), *witness*, *testimony*; Mt. 8, 4. Mk. 1, 44. 6, 11. 14, 55. 56. 59. Lu. 5, 14. w. *haban*, *to have a witness*, *be well reported of*; I Tim. 5, 10.
- weitwôdjan**, w. v. (188), *to witness*, *testify*; Jo. 12, 17. w. in *andwaîrpja* w. gen., *to witness before*; II Tim. 2, 14. 4, 1; and a clause w. *ei*; I Tim. 5, 21. w. acc.; I Tim. 6, 13. Skeir. IV, c; and *ana* w. acc.; Mt. 27, 13. *galiug* w. *ana* w. acc., *to bear false witness against*; Mk. 14, 56. 57. w. dat.; Lu. 4, 22; and a clause w. *patei*; Rom. 10, 2. w. *bi* w. dat. and a clause w. *patei*; I Cor. 15, 15; or *bi* w. acc.; Jo. 8, 13. 14; and a clause w. *patei*; Jo. 7, 7. w. in w. dat. and a clause w. *ei*; Eph. 4, 17. *du* w. inf.; I Thess. 2, 12.
- weitwôps** (-ds, 30; 74, n. 2), m. (117), *witness*; Mt. 26, 65. Mk. 14, 63. II Cor. 13, 1. I Tim. 5, 19. 6, 12.
- wênjan**, w. v. (188), *to wait*, *be in expectation*; Lu. 3, 15. w. acc., *to wait or look for*, *expect*; Lu. 7, 19. 20. *to hope*, *trust*; I Cor. 13, 7. w. *swaswê*; II Cor. 8, 5. w. *du* w. dat.; Jo. 5, 45. in w. dat.; I Cor. 15, 19. w. inf.; Lu. 6, 34. acc. w. inf.; I Cor. 16, 7. w. a clause w. *ei*; II Cor. 1, 10. Philem. 22.
- wêns**, f. (103), *expectation*, *hope*; Rom. 12, 12. 15, 4. II Cor. 1, 6. Gal. 5, 5. Tit. 1, 2. w. *haban* w. inf.; II Cor. 10, 15.
- wêpn**, n. (94), *weapon*; Jo. 18, 3. II Cor. 6, 7. 10, 4.
- Wêrêka**, pr n., *Vereka*; acc. -an; Cal.
- widuwairna**, m. (108), *orphan*; Jo. 14, 18.
- widuwô** (ô for u; 14, n. 3), f., *widow*; Lu. 2, 37. 4, 25. 26. I Cor. 7, 8. I Tim. 5, 3-5. 9. 11. 16.
- wiga-deinô**, f. (112), *thistle*; Mt. 7, 16.
- wign**, n. (94), *fight*, *war*; Lu. 14, 31.
- wigs**, m. (91), *way*, *journey*; Mt. 5, 25. 7, 13. 14. Mk. 1, 2. 3. Lu. 1, 76. 79. Jo. 14, 4-6. Rom. 11, 33. Skeir. II, a.
- wikô**, f. (112), *week*; Lu. 1, 8.
- wilja**, m. (108), *will*; Mt. 6, 10. 7, 21. Mk. 3, 35. Jo. 6, 38. 40. Rom. 12, 2. *pleasure*, *wish*, *de-*

*sire*; Rom. 10, 1. Eph. 1, 9. frijôndans wiljan seinana, *lovers of pleasure*; II Tim. 3, 4.

**wilja-halpei**, f. (113, n. 2), *respect of persons*; Eph. 6, 9. Col. 3, 25. *special favor, partiality*; I Tim. 5, 21.

**wiljan**, an. v. (205), *to will, wish*, abs.; Mt. 8, 2. 3. w. swaswê; I Cor. 12, 18. w. acc.; Mt. 5, 40. w. swa filu swê; Jo. 6, 11. Skeir. VII, c. w. inf.; Mt. 5, 40. 42. w. nom. and inf.; Mk. 9, 35. acc. w. inf.; Mk. 7, 24. w. ei w. opt.; Mt. 27, 17. silba wiljands, *of his own accord*; II Cor. 8, 17.

**Wiljarip**, pr. n.; Neap. Doc.

**wilpeis**, adj. (127), *wild*; Mk. 1, 6 (gloss). Rom. 11, 17. 24.

**wilwa**, m. (108; prop. w. adj. used as sb.; 132, n. 2), *extortioner, robber*; Lu. 18, 11. I Cor. 5, 10. 11.

**wilwan**, str. v. (174, n. 1) w. acc., *to take by force, to plunder, rob*; Jo. 6, 15 (acc. understood). Mk. 3, 27. pres. partic. wilwands, *ravening*; Mt. 7, 15.

**winds**, m. (91), *wind*; Mt. 7, 25. 27. 8, 26. 27. 11, 7. Mk. 4, 37. 39. Lu. 7, 24. Jo. 6, 18.

**winja**, f. (97), *pasture*; Jo. 10, 9.

**winna**, f. (97), *passion, inordinate affection*; Col. 3, 5 (in A, winnôn in B).

**winnan**, str. v. (174, n. 1), (1) without obj., *to suffer, sorrow*; Lu. 2, 48. w. faúr w. acc.; Phil. 1, 29. in w. gen.; II Thess. 1, 5. w. (instr.) dat.; II Thess. 3,

8. (2) w. acc., *to suffer*; Mk. 8, 31. Gal. 6, 12. I Thess. 3, 4. I Tim. 5, 10; and fram w. dat.; I Thess. 2, 14. in w. gen.; II Tim. 1, 12. in þammei winna faúr izwis, *in that which I suffer for you*; Col. 1, 24.

**winnô**, f. (112), *passion, inordinate affection*; Col. 3, 5 (in B; s. winna). pl. winnôn, *affections, passions*; Gal. 5, 24. Rom. 7, 5.

**wintrus**, m. (105), *winter*; Jo. 10, 22. wintrau, *in the winter*; Mk. 13, 18. wintru wisan, *to winter*; I Cor. 16, 6. *a year* (in reckoning time); Mt. 9, 20. Lu. 8, 42.

**winþi-skaúrô**, f. (112), *winnowing fan*; Lu. 3, 17.

**wipja**, f. (97), *crown*; Mk. 15, 17. Jo. 19, 2.

**wis**, n. (94), *a calm*; Mt. 8, 26. Mk. 4, 39. Lu. 8, 24.

**wisan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), (1) *to dwell, abide, remain*; Mt. 11, 23. Lu. 10, 7. see also wintrus. (2) *to be, be present, exist, live* (In this and the follg. senses wisan supplies the defects of the sb. v.: im is, ist, sijau, etc. (204). The v. is often understood, as in Greek. For nist, etc., s. 4, 1. 10, 1); Mt. 6, 30. Mk. 12, 18. Skeir. VII, b. S. also ufarassus. (3) w. dat., *to be to, belong or pertain to*; hence *to have*, sometimes w. partit. gen.; Mt. 8, 29. Mk. 1, 24. Lu. 1, 7. 6, 32-34. (4) w. a gen. in the pred., *to be of, belong to*, (a) poss.; Mk. 9, 41.



10, 14. (b) *partit.*; Mt. 26, 73. Mk. 14, 69. 70. (c) *qualitative*; Mk. 5, 42. (5) *to be anything or in any manner*, (a) w. an *adv.* in *pred.*; Mt. 6, 25. (b) w. a *prep.* in *pred.*; Mk. 10, 8. Rom. 8; 5. *du uswaúrpaí w., to be refused*; I Tim. 4, 4. *du bôtai w., to profit*; Gal. 5, 2. *du gaþrafsteinai w. w. dat., to be of comfort, be a comfort to*; Col. 4, 11. (c) the *pred.* is a complete sentence, or an elliptical phrase; Mt. 5, 37. 6, 5. Mk. 2, 16. 4, 15. (d) the *pred.* is a *sb.* or *adj.* denoting time; Mk. 11, 11. 13; or a *pres. partic.* denoting duration; Mt. 5, 25; or *pret. partic.* w. an active meaning; Mk. 1, 33. (so *skulds, mahts, kunþs, uskunþs, unkunþs, binaúht, munds, þaúrfts w.*); Mt. 9, 33. Mk. 8, 31. w. a passive meaning; Mt. 9, 36. (e) the *pred.* is a relative clause; Mt. 11, 10. (f) an *adj.*; Mt. 3, 11; or *sb.*, alone or w. an attribute; Mt. 5, 34. 35. (g) the *pred.* is a *prn.*; Mk. 1, 24; or a *num.*; Mk. 5, 13. (6) *to be, be called, mean*: *þat' ist, that is, that is to say*; Mk. 7, 2. *þatei ist, which is, that is, that is to say*; Mk. 3, 17. *hva ist þatei, how is it that*; Mk. 2, 16. (7) *hva or waíhts, to be something, avail anything*; Jo. 8, 54. (8) *to come to be*: *ni sijai, may it not be, God forbid*; Lu. 20, 16. (9) *to be present, be found*; so very often w. an *adv.* or a *prep.*; Mt. 8, 30. 27, 62.

**wisan**, *str. v.* (176, n. 1), *to eat, feast, be merry*; Lu. 15, 24. (*waíla w., th. s.*; Lu. 15, 23. 32. 16, 19).

**wists**, *f.* (103), *being, existence, substance, nature*; Rom. 11, 24. Gal. 4, 8. Eph. 2, 3. Skeir. II, c. d. IV, c.

**wit**, 1st pers. dual of *ik*, q. v.

**witan**, *w. v.* (197, n. 1), *w. dat., to watch*; Mt. 27, 54. Mk. 3, 2. *to keep, observe*; Jo. 9, 16. Gal. 4, 10. *to treat w. obsequious attention, observe*; Mk. 6, 20. *to watch, make sure*; Mt. 27, 64. 65 (*dat. understood*). *to be on one's guard against*; II Tim. 4, 15. *to keep watch over*; II Cor. 11, 32. *w. waht-wôm ufarô w. dat., to keep watch over*; Lu. 2, 8. *w. an indir. question introduced by jau, whether*; Lu. 6, 7.

**witan** (30), *pret.-pres. v.* (197), *to know*, (1) *abs.*; Mt. 9, 30. 27, 4. Mk. 4, 27. 8, 17. (2) *w. acc.*; Mt. 9, 4. Mk. 7, 24. I Thess. 4, 4. I Tim. 6, 4. (3) *w. acc. and inf.*; Lu. 4, 41. (4) *w. a clause w. ei*; Jo. 9, 25. I Cor. 1, 16; or *þatei*; Mt. 6, 32. Mk. 15, 10. (5) *w. an indir. question*; Mt. 6, 3. 8, 26. *w. fram w. dat. and a dir. question, to learn of*; Gal. 3, 2.

**witôda-fasteis**, *m.* (92), *a guardian of the law, lawyer*; Lu. 7, 30. 10, 25.

**witôda-laisareis**, *m.* (92), *a teacher of the law*; Lu. 5, 17. I Tim. 1, 7.

**witôda-laús**, *adj.* (124), *lawless*,

- without law*; I Cor. 9, 21. I Tim. 1, 9.
- witôdeigô**, adv., *lawfully*; I Tim. 1, 8 (in B, *witôda* in A). II Tim. 2, 5.
- witôþ**, n. (94; gen. -dis), *law*; Mt. 5, 17. 18. 7, 12. 11, 13. Lu. 2, 22-24. Rom. 7, 1-9. *witôdis garaideins, a giving of the law*; Rom. 9, 4. *witôdis laus*; I Cor. 9, 21.
- witubni** (30), n. (95), *knowledge*; Rom. 11, 33. I Cor. 8, 11.
- wiþôn**, w. v. (190), w. acc., *to shake, wag*; Mk. 15, 29.
- wiþra**, prep. w. acc., (1) *local, over against, by, near, to*; Mk. 4, 1. 15. Lu. 1, 73. *wiþra Iêsu, to meet Jesus*; Mt. 8, 34. (2) *metaphorical, (a) in a friendly sense, to, toward*; Gal. 6, 10. (b) *in a hostile sense, against, to, for*; Mt. 10, 35. *contrary to, against*; Skeir. I, c. after *andhafjan*, *in reply to, to, against*; Mt. 27, 14; or *andhafts*; I Cor. 9, 3.—It occurs in composition w. two vs. and one adj.
- wiþra-gaggan** (179, n. 3; 207), w. acc., *to go to meet*; Jo. 11, 20.
- wiþra-ga-môtjan**, w. v. (188), w. dat., *to go to meet*; Jo. 12, 13.
- wiþra-waírpþs**, adj. (124), *opposite, over against*; Lu. 19, 30. w. dat.; Mk. 11, 2. Lu. 8, 26. *þata wiþrawaírpôð, contrariwise*; Gal. 2, 7.
- wiþrus**, m. (105), *lamb, wether* (? for the Lt. 'agnus'); Jo. 1, 29. Skeir. I, b.
- wizôn**, w. v. (190), *to live*; I Tim. 5, 6.
- wlaiton**, w. v. (190), *to look round about*; Mk. 5, 32.
- wlits**, m. (101, n. 1), *the face*; Mk. 14, 65. Jo. 11, 44. II Cor. 3, 7. Gal. 1, 22. *likeness, form*; Phil. 2, 7.
- wlizjan**, w. v. (187), *to smite, strike, chastise*; I Cor. 9, 27.
- wôds**; see **wôþs**.
- wôkains** (35), f. (103, n. 1), *watching*; II Cor. 6, 5. 11, 27.
- wôkrs**, m. (91, n. 2), *usury*; Lu. 19, 23.
- wôþjan**, w. v. (187), *to cry aloud, cry out, cry*; Mk. 1, 3. 15, 34. Lu. 3, 4. w. du w. dat.; *to call to, cry to, address aloud*; Lu. 8, 54. *to crow*; Mk. 14, 68. 72. *to call, call for*; Mt. 27, 47. *to call, name*; Jo. 13, 13. *to call, call one by his name, bid one come*; Mk. 10, 49; and du w. dat.; Lu. 19, 15. us w. dat.; Jo. 12, 17. w. anþar anþarana, *to call one to another*; Mt. 11, 16. w. *seina missô, th. s.*; Lu. 7, 32.
- wôþeis**, adj. (128), *sweet, mild, pleasant*; II Cor. 2, 15. Eph. 5, 2.
- wraipþs**, adj. (124), *crooked*; Lu. 3, 5.
- wraka**, f. (97), *persecution*; Mk. 10, 30. 3, 11. Gal. 6, 12 (in A, *wrakja* in B). II Tim. 3, 11. 12.
- wrakja**, f. (97), *persecution*; Mk. 4, 17. Rom. 8, 35. Gal. 6, 12 (in B; s. *wraka*). II Thess. 1, 4. II Tim. 3, 11.

**wrakjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to persecute*; Phil. 3, 6.

**wraks**, m. (91), *persecutor*; I Tim. 1, 13.

**wratôdus**, m. (105), *a journeying, journey*; II Cor. 11, 26.

**wratôn**, w. v. (190), *to go, journey*; Lu. 2, 41. 8, 1. I Cor. 16, 6.

**wrêkei**, f. (113), *persecution*; II Cor. 12, 10.

**wrêpus** (wriþus; 7, n. 3), m. (205), *herd*; Lu. 8, 33.

**wrikan**, str. v. (176, n. 1), w. acc., *to persecute*; Mt. 5, 44; Jo. 15, 20. Rom. 12, 14. I Cor. 15, 9. II Cor. 4, 9. Gal. 1, 23. 4, 29. 5, 11.

**writs**, m. (91; or 101?), *a stroke of a pen*; Lu. 16, 17.

**wriþus**; see wrêþus.

**wrôhjan**, w. v. (187), w. acc., *to accuse*; Mk. 3, 2. 15, 3. Jo. 5, 45. ei bigêteina til du wr. ina, *that they might accuse him*; Lu. 6, 7; and du w. dat.; Jo. 5, 45. pers. pass.; Mt. 27, 12.

**wrôhs**, f. (103), *accusation*; w. ana w. acc.; Jo. 18, 29; or bi w. acc.; I Tim. 5, 19.

**wruggô**, f. (112), *snare*; II Tim. 2, 26.

**wulan**, str. v. (173, n. 2; 175, n. 2), *to wallop, boil*; hence *to be fervent*; Rom. 12, 11.

**Wulfila** (108; 221), pr. n.

**wulfs**, m. (91), *wolf*; Mt. 7, 15. Lu. 10, 3. Jo. 10, 12.

**wulla**, f. (97), *wool*; Skeir. III, c.

**wullareis**, m. (92, a), *one who whitens wool, a fuller*; Mk. 9, 3.

**wulþags**, adj. (124), *gorgeous*;

Lu. 7, 25. *honorable*; I Cor. 4, 10. *glorious*; Eph. 5, 27. II Cor. 3, 7. 10. *wonderful, strange*; Lu. 5, 26.

**wulþrs**, m. (101), *worth, consequence* (originally *glory, splendor*; cp. O. E. 'wuldor', *glory, praise*): ni waíht mis wulþris (in B, wulþrais in A) *ist, is of no consequence to me, does not concern me*; Gal. 2, 6.

**wulþrs**, adj. (124), *of worth, of consequence*: mais wulþriza wisan, *to be of more worth, be better*; Mt. 6, 26.

**wulþus**, m. (105), *glory*; Mt. 6, 13. 29. Mk. 8, 38. 10, 37. Lu. 2, 9. Phil. 3, 19. Col. 1, 11. Skeir. IV, b.

**wulwa**, f. (97), *robbery*; Phil. 2, 6.

**wunds**, adj. (124) *wounded*; hauþiþ (acc. of specification) wundan briggan, *to wound in the head*; Mk. 12, 4.

**wundufni**, f. (98), *wound, plague*; Mk. 3, 10.

**wunns**, f. (103), *affliction, suffering*; II Tim. 3, 11.

## X.

**Xafira**, (uninflected), *Chephirah*; Ezra 2, 25.

**Xrêskus**; see Krêskus.

**Xristus** (1, n. 4), m. (105 and n. 2); Mt. 27, 17; gen. -aus; Mt. 11, 2; dat. -au; Rom. 9, 3. acc. -u; Lu. 2, 26; voc. -u; Mt. 26, 68.

## Y.

**Ymafnaius**, pr. n., *Hymeneus*; II Tim. 2, 17.



## Z.

<b>Zaíbaídaius</b> , pr. n., <i>Zebedee</i> ; gen. -aus; Mt. 27, 56. Mk. 1, 19. 3, 17. 10, 35. Lu. 5, 10; acc. -u; Mk. 1, 20.	1, 59; voc. <i>Zakaria</i> ; Lu. 1, 13.
<b>Zakarias</b> (43), pr. n., <i>Zacharias</i> ; Lu. 1, 5. 12. 18; gen. -iins; Lu. 1, 21. 40; or <i>Zaxariins</i> ; Lu. 3, 2; acc. <i>Zakarian</i> ; Lu.	<b>Zakkaius</b> , pr. n., <i>Zaccheus</i> ; Lu. 19, 2; gen. <i>Zaxxaiaus</i> ; Ezra 2, 9; voc. <i>Zakkaiu</i> ; Lu. 19, 5.
	<b>Zaúraúbabil</b> , pr. n., <i>Zorobabel</i> ; gen. -is; Lu. 3, 27.
	<b>zêlôtês</b> , for. w., m., <i>zealot</i> (a surname of Simon). acc. <i>zêlôtên</i> ; Lu. 6, 15.



# INDEX OF GOTHIC WORDS OCCURRING IN THE RULES AND EXAMPLES OF SYNTAX.

[The figures refer to pages.]

- |   |   |  |
|---|---|--|
| <p>af, 238, 239, 255.<br/>afaikan, 289.<br/>afarlaistjan, 242.<br/>afhölön, 238.<br/>afhvapjan, 251.<br/>afletan, 242.<br/>afmaitan, 256.<br/>afskinban, 252.<br/>afslahan, 256.<br/>afstandan, 255.<br/>afwaírpan, 252.<br/>aglu, 288.<br/>aiuhvaparuh, 269.<br/>ains, ainshun, 267.<br/>aírpa, 262.<br/>alhs, 262.<br/>aljanön, 244.<br/>alls, 269.<br/>anabiudan, 242, 289, 290.<br/>anahaitan, 245.<br/>anaqiman, 229.<br/>anawaírps, 273.<br/>andapáhts, 271.<br/>andbahtjan, 242.<br/>andhaitan, 245, 257, 289.<br/>andhamön, 251.<br/>andhausjan, 242.<br/>andniman, 235.<br/>andsitan, 229.<br/>andstaldan, 251.<br/>andstandan, 243.<br/>andpaggkjan, 237.<br/>andwasjan, 251.<br/>andweihan, 243.<br/>anþar, 258.<br/>at, 292.<br/>atbaíran, 242.<br/>atkuunan, 242.<br/>atsaílvau, 236.<br/>atstandan, 254.<br/>atta, 262.<br/>attékan, 243.</p> | <p>attiuhan, 242.<br/>atwaírpan, 252.<br/>atwisan, 254.<br/>awiliudön, 242.<br/>azêtizô, 288, 290.<br/><br/>bai, 225.<br/>baírgan, 243.<br/>balwjan, 245.<br/>batizô, 290.<br/>baúrgs, 262.<br/>beidan, 236.<br/>biarbaidjan, 289.<br/>bidjan, 236.<br/>bihlahjan, 229.<br/>bihwaírban, 229.<br/>bikukjan, 229.<br/>biqiman, 229.<br/>bilaigön, 229.<br/>bilaikan, 229.<br/>bileipan, 238, 248, 256.<br/>binah, 288.<br/>biniman, 253.<br/>birunan, 229.<br/>bisaílvau, 236.<br/>bisitan, 229.<br/>biskeinan, 229.<br/>bispeiwan, 229.<br/>bistandan, 229.<br/>bistigqan, 229.<br/>biswaírban, 251.<br/>biwindan, 251.<br/>blandjan, 250.<br/>blauþjan, 251.<br/>bliggwan, 250.<br/>bnanan, 250.<br/>bôkarjôðs, 262.<br/>bugjan, 252.<br/><br/>dagis, 238.<br/>dags, 262.<br/>daupjan, 251.</p> | <p>daupus, 262.<br/>disdriusan, 229.<br/>dishuljan, 251.<br/>dissitan, 229.<br/>draúhtinön, 242.<br/>drigkan, 236.<br/>du, 223, 224, 228, 232,<br/>239, 248, 288, 290.<br/>duatgaggan, 243.<br/>dugawindan, 242.<br/>duginnan, 271, 272, 289.<br/>dulps, 262.<br/><br/>faginön, 254.<br/>faíraigan, 235.<br/>faírweitjan, 237.<br/>Fareisaieis, 262.<br/>faúragahugjan, 254.<br/>faúrbigaggan, 229.<br/>faúrbiudan, 242.<br/>fílaus, 238.<br/>fra, 255.<br/>frabugjan, 252.<br/>fragildan, 242.<br/>fraílnan, 236.<br/>fraisan, 236.<br/>fraqistjan, 245, 247.<br/>fraujinön, 242.<br/>frakunnan, 244.<br/>fraqiman, 248, 250.<br/>fraqistnan, 248.<br/>fralétan, 242.<br/>fralisan, 255.<br/>fram, 239.<br/>frapjan, 248, 251, 254,<br/>255.<br/>frauja, 262.<br/>frawardjan, 254.<br/>frawisan, 252.<br/>freidjan, 237.<br/>fullafahjan, 245.<br/>fulljan, fullnan, 237.</p> |
|---|---|--|

gaaiwiskôn, 229.  
 gabaúrgan, 243, 248.  
 gabaúrgja, 249.  
 gabeidan, 229.  
 gadaila, 249.  
 gadailjan, 242.  
 gadaúrsan, 289.  
 gadragkjan, 251.  
 gafáhan, 237.  
 gafrainjôn, 242.  
 gafriþôn, 245.  
 gafulljan, 237.  
 gagaggan, 243.  
 gagawaifrþnan, 245.  
 gaggan, 290.  
 gahaitan, 242, 289.  
 gahanôn, 251.  
 gahôrinôn, 250.  
 gahilpan, 237.  
 gahrainjan, 238.  
 gahôtjan, 243.  
 gaibnjan, 250.  
 gafrnjan, 236.  
 gajinkan, 229.  
 gajuka, 249.  
 gaqiss, 249.  
 gaqumans, 271.  
 galaista, 249.  
 galaubjan, 244.  
 galêkinôn, 238.  
 galeikôn, 249, 250.  
 galeiks, 249.  
 galeippan, 290.  
 galêwjan, 242.  
 galôkan, 252.  
 gamainjan, 245.  
 gamains, 243.  
 gamaudjan, 237.  
 gamêljan, 251.  
 gamôtjan, 243.  
 gamunan, 237.  
 ganasjan, 254.  
 gannôhan, 245.  
 ganiutau, 229.  
 gapaidôn, 251.  
 garaginôn, 242.  
 gasaúleau, 248.  
 gasakan, 245.  
 gasalbôn, 251.  
 gasibjôn, 245.  
 gasleipjan, 254.

gasôþjan, 237, 251.  
 gastandan, 254.  
 gasupôn, 251.  
 gatiman, 250.  
 gatrauan, 244.  
 gaparban, 237.  
 gapláihan, 246.  
 gaumjan, 243, 248, 251.  
 gawadjôn, 245.  
 gawaldan, 247.  
 gawaudjan, 242.  
 gawargjan, 251.  
 gawasjan, 251.  
 gaweisôn, 237.  
 gawidan, 250.  
 gawiljis, 289.  
 gawizneigs, 249.  
 giban, 235, 242.  
 gôþ, 288.  
 grêdôn, 229.  
 greipan, 237.  
 gudjans, 262.  
 gup, 262.

-h, 267.  
 haban, 205, 271, 272, 290.  
 haftjan (sik), 254.  
 hailjan, 238.  
 hails, 223.  
 haitans, 255.  
 haiþjôs, 238.  
 halja, 262.  
 hamôn, 251.  
 hatizôn, 244.  
 háuhþûhts, 271.  
 hausjan, 236, 245, 289.  
 hausjôn, 236.  
 Hêrôdianê, -um, 262.  
 himins, 262.  
 hindana, 239.  
 \*his, 259.  
 hleibjan, 244.  
 huggrjan, 229.  
 hugjan, 244, 290.  
 -hun, 267.  
 hva, 225, 265.  
 hvarjis, 265.  
 hvarjizuh, 268.  
 leus, 264.  
 leashun, 267.  
 leapar, 265.

hvaþaruh, 269.  
 hvazuh, 268.  
 hvê, 248.  
 hvileiks, 264, 265.  
 hvôpan, 254.  
 hvôtjan, 243.

ibns, 249.  
 idweitjan, 243.  
 ikei, 263, 264.  
 in, innana, 239.  
 is, 258.  
 itan, 236.  
 ip, 284.  
 izê, 258.  
 izei, 263, 268.

jabai (ni), 284.  
 jah, 224, 227.  
 jains, 259.  
 jaþþê, 284.  
 jus, 257.  
 juzei, 263.

kara, 229.  
 kar'ist, 229, 237.  
 kausjan, 236.  
 kukjan, 243.

qiman, 290.  
 qistjan, 245.  
 qilpan, 242, 251, 289.  
 qumans, 271.

lagjan, 242.  
 laian, 243.  
 laisjan, 251, 289.  
 landis, 238.  
 lêkinôn, 238.  
 liugan, 250.  
 lustôn, 236.  
 lustus, 289.

magan, 289.  
 mais, 257.  
 mauna, mannahun, 267.  
 manwus, 289.  
 marei, 262.  
 matjan, 236, 251.  
 maúrnun, 243.  
 mêljan, 242.  
 missô, 582.  
 miþ, 224.  
 miþarbuidjan, 249.



- miþfaginôn, 250.  
 miþgasinþa, 249.  
 miþinsandjan, 250.  
 miþqiman, 250.  
 miþskalkinôn, 250.  
 miþurreisan, 249.  
 miþushramjan, 249.  
 miþwisan, 249.  
 munan, 289.  
 nahts, 238, 262.  
 -nan, 270.  
 natjan, 251.  
 nêlvjan, 243.  
 neiwan, 244.  
 ni, 267, 284.  
 niba, nibai, 284.  
 nih, 284. \*  
 niman, 235.  
 niutan, 236.  
 ô, 228.  
 ôgan, 289.  
 raginôn, 242.  
 reikinôn, 242.  
 reiks, 262.  
 sa, 259.  
 sabbataus, 238.  
 saei, 262, 263, 264, 268.  
 sah, 259.  
 salvazuh, 268.  
 saian, 252.  
 saifvan, 290.  
 sakan, 243.  
 salbôn, 251.  
 saljan, 242.  
 sama, 249.  
 sauil, 262.  
 sei, 263.  
 seina, 257.  
 seinai, seinôs, seins, 268.  
 sik, 257.  
 sinistans, 262.  
 sipônjan, 242.  
 sipônjôs, 262.  
 sis, 257.  
 skaidan, 253.  
 skalkinôn, 242.  
 skaman sik, 238, 289.  
 skula, 229.  
 skulan, 229, 271, 272, 289.  
 slahan, 250.  
 sniumjan, 290.  
 sô, 259.  
 sôei, 262, 263.  
 sôh, 259.  
 sôkjan, 289.  
 stadis, 238.  
 standan, 254.  
 straujan, 252.  
 sums, 266.  
 sunnô, 262.  
 supôn, 251.  
 swaei, 280, 290.  
 swaleiks, 266.  
 swaswê, 280, 290.  
 swê, 232.  
 swêgnjan, 254.  
 swêran, 251.  
 swinþnan, 254.  
 taiknjan, 242.  
 têkan, 243.  
 timrja, 262.  
 trauan, 244.  
 þaiei, 263.  
 þairhgaggan, 229.  
 þairhleipau, 229.  
 þandê, þandei, 284.  
 þarf, 288.  
 þata, 225, 259.  
 þatei, 225, 262.  
 þatuh, 225, 259.  
 þau, 256.  
 þaúrban, 237.  
 þaúrfts, 237.  
 þaúrsjan, 229.  
 þê, 248.  
 þeiha, 254.  
 þislvazuh, 268.  
 þiudans, 262.  
 þiupþjan, 246.  
 þu, 257.  
 þuei, 263.  
 þugkeiþ, 245.  
 ufarfulljan, 237.  
 ufargaggan, 229.  
 ufarhamôn, 251.  
 ufarmunnôn, 243.  
 ufarô, 239.  
 ufarskadwjan, 229.  
 ufartrusnjan, 251.  
 ufarþeiha, 229.  
 ufarwisan, 229.  
 ufbrikan, 244.  
 ufdauþjan, 251.  
 uflausjan, 242, 245.  
 uflstraujan, 252.  
 uflswôgjan, 254.  
 -uh, 267, 268.  
 undrimnan, 229.  
 unhrains, 255.  
 unkunþs, 255.  
 urrimnan, 290.  
 us, 234.  
 usagljan, 245.  
 usbeidan, 229.  
 usbidjan, 289.  
 usbligggwan, 250.  
 usbugjan, 252.  
 usdaudjan, 289.  
 usdreiban, 252.  
 usfulljan, 237.  
 usgaggans, 271.  
 usqiman, 250.  
 usqistjan, 245, 247.  
 uslaubjan, 242, 289.  
 usleipau, 229.  
 uslutôn, 251.  
 ussigggwan, 242.  
 uspriutan, 245.  
 uswairpan, 252, 253.  
 útana, 239.  
 útaprô, 239.  
 wafllamêrjan, 248.  
 wairpan, 242, 252.  
 wairþan, 223, 228, 239,  
 240, 242, 243, 249, 270.  
 waldan, 242.  
 wan, 237.  
 warjan, 246.  
 warþ, 288, 290.  
 wasjan, 251.  
 waúrkjan, 251.  
 waúrþans, 271.  
 weiha, 251.  
 wênjan, 289.  
 wiljan, 289.  
 wisan, 223, 228, 235-237,  
 239, 240, 242, 243, 249,  
 270.  
 witan, 243, 289, 290.  
 wiþragaggan, 229.  
 wôþjan, 237.